# Honduras.

Recd. May 6/20

## Mr. Henry Moore to the Secretary. (No. 1.)

CHURCH MISSIONARY SOCIETY ARCHIVES
C. W. / M. 1.
1820 - 7

Belize, March 7/20.

Comd. May 8/20

Revd. & Dear Sir,

Ansd. Sep: 19/20.

I am happy to inform you of my safe arrival at this place, and as I feel sure you are interested in my case, I shall, with your permiſsion, give you some account of what I have been called to pa through since I left my native land.

Voyage to Jamaica.

I sailed from Liverpool in the John & Mary Sept. 24th. and b the tender mercy of God made Kingston, Nov. 16th. On Sunday morning Nov. 21st. I attended Kingston Church when the Revd. Mr. Beckels preached. After dinner conversation took a very unpleasant turn, through one of the Paſsengers, and I determined to go on shore, knowin that my time would be better spent in the House of God than in such conversation: and as I had been informed there were some excellent Miſsionaries in Kingston, I thought this a very favorable opportuni for me to hear one of them preach. I was directed by a Slave to the Revd. Mr. Kitching's place of Worship; he preached a very excellent Sermon, and my heart was much rejoiced to see so large a Congregatio of Black persons listen to the Word of God with such apparent interes and feeling. After worship he took me with him to tea at a Friend house, and he accompanied me to the Ship and very kindly offered to come in the morning and take me to his house, where he wished me to remain while our Ship was discharging her cargo; this his kind offe I accepted and spent a very happy week with him.

Sickneſs at Jamaica.

I left his house on Saturday, having received Orders to go on board ready for sailing on Sunday morning. Something took place which prevented the Ship from sailing that day, and the Captain to me I might spend another Sunday on shore if I pleased; this was grateful news to me and I went on shore that same evening as another Gentleman was so kind as to give me an Invitation to his house. Little did I know of what was to take place at this my Friend's hous or of God's mercy which delayed the sailing of our Ship. My health had been very good up to this day, but I had not been long in m friend's house before I was taken very ill, but as nothing serious w expected, Medical aſsistance was not called in that night; the ne day (Sunday) I was much worse, when Medical aid was called and it appeared I had got the Yellow Fever. Violent means w used, and God was pleased to bleſs them to my recovery contrary to all human expectation; for at one time (my fever having the appearance of the Putrid fever) so little was the expectation of my recovery, that my Medical attendants thought proper to advise my friend to take my Father's direction: but God was very gracious to me, in that "he healed my disease, and redeemed my life from destruction". — The Revd. Mr. Kitching, a faithful, affectionate, laborious Miſsionary (with whom I spent a week) frequently attended my bed-side, and in the most affectionate manner exhorted me still to trust in the Saviour, expecting in a few days he should have to perform the funeral ceremony over me, whom he was pleased to call his Friend; But so was not the will of God, for he was taken ill himself, the night he intended to sit up with me. Now the same medical aſsistance was called in to him, Dr. McLarty and Mr. Brovo. He not only had the fever which was at this time so fatal, but he had an attack of the Liver Complaint, which together proved fatal to him in 10 days. Mrs. K., who had but just recovered from her confinement, was much affected, as might be expected, when fatal symptomes appeared on Mr. K: this naturally made the dear little infant ill (which was only 7 weeks old) — a Nurse was procured for it as soon as poſsible, but it pleased God to take this little innocent babe on the same day as its Parent, which was Saturday, Dec. 18th. By this time I was so much recovered through the the tender mercy of my God, as to be able to attend the mortal remains of my dear Friend and his little Infant to the Grave: So true is that word which says, you "know not what a day will bring forth". I, who but a few days ago was stretched upon the bed of sickneſs, was called to follow that man to the grave, who expected to perform this last Office of friendship towards me! I must confeſs it was quite as much as I could bear under my very weak state of body. — I think I shall never forget the feelings of love and affection which the poor Negroes discovered upon this occasion; they paſs all the description that I can give you. "O! my dear Maſsa! my dear Maſsa!" with floods of tears, might be heard and seen in all directions, while paſsing along the crowded Streets to the house appointed for all living. Mrs. K. felt as a Mortal, but bore it as a Christian.

Sickneſs and death of Rev. Mr. Kitching.

As this Female Miſsionary was left destitute by these dispensations of Providence, it was determined to send her home by the Packet which was expected at Jamaica in a few days: — at length the Packet comes and brings another bitter ingredient for this afflicted

Widow's cup – a Letter to inform her of the death of her Father with whom she expected to spend the remainder of her days. In her experien wave did indeed follow wave, and I think the history of her suffering is well worth the attention of those who are setting their faces towards the Heathen world, especially if they look across the vast Atlantic to the Western world where death seldom gives more than a few days notice of his approach, and sometimes sweeps off a family in a day. Mortality at Jamaica, In England this is strange work, but in Jamaica of late it has been common. Indeed, from what I can learn, the fever was never more fatal than it has been this season. The 92^d and 50^th Regiment which came out last year to this Station 700 strong each, cannot raise more than 6 or 700 between the two Regiments: in less than three months 600 Coffins were sent to the Camp. – Other families of Mi sionaries have suffered much of late from sickness and death, beside the one I mentioned: M^r Godden and M^r Norn have lost their Wive M^r Adams died a few months after he landed on this Island: – But to return to myself –

The Ship that I sailed in from England left Jamaica durin my sickness and of course I continued in Kingston till I could meet with another bound to Honduras; during which time my expences including my Doctor's Bills, was more than £100. My two Doctors Bills together amounted to £67. 8. 4.

I left Kingston in the Brig Recovery, considerably recovered, & on the Voyage to Honduras. though still very weak, on the 25^th of Jan. – This Ship's Company had suffered much from the Fever while she was laying at Kingston: – with two of her men it proved fatal. You may have this fever two or three days before you know it. Like Sin it ruins imperceptibly. This wa true with our Chief-mate: he was the most active man in our Ship when we left Port Royal, but we had only been out at Sea one day when he was taken ill with this Fever, and discovered fatal sympto on the second day after the attack: Every thing was done for him tha our circumstances would admit of, but he died in a state of delirium 4 days after we got out to Sea, and we were reduced to the painful necessity of burying him in a watery grave: this was an awful, bu instructive sight! Two others were very ill with the same Fever whe we came to Anchor off Belize on Sunday Evening Jan. 30^th –

Arrival at Belize and reception. On Monday morning my very dear friend came to welcome me to the shore: he received me with much affection, expecting that I wa dead long since in Jamaica, and I think I understood something of the Wise man's saying "As iron sharpeneth iron, so doth the countenan of a man his friend", though I am sorry to add my friend looked exceeding ill. My friend Mr. D. introduced me to His Majesty's Superintendant, the Revd. Mr. Armstrong, and others, who all received me with marks of Christian kindness.

Cannot be employed in Printing.

Colonel Arthur, and my Friend expected I should have brought printing materials with me, as there is nothing of that sort in the Settlement, but from what I see of this place I do not think it prudent to send for such things at present. Some years I think will elapse before any thing will be printed in this place; so that my knowledge of this Art must, for the present, be laid up in a napkin.

Appointed Schoolmaster.

It had long been in contemplation to separate the Offices of Clerk and Schoolmaster, as the duties of the two Offices were found sometimes to clash with each other, and, as I was wholly unoccupied, this was thought to be a favorable opportunity, and the Colonel was so kind as to offer me the place of Schoolmaster, which under present circumstances I thought it well to accept, it being a place which promises much usefulness. O! that I may be made a Schoolmaster to bring the Children to Christ! –

Mr. Ditcher obliged to return home.

In conclusion, I am very sorry to add, that such is the state of my dear friend's health, that he is advised to return for his safety to England immediately; he has a Morbid disease which the Medical Gentlemen of this Settlement consider dangerous. I am very sorry for this, for I know such is the Missionary soul that he possesses, that it would be more consistent with his desires to go to the Indians in the interior of this Continent than to return home: but the will of the Lord must be done, and that will at present appears to be his return; for Yesterday the Colonel had another Medical Board on his case, when they gave it as their opinion, that he must leave as soon as possible, which I trust he will do. With respect to myself I am happy to say I continue to recover my strength, though but slowly, and it continues to be my constant prayer that God would give me his grace to enable me to spend that strength to His praise and glory, and the good of my fellow creatures. – May the blessing of Heaven rest upon you and the glorious work in which you are engaged. –

I am yours &c.

Henry Moore.

As I have not time to read what I have written I trust you will excuse all mistakes.

W. Dawes, Mar. 10/20.

# Antigua. (No. 2)

Recd. May 9/20

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary.

March 10/20.

Comd. June 2/20.

Revd. & Dear Sir,

Ansd. Sep. 18/20

Mr. Thwaites's Journal.

I shall commence this Letter with Extracts from Mr. Thwaites' Journal, taken up from the 31st of Oct. when I left off.

"Monday 1st Nov. 1819 and Tuesday 2d. _ Children attended at my house in the evening.

Thursday 4. _ Went to Bethesda. Some adults and children came. Mrs. T. taught at home.

Friday 5. The children came in the Evening. I cannot but notice their great order and regularity every night.

Sunday 7. Mrs. T. and I at the Hope School. The children, as usual, behaved well. We afterwards went to Bethesda.

Monday 8. Tuesday 9. Children attended as usual.

Thursday 11. Went to Bethesda. Mrs. T. taught the children at home, as usual. Hoping it would be productive of good I commenced this evening reading a portion of Scripture at Bethesda to the grown people and children who attend.

Friday 12. Went to Upper Walrond's. A good many children came. Mrs. T. attended to the children at home.

Saturday 13. Several grown persons attended in the Evening to whom I read the Scriptures, commencing and concluding with Singing and Prayer.

Sunday 14. Went to Old Road School. The Children here improving much.

Monday 15. Went to Falmouth. The little School here prospering) Returned home in the evening before the Children assembled at my house."

[When nothing interferes with the regular routine of teaching I shall not note the days in the week, unless something particular is mentioned.]

"Sunday 21. Mrs. T. and I went to the Hope School and afterwa to Bethesda. Wm. Anderson, his wife, and Miss Robertson at that place. A good company of Children attended at both places.

Tuesday 23. In the evening went to Delaps. Many attende both of old and young. As soon as I arrived I was informed that one of the Mothers, in a quarrel with her neighbours had compelle her children to join in cursing them. This is no unusual circumstance among slaves. The Mother shortly after came to me, and attempted to extenuate her fault by saying she was provoked to it. I endeavored to shew her the evil of her conduct; that she was not only in the high road to destruction herself, but was leading her children to eternal ruin, for which she would have to render an awful account. She seemed convinced and promised not to do the like again. I afterwards brought the cursing children forward, and threatened to dismiſs them from the School, but in consequence of their appearing sorry for what they had done and promising amendment, I forgave them.

Nov. 28/19. Sunday _ . Miſs F. Lynch accompanied me to the Valley School. Very few children attended. Wm Anderson, his wife, and Henrietta Yates at Bethesda. Mrs Thwaites at the Hope. In the evening she held a meeting for reading the Word of God and prayer.

Death of Mrs Anderson — Thursday Dec. 9. We received the mournful intelligence from Bethesda that Mrs Anderson (wife of the resident Teacher) was dead. She was taken ill on Wednesday the 1st instant, and the next day her husband came to request Mrs T. to visit her. Mrs T. went, and found the poor sufferer with a high fever vomiting blood. She had a good deal of spiritual conversation with her, which was very satisfactory, and when Mrs T. went away she thought her much better. She continued to mend till Sunday when she got up and walked about the house; in the Afternoon she complained of chillineſs, was put to bed, and fell into a Stupor, from which she never awoke. Bethesda sustains a great loſs in her, as she was

Particulars. very useful in that important situation. From childhood she seemed to poſseſs the fear of God and became savingly acquainted with divine truth soon after her being appointed Teacher in the English Harbour Sunday School. Her religion was early put to the test for she met with opposition and persecution from some of her nearest Relatives; she was however enabled, through grace to outride the storm, and became so firm and consistent a Profeſsor that, though young, the Sunday School, and Female Refuge Societies placed under her care two Orphan Girls to bring up. The trust reposed in her was not misplaced; the eldest of these Girls married soon after she was out of her time, and the other is very promising. At Bethesda Mrs Anderson experienced some hardships to which she had been unaccustomed, but she was notwithstanding faithful in the discharge of her duty, and poſseſsed the affections of the young people under her care, who evinced much concern at her death.— There is no doubt that their loſs is her gain.

Dec. 12/19. Sunday. Heavy rains prevented the children from aſsembling at either School.

Tuesday 14. Went to S. Harman's to enquire for absentee and spoke to some of their Parents to send their children regularl

Sunday 19. At the Hope School, afterwards at Bethesda. Wm. Anderson at that place aſsisted by Miſs Robertson.

Saturday 25. Being Christmas day we had a meeting early in the morning, at which a good many attended.

Annual Meeting of Schools.

Sunday 26. Had our annual meeting for Rewards at the Hope and Bethesda Schools. The meeting at the Hope was opened by Mr. Dawes with Singing and prayer. He then addreſsed the young people respecting their Privileges, which he particularized and enumerated, earnestly exhorting them to diligence and gratitud that the means for their improvement might not be in vain. Thos

Particulars.

Children who had had paſsages of Scripture to get by heart, as Christmas Tasks, came forward and repeated them. The Reward were then spread out on a Table for selection, and consisted chiefl of small books and tracts. The first Claſs chose first, then the other claſses in ſucceſsion. One hundred and three rewards, and many notes of approbation were bestowed. Among those who received the latter, were some children, who, leſs than 12 months ago, were temporarily excluded for disorderly conduct, and, having been afterwards readmitted, had given great satisfaction. The meeting concluded as it began, with singing and prayer. Mr. D. opened that at Bethesd about 4 o'clock in the Afternoon, and conducted it in a similar mann to the one at the Hope. Through eagerneſs the greater part of the children aſsembled in the forenoon, though they had been told to come in the Afternoon; they grew impatient at last, and were, in consequence, leſs orderly than the children at the Hope. Notwithstanding the disadvantages Bethesda School labours under, from its vicinity to the Barracks at the Ridge and the English Harbour Market, it is gratifying to observe so many in whom the ends of th Institution have been answered; some of these have suffered in th cause of virtue and resisted the most powerful temptations to vice. The extract of the life of Simeon Wilhelm was in greater demand at both Schools than any other book.

Meeting of English Harbour School.

Monday 27. In the forenoon we joined the meeting of th English Harbour School at the School House there. Mr. Dawes presided. Most of the Members of the Sunday School Committee and m other Friends of the Institution were present. It was not the usual day for rewards but Mrs Gilbert had prepared a few presents for the most deserving Children, and there was some pleasant singing accompanied by a couple of Flutes, which they think a great recreation.

Sunday Jan. 2d 1820. I accompanied Mr D. to the Old Road School where rewards were distributed. Many children attended. Mr Hock resident Moravian Missionary commenced with Singing and Prayer. Mr D. addressed the Teachers and Children, and about 100 received Rewards. This School promises to be of much benefit to the neighbourhood. Mrs T. had a large company of Children at the Hope, Wm Anderson, Miss Robertson and Henrietta at Bethesda.

Monday, Thursday and Friday 3d 6th & 7th A greater number of Children than usual attended at my House, apparently very desirous to improve.

Sunday 9. I commenced the meeting at the Hope, then leaving it under the charge of Mrs T. proceeded to Bethesda. Finding that some of the children at this place went to the English Harbour Market before they came to School, I gave notice that in future the School would begin at 10 o'clock instead of 12, in order to put a stop to this pernicious custom. The Sabbath Market is one of the greatest hindrances in the West Indies to the success of the Gospel, and to Religious Institutions. Mrs T. in her way from the Hope to Bethesda overtook a family of Slaves, consisting of a Man, his Wife and two Children. They were glad to see her and she stopt the Whiskey to speak to them. The young man, who bears a good character, presented her with a fine little Boy, he was carrying in his Arms, and pointed to another about 5 years old who was going with them to Bethesda School. Mrs T. said "Well, Thomas and Catharine I hope you endeavor to live together as Christians." "Quite so Ma'am" answered Thomas. She then enquired from him into the conduct of Catharine, who had formerly belonged to the Sunday School, and continued in it until her marriage. He replied "She did every thing to make him comfortable, and that they lived lovingly together." Catharine also said the same of Thomas, and they really appeared happy in each other. Both are professors of Religion.

Thursday 12. Mrs T. and I went to Falmouth to give rewards and notes of approbation to the Children there, proceeding on the same plan as at the other Schools. We found it necessary

Love of the children for Books.

Requests a supply for their use.

to withhold Rewards from a few children on whom complaints had been made. Some who had not received Rewards last year, on account of misconduct, had improved so much in all respec as to have them on this occasion. Though the greater part of thes Children are small great order prevailed from first to last. We feel thankful for the prosperity of this School and that the Teachers are as zealous as at the beginning. They modestly requested a book or tract apiece, and I was sorry that I had nothing to give but a few old tracts and odd numbers of Magazines. It gives us great pleasure to observe in all the Schools an encreasing love for Books; indeed, they appear to prefer them as rewards to any thing else of double the value. The generality take such care of their books that, though they have them in daily use, they are very little soiled. After the day of rewards, they always bring their new book with them, and after their usual Leſsons, beg their Teachers to allow them to read a little in it. Some who are reading the life of Simeon Wilhelm, seem to feel it. We observed the rising tear in the eyes of one who expreſsed an earnest wish that he was lik Simeon. We cannot but be anxiously desirous, as there is such a growing relish for good books, that we should have a greater supply. There are so few of these poor creatures whose connections can improve them in any way, that it is greatly to be wished, in addition to the advantages they derive from the Schools, that they had such books to look into in their leisure moments as would tend to counteract the poisonous effect of the notions and examples to which they are exposed. The great liberality of our English friends leads us to hope from them an encrease of our Store, when they know how neceſsar it is. Susan Gray, Margaret Whyte, Lucy Clare, the Workhouse, Accou of pious Children, Happy deaths, Simple Dialogues Conversions of Africans, Simeon Wilhelm &c. would be highly acceptable and useful. The work of God in Africa interests those poor things very much. Abou 300 Church Catechisms, 300 Watts's first Ditto, and 200 Watts's second ditto, would be very acceptable, and are in great demand, particul ly the last, amongst the children. A few Psalters would also be useful to enable the children to join in the morning service read i the Schools.

Jan. 16/20. Sunday. — William Anderson, Miſs Robertson and myself at Bethesda. Mrs. T. at the Hope. Both Schools well attended.

Monday 17. Some of the Estates having begun Crop, very few of the Children attended this evening.

Tuesday 18. We heard rather a pleasing Account of the

th of a
ol Girl.

ticulars.

death of Mary Ann Donawa from one of the Falmouth Teachers who was with her in her last moments. This little Girl was about 6 years old and almost black. She lived at Falmouth and was a member of the School there. She was well behaved and made great progreſs in learning to read. In consequence of living in a leaky house she took cold and it terminated in Dropsy. Mrs T. being on a visit to a sick Teacher, who lived opposite to where the Child did, her Aunt brought her over: she was so much swelled to Mrs T., having no hopes of her recovery, began to converse with her about dying: she looked quite pleased, and her countenance brightened when something was said about the happineſs of Heaven and of her going there. A few minutes before her death, after her friends thought she had lost her speech, she sang parts of two hymns, in which she was joined by the Teacher above mentioned, who is a pious young woman. The Child then repeated her prayers, and, concluding with Amen, requested the Pillows might be taken from under her head. Her friends, fearing it would accelerate her death, did not comply, but turned her gently on her side; soon after which she breathed her last. It is not long since a little coloured Girl, by the name of Eliza King, about 8 years old, belonging to the Hope School, was attacked by a violent fever which lasted so long that her life was despaired of. Before her illneſs she was bold, talkative, and rather unpromising, but a divine change appears to have taken place during her sickneſs. She spoke of little else than death and heaven, and of her going there, chid her Mother for weeping, and indeed seemed desirous to depart. Two Girls, relations of hers, who belong to the Hope School, frequently sang hymns for her, particularly her favorite one said to have been composed by a converted Hindoo, "I am glad I ever saw the day" &c. – When the Girls would be going to the night School, she made them promise to sing hymns for her before they went to bed. Contrary to all expectation she recovered, and is the reverse of what she was before her illneſs. It appears that she has been made a bleſsing to her Mother, in whose conduct there is a material change for the better. –

Jan. 23/20. Sunday. I went to Old Road, William Anderson and Henrietta Yates at Bethesda. Mrs T. at the Hope, and afterwards at Bethesda; she returned home in the Evening, and held a meeting for reading the Scriptures &c.

Thursday 27. I held a meeting for reading the Scriptures at Bethesda: Many attended.

Jan: 30/20 Sunday. — William Anderson, Miss Robertson, Henriet Yates and I at Bethesda. Mrs T. at the Hope. She was assisted a young man named Patrick Skerrett, a young woman from Tow and the two Girls who live with us" *

Mrs Thwaites writes Mrs Dawes thus "Sunday noon, Fe 27. After Mr T. had done a good deal of business at the Hope School to-day, and Janet had taught her Class, I made her g with him to assist at Bethesda, Miss Robertson's large Class be without a Teacher." (Probably from her illness.) "I had a full sch We have many new Scholars this year. Most of them are small Children. I was sorry to find several, who must be 5 years old not able to answer the question Who made you? The greater par answered "Mammy Ma'am". Sally Clare† is taking great pains wit them. There are 5 Benches well filled with little ones from 3 to 6 years of age. Bethesda is not going back. It was well atten ed the two last Sundays, and there was good order observed. Ther were two broken hearted Penitents at the Door begging for readmissi Janet Phillip's affecting case has been mentioned before. After the Attorney who had frightened her into a breach of Rules, left the estate, a Manager offered to make her mistress of his House, but she posi tively refused. He had then the impudence to go to Mr Gilbert to ask his leave, after having applied to Mr T. for the same purpose Their answers of course were similar. She told me that, ever sinc she had been turned out of the School, her heart and her body ha been sick. She looked indeed quite ill, and wept much. Her Parent are pious, and feel greatly on the occasion. Poor thing! She canno be more than 16 and grew up with us. — Mr T. is come bac He says there were several begging with tears for re-admission, and could hardly bear a refusal. The School is prospering."

Penitent School Girls.

21st. I brought down the account of my own visits to the 14th of Novr on which day Robert Keane and I walked to Clearkl When I am not prevented by rain, fatigue, from exertion during the week, or sickness, I usually attend alternately at Pope's head and the Valley.

Novr 21. I intended to go to Clearkley's to-day, but was pre vented by the Man disappointing me who was to carry our provision

Decr 5. Intended to meet Mr and Mrs Thwaites at Old Ro on business, relative to Miss Austin, but could not get a Horse, Rob and I therefore went to Clearkley's. The first part of the Road wa wet and dirty the rest pretty well.

12. I was at home sick. Finding the School at Bolan

---

* Here the Journal ends. † An Orphan girl living with Mr & Mrs Thwaites.

(Valley) would entirely dwindle away if a Visitor from Town did not attend regularly every Sunday, and Mr James Hill, a pious and well educated man of colour, having offered his Services occasionally if a Horse was supplied, I accepted them, and he went, for the first time, to-day.

Dec. 19. Mrs D. and I went to Bolan's.

26. I was at the Hope and Bethesda.

Jan. 2. Mr T. and I at Old Road, and Mr Hill at Bolan's.

9. Robert Keane and I at Bolan's.

16. Mrs D. and I at Clearkley's. Mr Hill at Bolan's. At these two last places very few rewards were distributed, the attendance of the Children having been very irregular. At Bolan's however, they come on better in reading than might be expected; at Clearkley's, notwithstanding great pains taken by Mrs and Miss Cable, they do not make much progress.

23. Mrs D. and I at Bolan's.

30. It had been showering during the week, and, supposing the Road to Clearkley's to be wet for foot Travellers, I did not go.

Feb. 6. Robt and I at Bolan's.

20. Mrs D. and I at Bolan's.

27. Mr Hill at Bolan's. Robert and I prevented by the Weather from going to Clearkley's.

Mar: 5. Robert and I at Bolan's.

12. Robert and I at Clearkley's, and Mr Hill at Bolan's.

19. Robert and I at Bolan's *

Good conduct of School Girls and their Settlement in life.

Five of the young women belonging to the English Harbour Sunday School, have been married within the last 12 months. Four of them, to all human appearance, owe their preservation entirely to the Institution. One of these is the young person mentioned in the account of the English Harbour Sunday Schools, as having had her ear-rings sold to buy a pair of shoes that she might attend more regularly; she is united to a pious man of colour, whose prospects are good. Two of the others, after having been brought up in the School, had become Teachers, and are married to poor men of good character. One of them is a pious man. The fourth was the first Protegee of the Female Refuge Society, which in conjunction with the Sunday School supported her during the term of her Apprenticeship. She lived with Mrs Anderson at Bethesda, and was for some time a useful Teacher there. She is married to a man of some property in his sphere of

---

* I may not always remember to note when Mr Hill attends at Bolan's but the charge for Horse-hire will shew.

life and of good moral character. These girls are all coloured. The fifth is a black girl and the most exemplary among them. She has, though young, by a steady perseverence in well doing, for several years past, adorned the Doctrine of God her Saviour. She was born a Slave to Mrs John Gilbert, who was like a Christi parent to her, ever at hand to instruct, reprove, rebuke, exhort, and encourage, and preparatory to her Marriage manumitted her as the reward of her obedience and fidelity. Her husband is a young man of excellent character, and in high estimatio with his superiors, though a Slave; he is pious also, and was for some time a teacher at the Country Schools.

Another change still on the adverse side, has taken place in my situation lately. A Fire proof Store in my Yard, in which were deposited packages of goods not in immediate demand for sale, has been robbed, by means of a false key to the amount of £140 Sterling; and Mr. Ablett, to whom they belonged, is so anxious lest a similar disaster should occur (though I have taken precautions to prevent it) that I have yielded to his fears, and am to resign all his concerns into his own hands at the end of this **month**.* He is embarraſsed himself, and therefore his anxiety is excusable, and scarcely to be wondered at. To me the loſs of almost the whole of my Commiſsion busineſs, together with payment for the goods stolen, is so serious an affair, that I know not where the consequences will end. I can only say with Hezekiah "O Lord, I am oppreſsed; undertake for me."

I have drawn a Bill on you for £100 Sterling in favor of George Richardson, which still leaves a balance in my favor. I hope to transmit an a/c by this Packet.

Please to inform Meſs.rs Corper that all their Goods are safe.

I am,
Rev.d and Dear Sir,
Yours faithfully,
Wm. Dawes.

Acco.t sent from beginning.

March 28. I send now an A/c from the beginning. The Whiskey I mentioned, in one of my Letters as having cost 30 Dollar was found upon trial too heavy for long or frequent journies, and w therefore sold for what it cost; and another second-hand one, better adapted to the purpose, and in better condition, bought for 50 Dolla As all the quarterly payments were so nearly due, I have charg them at once, and brought the account down to the 31st instant.

---

* Instead of the 1st of July, as was before agreed on.

Hymn Books
inted

The Committee of the Tract Society, conceiving a suitable Hymn Book for the use of the Schools to be much wanted, and their funds not being adequate to the expence, resolved to subscribe among themselves and friends, for the publication of one. On enquiring the terms of the three Printers here, Mr. Collins's being the lowest were accepted. He undertook to print any number above 500 for 9d. each finding paper and stiff covers: he soon, however, discovered that he had been too hasty in his estimate; on which account the Subscribers consented to extend the number first proposed to 1200; but, on seeing the first Sheet and having some conversation with Mr. Collins on it, they allowed him to retract altogether, and then gave it to me at the price I had tendered; namely 9½d each, for 2000. Previous to this, from a conviction that they could not be had so cheap again, I subscribed 24 Dollars for 288 copies; which sum will now purchase 272. The other Printer tendered at 1/1½ each.

---

Rec.d May 9/20.

om.d June 2/20

ns.d Sep: 18/20.

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary. (3)

April 1st/20.

Rev.d and Dear Sir,

After closing my Letter to you I found that the Camden was expected to sail in a few days after the Packet, I therefore detained the Letter for that opportunity, and now forward you the Report of the Female Refuge Society, for the last year, and an extract from a Paper read at the half yearly meeting of the distressed Females' friend Society" a few days ago; both of which I hope will be deemed interesting.

The extract is as follows —

xtracts from
Report of the
male Refuge
ciety."

"It was resolved that a General Meeting of the Children under the care of the Society should be summoned at Miss Taylor's School-room, on Monday, the 20th instant; in order that their improvement in reading, writing, working, and behaviour might be enquired into, and rewards distributed to the most deserving; that the Secretary should make it known to the Children, and in the interim choose a suitable Hymn for them to Copy, as a Specimen of their writing, and that the Treasurer supply each child with a sheet of Paper and a Quill.

*Mr. W. Dawes, April 1/20.*

"On the 20th instant, in pursuance of the Resolution adopted at the last meeting, 27 Children under the care of the Society, were aſsembled at the School-room of the Treasurer, in presence of the Members of the Committee, and several of the Persons with whom the Children are placed; and their improvement was investigate Thirteen presented pieces of writing, the rewards for which were adjudged to Anne King and Charlotte Kalman; the same number were examined in reading 1 Sam: 2d Chap: and Charlotte Kalman displaying the greatest accuracy and propriety, received a prize; Many of the others read in a neat manner, but leſs correctly. Eigh were recommended as good workers, able to finish a shirt, frock, &c. of whom Mary Burke obtained the reward, being able to cut out a Gown. Twenty three were recommended for good behaviour at home and at School, and received a Book each as a testimony of the approbation of the Committee, and one was admonished for disobedience and perverseneſs. The President delivered an appropriate addreſs to the children, and after singing and prayer, they were indulged with refreshments. Their appearance of contentment and happineſs, and indeed, the whole proceedings of the Afternoon, presented a scene of high moral gratification to the Committee, and to every person present. And this surely is *solid* gratification; enjoyment calculated to animate the languid features they had almost said, of *apathy* itself; the soul cheering prospect of 27 children snatched from haunts of vice and misery, inducted to habits of industry and regularity, and taught that heresy from the opinions of the lower orders here, that vicious degradation is not the natural consequence of poverty, if with it are conjoined the fear of God, and attention to prudence and propriety of behaviour.

"On reviewing the happy results of the Society's exertions in this respect, the Committee feel their hearts glow with gratitude to the Almighty for thus making them the Almoners of his bounty; but they are constrained to add that in proportion to their thankfulneſs for the degree of positive good that has been effected, is the painful sentiment of regret, with which they are impreſsed, on account of the very circumscribed state of the funds of the Society, which prevents them from investigating the case of many a poor exposed female child, perhaps destitute of a Parent, or still worse off for having one, and from interposing between her present situation, and, perhaps, irremediable ruin! This is an awful consideration, and must come home to the bosom of every feelin and enlightened female, who, herself in the practice and enjoyment of the proprieties, decencies, and comforts of civilized Society, must experienc a pure delight in doing her utmost to extend them to the unfortunat of her own Sex, and who ought not to allow the absence or temporary forgetfulneſs of some glowing pictures of Female misery in this Town (which perhaps she has sometimes heard or read) to betray her into the misapplication of even sixpence of her money, which but for this forgetfulneſs, might be well expended; And, may we add, that the periodical accumulation even of the sixpences spared from any superfluous expenditure of that host of Females capable of appreciating the moral obligation imposed by the reality of the pictures to which we allude, would afford to "the distreſsed Females' Friend Society," the happy distinction of swelling the number of their rescued victims to an amount much more gratifying to the friends of humanity. Twelve children are now boarded out, six put to Day schools, twelve occasionally assisted with clothes, and gratuitously instructed by members of the Committee. Fourteen old or distreſsed Women receive a weekly allowance. In all 44 Persons are now under the Society's care. Five new Subscribers have been added; two of the old have withdrawn; and the total number now is Ninety nine.

"Notwithstanding the sum of £35 mentioned above, as received from 'Friends in England, through the Committee of the Church Miſsionary Society," and of £20 received since from James Gordon Esquire, Hill Street, Berkeley Square, through Mr Dawes, the Committee have judged it prudent not to take the sole support of any more children, as the Monthly expenditure still exceeds the Receipts by Subscription, by £6. 18. 1½; and, by the Treasurer's Account, it will be seen that the Society is in arrears to her £6. 9. 8¾."

Death of Mrs
ilbert's Niece

The power of Divine Grace has been lately exemplified in the death of an infant Niece of Mrs John Gilbert. She was an uncommonly fine child, both in person and intellect, and appeared very early to poſseſs gracious dispositions. She read and wrote prettily, though only 5 years of age; and is the Child mentioned in the account of the last English Harbour Anniversary, by the name of Grace Hart, as having received a reward for repeating Poetry well. She went, a few weeks ago, with her Mother, to visit their relations at St Kitts, and was seized with the Croup, of which she died. Her death has impreſsed some of those who witneſsed it, with a deep sense of the importance of an early Religious education. Mrs Gilbert writes thus of her. "She seemed to be drawing her Parents on to follow her to Heaven, even while she was in health; and in her dying moments has preached to her relatives around her. She sent her "love to her dear Papa," and said "she was going to God and Angels." She desired her Mother "not to cry, for God loved little Children." My Cousin Nicholas Lynch, who appears deeply and profitably impressed by her death, says in his Letter, "She died rejoicing, crying out that she was going to Jesus." She is a loss to the Sunday Schools: the rapid progress she made in learning, her love of the Bible, her sweetness of manners, and her whole deportment, were a stimulus to most of the Girls in her Class. But let us bow to the stroke. This darling child has outstripped us all, and is in possession of a Crown that fadeth not away."

In a subsequent Letter on the subject, Mrs Gilbert says, "I was confined at home all the morning with a distressing head-ach: as I felt somewhat better in the Afternoon I went to the School. The scene was very affecting. All the Teachers and most of the Children wore mourning of some sort or other for our late venerable King. The sight of the children, particularly of Mary Mills my Grace's favourite Schoolfellow, rendered me almost unfit for any duty, but particularly that most painful one, of giving them an account of her last moments. I read the Letters but could not say much. That sweet hymn

"The morning flow'rs display their sweets,
And gay their silken leaves unfold, &c,

was rather sobbed out than sung. Sorrow and sympathy saddened every face. Miss Benjamin's Class, to which she belonged, were deeply affected, and Miss B. herself mourns like a Relation for her beloved little Scholar."

On this occasion "Cecil's "Visit to the house of mourning," was a suitable present to the heart broken father, and Mrs D. happened to have one. It was the last of several which we brought out. I wish we had a few more of them; for there is nothing of the kind that I ever saw, addressed so touchingly to the heart of sensibility, wounded by the loss of a beloved object. Woodd's "Day of Adversity I should also be glad to have a few more of. I disposed of all those I brought out with me. Some I gave for distribution, not long after my arrival at the Naval Hospital at English Harbour.

---

Bills drawn. P. S. I have drawn a Bill on you for £20 Sterling in favour of Messrs Randleson and Forster, Whitehaven, at 60 days sight.

April 3d. The Methodist School at Parham, hitherto subsisting little more than in name, is now likely to be revived to some effect. The School room was blown down in the Hurricane, and Mr Whitworth the present Superintendent, who is a truly pious and acceptable man, has set on foot a Subscription to rebuild it. The few frien of true religion who are here have contributed and some others have done the same; in consequence of which a better building than the former will soon be erected. It will, in fact, not be a *Methodist* School House; for it is to be invested in the hands of Trustees for the special purpose of instruction. Their School in Town is prospering finely under the direction of that excellent man, Mr Garling. Mr Jones (my Son in law) also assists in it. Neither of these are *Methodists*, and if *our* Schools have existed, and prospered through the aid of that denomination of Christians, *their* Schools could not subsist without the help of other Christian professors. Mr Whitworth seems free from bigotry, and his aim, and, I trust, that of all of us who take an active part in Schools, is, to promote, by every means in our power, the cause of our common Christianity, and to extend the knowledge of our God and Saviour among Men.

---

Rec. June 16/20
Con. July 10/20
Ans. Sep: 18/20.

## Mr William Dawes to the Secretary. (12)

April 22/20.

Revd & Dear Sir,

In the Account Current which I sent you by the Camden, I debited the Society with £20 Curry Octr 9th, and another £20 Curry, Novr 12/18, as remunerative sums, to Mr Thwaites, for services performed. The Committee afterwards allowed me to give him any sum, not exceeding £50 Stg, on the same account, and knowing he had been obliged to incur debt, for the support of his family, I judged it expedient to let him draw on me for the whole sum of £50 Stg; but the other day, when we were settling our Accounts, he declined receiving more than £30 Stg of it, saying, *that* was sufficient for his present demands. I have to give the Society credit, therefore, for £40 Curry. I do not know whether I mentioned before, Mr Thwaites' grateful acknowledgments to the Committee, for the Donation; if I did not, the deficiency was mine, and not his, for he is truly sensible of their kindness.

The 6 Dollars I mentioned, as having been subscribed towards the purchase of a Harness, and which it was my intention to deduct from the price of the new ones, I afterwards found it necessary to expend in

Pads to prevent the Saddles from hurting the Horses backs; so that the whole price of the Harneſses was charged.

Some of the circumstances of Grace Gilbert Hart's life and death, are so remarkable, that we have thoughts of publishing a little Memoir of her, and I believe Mrs Gilbert will undertake to write it. Several of the Children in the English Harbour Sunday School, appear to have been affected by her death; and it is in the hope of further benefit to them, as well as to others that we wish to have some record of this dear Child, who was a God-daughter of Mrs D. and mine.

I will just mention one mean of usefulneſs, which we should be glad to have the power of employing more freely. It is simply this; – procuring such Books as blend entertaining Narrative with Religious Instruction, and are adapted to the capacity of Children. Mrs D's Sister (Miſs Gilbert) felt so strongly the importance of supplying such reading, that she sent to England for the following to lend out, and would continue to do so, but for want of ability to purchase them.

[Books particularized]

These Books have been read, with avidity, by Children, of various degrees in Society, both in Town, and at English Harbour, and are nearly worn out. Many Children have been affected at reading them; but the Child above named seems to have derived lasting benefit from them. Her Father, since her death has informed Miſs Gilbert, that these little Books were the chief means of awakening Spiritual affections in her; and Mrs Gilbert writes thus of her to Mrs D. "Margaret Whyte affected her more than any of the little Books. She wept over it; and, when she had finished, closed it, saying, "Well, I will be Margaret Whyte: it was praying made her good". She said to her Mother, "Mamma, when I read Miſs Gilbert's Books I tremble all over. Did you ever feel so, Mamma, when you were reading?" When she was taking leave of a little companion of hers, to go to St. Kitts (where she died) she said to her, "Janey, you know I lent you little George and his penny; you must keep it, and take care of it. Perhaps you won't see your Gracey again". This Heaven taught Infant had Chapters turned down in the Bible, which she called "sweet chapters", and said, when she read them she felt as if she was good; and then afterwards something happened to make her bad again". Her triumph over death affected one of the Medical Gentlemen who attended her, to tears.

I shall go on with extracts from Mr. Thwaites' Journal, which I brought down to the 31st of Jany. –

Feby 1st, 2d, 3d, & 4th, 1820. A few children came in the day to read a Leſson: not many at night, while taking off the Crop.

6th. Sunday. Mrs T. and I at the Hope, aſsisted by a coloured young man, and our Girls. Divided the Alphabet Claſs into three. From thence went to Bethesda. Wm. Anderson and Henrietta Yates present. Returned home, and held a meeting for reading the Scriptures, &c.

7. Very Rainy

8. As last week.

10. Went to Bethesda, in the Evening. In consequence of the Crop none attended.

11. A few attended in the evening.

13. Sunday. Mrs T. and I at the Hope, aſsisted as last Sunday. At the time of Catechising several questions were asked the young people: their answers were satisfactory, and beyond our expectation. The youngest of the Orphan Girls living with us, who is about 10 years of age, was asked what the Saviour would say to the righteous at the day of Judgment. She replied; "Come, ye bleſsed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the World." On being asked if any thing else would be said, she promptly answered, "Well done, good and faithful Servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord." I afterwards went to Bethesda, where Wm. Anderson and Henrietta Yates were teaching. Sally Grant, a free Black Girl, once a Member of the English Harbour Sunday School, and now residing in the Country, about 5 miles from this School, regularly attends, and promises to be useful. Many attended at both Schools to-day.

20. Sunday. Mrs T. and I at the Hope, aſsisted as before. When all the busineſs was over, except Catechising and hearing tasks, leaving this part of the duty to Mrs T., and taking one of the Teachers, I went to Bethesda. Wm. Anderson had finished

reading the Morning service. We joined in teaching and catechising the young people. When Mrs T. came over from the Hope, a poor Girl, who had been excluded, and whose distreſsing cas has been already mentioned, came to us, and entreated, with many tears, to be re-admitted. She said her heart and her body had been sick ever since she was excluded: that she was really sorry for what had happened, and begged God never to let her fall into such sin again. Since her exclusion she has had great temptations to it, but has steadily resisted them. We encouraged her in her good resolutions, and gave her leave to attend her School Meetings, though we could not re-admit her as a Member of the School.

Feb. 24/20. Went to Bethesda. Busineſs prevented attendance. Children came to my house; most of them anxious to read the Bible.

26. Teachers as last Sunday. Both Schools well attended. Two young persons from Mr Gordon's estate (Lavington's) who belong to Bethesda School, were united in the School room today. We returned home in the evening, and held a Meeting for Reading the Scriptures.

March 2d. Mrs T. went to Bethesda in the Evening, and read the Scriptures with singing and prayer. I taught the Children of the Hope School at our House.

3. More children at night than we expected.

4. Read the Scriptures at night.

5. Sunday. As usual.

7. Many of the young Slaves, in the North East part of the Island, being without instruction, I went to Belfast to see if I could obtain the use of a house for a School. A place called the Cottage would have answered. It is occupied by a Free Black Woman, whose daughter attends Bethesda School though 5 miles distant. She was willing to lend her house for a few hours on Sundays, if leave could be obtained of the Proprietor. I therefore wrote to him to ask permiſsion. He answered my Note the next day refusing to grant my request. While I was from home, an old man, already noticed as father of the young woman mentioned 20th ult., came to my house to intercede again for his daughter. In consequence of the permiſsion given her, she had come to School on Sunday last, but one of the Teachers, not knowing she had obtained leave to do so, desired her to withdraw, which she did with streaming eyes. The old Man observed he had been, the same Sunday, at

English Harbour, where he had partaken of the holy Sacrament, and returned home bleſsed and happy. Finding his daughter in deep distreſs, and enquiring the cause, his feelings were keenly excited on her account. He declared she had grieved so much during the last year, that he often feared she would die of a broken heart. As Mrs T. did not feel at liberty to promise she should be received into the School as before, she desired the old man to send her to our house the next Sunday.

Mar. 12/20. Sunday. Went to Old Road School. The Children, on the whole, improving. Mrs T. superintended at the Hope. Wm Anderson and Henrietta Yates at Bethesda. The Girl before mentioned came to our house, and, being still desirous to learn to read, brought her book. She was, however, far more in earnest to obtain peace with God. Mrs T. found it neceſsary to deal very tenderly with her; for the language of her heart seemed to be,

"I never can myself forgive;
I never can myself forget."

13. Attended the Falmouth School. A little Girl at this School, being solicited to steal her Grand mother's breakfast, refused, saying, God would see her. On being asked who told her so, she said her teachers at the School. A few children attended in the evening.

19. Sunday. Mrs T. and I at the Hope: from thence to Bethesda, where Wm Anderson and H. Yates, as usual attended. Returned home in the Afternoon, and, in the evening, went to Lynch's, to read the Scriptures, &c. About 100 adults attended.

20, 21, 23, 24, & Sunday 26th. As usual. In the evening of Sunday went to Lynch's, & read the Scriptures to about 150.

31. Being Good Friday had the pleasure to observe, that the practice has now become general for the Proprietors to give their Slaves a holiday on this day. The places of worship were, in consequence, well attended."

Here ends the Journal.

I am, Revd. & dear Sir,
Yours faithfully,
Wm Dawes.

P.S. On the 1st inst. I drew on you, in favour of Meſsrs Randleson & Co., for £20 Stg, and on this day (Ap: 27.) I have drawn on you, in favour of Meſsrs James Davies & Son, for £82 Stg, which causes a balance in my hands, to the 31st ult., of about £30 Stg, for current expences — W. D.

# Honduras.

:July 25/20.
m: Aug: 2/20.
Ans: Sep: 19/20

## Revd. John Armstrong to the Secretary. (13)

May 27/20.

Revd. & Dear Sir _

I have been duly favoured with the receipt of your obliging Letter of the 10th. March.

My chief object in addreſsing this line to you is, to enclose the 2d. of a Bill, which Mr. Ditcher took the charge of at his departure for England: it is the amount of our second contributions to the Church Miſsionary Society. Mr. Ditcher left us 6 months ago in the Ship Fairfield for Liverpool. I trust, therefore, by the good providence of God, you will have seen him long before the receipt of this Letter.

Will you permit me to say, that our excellent Superintendent would be gratified, if you would be so good as to direct that a Miſsionary Register be regularly forwarded to him in a way similar to that with which I am favoured with one. Your last summary view of Miſsionary stations in the Registers, entirely shames me. I feel conscious that my name merits not the mention which you have so kindly and repeatedly made of it. I hope, however, it may have the effect of stimulating me in the great work in which I am engaged.

I feel it a considerable impediment to a more general usefulneſs, that I am entirely confined to one spot; and although Mr. Ditcher was here for upwards of a twelvemonth, yet such was his inability to take my whole duty, that I could not be absent even for one Sunday. I do hope, however, that this difficulty may in the course of a year or two be entirely removed; for until it be I have no hope of being eſsentially serviceable to you in your great work, and labour of love; and I know of nothing that will afford me more real satisfaction than that of being an instrument of carrying on your noble system of evangelizing the Heathen World, so far as this particular part of it is concerned. Indeed this object forms one of my chief reasons to induce me not to vacate this Chaplaincy; which I have, from some circumstances, had it in serious contemplation to do.

With my kind respects to your worthy Colleague Mr. Bickersteth, believe me,

Revd. & Dear Sir,
Very respectfully yours
(signed) J. Armstrong.

---

# Antigua.

Rec: July 18/20.
Cmi: Aug 3/20
Ans: Sep: 18/20.

## Mr. Wm Dawes to the Secretary. (114)

May 28/20.

Revd. & Dear Sir

From a conviction that the frequent visiting of the New Schools, in this quarter of the Island, would be the most effectual mean of bringing them forward, out of Crop, and of preventing a great falling off in Crop time, in a Letter which I wrote you in July last, I requested to know, as soon as possible, if the Committee would be willing to incur a constd annual expence, to ensure more visits to the School at the Road, and that which might be established in the Valley. Not having received any answer to this, nor indeed any Letter from you since that dated 18th May 1819, and it being now time to establish some plan to that effect, the present short Crop being now nearly over, I have determined on purchasing a Horse without further delay, for the purpose of ensuring more frequent visits to Bolans and Clearkley's Schools.

You will observe by the Report to the 31st Mar: last that the number at Clearkley's is decreased from 76 to 52, and that at Bolans greatly diminished from what I mentioned to you in Letters soon after the School was established. I cannot but believe, that, if these Schools had been more frequently visited, only on Sundays, the decrease, which has been chiefly owing to names being struck off for irregular or non-attendance, would not have been so great, but there was no way of accomplishing this, without incurring greater expence than I wished to do without authority from the Committee, and even with that, not with tolerable certainty, unless they had been willing to allow the greater part of the expence of keeping a Horse and Gig. Sometimes I have been prevented from walking to Clearkley's by bad Roads, bad Weather, or the disappointment of a Man to attend me. Sometimes from visiting the Valley or Old Road, from being disappointed of a Whiskey, a Horse, or a Harneſs. Some Horses which have been accustomed to draw only a Whiskey (which is not hung on Springs) will not move with a Gig on Springs, and this occasioned the frequent charges, a few Months ago, of £2.14.0 for each journey to the Valley. The horse which I had previously hired for £1.16.0, to draw my Gig, being out of order, I could not get another which would do it for several weeks, and, in the mean time, had only the choice of suffering the Valley School to remain unvisited, or to pay £2.14.0 for a Horse and Whiskey, for each journey.

June 9/20. Just as I had written thus far, I received yours of the 8th April. I have since bought the Horse I had previously in view, and, on the 1st instant, drove to Clearkly's, to confer about establishing an Evening School twice a Week, which I hope will be soon effected. On the 4th I accompanied Mr. Whitworth, the Superintending Methodist Miſsionary, to Bolan's, where he read Prayers & Preached to about 100 persons in Mr. Byam's Hall. After his Sermon he addreſsed those who were Parents, or had children under their care, in a very impreſsive manner, on the importance of sending the Children to School. Miſs Lynch and her Sister Frances, drove my Horse to Bolan's, and after Service, aſsisted me in the School, which was held in another room of Mr. Byam's.

The Crop being nearly finished, the Evening School will soon be revived. It will be neceſsary to erect two Rooms here, and one at Clearkly's for the general accommodation of visitors, but especially when bad weather may prevent them from returning home, which may be expected frequently to happen during the Hurricane Season.

The allowance to Mr. Thwaites towards the keep of a Horse, was, to the 31st March last, 27/0 Curry. - say 13/6. Stg ℘ Week; since which I have arranged with him to take an additional ½ Dollar (2/3 Stg) ℘ Week, from that time, as an allowance for repairs to the present Whiskey and Harneſs, and to replace them when neceſsary; and I mean to consider myself, from the end of last Month, on exactly the same footing; so that the whole expence to the Society will now be 4/6 Stg, ꝑ Diem, for the command of two Horses and whiskeys whenever there may be occasion for them.

The Statement respecting the Schools in the Miſsionary Register for February, met our views exactly. Mr Thwaites shewed it to Mr Whitworth, and he thought it quite satisfactory.

I feel sincerely obliged to the Committee for the offer so kindly and handsomely made me, of superintending the Society's Concerns in this part of the World, and can truly say I should deem it honourable to live and die in such a cause. The circumstance of my having transferred Mr Ablett's busineſs to himself on the 1st of April, has rendered it so easy for me to devote myself to the promotion of their views in the West Indies, that, had I received your Letter by the 1st April Packet (as by its date I might have done) I should very probably, at this time, have been voyaging to the S. E, in order to obtain as much information as poſsible, for tranſmiſsion to you, previous to the end of the present Month; after which to the end of October, no Voyage is usually undertaken among the Islands, without an evident neceſsity. My concerns are grown so contracted that Mrs Dawes, or Miſs Gilbert, with the help of my young Clerk, will be fully competent to any thing which is to be attended to in my absence, or while otherwise engaged in promoting the Society's objects. Such a busineſs I conceive it incumbent on me to prosecute, in justice to my Creditors, and to the claims of my Family, but the Committee must decide whether it be compatible with their ideas of self devotion.

I am sorry to say, I am not competent to teaching on the "National Plan", having very little knowledge of it, and we have thought it objectionable as confining the Pupils time of instruction to a very short period; whereas by our present mode of giving Leſsons pasted on boards, they have opportunities of learning at home during the Week.

Adult Schools have not succeeded with us: after various attempts they have always dwindled to nothing. The habits of Slaves of this description are adverse to the order and punctuality neceſsary to be observed: neither have we ever thought it expedient to admit them among the Children and young persons, except such as have attended merely as occasional Spectators, from the interest they take in the Scene. If Adults and Children were promiscuously mixed together, it would be impoſsible to enforce such regulations as tend to the promotion of Chastity among the young, which we consider an object of primary importance.

Conceiving the provision for travelling, which I have adopted, and which I have already mentioned in this Letter, as the most effective, and, upon the whole, the most œconomical, but being wholly incompetent to pay for a Horse myself, I have had recourse to the expedient, which I hope the Committee will not condemn, of drawing upon you for the amount of its purchase, and requesting it may be deducted from the hire as it becomes due.

I have written this at various times, and, therefore, in an irregular manner; but I have intended to expreſs the confidence I feel in the Committee, by treating them with the candour they invite.

I remain ever,
Revd. & Dear Sir,
Yours faithfully,
(signed) Wm. Dawes.

P. S. The Bill I have drawn is for £60. 0. 0 Sterling, at Sixty days sight, in favour of Z. Macaulay and Babington.

# Honduras.

Rec: May 22/20
Com: June 2/20.
Ans: Sept 19/20.

## Revd. John Armstrong to the Secy. (6)

Honduras, Mar. 21/20.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

Since my last Letter, which was despatched about 2 months ago, several, very unforeseen events, some of an afflictive nature, have occurred, which I deem it proper to communicate to you.

Mr Henry Moore, as you will most probably have heard from himself, was obliged to be left at Jamaica, on his paſsage hither, being taken ill at that place with a dangerous fever: through the good Providence of God he recovered, and has since safely arrived at Honduras. This sickneſs and detention at Jamaica has occasioned a heavy expence, and one, indeed, which we have not known how to bear, without either infringing upon some of our Charitable funds, or intruding upon the liberality of the Church Miſsionary Society. Your own obliging and repeated offers, on behalf of that Society, to afford us any aſsistance, suggested to us the following plan:- that the Society should be solicited to give us the sum of £100 towards the expences in question: and it has, accordingly, been determined to remit the amount of Mr & Mrs Robt. Moore's passage and outfits (which, until lately, I had imagined had been remitted to you, but which will, I trust, now, be forwarded as early as poſsible) short by that Sum; and in the event of this deduction being not approved by the Society, it is to be remitted. I ventured to say, however, that I had no doubt the C. M. S. would very chearfully acquiesce in the measure suggested; and I thought this might, perhaps, be a better arrangement, than to divert the course of our Miſsionary Auxiliary Society to a somewhat different Channel than that for which it was designed, by taking the amount mentioned from that Aſsociation, and particularly, as it might have become a precedent to resort to it on future occasions.

The annual contribution from this Association will be forwarded, in about a month, by the hands of Mr. Ditcher, who, I am very sorry to inform you, is obliged to repair immediately to England, for the benefit of his health. He has been suffering, more or less, from the effects of the Climate, ever since his arrival amongst us; but he has lately found himself in a very declining state; and upon consulting the best Medical Gentlemen in the Settlement, as to what steps it would be proper for him, under these circumstances, to pursue, they have given the following decision upon his case:—

"After the most mature deliberation on Mr. Ditcher's case, we beg to state, as our opinion, that he is labouring under a morbid affection of the Throat and Faucis, which will be attended with the destruction of his voice, if some active measures are not taken to prevent it. After carefully weighing all the circumstances of the case, we are decidedly of opinion, that he ought to avail himself of the earliest opportunity of returning to England, and placing himself under the care of a Practitioner of eminence, as the most likely means to prevent the destructive consequences which might otherwise ensue. As his public duties must be extremely detrimental to a person in his situation we must beg to recommend their discontinuance."

Thus, for the present at least, and, I fear, for the future, I am deprived of the services of a fellow labourer, whom I esteem very highly in the Lord, and with whom I should have been truly happy, if it had so pleased the All-wise Disposer of events, to have been associated for life; but, the will of my heavenly Father be done.

It is Mr. Ditcher's intention to return, if the circumstances of his complaint will admit of it, and if not, he will endeavour to procure some Gentleman to come out in his place; so that I trust, if you succeed in obtaining for me an Assistant, agreeably to the request of my last Letter, I shall still be able to make my intended visit to England in the beginning of this year. But all things are ordered by infinite Wisdom, and to acquiesce in the Divine Will, is at once our duty and our happiness. I believe this firmly: may God enable me to act upon it constantly!

I will only intrude further upon your time at present, by adding, that, with respect to the Mr. Moores we have judged it expedient to make some alterations in our plans respecting them, which, I trust, will prove generally beneficial; the particulars of which Mr. Ditcher will be able to communicate more fully, upon his arrival in England.

With all our united salutations who love the Lord Jesus Christ in this Settlement to you and your worthy Society, believe me,

Revd. & dear Sir,

With great respect & sincerity
Your obliged friend and Servant
(signed) I. Armstrong.

Mr. Ditcher requests me to say that he intended to have written to you by this conveyance, but in consequence of my writing has judged it unnecessary.

---

Rec: June 19/20.
Com: July 10/20.
Ans: Sep: 19/20.

## Lieut. Col. Arthur to the Secretary. (11)

Honduras, Apl. 6th./20.

My dear Sir,

I am sure it will occasion you much regret to find that our little Colony is deprived of the Services of the Revd. Joseph Ditcher, who embarks by the present opportunity. His Constitution, although, I understand, very good in a cooler region, is quite unequal to contend with the heat of this Climate; and a complaint in the Throat has been so much favoured by general debility, that a Medical Board has given the decided opinion, that his immediately departing and altogether desisting, for a season, from his Official duties, affords the only hope of future usefulness in the Church.

The very high expectations which you formed of Mr Ditcher's character, on his coming out to this Country, have been most fully answered, and, although it is impoſsible not to lament his early removal, still his day has been so diligently spent that we have much cause for thankfulneſs and gratitude, that he has been permitted to come amongst us.

I conclude Mr Armstrong has intimated to you, the arrangement which the School Committee has been under the neceſsity of making, with respect to Mr Moore. He appears to be a very worthy person, and I am sure he is a very zealous one, but perhaps you had not sufficient opportunity of judging of his qualifications as a Schoolmaster. I trust, however, matters have been so arranged as to distreſs his feelings as little as poſsible.

My correspondence with the King of the Mosquito Nation, has been revived recently, and I am under some expectation that he will countenance the endeavour to establish a School for the instruction of the Children of his Nation. I have desired him to enter into particulars as to their number generally, and also requested him to state how many might be collected at any given spot for education.

As soon as I obtain this information, I will do myself the pleasure of addreſsing you further upon the subject, in the hope that, if a fair prospect of succeſs presents itself, the Miſsionary Society may be induced to aſsist these poor wretched Indians. By every means in my power I shall be most happy to promote this object, or, indeed, any other in which your Institution may be engaged in this part of the World.

I have the honour to be,
My dear Sir,
Your faithful and
obedt Servant
(signed) Geo: Arthur.

ec: May 22/20.
ns: June 2/20.

# Revd. Josh. Ditcher to the Secretary (7)

Government House, Belize,
March 22/20.

Rev. & dear Sir,

I have to communicate to you a very trying dispensation of Divine Providence, to which it is my duty to bow with unfeigned submiſsion, since I am persuaded it is the appointment of Him who "does all things well."

This Climate I have found, from the time of my arrival, to be very ill suited to my constitution; but, hoping that after a short residence I should feel leſs inconvenience from its relaxing influence, I resolved not hastily to remove; notwithstanding I have been repeatedly urged to it by some of my Christian friends here. Colonel Arthur, however, conceiving that my constitution was suffering more than I was aware of, mentioned my case, particularly, to one of the Medical Officers of the Garrison; who gave it as his opinion, that my continuance in this Climate another hot season might be attended with very serious consequences. The Colonel communicated to me both the circumstance and result of his enquiry, recommending me, at the same time, to submit my case to the consideration of a Medical Board, which he requested to attend me the next morning.

Submitting myself, as I trust I did, entirely to the Lord, and seeking his infallible direction on this occasion, I determined to abide by their decision, and to act agreeably to their recommendation; a copy of which I shall enclose for your perusal, and, if you should think proper, for the perusal of your Committee: as it will afford me much satisfaction to know, that they, who kindly furnished me with a title for Ordination, are convinced that I, in returning home so soon, have not acted inconsistently with those motives, by which I profeſsed, in their presence, to be actuated. From this copy of the Medical opinion upon my case, you will see, Sir, that I am strongly recommended to return to England; and that, previous to my embarkation, I am entirely suspended from exercising the duties of my Function; which is to me, what it would be to every conscientious Minister, a very great trial. The trial is the more painful to me under my peculiar circumstances; situated, as I am, so many thousand miles from home, and perceiving, as I now do, a prospect of usefulneſs beginning to open for my encouragement. However, I feel encouraged by the thought that, "surely, my judgment is with the Lord, and my work (though little) with my God; and, perhaps, the seed which I have sown in weakneſs, the Lord may raise in power."

It is not impoſsible, but that I may see it a duty to return to this Settlement, though I do not think it very probable; yet, the bare poſsibility of my return makes me unwilling to resign my situations, until I shall have taken the opinion of some Medical Practioner of eminence at home. As far as I can judge from present feelings, I think a hot climate promotes the disease with which I am suffering: in which case I trust that by the time I arrive in England, through the bleſsing of God, I shall be able to resume my duties in part, if not altogether, and be permitted to employ those humble talents usefully at home, which I had so much desired to employ, as most required, abroad.

I must conclude abruptly, my dear Sir, by subscribing myself, with every sentiment of respect,

Yours most truly and sincerely,
(signed) Joseph Ditcher.

P.S. Since I wrote the above, Mr. Armstrong informs me, that he, in writing you by this Veſsel, has transcribed, in his Letter, the Medical opinion upon my case; which supersedes the neceſsity of my sending it.

Mr. T. Harris, Mar. 8/20.

# Barbadoes.

Rec: May 22/20.
Com: June 2/20.
Ans: Sept. 13/20

## Mr. Thos. Harris to Lieut. Lugger. (9)

Barbadoes, Mar: 8/20.

Dear Sir,

I last had this pleasure on the 15th ulto; at which time I informed you of my intention to forward, by this opportunity, the last year's Report of the School, which I now do, and trust they will give you pleasure. Although their progress is by no means so far as they ought to have been, I am, however, aware you will make every allowance for any deficiency that you may see; and when you write point out the defect, so that it may be remedied the next year.

I am happy to communicate the School is doing well; the actual number now on the Register Books is 137, of which 64 are Slaves, and 56 Girls. The Committee have been obliged to refuse doing any any more, in consequence of the Room being confined. I, however, hope in a short time to be able to inform you of there being a larger one erected; the prospect for doing which, at present, is very good, & I have every confidence the Committee will succeed.

I forgot to inform you in my last that the Girl 24 died a few weeks back. No. 6 has gone Apprentice to the Taylor's Trade.

The School remains very nearly just as it was when you left, with the exception of 4, who were clandestinely taken from the School by Mr. Cooper, the late Master of the White School, for the purpose of giving instruction to a Coloured School he has erected.

The whole Committee beg to make you a tender of their kind regards, & I remain with sincere respect,

Your obt. hble Servt.
(signed) Thos. Harris, Secy

Mr. Wm. Dawes's Journal, Mar. 19/20 to July 31/20.

Rec: Sep. 6/20.
Con: Sep. 11/20.
Ans: Sep. 18/20.

# Antigua.

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary. (19)

July 31/20.

Rev. & dear Sir,

As I have not yet received Mr. Thwaites's journal for the last quarter, I shall begin with my own. The last mention made of myself as visiting, was the 19th of March, when Robert Keane and I went to Bolans. On the 26th, I was so much fatigued by exertions in business the day before, that, as it was children's day with the Moravians, and I knew few wod. attend at Popes Head in consequence of it, I staid at home. Mr. Hill went to Bolan's.

Ap: 2/20. I staid at home to receive the Sacrament.

9. Robt. and I went to Bolan's.

16. It rained in the night and the Roads were too wet to walk to Clearkley's.

23. Robert and I went to Clearkley's.

30. Mrs. Dawes and I went to Bolan's.

May 7. It rained the day preceding and in the night, besides which I could not get a man to go to Clearkley's, and was therefore obliged to stay at home. Mr. Hill went to Bolan's.

21. Robert and I went to Clearkley's.

28. Recd. a Letter from the Revd. J. Pratt, dated 8th April; informing me that the Committee of the Church Missionary Society had resolved to propose to me to "devote myself, at a salary of £300 Stg per Annum, to the establishment and superintendence of Schools, on the National plan, in connection with their Society, in all such parts of the West Indies as might be accessible. All expences of travelling and voyaging to be charged to the Society." It requires no consideration to accede to such a proposal as this, and I think that had I possessed an independent income, I should have felt happy in devoting my whole time to such an object

In my present circumstances, however, I must not understand the term "devote" in so strict a sense as to preclude me from continuing to prosecute such a portion of my present contracted busineſs, as may be adequately attended to by Mrs Dawes, Miſs Gilbert, and my present young Clerk, Robert Keane. Due attention to the claims of my Family and my Creditors demand this.

May 29/20. Mr. Hill went to Bolan's to-day and I staid at home. I think I ought to endeavour to make a voyage as far as Tobago, touching at as many of the British Islands in the way as may be practicable; but this can scarcely be done except in a Mail Boat, the paſsages by which are very expensive, and, at this time, I could hardly return before July.

June 1/20. I went to Clearkley's to consult about establishing a Night School there.

4. I went to Bolan's with Mr. Whitworth in his Whiskey; and Miſs Lynch and her Sister Frances went in my Gig, and aſsisted me in teaching after Service was over. Mr. W. addreſsed those who were parents, or had children under their care, in a very impreſsive manner, and strongly enforced the duty of sending them to School.

11. Mr. and Mrs Hill went to Bolan's.

16. About 1/4 past 7, P.M, got on board the Schooner Trial, of 53 Tons burthen, taken up by Mr. John Jones to go to St. Bartholomew's. We got under weigh about 5 m. past 9; immediately after which a Squall with Rain from the S. E. came on. The rain continued all night, which kept the other paſsengers and myself down in the Cabin. The wind falling, and being almost right aft, occasioned a good deal of very unpleasant motion, and gave a prospect of a tedious paſsage.

17. The Rain ceased soon after day-light, and a fine day succeeded; but the wind continuing still light and nearly right aft, the motion was still violent. About 10 A.M. saw the land of St. Bart's distinctly right ahead, and the East end of Anguilla

(if the Charts be correct) N., or N. a little E; St. Kitts, St. Eustatius, and Saba, from S.W. to W. At 20 min. past 5 P.M., anchored in Gustavia Harbour. The Harbour master came on board, and took Mr. Hill and me on shore; but finding there was no probability of getting a Lodging on this (the North) side of the Harbour, I returned on board, and expecting to get a room at Madame Cadet's took all my Baggage on shore to her wharf; but found her house, and another, to which she directed me, full; I therefore ordered the Boatmen to take me as near the Methodist Station as possible, where I was kindly received and requested to pass the night in Mr. Dace's study.

June 18/20. Sunday At 10 went to the Chapel. Mr. Dace preached from Isa: 40. 11. A very good Sermon, and well suited to the audience. In the evening he preached from Acts 3. 19. A very plain, practical, and convincing discourse. The singing intolerably loud: The chief object with many of the women seems to be, who shall squall the loudest.

June 19/20. About 11 o'clock Mr. Dace went with me to wait on the Governor, Sir John Norderling, who received us very politely; and I found he knew 2 of his Countrymen with whom I had been acquainted. He asked me to dine with him to-morrow.

This day at dinner and in the evening I conversed with Mr. and Mrs. Dace on the object of my visit; — whence it appears that nothing can immediately be done to assist their School, or toward establishing others.

20. Mr. Dace and I dined with the Governor. He is favourably disposed to religious instruction, and treats the Methodist Missionary with attention and politeness. I availed myself of an opportunity of reproving a young Swedish Officer, for using the name of God irreverently. He took the reproof well, and continued to converse with undiminished good humour. Lady Norderling, with a Son and 2 daughters, are gone to Guadaloupe to receive a Legacy which has been left her. She is a French Woman and a Papist. Sir John was here formerly as Chief Judge, and was then much liked by all orders, as he now is as Governor, except that some people think

he is too indulgent to the Pirates, pretending to bear Commiſsions from Biron, in protecting them when in Harbour at the 5 Islands situate between this and St. Martin.

23d. June/20. At 8 A. M. left St. Barts in the Schooner Governor Elliot to return to Antigua; and after a very boisterous passage, in which I was wet through from 10 o'clock the same night till our arrival, I got home between 12 & 1 Sunday morning, the 25th. Robert and I went to Bolans in the forenoon. If I had not returned in time to go, Mr. Jones would have accompanied Mrs. Dawes. I found that Mrs. Dawes having been detained at home, by indisposition, the Sunday before, (the 18th.) Miſs Gilbert and Miſs Lynch had attended at Bolan's. The former would go oftener, but has a few young persons who engage her at home every Sunday.

26. I waited on Sir Benjamin D'Urban, our new Governor, with a Letter from the Governor of St. Barts, and presented him with the 1st. vol: of the Miſsionary Register, acquainting him, at the same time, that I was the Agent of the Church Miſsionary Society, and that Schools were established in the Island and carried on to some extent. He received me politely, and expreſsed his wish for any further information I could give him. Accordingly on the 28th. I wrote to him, and mentioned the English Harbour Sunday School Society, The Poor's Fund at English Harbour, The Auxiliary Bible Society, The Distreſsed Females' Friend Society, The Female Refuge Society, and the Antigua Auxiliary Religious Tract Society: at the same time enclosing printed accounts and Reports of most of them. I informed him also that the Methodists had Sunday Schools, and the Coloured People a "Benevolent Institution", for the relief of the poor of their own Claſs. I received no answer but a verbal one of thanks.

July 1/20. Mrs. Dawes and I went to English Harbour, for the purpose of conversing on School-affairs; and on Sunday, the 2d., were present at the Teacher's meeting, which was a very pleasant one.

Mr Hill attended at Bolan's.

July 7/20. Mr Jones and Robert Keane went to Bolan's, and I to Clearkley's.

16. Mr Jones and Mrs Dawes went to Bolans, and Robert and I to Popeshead.

17. I went to Clearkley's this afternoon, and took Robert Keane with me, to commence the evening School there. Twenty Pupils attended, some of whom could not come on Sundays. My young companion and I walked to Town, and were at home before 7 o'clock the next morning.

18th. Mrs Dawes and I went to Old Road, to be present at the Teacher's Meeting, and to endeavour to remove considerable dissatisfaction, which had been excited in the minds of some of them. Mr Thwaites met us there the next morning, and all discontents were happily done away by explanations. We were hospitably and kindly entertained by Mr and Mrs Olufsen, the Moravian Missionary and his Wife, now residents at Grace Bay. Mr and Mrs Hoch are gone to England. Mr Olufsen is a warm friend, and takes great interest in the School. We were detained at Grace Bay, by violent Rain, a night longer than we intended

19. In the evening about a dozen of the Children from Rowland Williams' Estate came to see us. Mr Olufsen asked them several questions on the nature and design of Baptism, which they answered in Scripture language, and in so distinct and correct a manner as agreeably surprized us.

20. We returned home.

21. Robert and I went out to Clearkley's to teach, and had about 40 Pupils.

23. Mr Hill and Miss A. Lynch went to Bolan's, and I intended to go to Pope's Head, but was prevented, the night before by the threatening appearance of the Weather, and the next day by indisposition.

24. Robert and I went out and taught at Clearkley's. We had 43 pupils.

28. Robert and I went to Clearkley's to teach.

30. Mrs Dawes and Miss Lynch went to Bolan's

and Robert and I to Clearkly's. The weather is now so warm that in order to avoid walking in the Sun we got up at 4 o'Clock. I intend in future to go over night.

My first object at this season of the year, I conceive, should be to consider whether new Schools can be advantageously established in this Island, and to provide, as well as may be, for the effective superintendence of all. I have some reason to think that Mr. John Jacob Walter, a German, at No. 13 Queen's Row, Walworth, Owner of 2 Estates here — Willock's Folly and Montgomery's, the first within a walking distance from Town, and the other only separated by a Road from Gilbert's Mangrove Estate — would be favourably disposed toward a School on the Folly. This is the estate I had in view, and mentioned, I think, about 2 years ago, when the removal of the Manager to a better situation prevented the prosecution of the plan for that time. If Mr. Walter could be called on, or written to, by some person of somewhat superior station, it might produce the desired effect. He came to this Island with very little property, and earned his whole fortune by Baking. I have spoken to his Attorney here, who has referred me to Mr. Walter himself.

I drew upon you in favour of Miſs H. F. Gilbert for £15 Sterling on the 28th instant.

Mrs Dawes joins me in kind regards to Mrs Pratt and yourself, and I am,

Revd & dear Sir,
Yours faithfully,
(signed) Wm Dawes.

P.S. The Clothes and Books by the Cyrene arrived safe, and were highly acceptable.

With the view of fully and effectively bringing into use the National System, I think it highly desirable that one Teacher at least, perfectly acquainted with it should come out. If a truly pious man could be found, poſseſsed of sufficient humility to be directed in other matters, he would be a valuable acquisition. He might be engaged for one, two, or three years, at his own option, stipulating that if he should return previously to the end of the 3d year, he should not be entitled to his paſsage back. If such a one could be found among Journeymen Country Printers and Bookbinders I would engage to find him at least 4 days work in the week, and thus clear the Society of more than half his maintenance. The Editing of my Newspaper, I have, since the receipt of yours of the 8th April, put into the hands of a person to conduct for me, in order that I might not be obliged to give any of my time to it; but I could put such a man as this into the Office notwithstanding. Some friends have suggested, that a person coming out ostensibly as a Teacher, might give an injurious eclât to the buſineſs, which his coming to me as a Printer and Bookbinder would entirely prevent.

---

Rec. Sep. 14/20.
Com. Oct. 9/20
Ans. Sep. 18/20.

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary. (20)

Augt. 3/20.

Revd. & dear Sir,

I shall commence this Letter with a continuation of the subject which closed my last.

I think a Country Journeyman Printer preferable to a London one, because he will be more likely to poſseſs a practical knowledge of the Buſineſs, both of a Compositor and a Preſsman. By the latter, however, I only mean making up the pages of a Tract and preparing the Preſs: pulling at the Preſs is too laborious an exercise for an European in this Climate. From the dullneſs and heedleſsneſs of the Negroes, and the extreme indolence, added to the other two qualities, of a Coloured man in my Office, the Printing of the Hymns, which I mentioned to you in my Letter of March 10th, though it has not occupied an hour in a week of my time, has nevertheleſs, on account of the delay, given me a good deal of uneaſineſs; the Religious Tract Society having expected that they would be completed in a few weeks, whereas they are not yet half done; and in the mean time they have been obliged to give the Printing of 2 Tracts to the Printer who tendered 1s/1½d ea. for the Hymns. Hence you will see, that, besides the additional work which such a one would perform, he would be useful to me as a kind of Foreman, in keeping the others more closely to their work. This, however, would be no direct advantage to me in a pecuniary way, as I pay them for no more than they perform, and not by time: but his example and admonitions might, perhaps, make them more wise for themselves, in doing more work for me. One Samuel Pushee, who worked for several years for Mr Hansard, Turnstile, Holborn, and was in my service in the year 1797, at Portsea, would, if he were 20 years younger, be just the man, with respect to Printing; and if his fellow could be engaged, I should think the Binding of little consequence. He, perhaps, might be able to point out some one (one of his sons for instance) who would be likely to answer. I now give my Compositors 1/0 Curr.y, say 6d Sterl.g, ℘ m for Long Primer and all larger Letter, and I would give him the same, and something additional for looking after the others.

The Night School at Bolan's, conducted by Mr Byam and his Family, prospers.

We shall be glad to receive some Lessons of all sizes.

I am, dear Sir,
Yours faithfully
(signed) Wm Dawes.

---

Rec: Sep: 16/20
pr "Tropic".

Com: Oct. 9/20.

Ans. Sep. 16/20.

# BARBADOES.

## Mr Thos Harris to the Secretary. (21)

Augt 1/20.

Sir,

I have now the honour to advise you, that the Chairman, Treasurer, and myself have drawn on you this day, in favour of John Montefiore Esqr., for £50 Stg, and trust it will be honoured.

I feel much gratified in being able to inform you the School continues with unabated attention, to be equal, if not better, than when our friend Lieut. Lugger left us; and from the immense number of applications, I am in hopes of seeing the new School-room, which is in a great state of forwardness, filled: it is computed to hold from 4 to 500 children.

I wrote Lieut. Lugger in Feby last, requesting he would have some Stationary, Prayer Books, and Slate Pencils forwarded, and whatever the amount was the Committee would gladly remit him; but from their not being sent, I think it must have slipt his memory; and, as there are a great quantity used, the Committee will be greatly obliged (if not giving your Society too much trouble) to have those articles forwarded ℘ first opportunity, and they will gladly remit the amount.

With much respect,
I have the honour to be, &c.
(signed) Thomas Harris, Secretary.

---

Rec: Oct. 23/20.
Com: Oct. 30/20
Ack: Dec. 6/20.

## Antigua.

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary. (22)

(No date)

Revd. & dear Sir -

The numerous and distressing instances of Mortality among the Missionaries at Sierra Leone, induces me to send you the following, unconnected with any other matter.

In the year 1801, the Colony, from the extreme misconduct of one of the Medical men in the Company's Service, and the necessary absence of another, was left from April to August without a Medical Practitioner. During this period the care of the sick devolved on me; some of whom I visited regularly from once to thrice, or oftener, every day. Neither in this interval, nor at any other time, have I found the Peruvian Bark to fail of effecting the cure of intermittent or remittent fevers, or of being serviceable in fevers of different types, and in other disorders, when exhibited in sufficient quantities, with due attention to the circumstances of the case, and when it could be retained in the stomach or intestines. The following is the mode of treatment I should recommend, and such as I generally practised, varying it occasionally as circumstances appeared to require. For simplifying the language I shall put it in the form of directions.

When a Patient cannot retain the Bark on his stomach, give 2 grains of crude opium, and about 40 minutes after, 2 drachms (Apothecary's weight is always meant) of Bark, to be repeated every half hour, until he has taken 2 ounces, or until the Stomach begins to be affected. In the latter case, the intervals may be encreased to double the extent or more, according to such affection. If, after the interval shall have been encreased to an hour, or an hour and half, the stomach should be again affected, before the patient shall have taken 2 ounces, give another grain of Opium, and an hour after, try another dose of one drachm of Bark, to be repeated every hour, or hour and half, until the patient shall have taken 2 Oz. If happily he should be able to take 3 oz:, without materially affecting the Stomach, he may do so, and then wait to see whether another attack will come on; of which, however, I never knew an instance. I have done this myself, without the help of Opium — the first 6 doses having been taken at intervals of only half an hour each, and then encreased to an hour — not from necessity but choice. If, from this treatment, the return of the fit be prevented, the patient may take about one third the quantity on the next day, less still on the third, and so, in two or three days more, leave it off entirely. (Now see Winterbottom's medical directions, 2d. Editn., page 36, line 19 & following)

In persons of naturally weak stomachs, or when that organ has been much debilitated by a long reside in a tropical climate, by irregular living, or by repeated attacks of disease, it frequently happens that neither by the above, nor by any other mode which has been devised, can the Stomach be enabled to bear a quantity of Bark, on which to ground any rational hope of a cure. In this case, recourse has been had to injections of the Bark, and these have sometimes proved effectual, but it oftener happens, that the irritability of the Stomach is communicated to the intestines, and descends to the lower extremity of them; so that the smallest quantity of any liquid, even of the Starch Clyster, with 60 drops or more of tincture of Opium in it, has been almost instantaneously returned.

In a case of this kind, it occurred to me, that if a grain or two of solid Opium could be conveniently introduced into the rectum, it might enable the patient, if occasionally repeated in smaller quantities, to retain a sufficient quantity of Bark to produce the desired effect. I immediately procured a common Clyster pipe, and fitted a stick to it, in the manner of a child's Popgun, with which the experiment was made, and it succeeded fully. The patient, who previously appeared to be beyond the reach of human means, in two days was perfectly free from fever, and in about 3 weeks, was able to attend to her accustomed avocations.

I will now give directions founded on my experience of the effects of this mode of treatment.

Let the patient's bowels be first cleansed by an injection of the mildest kind. It being assumed that they are in an irritable state, a quarter of a pint of warm water may answer the purpose; but if this do not, in 10 or 15 minutes, repeat it, with the addition of a tea-spoonful of Common or Glauber Salt, and this may be repeated every quarter of an hour, till an evacuation is produced. It is important that this end be obtained by the use of as low a degree of stimulus as possible, lest the irritability of the bowels should be encreased. Immediately after, give from one to two grains of Opium, as the state of the bowels may appear to require, & this may be judged of by the number of injections found necessary to produce the effect first intended. Thus; if only the first, of simple warm water, were sufficient, it would indicate that the bowels must have been in a very irritable state, and, therefore, it will be proper to give two grains of Opium. Forty minutes after, let an oz of Bark, mixed up very thick with good Chicken broth, Beef-tea, Portable soup, or any other thin nutritive liquid, be very gently injected, and the patient directed to lay quite still for some minutes. Suppose it is now 5 o'Clock P. M. - if this should produce no material uneasiness, at 40 minutes past 5 introduce a quarter of a grain of Opium; and at 6 give Bark as at 5. Repeat the Opium & Bark twice more in the same way. It will then be 8 o'clock, when probably the patient may be fatigued and wish for rest and quiet, in which, if no particular symptom forbid, he may be indulged.

It is important that the Bark remain 10 or 12 hours in the bowels, by which time it is presumed nearly its full effect on the system will have been produced; and if it be likely to come away sooner, it should be prevented by the introduction of a quarter of a gr. to a gr. or more of Opium; but now, as well as at each time after the first injection of Bark, the pipe should not be introduced further than about an inch beyond the Sphincter, say about two inches in all; lest the Opium getting involved in the Bark, its effect on the bowels should be prevented. Or if the patient appear to be much inconvenienced by the frequent exhibition of the opium in this way, with the view of preventing the too speedy return of the Bark, he may take from 1/2 a gr. to a gr. once or twice during the night, by the mouth.

It is proper, however, to observe, that after about 5 gr. of Opium have been taken in any way, if the patient should not be able to retain the Bark without distressing efforts, it may be permitted to take its course, without attempting to prevent it by any further exhibition of Opium. I am aware that this quantity considerably exceeds Dr. H's limit of 30 or 40 drops of Laudanum in 12 or 14 hours, as in the last line of his 47 page; but it may be observed, that the case now supposed is an extreme one, and that very much depends on the first course of Bark being retained a sufficient time to produce nearly the full effect expected from it.

If, instead of the Bark being retained with difficulty, and not without repeated exhibitions of Opium, it should have given no material uneasiness for the space of 12 hours after the last dose was administered, it may be suffered to remain two or three hours longer, provided no indication to the contrary (to be judged of by a medical man) appear, or, if no medical man be at hand, it may be considered the safest plan, to procure an evacuation, by means of such Clysters as above described, at the end of the 14th hour - that is, at 10 A.M. It is, moreover, to be observed, that whenever an evacuation occurs, from whatever cause, a fresh course of Bark, as before directed, must be commenced.

It has hitherto been assumed, that the Fever has ceased to evince so distinct an intermittent type, as to render it necessary to attend to any particular time for applying the remedy; but should the contrary be the case, it will be proper to commence the course of injections at such a time as will insure the completion of it two or three hours before the expected accession of the next fit.

It is not pretended, that in any of the cases about to be adduced, the treatment was precisely such as above directed. Unimportant variations, arising from varying circumstances, took place; it was, however, in all, substantially the same: and it may reasonably be presumed, that, if such a course be substantially followed, the result will generally prove equally favourable.

Case 1. Ann Prosser, wife of Serjt. Prosser, of the Royal African Corps, had been sometime ill with severe fever. At this time the Assistant Surgeon was in the Colony, and had regularly attended her. I met him one forenoon, as he was returning from visiting her, and asked how she was. He answered: "Nearly as ill as she can be: her pulse is" (I forget how many, but very high): "she has much stupor, is incapable of uttering an intelligible sentence, and, I think, cannot survive many hours. If you think you can do any thing which may be of service, I should be glad if you would try it; for I really know not what more can be done for her." "Well, Doctor," I answered, "if you really think so, and wish me to try what I can do, I will cheerfully do so." We then parted, and I went immediately to see her. I found her nearly as had been described, but, in some respects, apparently worse. Her fæces and urine had passed involuntarily from her, through a thin slightly stuffed bed, to the floor: her eyes were dull, apparently fixed, and were partly closed: and I could not obtain a single affirmative or negative to the plainest question. I found her pulse, however, by a Stop-watch, ten or twelve beats leſs in a minute, than the Surgeon had estimated it.

Proſser was a most affectionate and tender husband; and, when I told him that, ill as she was, I should not despair of her recovery, if he wo$^{d}$ attend minutely to the directions I should give, he, with tears, promised to do so; and I believe he strictly kept his promise. I then caused the necessary articles to be brought, explained my plan fully and repeatedly to him, left an Opium pill of one or two gr. (I forget which) with several others of 1/4 gr. each, to be used, one or more at a time, as he sho$^{d}$ see occasion, and then left him. On the next forenoon, the Surgeon and I visited her, and found her evidently better, and it must suffice to say, that, in a few days, she sat up in her bed and conversed, and progreſsively and rapidly recovered as perfect health and strength, as an European Woman in her circumstances could expect to enjoy.

2. Elizabeth M$^{c}$Nier, Widow of Capt$^{n}$ M$^{c}$Nier (who was lost, a little before, with all the crew, except one, in the Company's Brig Stranger) had been very ill with fever, and was likewise much reduced by grief for the recent loſs of her husband. When I first visited her, she was in a very low debilitated state, and her stomach had become so extremely irritable, that a table-spoonful of the most simple nourishment could not be retained. I di-

rected her to take no more than a tea-spoonful every 5 minutes, swallowing it very gradually, and immediately after the same quantity of white Wine, previously mixed in a Glass with as much of Huxham's Tincture of Bark, as her palate could bear. At the same time I told her, that, if she would permit me, I would send a Nurse to her, with directions how to treat her: she consented, and I sent a Nurse in whom I thought I co.d entirely confide. The result was that the patient rapidly recovered her health and strength, returned to England soon after, and, as I was informed, married again and settled somewhere in or near ——— Square, Ratcliffe Highway.

3. Margaret Mc. Millan, wife of Michael Mc. Millan, Commercial Agent, and, I believe, at the same time, a member of Council, had been very ill, with fever, and was in a state of great debility during pregnancy, which terminated in the birth of a still born child; from which she was slowly recovering strength, when a fresh attack of fever brought her so low, that, I believe, no person in the Colony expected she would recover. Her husband asked me to take her under my care; to which I readily consented, provided the principal Surgeon (Spencer) should have no objection. I do not now recollect whether the 2d Surgeon (Leedam) — was, at this time, in the Colony or not. Spencer readily consented. I immediately furnished her husband with the necessary articles, gave him full directions, and on the 14th day after, she sat at the head of her own Table, and entertained several guests.

4. Mary Holmes, Widow of Serjt. Holmes, of the Royal African Corps, had a severe attack of fever, which had reduced her very much. Her stomach not retaining the Bark, I prepared an Arsenical solution, as directed by Dr. Fowler of Stafford, and tried it on her, but without any visible good effect.* I then proposed my mode of giving the Bark, which she objected to, only on account of the *colour* of her

---

* Perhaps the Fever at this time was not so decidedly intermittent as to warrant an expectation that its use wo.d be attended with success.

Nurse, who was a black woman. This objection was removed by a threat which I thought proper to use on the occasion. She recovered rapidly, and was sent home by the first opportunity after.

5. Wm. Allport Leedam, 2d. Surgeon to the Colony, had a severe attack of fever. On calling to see him, he told me, he did not think the methods used for his recovery were such as were most likely to succeed, and requested me to tell him what I thought had best be done. I did so; and he rapidly recovered. This Gentleman has repeatedly told our mutual friends, that he considered the advice I gave him was the means of saving his life; and this he repeated with particular emphasis to Mrs. Dawes & my family, when he called on me in Harpur Street, sometime previous to our coming to Antigua. I understood he was, at that time, in respectable practice in Litchfield.

I will add a few lines to shew the means I used to preserve my own heatlh, during the period from April to August. This period includes the most severe part of the Rains; which commence between the middle and end of May, and fall heaviest in July: during which months, whenever I went to visit the sick, it was almost certain that I shod. return wet through in every part. I, therefore, before I went out ordered my servant to put a complete change of clothes before the Kitchen fire. While visiting, if wet, I never sat down, or remained longer in one house than was necessary; but kept in motion as much as I could the whole time I was out. On my return I instantly stript, keeping out of the way of such open windows as admitted a strong current of air. I then rubbed dry with a coarse towel every part of my body which I could reach, and made my boy do the same to my back and shoulders. At this time my clothes were brought in warm from the fire, and instantly put on. If this were completed a little before 8 A.M., a good breakfast produced a maximum of comfort. At any time of the day I never took wine, or other strong drink, to counteract the effects of wet or cold. I think it a most pernicious habit. A cup of Black Tea, or moderately strong Coffee, with a crust of bread, would be both pleasant & beneficial. I will just add, that, during the whole of this period, I enjoyed as good a state of health, and as comfortable sensations, as I recollect to have experienced in any part of my life.

(signed) Wm Dawes.

---

Rec: Oct. 23/20
Com: Oct. 30/20
Ans: Dec. 7/20.

## Nevis.

### Revd Danl G. Davis to the Secretary. (23)

Sept. 5/20.

Revd Sir—

It is with feelings of no ordinary degree of pleasure that I state to you that an Auxiliary Missionary Society has been recently established in this small Island; and take the liberty of enclosing a St Christopher Paper, in which the proceedings on the day of meeting, for the purpose of forming the Society, are detailed. You will learn that the object of the Society, under its present modification, is to aid the parent funds of the Church and Wesleyan Missionary Societies. I think it is due to the Wesleyan Missionaries now stationed here, to state, that the formation of the Society originated with them; and, I trust, it is a sufficient reason for uniting with them in this good cause. Indeed I am of opinion that we have mutually benefitted by the coalition.

I had hoped I should have been able to forward by this opportunity, the portion of the fund raised, wch, on division, would have been found to belong to the Church Missionary Society; but we have not yet had a meetg of the Committee. All the subscribers are not yet got in; but I can with certainty say, that by the next Packet I shall be able to send you from 50 to 60 £ Sterlg: and an equal sum will also be sent forward by the Wesleyan Missionary; who, conjointly with me, is the Secretary to our Society.

It might be proper to observe that there are no other denomination of Ministers labouring in this Island, but Church Ministers and Wesleyan Missionaries.

I cannot say with certainty what our success may be in succeeding years: but, as the cause is the cause of God, I have every confidence that it will prosper.

If the Church Missionary Society should ever feel disposed to extend its exertions to this Island, I am disposed to think that a Schoolmaster, acquainted with the improved method of teaching to read, would be of more service than a Missionary. It is true, that, at first, his scholars would be confined, in a good measure, to the free coloured people, yet in time I have no doubt that the masters of Slaves would gradually become disposed to have them taught.

I beg to state that I hold a living here, and also act as Missionary from the Society for the propagating the gospel among the Slaves.

I am, Revd. Sir,
Your humble Servant & Brother
(Signed) Daniel Gateward Davis.

I shall feel pleasure in promoting objects of this nature.

---

Rec: Dec: 8/20
Cm: Dec: 11/20
Ans:

## Revd. N. Gilbert to the Secretary. (25)

St. Stephen's, Salford.
Decr. 5/20.

My dear Sir

Previous to leaving London I called twice on Mr. Porteus, and both times found him from home. In consequence I was unable to make any enquiries respecting a Missionary for Antigua. Since my return home, I have written to some of my friends, and made enquiries of others, on the same subject, and I am not without hopes that a proper person may be met with.

The situation of Gilberts is on the Windward side of the Island, close to the Sea, and extremely healthy. I have, in fact, no record of a white person having died on the estate for the last 50 Years; and during four years (from Feb: 1815 to Jan: 1819 - the time of my residence in Antigua) only 6 Negroes died, and their ages, as nearly as could be ascertained, averaged more than 70 years. I have about 200 Negroes on the Estate (of whom about 50 are children) and in a circle of a mile from the proposed Chapel, there are, I think, at least 5000 more. I can offer a decent House, lately occupied by my Manager, for the use of the Miſsionary, and a building, 60 feet by 30, for a Chapel. I have also another room 80 feet by 20, which might, if preferred, be appropriated to this use; but the former was so used by my Grandfather.

As a White man will save me, in taxes, £53.12.-, and a Woman £20 ℘ Annum (both Currency, say £36.16.- Sterl.g) I could pay this sum to the Society without any loſs, and should be glad to do as much more as circumstances will admit. I could, for instance, supply him with a Servant, and a Horse occasionally. I generally kill a Sheep and a Pig every week; and should, on most occasions, send him a part; and if he were a person of decent manners and information (as he certainly ought to be) my Table would always be open to him.

As to the prospect of usefulneſs, it may, in some degree, be collected from the number of Negroes in the immediate neighbourhood; and, I may add, they are in general anxious to attend the means of grace, and that the young in particular, on my own estate, are in the habit of attending School and family Prayers every even.g, and a Gentleman, in the neighbourhood aſsures me, that he has 50 every evening at prayers, and that they have attended solely at their own request. The proprietors also are ready to give every facility to a Miſsionary; and I am confident that he would not have the slightest opposition to encounter, further than those trials that fall to the lot of every faithful Minister of Christ. A married man without a family would be the most suitable to the situation, as his wife would have many opportunities of usefulneſs among the old, the children, and the sick. An unmarried man would be comfortably accommodated; but I fear that a man with a large family wo.d require a larger house than I can command at present.

I have only to add my most anxious request that you will do what you can to aſsist us. I shall cheerfully give every aſsistance in my power, both in money and otherwise; and I think it extremely *probable* that the neighbouring Proprietors will lend a helping hand. No exertion on my part shall be wanting, but I am anxious in the first instance to establish a Miſsionary independant of their aid, and to receive it rather as the reward of services performed, than as the price of stipulated labours.

(signed) N. Gilbert.

---

Rec: Dec: 8/20
Com: Dec: 11/20
Ans: Dec: 9/20

## Rev.d D. G. Davis to the Secretary. (29)

Nevis, Oct. 14/20.

Rev.d Sir—

Agreeably to the tenor of a Letter I had the honour of addreſsing to you by the last packet, I now enclose a Bill for £56. 5.– Sterl.g, the part of the funds of our Miſsionary Society, which, by the constitution of our establishment, belongs to the Church Miſsionary Society. I trust that, before the next Annual Meeting, I shall be enabled to transmit to you an additional sum, & I also hope, that the next year will be more productive than the pres.t

Our Committee are desirous that the reports, &c, furnished by the Church Miſsionary Society to Institutions such as ours, sho.d be transmitted to me, thro' the hands of the Island Agent, J. Colquhoun, Esq., S.t James's Place. The reports, &c. I apprehend, will be sent by the Agent in the Ships trading to the Island, and there will be some little expence incurred for the conveyance, which it will be needful to pay previous to the Shipment; to this you will be pleased to pay attention.

I sho.d feel obliged by an early acknowledgm.t of this Letter & the Bill enclosed; as it will be neceſsary to lay your answer, as soon as poſsible, before our Committee.

(signed) Daniel Gateward Davis, Sec.y

Rec: Dec: 8/20.
Com: Dec: 11/20.
Ack: Feb. 21/21.

# Antigua.

## Mr Wm Dawes's Journal, from July 31, to Sept. 29/20.

(26)

I brought my Journal down to the 30th of July, & now go on from that period.

July 31/20. . . . The weather was so lowering that I did not think it prudent to go to Clearkley's.

Aug: 4. . . . Robert Keane & Alexander Jacobs (a coloured lad about 12 years of age, in my employ) went with me in the Gig to Clearkley's. We staid all night & returned next morning.

6. Sunday. Mr Hill went to Bolan's. I staid at home to receive the Sacrament.

7. . . . Robert & I went to Clearkley's in the Gig, & returned early the next morning.

11. . . . The same.

13. . . . Robert & I went to Bolan's.

14. . . . Robert & I went to Clearkley's part of the way in the Gig, & walked the remainder. We returned on foot the same night at 11 o'Clock. We had 46 Scholars to-night; on the 11th we had 44; on the 7th, 42; & on the 4th, 33: so that our number encreases

18. . . . Robert & I went to Clearkly's in the Gig, & returned a little before 11 o'Clock. We had 47 Scholars to-night, and 7 adults as spectators. The last night I was here, I had reproved two girls for mis-behaviour, and made them stand up as a punishment. I was pleased to find them both here again notwithstanding, & to find I had no occasion to repeat my reproof.

19. . . . Mr Garling went with me in the Gig to Clearkly's: he returned in it, and I remained there.

20. Sunday. Robt & Alexr walked out early in the morning to assist me, and Mr Garling sent his Whiskey to bring us all home in the afternoon. Mr Hill went to Bolan's in the Gig.

22. . . . Having changed the School night from Monday to Tuesday as a better division of the week, Robt and I went to Clearkly's this evening.

Aug: 25/20. . . . Robt., Alexr., & I went to Clearkly's, & returned ¼ bef. 11.

27. Sunday. Mr. Hill went to Bolan's, and Robt. & I to Clearkly's in Mr. Garling's Whiskey.

29. . . . Robt. & I went to Clearkly's.

Sept. 1. . . . Robt., Alexr., & I went to d:—

3. Sunday. I should have walked to Clearkly's yesterday, but old Bridgewater's house being partly unroofed, I could not sleep there, and the weather was so threatening to-day that no School in this quarter was visited.

5. . . . The weather was too unfavourable to go to Clearkly's.

8. . . . I was so ill with Rheumatic pains I was obliged to go to bed early. Mr. Hill was kind enough to go to Clearkly's for me, accompanied by Robert.

10. Sunday. I was too ill to go out, & Mr. Hill went to Bolan's.

12. . . . Mr. Chas. Ansell Hart (a pious & amiable young man of colour, who was formerly my Clerk) went to Clearkly's for me, accompanied by Robt. & Alexr.—

15. . . . The weather was not sufficiently settled for any one to go to Clearkly's.

17. Sunday. I went to Clearkly's, taking Robt. with me.

19. . . . Mr. C. A. Hart & Robt. went to Clearkly's in Mr. Jones's Whiskey, and I to Old Road, to attend the Teacher's Meeting.

20. . . . Returned from Old Road between 6 & 7 in the even.g—

22. . . . Robt., Alexr., & I went to Clearkley's. The clouds had an awful appearance; but, thro' mercy, the sky cleared, and we had a Moonlight ride home.

24. Sunday. Robert, Alexr., & I went to Bolan's.

26. . . . Mrs. Gilbert came to town to-day, to be present at the general Meeting of the "distressed Female's friend Society". It was better attended than one or two of the last meetings of this kind have been, and there would probably have been more persons present if the weather had not turned out rainy and boisterous just about the time of assembling.

Mrs. Gilbert (as Mrs. Dawes afterwards informed me) mentioned a striking anecdote, illustrative of the different effects of avarice & Christian liberality, exemplified in two professors of the Gospel. They have both been dead many years, & had both been members of the Methodist Society.

One had accumulated, for a person in her Station, much wealth; but had such an apprehension of dying in want, that she was afraid of spending it even in neceſsary food, and, under various pleas, evaded paying her claſs money. She brought Mrs Gilbert a good number of Guineas, between 20 & 30 perhaps, and told her she must keep them for her, and when she came to lie down not to let flies *nyám* her. meaning that when she was confined to a dying bed, Mrs G. must employ them in having proper care taken of her. Mrs Gilbert asked her how she knew she shod be confined to a Bed of sickneſs previous to death, and advised her to make a proper use of her money, & leave the care of providing for an event which might never happen to Him by whom the hairs of our head are numbered. She was incorrigible however, and continued so anxious and careful about trifles, that she came one day and complained bitterly of her Hen's eggs being stolen. Mrs G. was attempting to convince her of the inutility of such complaints, when she exclaimed, "O my head!" and fell down. She was carried out in this state, & died shortly after.

The other Woman, a poor field Negro, had a heart overflowing with love to God & Man. She might, by pleading poverty, have been exempt from paying claſs money, but she thought it an honour to be allowed to contribute her mite to the support of the Gospel. Once when she was going to meet her Claſs, she had but 2 dogs (1½d. Sterling) in the World, and her Children had nothing to eat. What shod she do? She could not bear to withhold this trifle, and yet it was grievous to leave her children hungry. She recollected she had a little corn, which one of her Boys could grind, and the other pick a weed which the Negroes boil for food: she accordingly set them about these different employments, & then, boiling *fungy* & *collaloo* for their suppers, she left them with a light heart & proceeded to the estate where she was to meet her claſs. When she put her 2 dogs down she raised her eyes to Heaven, and said: "Take it my Maſsa; it is to *you* I give it." In her way home the next morning, she had to paſs by the house of a Lady who knew something of her, and accidentally, as we term it, seeing her from a window, called out to her: "O Mary! I bought a quarter of Pork from you so long ago that I had quite forgotten it: how much was it?" Mary had forgotten the price of it; but the Lady, determining not to let her lose by it, gave her 2 dollars, and sent her besides to her Housekeeper for some Rice & Salt Pork to take home with her. The Housekeeper added a present of Flour & Pork from herself. In relating this circumstance afterwards, Mary observed: "If we gave God any thing, He did not pay us again as our fellow creatures did; but He gave us double & treble as much in return." Mr Gilbert has heard her so drawn out in prayer for her fellow creatures, that when she could particularize no more, she has supplicated, in the warmth of her love for mankind in general, "that there might be a full Heaven, and an empty Hell!" This blessed Saint was known upon earth by the name of Mary Hunt.

The Rain encreased so much that there was no going to Pope's Head to day.

Sep: 28/20. . . . I received a note from Mr Thwaites to day with very unwelcome tidings. He says: "I am sorry to inform you that Bethesda School-room was burnt down yesterday noon, by the carelessness of a Negro of Wm. Anderson's, who, in carrying fire, dropt some of it in a bundle of Trash near the School, which took fire from it. The wall is still standing, and all the window & door shutters, and benches are saved. Wm. Anderson offers to repair it at his own expence, with the help of the Negroes in the neighbourhood; but he cannot afford it; and if he does the workmanship, it will be as much, or perhaps more, than ought to be required of him. The expence for materials, &c. will amount to about £15. I beg to know, by the bearer, whether you will allow that sum for the purpose."

In reply to this Note, I requested Mr Thwaites to have the work set about immediately, lest some untoward circumstance shod. occur to prevent it altogether. The School-room is situated to windward of Cockrane's Negro Houses; so that the very sight of its demolished state from fire, might operate with the Attorney as a plea for not suffering us to repair it. I understand, tho' he is civil to us, that he expreſses dislike to the School: he does not think it expedient to avow it openly, & yet might be glad of a fair pretence for discouraging it.

Sept. 29/20. . . . Robt., Alexr., & I went to Clearkly's.

---

## Mr. Chas. Thwaites's Journal, from Apl. 2/20, to Sep: 29/20. (26).

Ap: 2/20. Sunday. Mrs. Thwaites & I at the Hope School; afterwards went to Bethesda. Wm. Anderson & Henrietta Yates at that place. –

3. . . . I went to the Falmouth School. Children attended at my house in the evening.

4. . . . A few children & young people came in the evening.

6. . . . I rode to Bethesda School. A few children came to my house in the evening.

7. . . . A few children & young people came in the evening.

9. Sunday. I went to the Old Road School. Mrs. T. at the Hope. Wm. Anderson at Bethesda. In the evening I read a portion of the Scriptures to the Adults at Lynch's.

10. . . . I rode to Falmouth School. A few children came to my house in the evening.

11.
13.
14. } . . . A few children came in the Evening. The Crop occupying all hands, none but those, who are learning Trades can attend.

16. Sunday. Mrs. T. & I at the Hope. afterwards at Bethesda. Wm. Anderson & Henrietta Yates at that place.

17, 18, 20, & 21st. – Occupied as usual.

23. Sunday. Mrs. T. & I at the Hope. The Children have attended well for some time past, and the appearance of the School is very encouraging. Afterwards went to Bethesda, where Wm. Anderson & Henrietta Yates attended.

24th, to Sunday 30th, as usual.

May 1. . . . I attended at the Falmouth School, & the other days of the week were occupied as usual.

7. Sunday. Mrs. T. & I at the Hope. When we had nearly finished there, leaving Mrs. T. to catechize, &c. I went, accompanied by one of the Teachers, to Bethesda. In the eveng. a good company of Adults aſsembled at Lynch's, to whom

I read a portion of the Scriptures.

May 12/20. . . . Mrs T. & I rode to Manning's, to see a sick Girl belonging to the School.

14. Sunday. I went to Old Road School, and was sorry to observe a falling off in the attendance of the Children. Mrs T. attended the Hope School; & Wm. Anderson & H. Yates Bethesda: many children were at both places. In the evening I read a portion of the Scriptures at Lynch's to the Adults.

15. . . . Children, &c. came in the evening.

18. . . . I rode to Bethesda. The children & young people being busy in taking off the crop, only a few old women attended; to whom I read a portion of Scripture.

21. Sunday. Mrs T. & I attended at the Hope. About 200 Children & young people came. Wm. Anderson & H. Yates at Bethesda. In the evening I went to Lynch's & read the word of God to the Adults.

22. . . . Children, &c. attended in the evening.

24. . . . In consequence of the falling-off in the attendance of the Children at Old Road School, Mrs T. & I went there to-day to rectify the evil if poſsible. We called a Teacher's Meeting to consult on the affairs of this School. Two of the Moravian Miſsionaries were present. It was an interesting meeting & we hope good will result from it. A few regulations were made with a view to promote the attendance of the Teachers, and a similar Meeting is to be held every two months.

25. . . . I read the word of God to a few at Bethesda.

28. Sunday. Teachers employed as last Sunday. 192 Scholars at the Hope.

June 1. . . . The Community in general being more favourable to the instruction of Slaves, we rejoice that we can now be more openly & actively engaged in this duty. Crop being nearly over, Wm. Anderson & I shall go to Parry's, Harman's, Lyons, & Delaps in the evenings. These Estates being centrical, it will enable most of the Children attached to the Hope and Bethesda Schools, to obtain instruction in the week as well as on Sundays. There are about 40 small children at Lynch's, which is about 1/4 of an hour's walk from my House, and as these are too young to attend at night, I, or some of my Family will go there every noon to instruct them. I commenced this noon: about 40 little children, and 10 older ones came; to whom I taught the Catechism, Leſsons, & Prayers.

June 2/20. . . . Janet Shroudy, one of the Girls in my Family who teaches in the School, went to Lynch's at noon to-day: about 50 attended. In the evening I went to Harman's. The children from 4 estates in the vicinity attended. The house we occupy is a large room built for religious purposes by George Looby, a slave belonging to the estate; who kindly grants us the use of it 2 nights in the week. Some children attended at my House in the evening.

3. . . . At noon I went to Lynch's: about 50 childn. came. I returned there in the evening & read the word of God. Many came to hear.

4. Sunday. Mrs. T. & I went to the Hope. 185 children were present. W. Anderson & H. Yates at Bethesda. In the evening I read the Scriptures to a crowded house at Lynch's.

5. . . . Children at my house.

6. . . . I went to Harman's in the evening: about 60 came. Children at my house.

7. . . . At noon I went to Lynch's: about 40 children.

9. . . . At noon at Lynch's. In the evening at Harman's: About 60 children at Harman's, & a few at my House.

10. . . At noon about 40 children at Lynch's.

11. Sunday. 176 children at the Hope. Mrs. T. went to Bethesda, where W. Anderson & H. Yates were attending.

12, 13, & 14. As usual.

15. . . . About 40 attended at Lynch's. In the evening Mrs. T. & I went to Bethesda. The children in its vicinity not attending well, we desired to see the Parents as well as the children, & endeavoured to stir up both parties to a sense of their duty, and we trust not in vain.

16. . . Wm. Anderson & I went to Delap's in the evening. The house was crowded, besides which there were many at the doors & windows.

17, & 18th. As usual.

19. . . . Mrs. T. & I went to Bethesda in the evening. A good many children attended, & the meeting was pleasing.

20, & 21. As usual. In the ~~course of the~~ evening I rode over to Parry's. The children from the neighbouring estates attended: about 50 came. W. Anderson went to Delap's.

une 22, 23, & 24/20. As usual, except that on the evening of the 23d., I went to Harman's, & W. Anderson to Parry's.

25. Sunday. Mrs. T. & I at the Hope. We were under the painful necessity of dismissing a free coloured Girl from the School, for becoming the concubine of an Overseer on the estate where she lives. She was among the first who joined the School, and kept in the path of virtue until she was about 20 years old, I believe principally from the influence of Sunday School advice and restraint. Her connections are all ungodly, and her Mother had long been urging her to take the step, and threatening to turn her out of her house, if she did not. This we were not informed of until it was too late. I left Mrs. T. to conclude at the Hope, and with my Sister proceeded to assist Wm. Anderson & H. Yates at Bethesda. I have long had it in contemplation to form a little association on each estate where we have Pupils, from among the most enlightened of the Slaves, for the purpose of watching over the morals of the children and young people attending the Night School, and to keep good order, &c. when the Superintendants cannot be present. I delayed putting my plan in execution, from the apprehension that the Adult Slaves had not right ideas of propriety & chastity, & would, therefore, be unfit for the office. Some of the Parents at Lynch's, however, having objected to their daughters coming to my house at night, lest they should fall into bad company by the way, I considered this, among other things, as a proof of the improvement in morals; and it appeared to be full time to commence on that estate, and establish a night School there. I went to St. John's, on Tuesday last, purposely to consult Mr. Dawes on the business, but he was off the Island on School affairs. I thought no further time should be lost, and this afternoon we called a meeting of the Parents & friends, commencing with singing & prayer; after which Mrs. T. & I addressed them on the nature of the Association about to be formed. We found it met with their hearty concurrence, and elected from out of the number

present, 12 persons, whom we nominated Inspectors. The following Regulations were agreed to: —

1. That twelve persons should be chosen to the office of Inspectors; whose office it should be to inspect the morals & conduct of the children on this estate, & to superintend the affairs of the night School, for 12 months; at the end of which time a new election shod. take place.

2. That the persons elected to this office should be of unexceptionable moral conduct.

3. That two members at least shall attend the School on teaching nights.

4. That the Inspectors shall meet once a month, or oftener if necessary.

5. That all meetings shall begin with singg. & prayer.

Only 2 Inspectors were required to attend the School on teaching nights, that it might not prove burdensome; but they were unanimous in saying it would afford them pleasure to be always present. One woman said she expected to find both instruction & amusement. Six Teachers were appointed, 4 of whom were brought up in the Sunday School. We concluded with singing and prayer, and were much gratified by our success on this estate, as there are more than 100 children & young people belonging to the School there. In the evening I held a meeting for reading the Scriptures; at which more than 200 attended.

June 26/20. . . At noon went to Lynch's as usual, about 50 — Children assembled. In the evening visited Bethesda. A sad reverse in the circumstances of the people on some of the adjoining estates, has so disheartened them, that it is felt in the School: very few attended this week.

27. . . . Went to Lynch's at noon; and in the evening to Lyon's. About 50 children came. Wm. Anderson at Harman's.

28. . . . I walked to Lynch's at noon; and in the evening visited Parry's. The manager being a religious character brought his family, and assisted in teaching.

29. . . . Having obtained permission of Mr. Watson, the proprietor of an Estate about 3 miles off, to the East of my dwelling, to teach his young slaves one noon in a week, I went there this noon. I felt somewhat dis-

appointed at seeing so few children, and doubted whether I should stay or not: but I recollected that for these the Saviour died. O may I learn to estimate the value of an immortal soul! Should only one of these destitute & neglected children be snatched from ruin, it will be cause of rejoicing in Heaven: then let me not shrink from my duty.

June 30/20. . . . Being rather unwell, I sent two of my family to Lynck's, instead of going myself. In the evening I went to Harman's. About 60 attended. On my way home, a man at Wm. Harman's requested I wod. stop, & visit a sick lad belonging to the School. – I found him in a dying state, & about 20 people assembled in the room. A poor Scorbutic boy was sitting at a Table, on which stood a Candle & his Books (consisting of a Testament, Prayer-book, Tracts, &c.) and had been reading to the company. It is customary for the young people belonging to the School to carry their books about with them in a Bag on such occasions. After speaking to the dying, I gave out a Hymn, and exhorted those present to consider their latter end, & prepare to meet God. They were very attentive. We concluded with prayer, and it was pretty late when I reached home.

July 1. . . . The lad I visited last night died this morning.

2. Sunday. I went to the Old Road: 110 Children attended. Mr. Olufson, the Moravian Missionary stationed at this Settlement, interests himself greatly in behalf of this School. I found that night teaching had been given up, except on one estate. Mr. Olufson joined me in urging upon the teachers, the necessity of recommencing this duty. From Old Road I went to the Valley School (Bolan's) which was over, and proceeded to St. Johns. W. Anderson & H. Yates at Bethesda. Mrs. T. at the hope, which was well attended.

As the Lad above mentioned was to be interred in the afternoon, Mrs. T. thought it necessary to warn the young people, who she knew would attend the Funeral, to avoid the careless part of the company, and take their seats with the most serious. In the Afternoon she & her family attended; and to her great satisfaction, she found our children in the house where the Corpse lay, and one of the Girls, who has grown up in the School, giving out and singing a hymn with the rest. This drew some of the older Slaves in, & many assembled in consequence of its being Sunday. — Mrs T. joined in singing several funeral Hymns, occasionally dropping a word on the subject of death. The Parents of the deceased being members of the Methodist Society, one of their Missionaries performed the service in a very solemn manner, and gave an appropriate exhortation at the Grave. Mrs T. was much pleased with the orderly behaviour of our children. One painful circumstance however occurred. The Girl whose mother had forced her into sin, for which we had excluded her, made 3 attempts to come into the room where the young people were singing; but Mrs T. being opposite the door, shame drove the poor creature back. At length she took a solitary seat behind the House. This day Mrs T. was under the painful necessity of excluding two more of our elder Girls for the same cause, having, at the same time, every reason to think their mothers were to blame. One of these, being charged with the crime, replied, she did not know it was any harm. It is shocking to think there shod. still be so much moral blindness among the Slaves. We trust the Schools, under the divine blessing, will prove a principal mean of dispelling it entirely ere long.

July 3/20. . . . A little coloured Girl, a Slave, came here from Bethesda. Mrs T. having heard some pleasing things about her entered into conversation with her, & was confirmed in the opinion that the child has gracious impressions. At noon I went to Lynch's: about 50 attended. At night I went to Bethesda, & spoke a little from the Lord's Prayer to a large company, who were very attentive.

5. . . . Went to Lynch's at noon: about 60 attended. In the evening I went to Parry's: about 44 attended.

6. . . . I received a Note to-day from a young male Teacher at the Hope School. He expresses a deep sense of sin, and an earnest desire to seek the favour of God. I trust he will not rest till he obtains the

Pearl of great price. At noon went to Watson's estate: the children attended with the Overseer. In the evening went to Lynch's: a large company of children attended & many grown persons. The Inspectors are quite alive to their duty: they have the confidence of the Parents, and keep up the same order & regularity in the Night School, as is observed when the Superintendants are present.

July 7/20. . . I went to Lynch's at noon: the usual number attended. In the afternoon rode to Harman's & W. Anderson to Parry's.

8. . . Went to Lynch's. Had a large company of children: some from Manning's, a neighbouring estate, were present. On my way to the estate I met Mr. Garland's little negroes, and the old Woman their driver, going to pick graſs. She complained of one of them for having made a jest of a poor old man. I assembled them round me, and said I had a story to tell them: at which they were very attentive, and I repeated the account of Elisha & the 42 children. The poor little culprit wept and sobbed, & promised to beg the old man's pardon: she continued weeping as long as I was in hearing.

9. Sunday. More than 200 children aſsembled at the Hope School. Mrs. T. & I found it a laborious day, for want of more Teachers. Leaving her to conclude, I went to Bethesda, where there were about 110 children: Wm. Anderson & H. Yates attended.

10. . . Some of my Family went to Lynch's at noon & taught the children. I went to Falmouth, & found the children there regular & improving. At night Mrs. T. & I went to Lynch's: about 100 children & many grown persons attended. They sang several Hymns prettily, & the time was principally spent in giving religious instruction.

11th to 18th Occupied as usual.

19. . . I went to the Teacher's meeting at Old Road. Mr. & Mrs. Dawes were present.

20. . . I went to Lynch's at noon: about 70 children attended. In the afternoon two of the Inspectors belonging to that estate came to our house. They told

Mrs. T. that they had reason to believe the meeting which had appointed them to their office, was of God; for it had been made a blessing to themselves as well as the children. Many of the poor mothers are ill-qualified to train up their children, and are glad to have persons at hand who are able & willing to reprove & admonish in their stead. In the evening returned to Lynch's: upwards of 80 children and several of the Inspectors were present. It is highly gratifying to see the good order with which this School is conducted.

July 21, & 22. . . As usual.

23. Sunday. Mrs. T. & I at the Hope; from thence to Bethesda, where Wm. Anderson, H. Yates, & S. Elliot (one of the English Harbour Sunday School Teachers) attended. In the Afternoon Mrs. T. & I held the Inspectors meeting at Lynch's. Three children were brought before the meeting: one for stealing, and two for disrespectful behaviour to their elders. They all asked pardon & promised amendment. Samuel Champaine, a lad belonging to Mr. Garland, who is mentioned in a former journal, was elected one of the Teachers on theis estate, all persons bearing testimony in his favour. I trust we have been providentially led to one of the most effectual methods of promoting good morals among the young people. We intend as soon as practicable, to establish similar Societies on every estate where we have children; but we have reason, alas! to fear it will be some time before we shall be able to accomplish it. In the evening read the Scriptures to a large congregation. I found much satisfaction in the labours of this day.

24. . . . Being rather indisposed, I requested Wm. Anderson to attend at Duer's in my stead, & sent Chas. Lyndsey (appointed Teacher at Lynch's) to take his place at Harman's.

25th to Aug: 6th. } - - Occupied as usual.

7. . . . Went to Lynch's at noon. As Mrs. T. & I were going to Duer's in the evening, a heavy shower of rain obliged us to take shelter in a Watchman's hut till it was too late to proceed, and we therefore returned home.

Aug. 8 to 12/20. As usual.

13. Sunday. Teachers as last Sunday. Upward of 200 children at the Hope.

14. . . . I went to Lynch's at noon. Mrs T. & I visited Ducr's at night. The house was full & many grown persons stood at the doors & windows. The time paſsed pleasantly, except that the heat was exceſsive, & we reached home at a late hour. Wm. Anderson at Harman's.

15. . . . Went to Lynch's at noon. Prevented by rain from going to Lyon's

16. . . . I went to Lynch's at noon.

17. . . . I went to Watson's at noon. Mrs T. to Lynch's. I attended the night School at the latter place.

18. & 20. As usual.

21. . . . Mrs T. & I attended the funeral of a little Boy belonging to the Hope School. As the Parents did not belong to any religious Society, they could not get a Minister to perform the burial service. This being the case, I considered it my duty to do it, the child having belonged to the School, & having been baptized by a Clergyman of the established Church.

22, 23, & 24. As usual.

25. . . . Attended Lynch's at noon; but omitted Harman's at night, not being well.

26. . . . While I was at Lynch's, the Mother of the free coloured Girl excluded from the School on the 25th. of June, called on Mrs T., and acknowledged the base part she had acted with respect to her daughter, asked Mrs T. to forgive her, and said she did not see things then in the light she did now, & that she would never do the like again. She has another young woman daughter belonging to the Hope School, and Mrs T. obtained a promise from her not to thwart our views with respect to her. She grew up in the School, and at present promises to be useful. Mrs T. is teaching her to write.

27. Sunday. Mrs T. & I at the Hope. In the evening went to Lynch's, read the Scriptures, &c.

to Sept. 1. . . . I was unable from indisposition to keep my appointments. Part of my family attended at Lynch's.

Sept. 3/20. Sunday. Mrs T. & I at the Hope.
4. . . . Too rainy for me to visit Duer's.
5. . . . In the evening went to Lyon's.
6. . . . Attended at Lynch's at noon; near 90 children came.
7, & 8th. As usual.
9. . . . At noon went to Lynch's, accompanied by two of
our friends, who came to see us, and who expreſsed them-
selves much gratified by the scene.
10. Sunday. Mrs T. & I at the Hope. 202 children present. The
scene was pleasing. From the Hope I proceeded to Betheſ-
da, and in the evening read the Scriptures at Lynch's.
11. . . . Went to English Harbour.
12. . . . To Lynch's at Noon.
13. . . . As yesterday.
14. . . . At Lynch's at noon & noon.
15. . . . At Lynch's at noon. Bad weather prevented my
keeping my evening appointmts this week, except at Lynch's.
17. Sunday. Mrs T. & I at the Hope. It being rainy, not
more than 160 children came. In the evening read the
Scriptures at Lynch's.
18 & 19. . . As usual.
20. . . . I went to Old Road; being the day appointed for
the Teacher's Meeting. Mr Dawes presided at it.
21, 22, & 23. Went to Lynch's. Gave to some of the bigger
Girls who have leisure 6 childn. each to perfect in the Alphabet.
24. Sun: Mrs T. & I at the Hope. Left her to catechise, & went
to Bethesda. In the evening read the Scriptures at Lynch's.
25. . . . The night School at Harman's not succeeding to
my wishes, I began to-day to teach there at noon, suppos-
ing it might be more convenient for the smaller children
on the neighbouring estates to attend than at night. I ex-
pect to go there two noons in a week, and to send one or
two teachers from hence another noon. Sent a Teacher to Lynch's.
26. . . . Went to Lynch's at noon. Bad weather prevented
my going to Lyon's. Before we rose from dinner, a fire was
observed at Bethesda. On taking the Glaſs I saw it
was the School room. The wind being high, in a short
time the roof was consumed, leaving the bare walls. I feel
persuaded that God will bring good out of this seem.g evil.
27. . . . Went to Lynch's to-day. Nine of my little claſs put in-
to 2 syllables: their emulation is very great. The attendanc

of the children at the noon School is very regular: generally from 70 to 90. They seem to love their School, & have learnt to repeat several Hymns by heart, wch they sing very prettily, considering their infant state; most of them being from 4 to 7 years of age. What is better still, however, I can venture to say, the voice of cursing & swearing is not to be heard from the childr. on this estate, common as it once was among them.

Sept. 29/20. .. At noon went to Harman's. About 40 childr. came. I understand since I proposed the plan of their aſsembling at noon for instruction, Geo: Looby collects them every noon, and Eve Jeſse, a good young woman brought up in the School, teaches them. Wm. Anderson visits Delap's one night in the week; at Duer's two nights. They attend well at the latter place, & intend to build a larger House for our accommodation.

---

It will be neceſsary for the Committee to bear in mind, that there is this difference between the scene of Mr. Thwaites' labours & mine: - He is so centrically situated, with respect to the estates he visits, that the most distant one which is Parry's is hardly as far from his residence as Clearkly's from mine; and when he goes there he lodges in the manager's house, who is a pious man. He is also more favourably circumstanced in his part of the Island. The Gospel has been long & succeſsfully preached on most of those estates by the Methodists while the distance from Town makes the temptation to the Sunday Market leſs formidable, and cuts off another practice very injurious to good morals - namely - attendance on the nightly Graſs Market. These remarks are made merely to account for the comparatively slow progreſs we make on this side the Country, and are not intended to derogate from the merit of Mr. T's indefatigable exertions. For some time after the formation of Schools, it has always been difficult, in a greater or leſs degree, to procure regular attendance; & we are now often discouraged by meeting very few after a fatiguing ride in the Sun to Bolan's, or a tiresome walk to Pope's head, on Sundays. The latter place is better attended on Sundays since the establishment of the night School, and it is of Bolan's we principally complain at present. Mr. Olufson says the attendance at Old Road is revived.

In consequence of a number of the children belonging to the night School at Clearkly's, quarreling in their way home, on the 22d. August, 12 of those who were most in fault absented themselves, thro' fear of reproof or correction; and though I sent them 2 or 3 meſsages by the other Children, telling them if they would return & ask pardon they should be forgiven, they have not done so. I thought it neceſsary to expel them, & accordingly, on Sept. 29th, gave notice that they were no longer considered as belonging to the School. I also expelled 8 more for irregular & non-attendance.

A great zeal for Sunday Schools, is excited among the Methodists & Moravians. I cannot help thinking the succeſs of ours has served to kindle their ardour. The Methodists have long had a Sunday School in Town, & it has prospered greatly since Mr. Garling undertook the superintendance. The School at Parham has been opened with much prospect of succeſs: Mr. Bourne (lately from England) is superintendant, and Mr. Howell (the manager at Parry's) one of the Teachers. With respect to *Teachers*, the Methodists are more advantageously circumstanced than any of us; for they have, besides the respectable characters above mentioned at Parham, and Mr. Garling & Mr. Jones in Town, several well-informed coloured men, & excellent young women of the same claſs there, and many intelligent black men in the Country. The Moravians have opened a School at Grace Hill, and are going to open another in Town next Sunday. I have accommodated them with leſsons, on condition of having them returned if *they* should have any when we want them. Mr. Joseph Phillips is to superintend the Moravian Sch. in Town. I particularly wish to be informed how far I am at liberty to aſsist the Schools of other Orthodox Christians, or to coöperate with them.

Oct. 9/20. Two of the Children expelled for non-attendance returned yesterday, and, after begging pardon & promising future good behaviour, were readmitted.

I shall write again soon.

(signed) Wm. Dawes.

---

Rec: Dec: 8/20
Com: Dec: 11/20
Ans: Feb. 21/21.

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary. (28)

Oct. 16/20.

Rev. & dear Sir_

My last letter concluded with a wish to be informed how far I am at liberty to aſsist the Schools of other Orthodox Christians,* or to co-operate with them. I also think it desirable that I should know, whether it is the wish of the Committee, that the Schools intended to be established in this quarter of the Globe should be open to persons of all denominations, as in this Island; but differing from these in being designated, "Schools of the Church Miſsionary Society", and exclusively attached to that Society. This I think any new School established in another Island may very well be, and I aſsume that this is the mode of proceeding I should adopt in this particular. The Committee I conceive are too well acquainted with the state of Religion in the West Indies, and with the character of the generality of the Clergy of the establishment, to wish or expect that the Candidates for admiſsion should, as a condition, profeſs themselves members of the established Church.

I shall consider my first visit to the Islands & Settlements, chiefly, as one of observation & enquiry; during which it will be ascertained how far the United Brethren & Methodists will co-operate with us on the above mentioned system. If they should oppose, or rather, if they should not cordially countenance & aſsist us, I fear very little will be effected at the outset. In any case I do not expect that many persons will offer themselves as gratuitous Teachers, and it will be for the Committee to determine how far they would chuse to have their funds made liable for allowances or Salaries on this account.

---

* I don't expect to meet with any but United Brethren & Methodists.

The expence of visiting all the British Settlements, exclusive of Jamaica, will probably be considerable;— chiefly, from the high prices demanded for passage money by the Mail Boats; that to the nearest Island, only 4 or 5 hours run, is 16 Dollars. Mr. Jones not having charged for my passage to or from St. Barts, the whole expence of that visit did not amount to £5/0 Sterlg.*—

In July & Augt. I proposed that you shod. send a Teacher, versed in the National plan of Instruction, & that he shod. be a Printer. Within the last month the 3 people I hire, have become so insolent & unreasonable, that if I do not comply with their exorbitant demands, I fear they will all leave me at once; in which event I shall be obliged to shut up my office & pay £425 ⅌ Ann: rent for nothing. My Lease will expire in July 1823; so that if they (I wish to have two, for whom I shall have abundance of employmt., after discharging some or all of the ill-behaved) get here soon I shall have certain employment for them for abt. 2½ years. I now pay a person for conducting the Journal for me; but if my Printers do not behave better my own personal attendance will be necessary, & I doubt whether I shall be able to leave the Island until I get a Foreman from home. I would give him liberal terms: and a steady lad, who can compose tolerably fast, in additn., wd. be sufficient.

I did not mean to assume, that the Com: wod. fix the 1st. June for the commencemt. of my Salary, so positively as to draw for any part of it till I shod. hear from you; but my necessities have obliged me at length to do it, in favour of Messrs. Z. Macaulay & Babington, for £100 Sterlg.— If this measure shod. not accord with the Committee's intentions, I must beg them to allow me, to be that Sum further in their debt, on the credit of my growing Salary, whenever it may commence.

(signed) Wm. Dawes.

P.S. Bethesda School must be Shingled, which will cost perhaps £40 Stg. I drew on the 9th. for £30, & on the 13th. for £70 Stg.

---

* In mentioning Mr. Garling and Mr. Jones in my last Letter, as superintending the Methodist Sunday School in Town, I shod. have observed that the former is a Churchman, but, with a view to more profitable Church-communion, will probably soon unite himself with the Methodists. The latter is a liberal Baptist.

Rec: Dec: 20/20.
Com: Jan: 8/21
Ans: Jan: 23/21.

# Nevis.

## Revd. D. G. Davis to the Secretary. (30)

Nevis, Nov: 7/20.

Revd. Sir -

I forwarded to you, by the last Packet, a Bill for £36. 5. 0 Sterlg; and I then stated to you, that it was the part of the Missionary Fund, lately raised in the Island of Nevis, which, by the Constitution of our Society, belonged to the Church Missionary Society. As I wrote at large, by the two last Packets, to you, I deem it now needful only to forward the second Bill of the same date and tenour.

(signed) Daniel Gateward Davis.

---

Rec: Feb. 1/21
Com: Feb. 12/21.
Ans:

# Jamaica.

## Revd. John Stainsby to the Secy. (31)

Bath, St. Thomas in the East,
Jamaica, Dec: 11/20.

Rev. & Dear Sir -

Your very welcome Epistle of April 8th came duly to hand, and I should have made an earlier reply had I been favoured with any communication with Miss Rowe. A particular Christian friend and neighbour of mine here, wrote to her on the subject, but has not yet received any answer. However I do not conceive much can be done any where, in the way of Schools. This Parish is as favourable as any part of the Island: but I do not see how a School for Slaves can succeed to any extent, whilst the Sabbath day is profaned by the abomination of Markets. About 12 or 18 months ago, the Custos of this Parish came forward and, with great liberality, allowed a Stipend of, I believe, £50 Curry. pr. Annum, to a Master who should, under the superintendance of the Rector and the Wesleyan Missionaries, carry on a Sunday School at Morant

Bay, for the benefit of all coloured persons, whether bond or free: but on enquiry, after I came into this neighbourhood from Clarendon, I was informed that not more than 20 Scholars attended.

Another plan of communicating instruction to the Negroes has been proposed, as being more eligible than the above mentioned Sunday School; which is, to instruct a certain number of intelligent Children from every Estate before they are required to work in the Field; and they would, when able to read their Bibles, be instrumental in conveying the same knowledge to their relations and neighbours. Whether I shall be able to effect any thing on this plan I cannot as yet say, as my operations have not had sufficient time to settle in men's minds.

The preaching of the Gospel has been very well attended by all Classes since I came to Bath, & those prejudices which I complained of at my first landing, I think have entirely disappeared; and my return to this Parish, after 18 months absence, seems to have been the signal for joy in many hearts. As to the motives for desiring this change, I trust I can say they were purely on account of the Gospel. Whilst I remained in Clarendon, I was assailed at a distance by many vile calumnies, on account of my supposed political sentiments, and, at the same time, had no opportunity of declaring my sentiments to the Public. The People of Clarendon, I have every reason to believe, were fully satisfied that I was "a true man" – that I had not come as a Spy to the Country; but they did not shew much disposition to erect a Chapel of Ease (as enjoined by our Curate's Bill) in which I could assemble the People. When, therefore, I heard that an extra place of Worship was built here, and that the Parish had lost its former Curate, on account of his preferment, I resolved on a change, and endeavoured to rally my former friends; and thus far God has brought me.

My labour here, though not marked with that evident success which has attended the pious & excellent Johnson in Africa, yet has not been in vain. By establishing a little better discipline towards the Candidates for Baptism, Religion is considered more sacred, and I have also, on examination, found some Cases, which have given me considerable pleasure and encouragement, among the Negroes. Of the generality of the White People I cannot speak much in their favour. They are, indeed, extremely kind and hospitable to me; but they do not seem, as yet, disposed, for the Gospel's sake, to part with Herodias. Nevertheleſs, much has, already been done even among them in this Parish.

The general doctrine of toleration seems to be as well understood here as in England; and whoever discovers a bigotted spirit is condemned as an Enemy to the best interests of mankind. This was strikingly confirmed a few Weeks ago. The Rev. Charles Cole, Curate, during the absence of Mr. Trew, the Rector, took upon him to oppose the Wesleyans established at Morant Bay; and for this purpose the Pulpit was degraded. The consequence has been that most of the intellegent people of colour have joined the persecuted party more decidedly; and the White Inhabitants who were present on the occasion, came away disappointed; nay, even disgusted with what they heard.

Whilst the whole Christian World must rejoice at the many striking instances of conversion in Africa, the Society's friends, I am sure, must sympathise with the Committee on the loſs of so many valuable lives. But we ought all to ask - "Can nothing be done for the preservation of the lives of Europeans on that Coast?" I think, something more may be done, which has not hitherto been done. And in the first place I am clearly of opinion, that the Society ought to allow their Miſsionaries a Beast to ride on. I am fully convinced that Mr. Cates by imprudently exposing himself to the Sun hastened his death. Look at his journeys on foot, Jany 1818 & April 1819.' According to Mr. Bull's acct. of him (Miſs.y Reg.r 1819, page 457.) he appears to have brought on the dry Belly-Ache, as it is commonly called in this Country. Let the Committee then enjoin their Miſsionaries in Africa to ride always on Horseback; or, if that is too expensive, let them follow the example of the Old Prophets, and ride on Aſses. I am confident that, if I had attempted to walk about here as we do in England, long ago this perishable body would have been laid under the Turf.

One of the Society's friends, whose name I can guess, has given a hint or two respecting Medicine. I agree with him as to the impropriety of letting Blood, unless it is in cases where an immediate evacuation is required. But the practice of the most experienced in this Country (which is nearly the same as Sierra Leone) is against giving Emetics to new comers, as calculated to irritate the Stomach too much. By God's blessing on the means used, I think I kept off my serious attack for several weeks, by taking 4 or 5 Grains of Calomel, whenever I felt my Stomach out of order, at Bed-time, and a dose of Salts or Castor-oil in the Morning, to give energy to the Calomel, and to drive it out of the System. By so doing I was also better prepared for any serious attack, the body being considerably reduced by the Calomel.

I have received much pleasure in the perusal of the Society's Report for 1819, and the Missionary Register. "Truly," we may say, "God is good to Israel!" And whilst the Political World is threatened with the most alarming convulsions, He is still accomplishing his secret purposes of grace and mercy to the lost sinners of mankind. I must not omit to plead again for Jamaica, though you said I was too earnest in my last: we have several Curacies vacant still. Tell your young Friends not to pass by us, but to come over to this Macedonia and help us. The time I hope is fast arriving when such will be esteemed here, not the off-scouring of all things, but the excellent of the Earth: old things are passing away, and we must pray, and hope, and labour that all things may become new.

I had a Letter some time ago from Mr. Moore, and was glad to find that he and his were well.

And now, Revd. & dear Sir, may God be with you and your fellow labourers and the several Members of the Committee and Society at large! is the prayer of

Your affectionate Son in the Gospel,

(signed) John Stainsby.

Rec: Feb. 16/21.
Com: Mar. 12/21.
Ans: Feb. 21/21.

# Antigua.

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secy.: Novr. 10/20.

Rev. & dear Sir=

I begin this Letter in my Printing Office, where I find it neceſsary to attend much more closely than I wish, or ought to do, did not the encreasing indolence and insubordination of my Printers imperiously require it. Their conduct had become so intolerable, that the week before the last I spent almost entirely in it, until 5 in the evening, and on Friday evening still later. Previously to their evincing their present spirit, the whole busineſs of the office was so conducted by the Person whom I engaged in June to Edite the Newspaper, and my Foreman, that about an hour's attention, in reckoning their week's work and paying them, was nearly all that was required of me; and this might have been so well done, in my absence, by Mrs Dawes, that I should have undertaken a Voyage to Jamaica, with as little anxiety on my mind, on this account, as when I departed for St. Bart's.

It is neceſsary that you should be informed of my being thus situated; as, until my people return to a better temper, it will be impoſsible for me to leave the Island, and even while I remain in it, I shall not be able, so entirely to devote myself to the busineſs of Schools, as to earn the full Salary proposed by the Committee; from which, therefore, an adequate deduction must be made, until I can free myself from the dominion of these unprincipled People; and I cannot think of any way in which this is to be effectually accomplished, but by getting a Foreman and Compositor in one person from England. I will not intrude this subject further on *you* however, but will write something additional to your Brother on it.

Another circumstance which renders it inexpedient for me to leave the Island at present, is, the absence of Mrs Cable and her Daughter from it. Pope's head School was never so promising as at present; but it is by dint of attention that it is so; and if I were to give up regular attendance on it, while Mrs & Miss Cable are absent, it would fall off entirely. When the Crops commence, the Night School will naturally decline, but the Sunday School need not.

I mentioned in my Journal having waited on Sir Benjamin D'Urban soon after his arrival, and sending him, in consequence of a wish he expressed to have as much information on such subjects as I could give, an account of every Charitable Institution in the Island, with as many printed Papers, relative to them, from their commencement, as I could collect. To this communication I had no reply but a verbal acknowledgment. Miss Lynch, who had written to him on behalf of the "Distressed Females' Friend Society," received an agreeable answer from Lady D'Urban; which encouraged Mrs Dawes to address her Ladyship; a favourable circumstance occurring at the time, in the temporary removal of the Family to Dow's Hill in the Vicinity of English Harbour. Mrs Dawes acquainted her Ladyship with the object and design of the Female Refuge Society, and requested her countenance and support; observing, if she would permit the children to wait upon her, or call at the School House to see them, she would be gratified by beholding the good effects of this Charity, and of the English Harbour Sunday School. — Her Ladyship returned a kind answer in about 10 days, saying she would become a Subscriber, and would call at the School, to see the Children. To this Letter Mrs D. made an immediate reply, informing her Ladyship Mrs Gilbert would be gratified by attending to her wishes, and would collect the Children on any day most convenient to her Ladyship. A few days after this Lady D. called upon Mrs Dawes, was kind and affable, said Sir Benjamin meant to send a Donation to the Female Refuge Society, that she should subscribe to it, and that she would let Mrs Gilbert know when she would visit the School. It was on the 2d instant her Ladyship called on Mrs D.; this is the 14th, and no further communication had been received from her on the 13th, when we heard from English Harbour. She read Mrs D. part of a Letter from a Lady who mentions you, and expresses her good intentions towards the Instruction of Slaves in Jamaica, if she had gone there. It is to be lamented that Lady D. is so absorbed in pleasurable pursuits, that her better feelings seem ~~only~~ to operate only by fits & starts.

Mr. Harrison, of whom you know something, & who I consider to be a genuine Christian, poſseſsed of great zeal and discretion, and ardently desirous of being useful, has felt himself rather unsettled for some time past, & was much urged by Mr. Whitworth, to become a Methodist Preacher. While he was hesitating what to do, he spoke to me privately on the subject, & intimated his wish to connect himself with some Society, in which he might employ himself for the benefit of his fellow creatures, and the glory of God. Though his embarraſsment was great & his intimations obscure, I collected from them that he would have no objection to being engaged in the service of the C. M. S., and I have since found (tho' he is a Member of the Methodist Society) wod. prefer it to being employed as a travelling Preacher, to which he could not wholly reconcile himself. I engaged, therefore, to mention to the Committee what I thought on the subject. I am in such perturbation from extreme haste, expecting every moment that my Letter will be called for, that I fear I may not accurately explain my views respecting him.

I conceive that, the design of the Committee being to extend their operations in this part of the World as much as poſsible, Mr. H. would be useful in extending the Schools in this quarter of the Island, should my absence from it be protracted beyond a few weeks, or to visit alternately with me the other Islands. My chief view, with respect to him, however, is, to have an active zealous young man in training, to take my place entirely, whenever age, infirmity, or death may dismiſs me from a service I hope never to shrink from while I have the capacity of usefulneſs in it. Mr. H. is in no haste to leave his present situation as a Planter; but a pious Man, in the employ of one who knows nothing of true religion, can never be secure of pleasing; and therefore I think he would be relieved from some degree of anxiety, if he could know the sentiments of the Committee without loſs of time, in case he shod. be obliged to quit.

(signed) Wm. Dawes.

Rec: Mar: 23/21.
Com: Apr: 9/21.
Ans. June 24/21

# Mr William Dawes to the Secretary.

(Private) Dec.r 17/20.

Rev. & dear Sir –

Your Letter of the 18th Sept.r, with Post mark 28th Oct.r, came to hand on the 5th Instant; in which I am glad to observe that the Committee feel satisfied with the labours bestowed on the Schools in this Island by Mrs Thwaites and myself.

With respect to my engagement as the Society's Superintendant in the West Indies; I have to observe, that, when I said in mine of May 28th – "My concerns are now so contracted that Mrs D. or Miſs Gilbert, with the help of my young Clerk, will be fully competent to any thing which is to be attended to in my absence, or while otherwise engaged in promoting the Society's objects" – I really meant that every word of the sentence should be understood to convey the most full and comprehensive sense of which it is capable; and my mind was so entirely free from any doubt of Mrs D. or Miſs G. with my young Clerk being competent to the task of conducting the busineſs, that if it had been expedient to undertake a Voyage to Jamaica in a week after the date of that Letter, I should have departed with as little anxiety on my mind, as would naturally be felt in any common case of the sort. I did not, however, mean to include any busineſs out of the Dispensary; such as the disposal of a quantity of Rum which I have in charge, or of a Cargo of Rice, should any such arrive consigned to me. In such a case as this, Mrs D. would have referred the whole to one of two Friends, either of whom are fully competent to the task; as I shall, in the latter case, should it occur while I am on the spot. The Sale of the Rum would be attended with no more trouble to me personally than just telling the price, and, if purchased, directing my Clerk to see it delivered: but even after this is gone I shall undertake nothing more of the sort. The Rum now in hand has been so 17 months.

In order to prevent my mind from being occupied by matters which might divert it from the Society's Concerns, in the 2d week in June I hired a person, at a Salary of £135 Curr.y, to Edite my Newspaper; and in the same Mo

I hired a Boy to perform those inferiour matters in the Dispensary and Store, which my Clerk had been accustomed to do, in order that the latter might have leſs occasion to refer to me on subjects which I had previously reserved chiefly to myself; and in every practicable way I have arranged so as to devote myself to those concerns. It is true, that if a busineſs be in fact *wholly* conducted by a married Woman, her Husband's name must be attached to it; and if he be on the spot, it will sometimes happen, that a Customer will expect to see and speak to him, and this happens sometimes, though very rarely, with me, and never does, nor from the nature of the busineſs can, occupy more than a few minutes of my time.

Were I so circumstanced as to be able to satisfy my Creditors, and subsist my family without carrying on any busineſs at all, I should feel exceedingly thankful; but this is not the case. The expences of my Family for Meat, drink, &c. amount to £600 Curr.y per annum, and we cannot well adopt, nor do I think any reasonable Creditor would dictate, a stricter degree of economy than we have practised since we left Mr. Gilbert's hospitable roof, at English Harbour, in 1816. Mr. Garling, who boards with us while his House is under repair, and who himself is content with very plain fare, wod., I am confident, give this as his opinion. This being the case, I do not see how I can deprive myself of the advantage afforded by the busineſs in question, without deliberately consigning myself to a Prison for the remainder of my days, and at my death, leaving my Creditors defrauded, and my Widow to the Parish!

You say - "Any arrangement which you may be able to make, consistent with the application of your mind and time to those (the Society's) objects, the Committee will not object to." On this I observe, that such an arrangement was made previously to the 16th June last, by putting the conducting of the Newspaper into another hand, and by committing *the whole* of my other busineſs to Mrs. Dawes, on leaving this Island to go to St. Bartholomews on that day, when, as I have before said, I should with equal confidence have undertaken a Voyage to Jamaica.

You immediately add_ "We are of opinion, however, that you will find it difficult to conduct the busineſs which you mention consistently with your engagements to the Society". To this I think it a sufficient answer to say, that the busineſs has been entirely and satisfactorily conducted, in my absence, for a full week, and might have been so for a much longer period - that it has, in no instance, prevented my attending to the Society's objects, with respect to the English Harbour and Country Schools, for several succeſsive days 5 times since May last; nor has it in the least interfered with my attendance twice a week on the Night-school at Clearkley's, since it was opened early in July; except the 27th of Oct.r, when the misconduct of my Printers detained me the whole evening at the Printing Office, and three times afterwards for about an hour beyond the usual time of attendance at Clearkley's, as appears by my Journal.* At this period my Newspaper was iſsued on Saturday, which occasioned my watchfulneſs on Friday; but on the 27th of January I gave up the Newspaper entirely; so that the neceſsity cannot occur again.

February 17th

I have received yours of Dec.r 6th, since the above was written. I have not heard from Mr. Davis. I know of no regular mode of circulating the Register & Quarterly Papers in the other Islands; but ever since I have been in the habit of receiving them I have embraced occasional opportunities of doing so. I have sent them at different times to St. Vincents and Tortola, lately to Dominica, &, I believe, once to Trinidad. I shall take the first opportunity I can of sending them to Nevis, and of distributing them as widely as I am able. The supply you have hitherto sent has been sufficent for every purpose of the kind; but, if they came more frequently, it would be better. The Quarterly Papers have been sent by me to St. Eustatius too.

Mrs. Dawes unites with me in Christian regards to Mrs. Pratt & yourself.

(signed) Wm. Dawes.

---

*Two of these times I followed my young Aſsistants who had gone before on foot, & once was prevented doing so by heavy rain.

Rec. Mar: 23/21.
Ans. Apr. 9/21.
Ack. June 21/21.

# Mr. Wm. Dawes's Journal, from Oct. 1/20 to Jan. 31/21.

(35)

Feb. 13/21.

Rev. & dear Sir –

I commence this Letter with my Journal.

Oct. 1/20. Sunday. My Horse being sick I hired one for Mr. Hill, who went to Clearkley's; the Road to Bolan's being very bad.

3. . . . I rode to Pope's head, my Horse not being fit for the Harness; and Robert Keane and Alexander walked. We all returned together the same night.

6. . . . Robert, Alexander, and I travelled to Clearkley's the same way as on the 3d. –

8. Sunday. Mr. Jones lent me his Horse & Whiskey to go to Clearkly's with my two young attendants, & to bring us back. I should have gone to Bolan's instead, but he thought it too long a journey for his Mare, as he intends going to English Harbour on Tuesday, & there is some suspicion of her being with Foal.

Two of the Girls expelled for non-attendance returned, and, after begging pardon and promising better behaviour in future, were re-admitted.

10. . . . My Horse not being fit for use, and the Weather too bleak and uncertain for so long a walk as Clearkly's, I was under the neceſsity of staying at home.

13. . . . I and my two young Aſsistants walked out to Clearkly's, and returned about 1/4 before 11 o'Clock, P.M. I went to Bed much fatigued and rheumatic.

15. Sunday. I rose so disordered with Rheumatism from my late walk on Friday night, that I did not go to Clearkly's, but sent Robert and Alexander. Mr. Hill went to Bolan's on a hired Horse.

17. . . . I hired a Horse to draw the Gig, and took Robert & Alexander with me to Clearkly's.

20. . . . The weather was so stormy and unsettled that I did not go to Clearkly's.

21. . . . Mr. D. and I intended to go to English Harbour, to be present at the Anniversary there; but the weather was so unfavourable that we gave up the idea, though very reluctantly.

22. Sunday. I went to Clearkly's, taking Robt. & Alexr. with me. I called to see a sick Man, who sent to request me

to visit and pray with him.

Oct. 24/20. . . Robert, Alexander and I went to Clearkly's.

27. . . . Finding there was a neceſsity for my remaining in the Printing Office till late this evening, I sent Greenway (a steady Man Servant in my employ) with Robert, in the Gig, to Clearkly's

29. Sunday. Miſs Anne and Miſs Frances Lynch went to Bolan's in my Gig, and Robert, Alexander, and I, in Mr. Jones's Whiskey, to Clearkly's.

30. . . . I went into the Country to survey a piece of Land given to the Moravians for building a Chapel on.

31. . . . Robert, Alexr., & I went to Clearkly's.

Nov. 3. . . . I sent Robt. & Alexr. to Clearkly's at the usual time, (5 o'clock,) and followed as soon as I could get disengaged from the Printing Office.

5. Sunday. I went to Bolan's taking Robert and Alexander. To my great disappointment only 2 Children came. This might, in part, be owing to the showerineſs of the day; but, after making every poſsible allowance for them, it is too evident that the Sunday School in this place declines.

6. . . . I was in great pain with the Rheumatism, in my knees, from a sprinkling of Rain upon them in my journey yesterday.

7. . . . Robert, Alexander, and I went to Clearkly's.

10. . . . I was again detained at the Printing Office. I sent Robt. & Alexander off, however, at the usual time, intending to follow; but a heavy shower of Rain, and a cloudy Sky induced me to spare myself, lest I should bring on a severe attack of Rheumatism; and I sent Greenway in the Gig to bring them back. The Boys had got wet to the Skin in going out; but, notwithstanding the unfavourable state of the weather there were 36 Scholars.

12. Sunday. Went to Clearkly's with Robt. & Alexander.

14. . . . Mrs. D. and I set-off 1/4 before 4 o'Clock for Old Road. The journey was fatiguing and harraſsing, particularly to her, from the badneſs of the Roads; but, through Divine mercy, we were conducted safely through, and arrived at Grace Bay by Moonlight.

15. . . . The Teacher's Meeting was held, at which nothing very material occurred. We left Grace Bay about 20 minr. sooner than we had left Town, and bent our course to

English Harbour. We had not got far on our way, when a heavy Shower overtook us; our Great-Coats were wet through, and it happened providentially for us that we were obliged to walk up Fig-Tree Hill soon after, as the exercise preserved us from cold. We arrived at English Harbour, as we had done at Grace Bay, by moonlight. There was so much Rain on Thursday that we did not leave English Harbour until after Breakfast on Friday, when we had another journey of mercies and reached home in safety. Our Visit to English Harbour afforded us an opportunity of talking over School affairs with Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert, which is desirable now and then.

I sent Robert and Alexander, under Greenway's care, to Clearkly's in the Afternoon.

Nov. 19/20. Sunday. . I went to Clearkly's on Horse-back; for the Horse's breast being galled, I did not like to put him in Harneſs.

21. . . I went to Clearkly's on Horseback, and sent Robt. and Alexander on Foot.

24. . . It rained so much that there was no going to Clearkly's.

26. Sunday. . Mrs. D. and I went to Clearkly's in Mr. Garling's Whiskey, with Alexr. behind, and Robt. riding Poppet (my Horse). Mr. Hill being off the Island, there was nobody to go to Bolan's who could ride on Horseback, and the Horse's breast was not well enough for the Harneſs.

28. . . Robt., Alexr., and I went to Clearkly's.

Decr. 1. . . The roads were so bad and the weather so unsettled that I did not attempt to go myself, or to send any one to Clearkly's.

5. . . Robt., Alexr., & I at Clearkly's.

8. . . Mr. Chas. Hart (formerly my Clerk) offered to go to Clearkly's for one to-night, and as the Weather was uncertain, and I had a Cold, I was glad to avail myself of his kindneſs. Robert accompanied him. There were only 8 Children, and the Horse's breast was galled in consequence of the badneſs of the Roads.

10. Sunday. . I went to Clearkly's on Horseback: the roads were too bad for Robert and Alexander to walk. 33 Children attended.

12. . . Was so showery that no one went to Clearkly's.

15. . . Robt., little Carl Jacobs (Alexr.'s brother), & I went to Clearkly's.

We were caught in a very heavy shower of Rain.

17. Sunday . . Mrs D. and I intended to go to Bolan's to-day, but it rained so heavily about daylight, and the Sky was so cloudy and threatening after we got up, that we hesitated whether to go or not: another shower induced us to give up the idea; but the Sun shining out faintly we resumed it; again, however, we gave it up in consequence of the gloom returning. After all, however, the day proved fairer than we expected; but we learnt afterwards that no Children came.

19. . . Robt, Carl, and I (Alexr is sick) went to Clearkly's.

22. . . The same.

23 . . Mrs D. set off with Mr Garling in his Gig about half past 3, P.M. to English Harbour, and I followed some time after in mine with Greenway. I did not arrive at English Harbour until past 9 o'Clock.

24. Sunday . . Mr Morgan (Methodist Missionary) and his Wife, Mrs Parker (the Wife of another Methodist Missionary) Mr Garling, Mrs Gilbert, Mrs Dawes, and I went to the School.

26. . . I rose early and calling for Miss Benjamin (the weather being too uncertain for Mrs Dawes to venture) we set out for Willoughby Bay to Breakfast with Mr and Mrs Thwaites, preparatory to attending the Hope School. This was the day for distributing rewards there. The number assembled was considerable, and the general improvement great. There was something in the whole Scene absolutely overcoming. One little Girl only 2 years and a half old, as appears by the Estate Book to which she belongs, taught another a Hymn, from memory, in so correct a manner as astonished me; and another little one, not 3 years and 9 months old, surrounded by 12 others less than herself, gave out a Hymn, from memory also, 2 lines at a time; to which they set a tune among themselves, and sung it correctly and sweetly.

27. . . I went to Bethesda. The weather was so showery that I did not invite any one to accompany me. The improvement in this School, with respect to learning, is inferior to that at the Hope; nevertheless there is one striking evidence of the good effect of Sunday School instruction afforded here, which the other has not been long enough established to supply; namely, the marriage of the young men and women. Many decent young

Couples are to be seen here, some with their Infants in their arms.

There was a pleasing meeting of the Children at English Harbour to-day. It is a custom established by Mrs Gilbert, of which the good effect is apparent, to collect them one day in the Holidays every Christmas-season, and afford them a sort of regale. Every one in this part of the World looks for something of the sort, and if it was not supplied in a harmless way to them, they would probably seek it in some other, or be seduced into a misemployment of time by their Relations. The recreation afforded them is, to assemble as they usually do on the Sabbath day, the meeting begins & concludes with Prayer, Hymns are sung, and Oranges & plain Biscuit Cakes distributed among the Children. It is a day of much enjoyment to them, and they look forward to it as such. As many Strangers as chuse are allowed to attend; and, as some of the Singers have fine voices, and the Hymns are well chosen, it is an interesting and profitable meeting to many.

Dec. 28/20. . . . Mrs D. & I returned to Town.

29. . . . Mr Garling came from English Harbour to-day, and set off almost immediately again to H— P—, to visit a poor dying young man, who has lately arrived from England. He is a Brother of G. S. M., Esq., to whose estate Mr Garling is Agent, and he wrote to beg him to come out & see his Brother, and if it was inconvenient to him to come, "to get Mr Dawes, or any other Person, who had more than the outside of Religion," to pay him a visit. Mr G. found the poor Youth (just 21 years of age) in a teachable frame of mind: he seemed entirely free from prejudice, which was very strong in the elder Brother, with whom he had been importunate to let him have some one to converse with on vital Christianity, no matter by what name or denomination he was distinguished. The elder Brother told Mr G. he and his younger Brother had always differed about Religion, the younger contending in favour of the Evangelical Clergy", while he himself preferred "the more liberal part." The dying youth complained that, though he had never doubted or disputed the truths of Christianity, his heart did not feel them.

(Mr Garling paid him another visit afterwards; but he was too much exhausted to expreſs his feelings, & almost too weak to pay any attention to Mr G.; who was not without hope, however, respecting him; for his sincere desire for spiritual help was evident, and, though the energies of both mind and mind were worn out, his earnest reception of it was satisfactory in the first visit. This Anecdote is intended to be private.)

Robert, Alexr, and I went to Clearkly's.

31. Sunday. . Mrs D., Robt, Alexr, & I went to Clearkly's to distribute rewards. Three Testaments were given, and inferior marks of approbation bestowed upon about 20.

Jan. 1/21. . Mrs Dawes and Miſs Gilbert attended the Methodist Chapel this forenoon, where a Sermon was preached for the benefit of their Sunday Schools by Mr Whitworth. A good many people were aſsembled on the occasion, and £28 was collected, which, with a Guinea sent in after Service, and a little more than £9 in the evening, made, in all, about £40.

2. & 5. . Robt, Alexr, and I went to Clearkly's.

6. . . I went to Old Road. Mrs D. intended to accompany me, but Greenway not being well enough to go outside, I was obliged to take him into the Gig.

7. Sunday. . Rewards were distributed at Old Road to 52 Children. Two had Testaments and the others inferior testimonies of approbation. One little Boy was rewarded for his zeal in attending the School; for not being able to persuade his mother to give him his Breakfast one morning, after begging for it for some time, he came without it. Robert and Mark (Mr Garling's little Servant Boy) walked out to Clearkly's.

8. . . Mr Thwaites and I returned to our respective homes.

9. . . I went to Clearkly's, taking Robert with me; but owing to the rain, only 9 or 10 Children came.

12. . . So rainy that no one went to Clearkly's.

14. Sunday, and 16th Robt Alexr, & I went to Clearkly's.

19. . . Robt having sprained his foot, I took Alexr and Mark with me to Clearkly's. The Boys esteem it a privilege to go, and Robt, in particular, (who is in his 16th year) almost weeps if any thing prevents his going. The weather was so showery this evening that very few Children attended. I have been strongly advised, and my

own judgment accords with the advice, to tell them frequently that I do not desire their attendance in bad weather; for, it has been suggested, if the sickness or death of one of them could be traced, with any plausible degree of probability to this cause, it would furnish opposers with a strong plea against us. I am pleased, however, with this School. It appeared very unpromising for a considerable time, but now the attention of the Children seems somewhat awakened, and a desire to learn is excited among them. I hope a degree of religious feeling too exists among them, though it is but in a low state as yet; for when talking to them of Heaven and Hell, I have observed tears stealing down the faces of some of them. I date this improvement from the commencement of the Night School; and Mr. Whitworth's having established preaching one night in the Week at Clearkly's, for some time past, is a favorable circumstance too; for I hope it has awakened the mothers to some sense of their privileges.

Jany 21/21. Sunday. Robt., Richard, (a Boy who is in my printing office) Alexr., and I went to Clearklys. I brought Miss Margaret Lynch back with me; and as Robt. was too lame to walk he was seated on a Stool at the bottom of the Gig. We had not gone one third of the way, when, a Screw breaking, the body of the Gig fell backward with a jerk, and he fell out. I was obliged to get out and lead the Horse, but Miss Margaret remained in. Our journey was tedious, but, thank God! we arrived safe at home.

23. . Robt., Alexr., and I went to Clearkly's. In our way back, at near 11 o'Clock, we picked up a poor Soldier, who was lying in the road in such a state of intoxication as exposed him to the hazard of being run over by any Horses or Carriages passing that way. Assisted by Robt., Alexr., and a Black Man whom, we met on the Road. I got the poor creature into the Whiskey (for Mr. Garling had lent me his) and as he was unable to sit on the seat we placed him at the bottom with his back resting against my knees, I contrived to hold him and to drive slowly, with Robert & Alexr. behind, until we came to the Barracks, when I delivered him to two or three of his Comrades. I desired them to tell him in the morning to call at my House.

Jan. 24/21. . The Soldier called, and I gave him some money which I found by his side when we took him up: he was very thankful, and I thought it a fair opportunity to give him a little advice.

26. . . Robt., Alexr., & I went to Clearkly's; but the weather was so showery that no Children came.

28. Sunday. . It rained heavily this morning between 6 and 7 o'clock; notwithstanding which I was preparing to go to Clearkly's, but Mr. G. Hart and his wife offering to go in my place, I suffered them to do so.

30. . . Robt., Alexr., and I went to Clearkly's, but it proved so blowing and rainy that we had no Scholars. This has been a remarkably bleak and rainy Winter. A Gentleman who was born, and has lived the greatest part of his life here, says he scarcely ever knew such a one.

---

An Auxiliary Missionary Society was formed here, in aid of Wesleyan Missions, on the 5th instant. The Meeting was held at the Methodist Chapel, which was crowded in all parts. After a Hymn had been sung, and Mr. Whitworth had prayed, Mr. John Gilbert was requested to take the Chair, and opened the business of the day in an able and appropriate manner. This being the time of the District Meeting, a number of Missionaries were present, and much interesting matter was communicated to the Public. Some good Speeches were made, and a considerable degree of sensation excited. The novelty of the scene in this part of the world, and the important consequences involved in it, combined to render it highly gratifying and affecting. The collections on this occasion, and the day before for the same purpose, amounted to about £83 or £84 Currency, besides 16 Articles of Jewellery.

---

I am sorry to say the Sunday School at Bolan's is, for the present at least, given up. It was impossible for me to attend to both that and Clearkly's on Sundays, and the absence of Mrs. Cable and her Daughter made it necessary to pay more than usual attention to the latter. Mr. Hill's frequent absence from the Island deprived us of much of his offered aid; added to which a Rheumatic affection in my knees and loins having disabled me latterly from walking to Clearkly's, no conveyance could be procured for Bolan's without hiring.* As long as a tolerable number of Children assembled, I thought it right that the expence should be incurred; but when they dwindled away to 8 or 10, I deemed it no longer an adequate object on which to expend so much of the Society's money. It is my intention, however, as soon as Mrs & Miss Cable return to see what I can do towards the revival of the School.

On application to J. J. Walter for permission to teach on his Estate, he declined it, on the plea of not liking to give offence to the Moravians. At my request Mr Richter assured him of their willingness to forward my views, but he returned such an evasive answer as plainly shewed, that the obstacle was in his own mind.

I intimated pretty plainly to Capt. Willock, witht making a direct offer to that effect, that I was willing to teach two evenings in the Week on his Estate. He did not accept the intimation; and, as he is a very eccentric character, I do not think it right to do more.

I send Mr Thwaites's Journal now just as I received it; partly because I think it may be gratifying to the Committee to see the original, and partly because there is scarcely time to copy it. My motives hitherto for copying were, to save postage by bringing it into smaller compass, and occasionally to explain any thing, which might appear to me to require it, by the insertion or alteration of a word or sentence. I do not observe any obscurity in this; but I shall, in future, adopt whichever mode is preferred by the Committee. I regret that the paper does not happen to be of the size specified by you. I am, &c.

(signed) Wm Dawes.

---

*Another impediment to my walking to Clearkly's, was the necessity of returning the same night. As long as I could sleep there (which I did on a bare Bench) and return in the morning early, I suffered no material inconvenience; but the unthatching of part of the Roof to enlarge the House, and afterwards the the Stormy Season coming on, rendered it an unsafe place for me and my young Assistants to remain in all night, and walking back in the Evening at so late an hour, was also calculated to impair the health of each, and did, in a degree, affect mine. I think it proper to say thus much, in order to shew why an alteratn has been made in our mode of travelling to Clearkly's.

Rec. Mar. 23/21.
Con. Ap. 9/21.
Ack. June 21/21.

## Mr. Charles Thwaites's Journal, from Oct. 1/20 to Dec. 31/2

(36)

Oct. 1/20. . . More than 200 Children attended at the Hope School. Left Mrs Thwaites there, and proceeded to Bethesda. The Thatch of this School having taken fire, the roof was entirely burnt off, and the Children, till it should be repaired, are under the neceſsity of aſsembling beneath the shade of a large Tree.

In the Afternoon had a meeting of the Inspectors and Teachers at Lynch's. On these occasions we endeavour to impreſs their minds with the importance of their office, and of the beneficial effects likely to be produced by their diligence and perseverance. In the Evening read the Scriptures to a good company.

2. . . Mrs T. and I went to Harman's at noon, to teach and catechise the Children, &c. About 70 attended. Janet Shroudy, Lydia Lynch, and Sally Cleare, Teachers, went to Lynch's: about 90 Children aſsembled. Two of the most zealous and active Inspectors are present every Noon, to keep good order, &c. The Children here are making great improvement.

3. . . Went to Lynch's at Noon: about 70 attended.

4. . . The same.

5. . . The same: about 80 attended.

6. . . Went to Harman's at noon, & sent a Teacher to Lynch's.

7. . . Went to Lynch's as usual.

8. Sunday. Mrs T. & I at the Hope School.
In the evening went to Lynch's, & read the Sciptures.

9. . . At noon went to Lynch's, and sent a teacher to Harman's.
In the evening went to Lynch's to instruct the elder ones.

10. . . Attended at Lynch's.

11. . . Sent a Teacher to Lynch's.

12. . . Attended at Lynch's at noon & night.

13. . . Mrs Mead & Miſs Mary Cable accompanied me to Lynch's: they aſsisted me in teaching the Children.

I returned to this place in the evening. We don't require the attendance of the small Children at nights; but, such is their love of the School, they croud in at all times. I allow them the gratification of standing round me to sing their Hymns, & say their Catechism and Prayers; and then diſmiſs them, and commence with the elder ones, who aſsemble after they have thrown their Graſs.

14. . . Went to Lynch's; examined the Children under the differ-

ent young Teachers; find they have made great improvement. I called up Ann Elmes's* Class, a Teacher about 10 years of age, under whom I have placed 8 very young Children. One of these, not 2 years and 4 months old, taught another Child, about her own age, a Hymn she had learnt, & part of another.

Oct. 15/20. Sunday. . Mrs Mead & Miss Cable assisted us at the Hope School: 216 Children present. From thence went to Bethesda.

In the evening went to Lynch's, and read the Scriptures to the Adults: many attended.

In the afternoon Mrs T. went to Colebrook's, to see one of our Girls who was very sick. She wept as soon as Mrs T. spoke to her, and seemed under concern about her soul.

16. . . Mrs T. went to Harman's, and I to Lynch's.

In the evening all our family attended at Lynch's. The young Children soon came round me, sang several Hymns, said their prayers, and were dismissed before the elder ones assembled.

17. . . Went to Lynch's at noon. Prevented, by bad weather, from going to Lyon's at night.

18. . . Sent a Teacher to Harman's at noon, & went to Lynch's myself.

19. . . Too rainy & wet to go out.

20, & 21st. At noon went to Lynch's.

22. Sunday. . Mrs T. and I at the Hope School. In the evening read the Scriptures at Lynch's.

23. . . At noon I went to Harman's: about 50 children came. Janet Shroudy went to Lynch's: about 70 attended. In the afternoon I went to Falmouth: about 30 came; and in the evening Mrs T. and her Family went to Lynch's: a good many attended as usual.

24. At noon went to Lynch's, and in the evening to Lyon's. The Children at this place are desirous of learning the Hymns and Tunes taught the Children at Lynch's. I promised to attend there on Thursday noons for the purpose; and that Mrs T., or one of the Teachers, wod attend also, and teach them the tunes.

25. . . At noon Janet Shroudy went to Harman's, & I to Lynch's.

---

*Ann Elmes is the daughter of James Elmes, the teacher who died, some time back; she lives with one of the most pious and active of the Inspectors; consequently Ann & her little charge are under her inspection.

Oct. 26/20. . . Mrs T. and I went to Lyons agreeably to promise: about 40 Children assembled. Our two Girls went to Lynch's: a good many Children assembled. In the evening I went to Lynch's: my young tribe assembled round me as usual before the rest came.

27. . . I went to Lynch's at noon & in the evening. Sent Lydia Lynch to Harman's at noon.

28. . . Went to Lynch's at noon.

29. Sunday. . . Mrs T. and I at the Hope School; from thence I went to Bethesda, & in the evening to Lynch's to read the Scriptures.

30. . . I went to Harman's, and to Lynch's in the Evening. Janet Shroudy went to Lynch's at noon.

31. . . I went to Lynch's at noon & night. Our Meetings on this estate are very interesting and pleasing: the Children are very desirous to learn, and croud the place: the Parents also feel alive to the business, and are very thankful.

Nov. 1. . . I went to Lynch's, & sent Lydia Lynch to Harman's.

2. . . Went to Lynch's at noon and night.

3. . . Went to Lynch's at noon. Mrs T. & I returned in the evening to teach the elder Children.

4. . . Went to Lynch's at noon. Martha Joseph, one of our elder Girls, was married this evening, by Mr Parkin, Methodist Missionary, to a decent young man. The Banns were published the three preceding Sundays.

5. Sunday. . . Mrs T. and I at the Hope. In the afternoon held an Inspector's Meeting. No particular business brot. before the Meeting, except that some of the Teachers were thought to be a little remiss in their duty, and the Superintendant was desired to speak to them. In the evening read the Scriptures.

6. . . At noon Janet Shroudy went to Lynch's, and Lydia Lynch to Harman's. In the evening I went to Lynch's. Held a Teacher's meeting after the Children were dismissed; spoke to them of their negligence, &c. &c. & they promised to be more attentive in future.

7. . . At noon went to Lynch's, and in the evening to Lyon's.

8. . . I went to Harman's. Janet Shroudy & Lydia Lynch to Lynch's.

9. . . Lydia Lynch & I went to Lyon's: Janet Shroudy to Lynch's. In the evening I went to Lynch's.

10. . . Mrs T. went to Harman's, and I to Lynch's.

11. . . I went to Lynch's at noon.

12. Sunday. . . Mrs T. & I went to the Hope School, and in the

evening to Lynch's, read the Scriptures, &c.

Nov. 13/20. . . Mrs Mead accompanied me to Lynch's in the eveng. At noon Janet Shroudy went to Lynch's and Lydia Lynch to Harman's.

14. . . At noon went to Lynch's, & in the evening to Lyon's.

15. . . Lydia Lynch and I went to Harman's and Janet Shroudy to Lynch's.

16. . . In the evening Mrs Mead accompanied me to Lynch's. At noon I went to Lyon's; Lydia Lynch also went to teach them to sing. Janet Shroudy to Lynch's.

17. . . At noon went to Lynch's, & returned in the evening to the same place.

18. . . At noon went to Lynch's. Lyset Moses, one of the elder Girls, was married in the evening to a decent young man, after the Banns were three times published.

19. Sunday. . Mrs T., Mrs Mead, and I at the Hope School. In the evening went to Lynch's, & read the Scriptures.

20. . . I went to Lynch's at noon and night. Lydia Lynch went to Harman's.

21. . . Went to Lynch's, & in the evening to Lyon's.

22. . . I went to Lynch's, and Janet Shroudy to Harman's.

23. . . I attended at Lynch's at noon and night.

24. . . I went to Harman's. Lydia Lynch also attended. Janet Shroudy went to Lynch's.

25. . . I went to Lynch's. The Children still continue to attend well; from 70 to 90 every noon.

26. Sunday . . Mrs T. and I at the Hope. In the eveng went to Lynch's, and read the Scriptures.

27. . . Lydia Lynch went to Harman's. At noon I went to Lynch's. Mrs T. accompanied me to the same place in the Evening.

28, & 29. I went to Lynch's at noon.

30. . . Went to Town.

Decemr. 1. . . In the evening went to Lynch's.

2. . . Went to Lynch's at noon.

3. Sund. Mrs T. and I at the Hope: about 200 Children attended. In the evening went to Lynch's.

4. . . I went to Harman's: Lydia Lynch attended also. Janet Shroudy went to Lynch's at noon, & I in the eveng.

5. . . At noon went to Lynch's, & in the evening to Lyon's.

6. . . At noon went to Lynch's, & Lydia Lynch to Harman's.

Dec.r 7, & 8/20. . Went to Lynch's at noon, & again in the evening.

9. . . At noon went to Lynch's.

10. Sunday . . M.rs T. & I at the Hope School. In the evening went to Lynch's.

11. . . At noon I went to Harman's, & M.rs T. to Lynch's. In the evening went to Lynch's as usual.

12. . . Went to Lynch's at noon.

13. . . Lydia Lynch went to Harman's, & I to Lynch's.

14. . . Went to Lynch's at noon & in the evening.

15. . . As yesterday. Lydia Lynch to Harman's.

16. . . At noon went to Lynch's.

17. Sunday . . M.rs T. & I at the Hope School, and in the evening at Lynch's to read the Scriptures.

18. . . At noon I went to Harmans, & in the evening to Lynch's. Janet Shroudy went to Lynch's at noon.

19. . . At noon went to Lynch's. There is a little boy belonging to Manning's, about a mile from Lynch's, that has attended every noon for the last 3 or 4 months: he brings with him 8 or 10 other little ones, and faithfully informs against them when they swear or do any thing amiſs.

I went to Bethesda, in the afternoon, to enquire into the conduct of the Children and young people, previous to giving rewards at Christmas. Though the attendance of the major part of the Children had not been regular, yet I was happy to find that some were an ornament to the School and subjects of divine grace.

20. . . Lydia Lynch went to Harman's, and I went to Lynch's.

21 . . I went to Lynch's at noon and night.

22 . . Lydia Lynch went to Harman's. I went to Lynch's at noon & night: many aſsembled as usual at both times.

23. . . At noon went to Lynch's.

24. Sunday . . M.rs T. & I at the Hope School. Examined the number of Tickets given for saying tasks. One had learnt 30 tasks out of the Testament, containing nearly half a Chapter each, since July last; several between 20 & 30, containing 10 Verses each. The length of the task given to each person is regulated by the time they have at disposal. Near 40 have been engaged in this duty; some in the Testament, and some in Watts's Divine Songs; and I must say they have exceeded my most sanguine expectations, considering the little time they have to spare from their daily busineſs, &

especially as they have not neglected their other Leſsons; but have made great improvement during the above period. In the evening went to Lynch's.

Dec. 25/20. . . Went to Lynch's at 5 o'clock in the morning to hold a Prayer Meeting, a large company were already aſsembled at the place.

26. . . Being the day appointed for our Anniversary Meeting at the Hope School, about 300 Children & young people aſsembled; and about 40 adults, including 8 of the Inspectors from Lynch's, attended. Mr. Dawes commenced the Meeting with singing and prayer: he then addreſsed the Inspectors, commended them for their conduct, and incited them to continue in the good work they had undertaken; and afterwards addreſsed the Children & Teachers. Thirteen little Children, from 2½ to 4 years old were then called up to repeat and sing the Hymns they were taught; which they did very prettily, making no discord. One of the little Girls, who made a very interesting appearance by her forwardneſs in giving out the Hymn and by her singing, refused a little Box, decorated with flowers, for a small piece of paper, written on "Ticket for good behaviour", with her name. And I have no doubt all of them would have made the same choice, but I did not like to put them to the pain of refusing the Boxes. All of them had a Box and Ticket given them.

The rest of the little ones, from 4 to 6 years of age, were called up by their Claſses. All of these preferred books to the Boxes, except a very few; and one or two of these returned their Boxes for Books. The elder ones were then called up by their Claſses. These in general chose Watts's Catechisms, except those who were entitled to Testaments. This last they consider a most valuable acquisition.

As, in no preceding year, had our Children behaved better, or made greater improvement, so never were there more rewards given than at the present time. 47 received printed Notes of approbation; 45 received Tickets of good behaviour; 201 received rewards, including the above. The following Articles were given: – 15 Testaments, 60 Catechisms, 24 Divine songs, 100 4 Hymns, 6 1st part of Spelling book, 23 2d Do., 30 Boxes, & 43 Bags. These two last were given chiefly to the Alphabet Claſses.

Dec. 27/20. . This being the day appointed to give rewards to the Children at Bethesda, the aſsembled about 11 o'Clock. Mr. Dawes opened the Meeting as on the preceding day. In consequence of the burning down of the School-room, as well as the want of Teachers, the Children had not made the same improvement as at the Hope; neither had their attendance been so regular, consequently very few received rewards. Though the major part of the Children belonging to this School had ban negligent, we have to rejoice over some who are a credit to the Institution. Among these 14 had united themselves to Religious Societies during the last year, and, except one, are, I understand, walking worthy their high vocation.

28. . . Went to Lynch's at noon, & again, in the evening.

29. . . I went to Harman's at noon, and in the evening to Lynch's. Lydia Lynch attended at Harman's, and Janet Shroudy at Lynch's at noon.

30. . . At noon went to Lynch's.

31. Sunday. . . Mrs. T. and I at the Hope. Being requested to bury a Child at Lower Waldron's, that belonged to the Hope School, Mrs. T. and I went there this Afternoon. Our Children followed the Corpse to the Grave singing, as at Christ's Hospital. Understanding that the poor Slaves have an idea that reading the Funeral Service is of benefit to the dead, I wished to impreſs it upon their minds, that it is intended for the living, and not for the dead. And as this Child was in health on the day of rewards, and had, on that occasion, received a Bag for regular attendance, I strove to improve the awful occurrence particularly to the young. In the evening went to Lynch's, and joined with a few in ushering in the New Year, by humbling our souls before God for our past unfaithfulneſs, and afresh dedicating ourselves to Him.

On review of the past year, we have much cause to be grateful to our heavenly Father, for the good that is doing at this place by means of the School, particularly on Lynch's Estate, where we have about 120 Scholars. Tho' we cannot yet rejoice that vital Religion is experienced by our young people, yet we ought not to be discouraged; for, when we compare the present with years that are past, we are constrained to say — "What has God wrought!" When we first came to Windward, we were grieved at frequent complaints made of the Children, for cursing, swearing, & disobedience, and have had to exclude 5 or 6 at once. We are thankful that these evils are now done away on Lynch's estate, & much suppreſsed on others, and outward decency and morality prevails. We have among us several young men & women who grew up in the School, and tho' they do not profeſs religion, have unblemished characters. What a contrast to past times, when it seemed as though Slavery & Unchastity were inseparable!

Mrs. T. & I often regret that we did not turn our attention sooner to the Weaned Children, as they are called on the Estates. The little creatures, some of whom can scarcely speak, learn with eagerneſs whatever is taught them, & are never better pleased than when they are reading, spelling, repeating, or singing Hymns, and it is delightful to hear them unite their sweet little voices in Hymns of praise. We have gone to Lynch's on Sunday evening, and our ears have been saluted with the sound of the Fiddle and Dance, which, indeed, used to be a constant practice: but now the Fiddle is no longer heard; the Dance is abolished, and Hymns and Spiritual Songs are often resounding from the little ones. The improvement of the Children has had an effect on the elder Slaves: not only the Fiddle & Dance is abolished, but they croud the House of Prayer, and are thankful for the care taken of their little ones. Some of the pious parents expreſs themselves in a very affecting manner, in gratitude to God, and in praying for bleſsings on the Teachers. These, with other circumstances, make our duty to be more and more our delight, and we trust, ere long, to see many brought to a saving knowledge of the truth.

---

Rec. Mar. 23/21.
Com. Apr. 9/21
Ans. June 2/21.

## Barbados.

## Mr. Thos. Harris to the Secretary. (37)

Feb. 15/21.

Dear Sir—

I have the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of your much esteemed favour, dated Sept. 12/20, and regret it is not in the power of the Committee to refrain from drawing, however anxiously they may wish to support the School from Subscriptions received on the Island; yet, I feel aſsured, that, when you receive the Report of the last years' proceedings, you will find it impracticable at present.

The new School, I am happy to say, is completed, but unfortunately in debt, at the present time, £104, Currency. The Annual Subscriptions received you will find very trifling, which is in consequence of the Members having contributed handsomely towards the Building; and, but for the resources allowed by your benevolent Society, the School would inevitably go to the ground, for want of Funds to support the Master: however, your Society's generosity prevents the gloomy prospect being realized; and you may depend on every effort being used to gain Friends and Subscribers, so as to forward your views.

I have now to inform you, that the Committee does most scrupulously adhere to the leading principles of the Institution – the education of the Slave, Coloured, & Black Children – and you may rest satisfied that there will be always half of each description in the School; it being one of the standing rules of the Society. The Weekly Registers as requested, will be forwarded along with the Report, by the first Merchant Ship that leaves this for London. Nothing but the want of a conveyance prevented their being forwarded earlier.

The Articles, ℘ Ship Renewal, for the use of the School, I received yesterday; which were very acceptable, and the amount will be forwarded as soon as Collections can be made from the yearly Contributors.

Mr. Dawes has not yet favoured the Island with a visit, as expected. Should he do so you may depend every information will be given, and every aſsistance in establishing Schools.

The number of Children in the School the day of Examinatn. were 162, 76 of whom were Slaves. There have been sent to Trades since that time 16 Children. The present number, as taken this day, are 165, of whom 82 are Slaves: you will find the difference very trifling.

We have drawn on you in favour of John Montefiore, Esqr., for £50, Sterling, and trust the time is not far distant when we shall refrain from so doing.

(signed) Thomas Harris, Jr.

---

# Honduras.

Rec. Ap. 9/21.
Com. Ap. 9/21.
Ansd Dec 16/22

## Rev. Jn.o Armstrong to the Sec.y (38)

Rev. & dear Sir— Feb. 1/21.

That you have judged differently to myself, upon the subject of my being absent from my Charge, for a few months, there can be no doubt; or, I presume, you would not, from the first of my application to you for assistance, have so strongly advised M.rs Armstrong's return to Honduras. That you have done so from the very best motives I am quite sure; and, therefore, I am desirous of viewing it as an indication of what is, at least, my duty for the present; but I must candidly own, I have been greatly disappointed. M.rs Armstrong, after a very pleasant passage of 8 weeks, arrived in Honduras in December, in good health, and greatly benefited by her visit to England.

An occurrence has lately transpired which will greatly interest you and the Members of the Missionary Society at large; and upon which I hope, in the course of a few weeks, to give you a confirmed and more enlarged account. A considerably body of Indians has been, not indeed recently discovered, but lately made more generally known, as dwelling upon the very skirts of our Settlement. This People is not only said but known to be remarkably harmless, timid, and industrious in their habits and pursuits: they have been long known to our Negroes, and, indeed, to some of our Mahogany Cutters; and some circumstances have been related of them, which point out their mildness and sensibility.

The instruction of this uncivilized People became an immediate object of desire to the humane & Christian heart of our Superintendant, and he lost no time in setting about the work. A man offered, who appeared a suitable person, to make some further discoveries, and to procure for us, if possible, a friendly intercourse with them. He is of Indian extraction, bears a good character, has been an Inhabitant of this Settlement upwards of 30 years, has dwelt and traded among Indians for several years, speaks two of their Languages, and also the English, which he reads a little, and appears to be, altogether, an intelligent man of his sort. This Person is sent, with some presents, as a forerunner to prepare our way for us; and I pray God to prosper his Miſsion. I am not very sanguine of succeſs at our onset; but if our present enquiries should iſsue in a fresh opening for the introduction of the Gospel, I am sure you will avail yourselves of it, and I shall lose no time in the communication of further particulars.

We have lately, also, had committed to our care, for their education, two Boys from the Mosquito shore; the one a Son, and the other a Nephew of a principal Chieftain of that Country. They are placed in our Free School, and are already, I am happy to say, making progreſs in the Elements of Reading, as well as in the speaking of the English Language. I rejoice greatly in this circumstance; because, if it be not the foundation-stone of a Christian Institution, for their Country, it is certainly collecting materials for the laying of it; and if it please God to bleſs the Instruction of these youths, if nothing else be done, they may return to their native land as Christian examples and instructors to their untaught Countrymen; and the extent of bleſsings flowing from this event may be bounded only by the duration of time; yea, they may stretch forth into Eternity itself, in the everlasting happineſs of thousands yet unborn.

[ Our Superintendant is extremely anxious to have our Courts of Law placed upon a more respectable footing; & this chiefly with a view to the protection of the lower orders & the Slaves from oppreſsion & cruelty; an anxiety in which I most sincerely participate with him. Indeed, while matters stand as they do, inhumanity and cruelty raise their unblush.g faces without a fear, protected, as they know they are, by ~~the~~ our very Judicatory. The Superintendant has repeatedly urged this matter, together with the absolute neceſsity of a change, upon His Majesty's Government; but, though Ministers have made a movement, yet they have done nothing effectual: and, still determining to preſs his point, the Colonel has requested me, in order to strengthen his hands, to send a Statement of things to some humane and public man, who might be induced thereby to second his wishes with ministers, and whose influence might have weight with them. I have accordingly drawn up a Statement, and sent it to Mr.

Wilberforce as the most likely person for the purpose. It is probable you may see that Gentleman, and, if so, I could wish you to say to him, that what I have done has been in perfect concurrence with His Majesty's Superintendant's wishes; and that, indeed, he both read and approved of the Letter which I despatched to him. I wish it, however, clearly to be understood, that I have not taken this step merely out of compliment to the Superintendant; for, altho' if he had not requested me to take it, I sho.d not have done so just now, yet it has long been a subject of sorrowful meditation to me, and I rejoice in the opportunity afforded me of making known my views, in the hope that they may contribute to some favourable change, in the affair complained of, amongst us.) This Paragraph you will, of course, consider as private.

(signed) J. Armstrong.

---

Rec. Ap. 16/21.
Com. Ap. 30/21.
Ans. June 21/21.

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary. (39)

March 9/21.

Rev. & dear Sir–

I wrote to you by the last Packet, and sent Mr. Thwaites's Journal to the end of the year 1820, and my own to the end of January 1821. I now send the Reports of "the Distressed Females' Friend Society" and the "Female Refuge Society", thinking they will be interesting to the Committee. I should not send them in this way, but as the Crops are late it is not likely that a private opportunity will offer for some time. "The English Harbour Sunday School Society" do not publish their Report till after April.

I have ventured to give His Excellency, Sir Benjamin D'Urban, another intimation of the existence of "the Church Missionary Society", and of it's having an Agent here, by sending him the 19th Report of their Proceedings. I have not heard from him since; indeed, I could scarce expect it, as I only wrote yesterday, and sent it to Mr. Gilbert to forward to Dow's Hill, where the Governor resides, at present, with his Family.

I have had no communication with Mr. Davis; but if you should send a Schoolmaster to Nevis, I consider it as indispensable that he should have some Mechanical or other employment to engage him for the Six days of the Week until 5 in the afternoon. If he has no occupation but that of Teaching, he must neceſsarily be idle for many hours every day; and unleſs he be a truly pious man, and inclined to spend his time in mental improvement, he will be liable to fall into the prevailing sins of the Country, disgrace the Society, and injure the Cause.

The Quarterly payments being nearly due, I have drawn on you, in favour of Meſs.rs Z. Macaulay and Babington for £25 Sterling; and in favour of Davies and Son for 40£ Sterling.

(signed) Wm Dawes.

---

Rec. May 9/20
m. June 2/20. [Fourth Report of the Female Refuge Society, 1819.]

---

ec. July 28/20
m. Aug. 2/20. [Report of English Harbour Sunday School Society to Mar. 31/19.]

ec. July 28/20
m. Aug. 2/20. [Report of the English Harbour Sunday School Society to Mar. 31/20.]

ec. July 28/20
m. Aug. 2/20. [Fourth Report of the Diſtreſsed Females' Friend Society, Sep. 25/19.]

ec. July 28/20
m. Aug. 2/20. [Third Report of the Female Refuge Society, 1818.]

ec. Oct. 23/20
m. Oct. 30/20.
ck. Dec. 6/20. [St Christopher Advertizer & Weekly Intelligencer, Aug. 8/20.]

## Twenty-second Year.

Rec

Con

An

# St Kitts.

Rec. June 1/21.
Com. June 14/21.
Ans. June 20/21.

## Rev. Wm Davis & ~~Rev.~~ Sidney Stephen Esqr to the Secy

(No. 1.)

April 16/21.

Rev. & dear Sir –

Unavoidable circumstances have hitherto prevented us from addressing you on the subject of the "Christian Auxiliary Missionary Society" established in this Colony so long ago as the month of July of last year.

Though we are aware that you have been (from another quarter) long in possession of the Resolutions entered into on that day, by which this Society was formed, we nevertheless deem it our duty officially to transmit them, and to state that we have with diligence and zeal endeavoured to promote the great design of our Association.

We regret indeed that our means are greatly restricted, and that the extreme poverty of the Colony renders our efforts unworthy of the sacred cause in which we are engaged; but we beg you to believe that our zeal is in no respect inferior to that of the Parent Institution, for the glorious purpose of spreading the light of the Gospel to the ends of the Earth, and communicating its blessings to the Heathen World. In furtherance of this object we have assiduously exerted ourselves to obtain Donations in aid of the designs of the Parent Church Missionary Society. That we have not been successful to the extent of our wishes will be obvious from the smallness of the sum which we now enclose. It is a moiety of our Collections, the other moiety being, by this opportunity, forwarded to the Wesleyan Society. Such as it is we offer it with a hope that it will be received as a manifestation of the sincerity of our exertions in the cause of our Redeemer. And may that Almighty Power whom it is our glory to serve, animate our endeavours and bless our future labours with a measure of success proportioned to the object we have in view!

(signed) Willm Davis,
Sidney Stephen, Secretaries.

P.S. The Bill is drawn by John W. D. Wilson for £55.16.5, in your favor, at 60 days sight on Messrs Mannings & Anderdon, & dated St Kitts, 15th March 1821. –

Rec. June 18/21.
Com. July 9/21.
Ans. June 20/21,
Mr. Harris.

# Barbados.

## Mr. Charles Phipps to the Secretary. (No. 2.)

Appendix. The present School-room is a Parallelogram of 87 feet by 23½ on a Stone wall of 4 feet from the earth, and a Brick work of 12 feet above the floor to the foot of the Rafter; being an elevation of 28 feet from the surface; having two Doors 4 × 8 feet, one in the centre of each end, and a third in the middle of the North side; 21 sliding Windows 3 × 5½ feet. The Room is well ventilated, and, in that respect, inferior to none either in the Town or its vicinity. On the South side is a Desk of the usual form, 75 feet long, with Benches fixed to the Floor. on the North a Sand Box of 33 feet, and 5 Presses, each having two divisions for the Books in use, packed by Teachers. The Classes, from the size of the Room, are doubled, the Boys occupying one side and the Girls the other, separated by an aisle of 4 feet, which leads from door to door. The first Class of Boys are perfect in the Spelling Cards - they are kept in one or more regardless of any particular Lesson. The Psalms, 1st & 2d Lessons for the day, are looked for by each Boy, on the Teacher asking either of the Classes the day of the Month. At the conclusion of each Paragraph or Chapter it is demanded to expound the Lesson. The ideas of the young Student are particularly attended to, promotion being granted accordingly. Once in the forenoon and once in the afternoon they individually repeat from memory a verse in each Chapter for the day, and at times those for several days past; which - with the advantage of transcribing a part of their Lessons, & the study of the Broken Catechism in regard to the answers (they having been through that Book twice), which I do not permit to be given verbatim, but the meaning - under God, tends to cultivate their souls for pious labours. Many of those Babes are actually employed in teaching their Parents, grown People, and other children who have not the advantages which they possess through your benevolence. I feel inexpressible satisfaction when informing a stranger, on a visit to the School, of this from a Child's lips.

As the grand point to facilitate Arithmetic depends on a ready comprehension and repetition of the Tables, I have added those of the Currency of the Island, and all are used in the interim of changing studies. The 1st Claſses have Cyphering Books, and the Boys are particularly instructed in those Rules which they will most need in the situation of life they are intended for. You will perceive the minor Claſses are using the 3d & 4th Cards with the 1st & 2d. This cannot be avoided. Our Children with few exceptions, generally learn the Alphabet in two or three weeks, if their attendance is not prevented by accidental causes. So very quick they are in repeating & spelling words they unavoidably hear, that I frequently find them able to spell many words in No 2 School Book, though they have not been at the School more than 5 or 6 weeks. The three Creeds, Gloſsary and Question Book of the Rev. G. Clarke (vizt "What is a Parable?" &c. - but no other use is made of that Book), Graces, Hymns, &c. are current. I Lecture on Wednesdays and Fridays, and, if circumstances (such as misbehaviour of any of the Children) should require it, oftener. The whole School I catechise twice in the week.

I feel it my duty to forward you, for your satisfaction, the following extract from the Visitors' Books, being the remarks of the Rector of this Parish (St Michael's), with 4 Clergymen and many other respectable characters, made on the 20th of November last, being the Anniversary and Examination day:- "A considerable improvement manifest in the discipline, readineſs, and answers of the Children". It is, Sir, owing to the able aſsistance I have received from the Committee, whose zeal cannot be excelled, under the bleſsing of Him to whom the work belongs, that the School is in it's present state. I have on the List 160. 22 left the School this year for Trades and other employ. There are many applications for admiſsion; and almost every Quarter some quit for busineſs. I have not yet had the pleasure of seeing Mr Dawes of Antigua, but anxiously anticipate his arrival. Permit me to solicit that you will be pleased to make such suggestions you may think meet; for rest aſsured it is my earnest desire to see the fulfilment of the Prophetic wish expreſsed by the pious Founder of this Institution "that hundreds of these Childr ere long may be a praise in the Earth."

Accept, Sir, the prayers and well wishes of
your most devoted humble Servant,
(signed) Charles Phipps,
Masr. Colonial Charity School.

---

Rec. June 18/21
Com. July 9/21
Ack. June 20/21

## [Weekly Register of the Barbadoes Colonial Charity School, from Oct. 7/20 to Jan. 13/21.] (No. 3.)

---

# Antigua.

Rec: July 14/21
Com: Aug. 13/21
Ans: Dec. 26/21

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary, with his Journal from Feby. 2/21 to April 30/21. (No. 4.)

May 1st, 1821

Rev. & Dear Sir

I go on with my Journal which was brought down to the end of Jany. /21.

Feby. 2/21. I set out for Clearkly's with my young companions at 5 o'Clock as usual, but the sky clouding very much, & a drizzle coming on, I apprehended bad weather, and being not very well, I thought it best to turn back, and accordingly did so.

4. Sunday. I sent Robert and Alexander to Clearkly's early in the Morning, and remained at home to receive the Sacrament.

6. Mr. Brown, Methodist Missionary who was stationed some time at Sierra Leone, breakfasted with us this Morning. He is a lively affectionate Christian, and in a Sermon which he preached a few nights ago spoke in a very handsome manner of the Missionaries of the C. M. S. in Africa. After the horse was harnessed for our going to Clearkly's, I gave up the idea in consequence of very heavy clouds arising.

9. It was very rainy all the forenoon, but the afternoon clearing a little, and having been twice disappointed lately of going to Clearkly's, I set out with Robert & Alexander, but the clouds thickened so much again that we turned back.

Feby 11/24. Sunday. Robert, Alexander, and I went to Clearkly's.

13. A good deal of rain and blustering weather; no one went to Clearkly's.

16. Robert, Alexander, and I went to Clearkly's.

18. Sunday. Robert, Alexander, Thomas Lavicount (a coloured Lad) and I went to Clearkly's.

20. No one went to Clearkly's. Very wet.

23. Robert, Alexander, and I went to Clearkly's. I went this Morning to Bolan's to see if any thing could be done toward the revival of the Sunday School there. Mr. Byam said some of the Children had expressed a wish for its re-commencement; I agreed with him therefore to go the Sunday after the next.

25. Sunday. Robert, Alexander, Thomas, and I went to Clearkly's.

27. Robert, Alexander, and I went to Clearkly's.

28. Mrs. Dawes and I went to Clearkly's. I left her there & went on

March 1. to Willoughby Bay to look at a piece of land which Mr. Thwaites mentioned to me as eligible to build a School House on. That at the Hope is now too small, & there is also reason to fear if Mr. Garland sells the Estate (as he wishes to do) we may not be as favourably regarded by the next Proprietor. I went to Lynch's with Mr. Thwaites at noon, & was much gratified by a sight of the Children there: about 50 were very little Creatures but all eager for instruction. Five of the Inspectors were present.

2. Mrs. D. and I returned home this Morning, and in the afternoon Robert, Alexander, Thomas, and I went to Clearkly's.

4. Sunday. I sent Robert and Thomas to Clearkly's on foot early this Morning, & Alexander, Richard, & I went to Bolan's. There was a very poor attendance, though notice had been given so long before.

6. Mr. C. A. Hart, his Wife (whom he has lately married), Robert and Alexander went to Clearkly's. I had a cold and went to bed early.

9. My cold being still bad, I sent Robert, Alexander, and Thomas, with Greenway in the Gig to Clearkly's.

11. Sunday. Robert and Thomas walked out early this Morning to Clearkly's, and Alexander, Richard, and I went to Bolan's.

Mar. 13/21. Mr. Thwaites being in Town went with me to Clearkly's in the Gig; Alexr. went behind, and Robt. & Thos. walked.

14. Mr. Thwaites and I went to an estate called Cook's, not quite 2 miles from Town, to see whether we could obtain permiſsn. to open a School there. Mr. Maloon, the Manager, received us very kindly, and cordially agreed to forward our views as far as it was in his power. It was agreed that I shod. wait upon the Hon. Henry Hodge, the Attorney, to ask his leave; but in our way home, we met him going there; and soon after I received a Note from Mr. Maloon, informing me that he had obtained his consent to the School, and should be glad to see me the next morning to Breakfast.

15. I went to Breakfast with Mr. Maloon; who told me that the plea he had used to gain Mr. Hodge's consent to the School was, reminding him that the Negroes of that estate were "so bad nothing could make them worse, and the School might *poſsibly* make them better." Mr. Hodge said he had no objection to it, provided *he* was to be at no expence and the work of the estate was not neglected for it. It was determined, therefore, that the School should be opened on Sunday next.

16. Robt., Thos., Alexr., and I went to Clearkly's.

17. Mrs. D. and I went to Clearkly's, to see about removing the things out of old Bridgewater's house into Elsey's; Bridgewater having behaved very ill.

18. Sunday. Robt. and Thos. went to Clearkly's. The School was kept in Miſs Clarkly's Parlour, Elsey not having had time to scour her house. - I went to Cook's, taking Richard & Alexr. with me; and Mr. Hill went to Bolan's. It turned out so exceſsively rainy that, though the Overseer lent me a Horse to ride home, I was wet through. Mr. Garling had been so kind as to send his Whiskey for me, but I miſsed it: it picked up the Boys, however, and brought them the latter part of the way home. Robt. & Thos. came home later in the day with only wet feet. We had an encouraging day at Cook's; for, notwithstanding the weather, above 100 attended.

20. Robt., Alexr., Thos., and Richd. walked to Clearkly's this evening, and back again. I went to Old Road, to be present at the Teacher's Meeting. Mrs. D. was prevented from accompanying me by an intimate acquaintance of ours being in a dying state.

Mar. 22/21. I returned home between 4 & 5 o'Clock. The Teacher's Meeting was held yesterday. The most interesting circumstance of it was an anecdote related of a little Girl, who eagerly recommends the School to her companions, and begs them to come and hear about Jesus Christ. Before my return home, I went, accompanied by Mr. Olufson, to call at several estates, with the design of stirring up the Teachers, Parents, and Children.

23. The weather was so unfavourable that I did not go out.

25. Sunday. Robt. and Thos. went to Clearkly's; Miss Lynch to Bolan's; & Richd., Alexr., & I to Cook's.

27. & 30. Robt., Alexr., Thos., and I went to Clearkly's. The Grinding is so general now that very few Children attend.

April 1. Sunday. Mr. & Mrs. C. A. Hart went to Bolan's; Robt. & Thomas to Clearkly's; Richd., Alexr., & I to Cook's. The attendance here continues good.

3. Robt., Alexr., Thos., and I went to Clearkly's.

6. Detained at home by Rain.

8. Sunday. So much Rain fell yesterday that there could be no travelling to the Schools on foot to-day. Mr. G. Hart went in the Gig to Bolan's, and had a better attendance than since the revival of the School (31 in number). Mr. Garling lent his Horse, Whiskey, and Servant to go to Clearkly's with Robt. and Thomas; and Mr. Jones afforded me the same accommodation for going to Cook's, where Richard & Alexander accompanied me.

10. Robt., Alexr., Thos., and I went to Clearkly's.

13. I had a bad Cold and staid at home, but sent Robt., Alexr., and Thos. in the Gig, with Greenway, to Clearkly's. Mrs. Cable, who returned Feb. 22d., will superintend.

15. Sunday. Miss Anne Lynch and her Nephew Anthony Hill went to Bolan's: a very poor attendance. Robt. and Thos. went to Clearkly's. Richd., Alexander, little Bob (a Free Black Boy, about 8 years of age, who begged to go), and myself to Cook's.

16. I opened a Night School at Cook's, at which between 80 & 90 Scholars attended. I took Robert, Alexr., Thos., & Mark (a coloured Orphan that Mr. Garling has taken as a Servt.), with me.

17. Robt., Alexr., Thos., and I went to Clearkly's.

19. Robt., Alexr., Thos., Richd., and I went to Cook's. A Night School is particularly desirable here; for, in consequence of the vicinity to Town, the Grass Market has been injurious in no

small degree to the young people of the Estate.

April 20/21. Good Friday. I did not go to Clearkly's, Mrs Cable, who was neceſsarily detained there, promising to instruct any Children who might come, and being glad of an opportunity of attending Divine Worship at night myself, and of allowing the Boys to do so.

22. Easter day. It being customary for almost every individual to attend a place of Public Worship to-day, even though it should be neglected all the rest of the year thro', none of the Schools in this part of the Island were visited. The distance from Bolan's to the Valley Church and also to Town, and of the other Schools to Town, afford facilities to the indulgence of this humour (for in many instances it deserves no better name), which they have not at Estates further off.

23. Nobody went to Cooks to-night, the King's Birth-day being celebrated in Town.

24. Robt., Alexr., Thos., and I went to C's.

25. Having obtained Mr Curtis's consent a few days ago, to open a School on Golden Grove Estate, about 1&1/2 miles from Town, I went to-day to see if a House could be got for the purpose. I found one which will do for the present, &intend beginning next Sunday.

26. Robt., Alexr., Thos., and I went to Cook's.

27. Robt., Alexr., Thos., and I went to Clearkly's.

28. Sunday. I went to Golden Grove Estate, and opened a School there. I took Alexr. with me, and sent Robt. and Thos. to Cook's. Mrs Cable superintended at Clearkly's, and two of the Miſses Lynch went to Bolan's. Only 6 came, including 3 of Mr Byam's own Servants. I think of trying them one Sunday more, and, if they do not behave better, of giving up the place, and turning the time and attention bestowed upon it so fruitleſsly to some more productive soil.

30. Robt., Alexr., Thos., and I went to Cook's.

---

May 5/21.

I should have said that I have not been able to get the Land at Willoughby Bay yet, on account of a difficulty respecting the person who is to give a Title to it.

As I do not think the E. H. S. School Report will be published in time to go by Mr Whitworth, I must give you a general view of the Schools as far as I can, at presen

The English Harbour Schools have encreased so much, that the School-House must be enlarged, or the beneficial effects which might result from the Institution will be diminished considerably. Already some Applicants have been refused admittance. As the House is the property of Sir George Grey and his Son, I did not think I could enlarge it at the expence of the C.M.S. (at least without permission from the Committee); but I have written to Lady G. on it. The number of Boys is 94; and the Spirit of God appears to be operating on the hearts of several. The Girls too partake of the gracious influence: I cannot say now what their exact number is.

The Schools at Windward afford an exhilarating prospect. Mr Thwaites has opened one at Belfast which prospers considerably, and has 328 Scholars, including 40 Adults; and the others are coming on well. We want Houses however, the Negro Huts being too small to contain any great number.

The Old Road School, Mr Olufson says, consists of 161. They improve in learning to read, but more in learning catechisms and Hymns; and in some of them the operations of Divine Grace are evidenced by their conduct at home and at School.

At Cook's we have 175. The Night School is crowded, though it is Crop-time. Their eagerness for instruction, their affectionate greetings of me when I go, and in short the scene altogether, warms and melts my heart.

Golden Grove is a smaller Estate, and as yet we have only 48 there.

At Clearkly's they are, I trust, improving, though the number is small, only 51; for I think it necessary to be more particular than ever with respect to attendance.

Bolan's I fear, must be given up.

Mr Olufson says, speaking of the Children of the Old Road School, "It was edifying to see them and hear them sing the Sunday before Easter, when it is the custom in our Church to read of the Saviour's entrance into Jerusalem and the Temple. The Children, having been previously instructed and seated on the front Benches, when I had read to the 16th verse of the 21st Chapter of St Matthew's Gospel, stood up and sung - 'Hosanna to the Royal Son
Of David's ancient line!

His nature two, his person one,
Mysterious and Divine!
Blest He that comes to wretched man,
With peaceful news from Heaven!
Hosanna! in the highest strain,
To Christ the Lord be given!"

The singing made a deep impreſsion on the Congregation, and I was more moved than I can expreſs at hearing and seeing these black Children sing with devotion the praises of our Redeemer." He then relates the following Anecdotes:–

Lettice Sampson having lost her Book was regretting it, when Katey John said, one of the other Children must have stolen it. Lettice replied, "Don't say so, Siſsy Katey. I won't believe that any of my Sisters or Brothers would steal it. You must not judge. Remember what Siſsy Maria* reads in the Book, 'Judge not, and thou shalt not be judged.'"

Once when Lettice heard Maria read, she began to cry, and said, "I wish my Schoolmiſsis would lick me, and make me learn to read like you, my dear Siſsy."

One evening Miſs Jane Betts, a gratuitous Teacher, was reading to them the 25th Chap. of St. Matthew, from the 32d verse of which Lettice was much affected, particularly by the words, "Depart from me, ye cursed," &c. After the Chapter was ended, she said to Katey John, who was addicted to pilfering, "Siſsy Katey, if you do so, you will be one of those to whom our Saviour will say, 'Go you into everlasting punishment.' My dear Siſsy, don't do so again." Since that time Katey has left off stealing, and behaves well. She was a very bad Girl before.

I shall send herewith the Memoir of my dear little God-daughter, Grace Gilbert Hart. It is probable that the Manuscript will be printed by the Tract Society here, for distribution among her School-fellows.

---

* Maria is a Girl of 9 years old, who has made such progreſs in learning, since the commencement of the School, that she can read well in the Testament. The other Children, and some old People meet occasionally in the evening, at her home, to hear her read.

A Mahomedan has been converted to Christianity, thro the instrumentality of Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert, and has lately joined the Methodist Society. The case is an interesting one, and is to be sent home, by Mr. Whitworth, to Dr. Clarke. If I receive a copy of it in time, I will forward it for your perusal.

(signed) Wm. Dawes.

---

Rec. July 14/21.
Com. Aug. 13/21.
Ack. Dec 26/21

## A short Memoir of Grace Gilbert Hart, a Child belonging to the English Harbour Sunday School. (No. 5.)

"Out of the mouths of Babes and Sucklings Thou hast perfected praise." Mat. 21. 16.

Grace Gilbert Hart was born at English Harbour, in the Island of Antigua, 13 Jany 1815. As soon as circumstances would permit after her birth, her Father and three of her Aunts knelt round the Bed in which she & her Mother lay, and, after returning thanks for the safety of both, solemnly dedicated the new-born Infant to God. Her birth was premature, her size diminutive, and her life for some days considered as precarious; but in about a fortnight she appeared so thriving, that all apprehensions for her life were removed. At 4 years old she surpassed every Child of her age in the neighbourhood in strength, stature, and mental powers. She was also remarkable for an agreeable exterior, a grave and dignified deportment, and a sense of propriety far above her years. She was so tenderly attached to her Parents that, at this period of her life, she could scarcely bear them out of her sight.

In Octr. 1819, she was sent to the Sunday School, chiefly with a view to her sharing in the Spiritual advantages which it afforded; for she attended a Weekly School not far from her Father's House, and could read prettily. About this time also she wrote a Letter in a neat and legible hand to her God-mother. The rapid progress she had made in reading, and the delight and ease with which she committed Hymns and passages of Scripture to memory, together with the deep attention she paid to Religious Instruction at the School, soon attracted the notice of her Teacher and

Relatives, and led them to converse more particularly with her, when, to their comfort and encouragement, they found that this dear Child panted after God and heavenly things, "as the Hart panteth after the Water-brooks." Her love of reading was so great that she generally preferred it to those recreations which are common to Children. She read with avidity and profit all those excellent little Books in the School Library with which the Christian World now abounds, and which are so happily calculated for the spiritual improvement of youth. The History of Margaret Whyte was particularly bleſsed to her. She wept much while reading it, and, when she had finished, shut the Book, saying, "I wish I was like Margaret Whyte. I wish I was with Jesus: I wish it was *to-day*." When under lively religious feeling, she would sometimes ask her Mother, "Mamma, did you ever feel so? When I read the Bible and good Books, I feel as if I was good, and would be good all day; and then something comes, and I feel as if I was bad again." Her Bible was her delight. She would frequently ask for explanations of paſsages which appeared dark to her. Once when she was reading the 14th Chapter of the Book of Revelation she enquired of her Mother what descriptn of Persons those were who are mentioned in the 4th verse. Her Mother answered that they were Persons who were not married. The dear Child replied, "Then *I* never will marry; and my Schoolmistreſs (meaning the pious person who instructed her in the week) is not married." Her Mother asked why she said she never would marry. She answered, because she wished like them to *follow the Lamb whithersoever he went*; and wished it was *then* that she was to do it. Precious Infant! thy Prayer was heard, and thou wast soon summoned to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb! With her own dear little hands, she marked many places in the Bible: among others were the following:- 1 Sam. X (which she begged to have explained); Isa. XII (which she committed to memory of her own accord); Nahum I; Hab. I; Zech. VI, VIII, X; Mark X (the 13th and 14th verses of which she repeated in her dying moments); Luke XIV. 16, 18; John XII; Acts III; Rom. VI; and Rev. II & XIV, and the 14 verse of the latter.

Such were the expectations formed of this extraordinary Child, notwithstanding her infantile state, that a Friend, who was on a visit to her Aunt, observed, "Gracey will take your place in the School by and by, for she looks like a little Superintendant already."; and her affectionate relative delighted in the idea that her place would thus be more than supplied in the Church and in the Schools. Her Father indulged the hope that, if he died before her, her wisdom and intelligence would greatly supply his place to her Mother and Sister; and a Lady, whose little Daughter was much attached to Grace, lamented her death as a loſs to the Child. When, previous to her departure to St. Kitt's where she died, she bade adieu to this little companion, she said, "Janey, you know I lent you 'Little George and his Penny'; you must keep it, and take care of it: perhaps you will not see your Gracey again."

On the 20th of Feby 1820, she went with her Mother to St. Kitt's, on a visit to some near Relations there. The Sunday after her arrival, she attended Divine Service at the Chapel. The lovelineſs of her person, and the attention and seriousneſs of her demeanour, attracted the observation of a Lady who knew her Mother, and at her request Mrs Hart consented to let Grace go home and dine with her. After Dinner, the Lady, in conformity with her usual custom, was Catechising one or more of her little Negroes. Grace happened to be among some other Children; but, as soon as she perceived how the Lady was engaged, she left her companions, and took her stand with those who were saying their Catechism. She answered the questions so promptly as greatly to surprize the Lady, who had not thought her old enough even to read the Catechism, and she remarked that she supposed uncommon pains were taken with the Children in Antigua.

The day after this she was seized with the Croup and Sore-throat. She seemed at first very desirous to recover that she might return to Antigua to her "Dada", as she always called her Father; and told her Mother that she had been praying to God to make her well. Her disorder rapidly encreased, and she was sensible that death approached. She said to her Mother, "Mamma, I can hardly see: do you call this death?" Her afflicted Mother could make no reply. She exclaimed, "O! tell me Mamma, is it death?" and then, understanding by her Mother's silence that the affirmative was too painful to be uttered, she said, "Don't cry, Mamma! I am going to Jesus. Don't you know he says 'Suffer little Children to come unto me', &c." A little Girl in the house coming in to see her, she exhorted her to leave off speaking what was not true, or she would never go to that happy place where she was now going. She heard a near Relation lamenting that she should leave her Father and her home, and come to St. Kitt's to die. O! you must not say so," said the dying child; "I had a touch of this Sore throat in Antigua, but Jesus kept it off, and brought me to die among you." She said to the Aunt to whom she was on a visit, "Aunt L. pray with me. Pray to God to give me patience. My pain is very great. Who would think that a little soft Child like me would die so hard." After some hours of excruciating pain, she fell asleep; and when she awoke, told her Mother, "Mamma, I feel quite comfortable now. I have no pain." It is supposed Mortification had taken place at this time. One of her Relations told her she hoped she would be better in the morning. O no!" she replied, "To-morrow I shall be with Jesus." She told her mother that little Angels were around her Bed, and that Jesus was stealing her away very fast from them. When she told her Aunt to pray, not hearing her voice, she said, "Aunt L. pray; and when you pray look to Jesus. You must put your hands so (placing her own little hands together), and look up." The Medical Man who attended her was much affected, and enquired where she had been brought up. Many other precious words dropt from this blessed Child's lips. Her Uncle L., at whose House she died, after introducing the subject in a few sympathetic lines to his Brother in Antigua, writes as follows:– "Dear little Grace died rejoicing and crying out that she was going to Jesus, with whom she should be happy. She begged her Mother and all around her not to cry, for that God loved little Children." He adds, "The death-bed scene affected me much, and afforded me an opportunity of seeing the great utility of early Religious instruction; and O my God! that I may profit by it, not only in the course of education it points out to me to adopt with my poor Boy, but also to teach *me* so to number *my* days that I may apply my heart unto wisdom." Another Uncle writes thus:- "Dear little Grace was sensible of her approaching dissolution, praying to God to receive her among the Angels, and begging all around to pray for her, and to tell her Father to pray to God."

On the 7th of March 1820, she concluded her short, but blessed race, and, rescued from all the distracting scenes of this howling Wilderness, is safely housed in the Paradise of God. It is only by reflecting on what she has escaped, and on that "exceeding and eternal weight of glory which she enjoys, that her afflicted Parents and other Relatives, to whom she was peculiarly dear, can be comforted for her loss. Her Parents, who feared God and early taught this dear Child to love and pray to Him, are, since her death, become decidedly Religious, and are resigned to the will of God.

---

Rec. July 14/21.
Com. Aug. 13/21.
Ack. Dec. 26/21.

## Mr Chas. Thwaites's Journal for Feb. & Mar. 1821.

(No. 6.)

Feb. 1/21. Attended at Lynch's noon and night.

2. At noon went to Harman's: in the evening to Lynch's.

3. Went to Lynch's at noon.

4. Sunday. Mrs T. and I at the Hope School: 209 attended. The Children still making great improvement. Taught a Class in one syllable; six of whom are about 3 years old. In the evening read the Scriptures at Lynch's.

5. Went to St John's, and attended the formation of a Methodist Missionary Society in that place. The Collections were pretty good, and I was informed that 24 articles of Jewellery were thrown in.

7. Went to Lynch's in the evening.

8. Went to Lynch's at noon; and in the evening Mrs T. & I went to Harman's on purpose to elect Inspectors. The young Children assembled, sung their Hymns, and said their Catechism and Prayers. Soon after the Parents came. We met in the House of a very aged pious Slave. His great grand-Children are of the little group; and it seems to be among his few outward comforts to have the Children with him in the evening to sing, &c. We find the Slaves so ready to comply with any

thing we propose, that it is our endeavour, upon all occasions, to use our influence to their benefit, and to aid the Cause in which we are engaged. This night, after singing and prayer, we addressed them concerning the business in hand, and proceeded to elect 7 of the most eligible to the Office of Inspectors: appointed two Teachers also, and promised to send them another from Willoughby Bay, to teach them to sing their Hymns.

Feb. 9/21. Went to Harman's at noon.

10. Went to Lynch's at noon.

11. Sunday. Mrs T. and I went to the Hope School: many attended. I opened the Meeting, left her, and went to Bethesda: not many were present there. I am sorry that the way does not seem clear for our adopting those plans that have succeeded so well at the Hope. I proposed to Sally Grant, who attends at Bethesda from Belfast, to collect the Children on the Estate where she and her mother resides, and teach them in the usual way. In the afternoon we went to Upper Waldron's. We were pleased to find that the appointment of Inspectors on this Estate was likely to do good among the Parents and Children. In the evening I proceeded to Lynch's, and read the Scriptures to a good company.

12. Attended at Lynch's noon and night.

13 & 14. Attended at Lynch's at noon.

15 & 16. D° . . . . . . . noon and night.

18. Sunday. Mrs T., Wm Anderson, and Henrietta Yeates at Bethesda; about 100 Children came. I attended at the Hope: about 200 Children were present. In the afternoon held a Meeting with the Inspectors at Lynch's. Examined into the conduct of the Children, and found it necessary to dismiss two & admonish one. At night read the Scriptures to many that attended.

19. Went to Lynch's at noon and night. Sally Grant came to inform me that she had assembled the Children according to promise at her Mother's house, and was teaching them the Alphabet, Hymns, &c.; and that some from a neighbouring Estate attended on Sunday afternoon.

21. Having heard that Robert Marlbro' and his Wife, two young People belonging to Bethesda School lately married, had separated, Mrs T. and I went to enquire into the cause, and, if possible, to bring about a reconciliation. It was as we feared,–

the Girl's Mother had continued to engross her Daughter's time tha was not employed in Plantation duty, not caring any thing abou her husband's comfort and convenience: he resented it, and they parted. Not meeting the mother at home, we could not accomplish our wish.

Feb. 22/21. Went to Lynch's at noon: about 60 Children attended as usual Our meetings here are always interesting. Returned again in the evening.

24. Went to Haliday's Belfast, where Jane Grant, the mother of Sally Grant resides. Told some of the Parents that, if it was their wish their Children should be instructed, I would come there on Sunday afternoons, could they get the approbation of their Master, and procure a place for the purpose. Jane Grant (who is a steady serious free black woman) offered her and her Daughter's services very willingly to instruct the Children noon and night.

25. Sunday. Mrs T., on her way to Bethesda, called at Blake's, to see the woman before mentioned (21st). She found a difficult task to get the unchristian Mother to allow her Daughter to do her duty to her husband: at length she prevailed. I went to the Hope School: about 200 young people present. In the afternoon we went to S. Harman's to hold an Inspector's Meeting; and in the evening to Lynch's, and read the Scriptures.

26. Went to Lynch's, noon and night.

27. Lydia Lynch went to Wm. Harman's. I to Lynch's. Sally Grant came to inform me that the Negroes had obtained the consent of their Manager, to my coming to instruct their Children on Sunday afternoons, and that they had procured a House for the purpose. I requested her to inform them, that I would attend there on the Sunday following. In the evening went to English Harbour, and joined with a few friends in a Prayer-Meeting. It was a time of refreshing to all present. The work of God is prospering in this place, particularly among the young people and children attached to the Sunday School. I was much pleased at hearing an account of an African Girl belonging to the School. There is a deep work of conviction upon her mind. She says her little sins as well as big sins, and sins that she had committed while in her Country and had forgotten, now stare her in the face and trouble her. A Mahomedan also has lately been brought

to the knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus. His conversion has been remarkable. He once had a particular hatred to the bleſsed name of Jesus, but now it is his delight, and it may be said of him

"New songs do now his lips employ,
And dances his glad heart for joy."

He had an Arabic Bible given to him some time ago; one of those left here by Lieut. Lugger.

Feb. 28/21. Went to Lynch's at noon, and returned again in the evening with Mrs T., and held a Prayer Meeting for the revival of Religion in the Country.

March 1. Mr Dawes came here this morning, to look at the spot of land proposed to be purchased for the purpose of removing the Hope School-room upon, the present one having now become too small, out of repair, and also built upon private property which may poſsibly paſs into hands not so favourable to the instruction of Slaves as the present proprietor. We went to Lynch's at noon: about 70 Children attended.

2. Went to Lynch's at noon and night.

3. Do. ——— at noon.

4. Mrs T. went to Bethesda. Clementina Anderson, Sister of Wm. Anderson, and a Teacher of the English Harbour Sunday School, who had removed out to Bethesda for change of air, died there yesterday in a happy frame of mind. Some of her last words were, "Jesus has done all things well. Glory be to God!" She was much beloved, and engaged to be married, which was to have taken place this Month. Mrs T. accompanied the Corpse to Eng. Harbour. When they arrived there, they were met by a little French Coloured Girl who belonged to her Claſs at the Sunday School, who, as the Corpse drew near, burst into tears. A numerous company attended her Funeral, principally young people.

I attended at the Hope School: upwards of 200 Children were present. In the afternoon went to Belfast, and opened a new School on Mr. Halliday's Estate there: 32 Children came. I expect many more will join when it is known.

5. Went to Lynch's noon and night.

6, 7, 8, 9, & 10. Do. ——— at noon. The Children are much improved, and we are encouraged to do our utmost till we shall have the pleasure of seeing them all able to read their Bibles.

Mar: 11/21. Sunday. In the morning Mrs T. went to Bethesda: about 100 Children attended. She proceeded to Belfast in the afternoon. 52 Children were present. Many Adults begged to have their names put down for instruction, and the appearce is promising. I attended at the Hope School: about 215 young people present. In the afternoon went to Upper Waldron's to inter the Corpse of a poor Scorbutic Boy, who belonged to the School, but had not been able to attend for some time past on account of his disease. Found Dolly Krogman, a Coloured Slave about 13 years old and an Assistant Teacher on that Estate, with the other Children sitting round the Corpse singing a Hymn. In the evening went to Lynch's, and read the Scriptures.

12. Went to Town. In the evening accompanied Mr Dawes to the Popeshead School.

13. Went with Mr Dawes to an Estate called Cook's, not far from Town, to see whether the way was open for his instructing the Children in that quarter. He spoke to the Manager, who much approved of it, and promised to mention it to the Attorney. He did so the same day, and wrote to inform Mr Dawes that it met with his approbation.

15 & 16. Went to Lynch's noon and night.

17. Do ———— at noon.

18. Sunday. Mrs T. and I attended at the Hope School: 214 Children, &c., came. Much incommoded, as we are every Sunday, for want of room. In the afternoon Mrs T. and I went to Belfast: about 100 attended, including some Adults whose names are not yet taken down. Received 45 new Scholars. This part of the Island has been much neglected. None of the Children knew even the Alphabet; but they are very desirous to learn. Jane Grant and her daughter Sally make themselves useful, and teach them at noon & night. In the evening went to Lynch's, read the Scriptures, &c.

26. Taught at Lynch's noon and night.

27. Mr Harrison, Superintendant of the Boy's School in English Harbour, paid us a visit. He informed us that the work of God is still prospering at that place, especially among the Children of the Sunday School.

28. Went to Lynch's at noon, & taught the usual number.

March 29/21. Mrs T. and I went to Delap's, accompanied by Wm Anderson from Bethesda, purposing to appoint Inspectors; and as there is no one on the Estate who can teach the Children regularly, it was my intention to go there one noon in a week and Wm Anderson two. Many Children attended, and such of the Parents as could also came. Finding that during Crop, the Children would seldom have time at noon, I deferred putting my plan into execution till the Crop should be over. In the evening went to Lynch's. These are encreasing in emulation.

30. Went to Lynch's at noon and night.

31. Do ——————— at noon: about 80 Children attended.

---

Rec. July 14/21.
Com. Aug. 13/21.
Ack. Dec. 26/21.

## Mr C. Thwaites's Journal for April 1821. (No 7.)

April 1/21. Sunday. Mrs Thwaites, Wm Anderson, and Henrietta Yeates at Bethesda. While Mrs T. sat in the Visitor's Room till the Children should assemble, Dorcas Wickham, a servant of Wm Anderson, came to her, and, with a full heart, related a remarkable interposition of Providence on her husband's behalf. He was watching a field of Eddoes which had suffered some damage from the Hogs on a neighbouring Estate. Expecting to be punished shod it happen again, he borrowed a Gun, and when it was dark went to his watch. Seeing what he thought was a Hog at the very spot, he presented his Gun, which snapped twice; and on striking the Flint in order to make a third attempt, a man rose up, who was the other Watchman laying in wait for the Hogs. Jeremiah, the husband of Dorcas, was as one thunderstruck, and, as soon as he could speak, said to the man, "My friend, had it not been for the mercy of God, I should have taken your life; and, though I did not intend it, I could never have forgiven myself." Both saw the hand of God, and were thankful. He told his wife that the owner of the Gun declared that it never missed fire. Dorcas was much affected with a sense of the Divine goodness, and assured Mrs T. that she lay awake the whole night praising God for what He had done.

I and Patrick Skerret attended at the Hope: 220 came. This School-house has become too small to contain the Children. It affords us much pleasure to observe the rapid progreſs made by the smaller Children, and the general desire of improvement. - In the afternoon Mrs T. and I went to Belfast. The house in which we teach is not half large enough for the purpose, and we are put to great inconvenience. Both Children and Adults are eager to learn. We went from thence to Lynch's. Read the Scriptures to a full House.

Ap. 2/21. Went to Lynch's noon and night. Pat. Skerret attended at night.

3 & 4. D:o ——— at noon.

5. At noon Mrs T. and I went to Morris's Estate. The Children here attend Bethesda School. We had not much hope with respect to proper Inspectors, &c.; but matters succeeded far beyond our expectations. We appointed 8 Inspectors and 4 Teachers, who promised to aſsemble the Children noons and nights, as buſineſs would permit, in the house of an enlightened old Slave, who has several promising Grand-Children among the number. In the evening went to Lynch's. Patrick Skerret also attended.

6. Went to Lynch's noon & night. Pat. Skerret attended at night.

7. D:o ——— at noon.

8. Sunday. Left Mrs T. at the Hope School, and went to Bethesda. Patrick Skerret attended at the former place, and Wm Anderson and Henrietta Yates at the latter. When Mrs T. had diſmiſsed the Children at the Hope, she came to Bethesda. We took a little refreshment, and proceeded to Belfast. Joined 30 new Scholars; making in all 217. There appears an encreasing desire after learning in old and young; but we cannot establish good order, for want of room. The young people begin to sing well, which is to them a pleas.g part of the duty. - Went from Belfast to Lower Waldron's, agreeably to appointment. Here lives Relia Governier, a very aged and pious Negro woman, mentioned in my Journal 18th April 1819. One of her daughters informed us some days ago, that she called all her Family who were at home to her Bed-side, and told them she felt as if the Lord would soon call her home, and she was much concerned for their souls. She earnestly exhorted them to secure the favour of God, and, in short, gave them much Christian advice, and then went to prayer. She poured out her heart with so much fervour as greatly affected all present.

We found her in the same happy frame of mind. Under the same roof we aſsembled as many of the Parents as could attend. In our usual way we opened the Meeting with singing and prayer, and proceeded to lay before them our design in choosing Inspectors, with the duty required of them. All seemed pleased and heartily to agree to our plan. We appointed Ten, including Wm Waldron, a Great-Grandson of the above mentioned old woman, free and married, and about 36 years of age. As he and his wife are Religious People, we were glad that they entered into our views, and engaged to teach the Children at all convenient opportunities. We left them with every reason to expect that much good will arise from such advantages.

Apl 9, 10, & 11. Attended at Lynch's at noon.

12. Mrs T. and I went to an Estate called Roome's, in the division of Belfast. We enquired for the House of a pious Coloured Free man, who lives on the Estate, whom we knew, & who received us gladly. When the Slaves turned in from work at noon, at my request, he aſsembled the Parents, who came accompanied by the Children. We spoke to these last and diſmissed them. We then addreſsed the Friends and Parents of the Children, concerning our wish with respect to old and young. They seemed very thankful, and were willing to do whatever we proposed. I found 4 young men who could read a little; three of whom are serious characters; the other moral, and so desirous to be taught himself and to aſsist in teaching the Children, that he is willing to comply with any Rules we might think proper to lay down, rather than be rejected. I therefore appointed these 4 to teach, under the inspection of the good man in whose house we were. I made him and 6 others Inspectors. He told me that Mr Symes, Manager and Attorney, encouraged the Instruction of the Slaves, and was pleased when he saw a Miſsionary on the Estate. We called at his house on our return. He was not at home; but his Coloured Daughters received us politely. They seem to have good impreſsions; and I expect that, in a little time, they will be useful as Teachers in Belfast School. In the eveng Pat. Skerret and I at Lynch's.

13. Attended the noon and night Schools at Lynch's. Pat. Skerret attended at night.

14. Mrs T. and I went to Lynch's at noon. She visited Ann Hunt,

a Coloured Woman, near her end, and in poſseſsion of a good hope thro' grace. Her only Daughter is a member of the Engl. Har. Sun. School, and is a very well disposed Child.

Ap. 15/21. Sunday. Mrs T., Wm. Anderson, and Henrietta Yeates at Bethesda. Pat. Skerret and I at the Hope School: 250 Children & young people attended, and the busineſs was interesting; all seemed to be improving. – In the afternoon Mrs T. and I went to Belfast. Received about 140 new Scholars, among whom were some Adults. From thence went to Lynch's: read the Scriptures, &c.

16. Went to Lynch's noon & night. Pat. Skerret attended at night.

17. & 18. Do. ——— at noon.

19. Went to Belfast in search of a place large enough to teach in. Called upon Mr. Bourne, a pious young man in Mr. Taylor's employ, lately from England, and much interested in the cause of the Schools. He was at Halliday's last Sunday, and when he saw the crowd of Children, &c., he gave me reason to hope that Mr. Taylor would let us have the use of a large room at Grant's, one of his Estates near the place where we now teach. I told him to-day that it was my wish to apply for the use of the Room above mentioned. He agreed with me in opinion that Mr. Taylor's Slaves, of whom nearly 50 attended at Hallidays, shod. ask their Master's permiſsion for the removal of the School to that place; and Mr. Bourne was kind enough to say that he would second their application. He told me that Mr. T. had some intention to open a School himself for the instruction of his Slaves. I hope this will not prevent his complying with the request, nor hinder my having some aſsistance from Mr. B., whose piety and abilities make it very desirable – that he should be united with me in promoting the succeſs of that School. I had applied to Mr. Taylor about 3 years ago, for permiſsion to build a School-house on his Estate, but he refused; which occasioned my proceeding cautiously at this time. [See p. 133.]

22. Easter Sunday. Mrs T., Wm. Anderson, & Henrietta Yeates at Bethesda. Mrs T. rejoiced to see such a goodly company. The House was full, including 23 Adults, and exclusive of 36 little Children who were taught in the Visitor's House by an Orphan Girl whom Mrs T. had carried with her. On calling over the List, Mrs T. found that several* had gone with their Parents to

---

* By the word "several" Mr. T. must always be understood to mean a good many. (W.D.

places of Worship. This was also the case at the Hope, where I attended: 6 of my Teachers were absent for the same reason. Notwithstanding this, I had 240 Children and young people, and was happy to find them advancing in learning. In the afternoon I joined Mrs. T. and went to Belfast. We were much crowded. 30 new Scholars added, making in all 285. These, being earnest about learning, and situated far from the Sunday Market and other things which might prove impediments, promise to improve in proportion as they can be accommodated and attended to.

Ap. 23/21. At noon went to Lynch's: about 70 attended. In the afternoon went to English Harbour, and attended the formation of a Branch Methodist Miſsionary Society. New feelings were excited in the breast of many, and new views with respect to Miſsionary exertions. In short, there has never been a Meeting of any kind in that place, which has excited such interest, particularly among the Negroes, many of whom lamented that it was not in their power to give as they wished.

24 & 25. Went to Lynch's at noon: about 80 Children present.

26. Visited the Children at S. Harman's: they make great improvement under Betsey Looby. In the evening went to Lynch's. Pat. Skerret aſsisted.

27. Attended at Lynch's noon & night. P. Skerret in the evening.

28. Do. ——————— at noon.

29. Sunday. Wm. Anderson and Henrietta Yeates at Bethesda. Mrs. T. and I at the Hope, aſsisted by Pat. Skerret. This young man is encreasingly useful. His serious and steady attention to the busineſs of the Schools for so long a time without any compensation, causes us to set much greater value on his services than we otherwise should. – In the afternoon went to Belfast. Received 44 new Scholars, most of whom were Adults, thirsting for instruction. Mrs. T. under a Tree heard 44 attempt to read the 7th Chap. of Matthew. Poor readers as they were, they went about it seriously. She called their attention to particular parts, and they shewed some feeling. Several that co.d not read leaned against the House and sat round about upon the Graſs with deep attention. I received a Note from Mr. Bourne, informing me that he had obtained Mr. Taylor's leave for the removal of the School to Grant's. When I announced this to the people, and required their attendance

[Omitted to be entered in the proper place, on p. 131:- Good Friday, April 20th. Attended Divine Service; felt much pleasure at observing that the Slaves on every Estate had a Holiday and were going in droves to the different places of worship.

21. Went to Lynch's at noon.]

at that place the following Sunday, all seemed satisfied except those who belonged to the place we were about to leave, these very much regretted it and offered to put up Tents if we would continue the School at their place. Tho' we were informed the house at Grant's was by no means large enough to contain our Scholars, now 328 in number, yet we had other reasons to be thankful for Mr. T's permission. He is Proprietor of the place, therefore we have surer footing. At Halidays we only had the Manager's leave, and a circumstance occurred two or three Sundays since which rather offended him. He detained two little Girls, one in the House, and the other to be in call, in case a Messenger should be wanted. The School being opposite to and in sight of his House, though not near it, the Girl, while brushing flies as he sat at Dinner, was continually looking that way and neglecting her duty; and the other, persuading herself she would not be wanted stole away to the School. This made him go so far as to wish we had a place elsewhere. Thank God, we have; and we trust that an Allwise Providence has so ordered it, and that much good will eventually result. We went from Belfast to Lynch's.

30. Went to Lynch's at noon and night. Pat. Skerrett assisted at night. I observed to some of the Inspectors, if we might be allowed to judge from present appearances, the word of God will be read in every Negro House on the Estate by Christmas next; and what might not be expected to result from such a circumstance? it must tend to do away ignorance and Superstition which so much hinder the progress of the Gospel. One of them answered, they looked for more than that; meaning that some would be brought to the knowledge of the truth. In the Evening while I was at Lynch's a Negro named John Hutt, belonging to Upper Waldron's, called at my house: he is teacher and Inspector on two Estates and is very hearty in the cause. All his children have benefitted by belonging to the School. He ~~a~~ told Mr. T. that since the appointment of Inspectors, he had more satisfaction in

dealing with parents and Children than ever he had before, and mentioned some things by which we see that success attends our visiting the Estates, and that the plans devised for the improvement of the younger Slaves are not in vain. On every account we have reason to be abundantly thankful, and trust that the Almighty will graciously continue His blessing on the Institution.

---

Honduras

## Lieut. Col. Arthur to the Secretary. (No. 8.)

Rec: July 25/21
Com: Aug. 13/21.
Ans:

Belize, Honduras, May 16/21.

Dear Sir

I have had the pleasure to receive your Letter of the 19th of Sept. last, and must beg to say, although it is always very gratifying to me to be favoured with any communication from you, that your silence needed no apology. I am very conscious that your time must be fully occupied, and as I do not expect to hear from you, so I would refrain from thus intruding upon you, except under circumstances of urgent necessity. Whenever my services can be usefully engaged in promoting the glorious cause in which you are labouring, I hope you will consider me a firm Friend and steady Ally, and accordingly employ me without reserve. On the same footing I trust you will permit me to solicit your assistance under circumstances of difficulty.

Mr. Ditcher's vacancy has now been open twelve Months, much occasional duty I am aware has consequently devolved on Mr. Armstrong, some promising arrangements have been entirely laid aside, and some Teachers, who are not Members of the Established Church, are introducing themselves among us. I can truly say I have no unfriendly spirit toward other denominations of Christians; but, circumstanced as we are in this Settlement especially, it is most desirable, if possible, to avoid any separation, and I am therefore very anxious that Mr. Ditcher's vacancy should be filled up. I would not be considered impatient to hurry on the appointment of a Gentleman without due attention to his qualifications, (for undoubtedly a person of ability is required, for this Station as well as of sound Piety); but I am very desirous to impress you with the urgency of the case, and I appeal to your friendly aid with the greater confidence, because, whatever is done toward the Instructi and conversion of the poor Indians on this part of the Continen of America will most probably be directed through this Chann and, consequently, the Missionary Society is deeply interested in the Zeal and Qualifications of our Chaplains. Mr. Ditcher wri me that he continues anxiously looking out for a Successor, and his perseverance may possibly render this communication unnecessary, but I think it better to take the safe side of the Question.

You will rejoice to hear that I have at length received the most favourable assurances from the King of the Mosquito Nation. Mr. Armstrong, who enters most zealously into the cause, will address you, more at large, upon this subject, and will take the liberty of suggesting such measures as appea most desirable; but these, if adopted at all, must of course be moulded into due conformity with the general views and arrangements of your Society. All I shall say further on this subject is, that if Missionaries are established at the Mosquito Shore I shall esteem it a distinguished privilege to strengthen their hands by every means in my power.

I have the honour to remain,
Dear Sir,
with most sincere respect and esteem
Your faithful and obedient Servant,
(Signed) Geo. Arthur

---

Rec: Aug 14/21
Com: Oct 8/21
Ans: Dec 16/21

## Rev. John Armstrong to the Secretary (12)

Honduras, May 29/21.

Rev. & Dear Sir

My last Letter presented you with some prospect of an opening field for your Missionary labours among the Indians more immediately in the vicinity of this Settlement. I did not, I believe, express myself very sanguinely as to the result of this first attempt, and, therefore, you will not be greatly surprized to hear, that our success has not been equal to our wishes. Our Indian Messenger has returned, after an absence of about three Months, wit out falling in with more than two or three Stragglers, who, from their timidity, would allow of no communication whatever; neith could he, after repeated excursions, discover any of their Dwelling or Plantations; and we conclude, that they must have retired to some considerable distance into the interior, or have settled themselves in some secluded spot, which conceals them from our researches. We intend, however, to retain the services of our Indian, for some little time longer, in making further enquiries by penetrating another river or two, and that selected for the next is, the river Leon. In this River, from its being situated entirely without the limits of the Settlement, there might be some impropriety in making any establishment, although it should afford facilities of doing so; but we do not think it right altogether to relinquish it, since it is one pretty thickly inhabited. We have, moreover, been informed, by a Gentleman well acquainted with the Country that at Sullaca, either situated on this River or in its neighbourhood, the Ecclesiastical Authorities of Guatimala have established a Settlement of ten Missionaries, who, after much perseverance, succeeded in forming two villages of Indians, and whom, he says, they have brought, in some measure, to the Knowledge of God and to social order. We have considered that the expense incurred by these enquiries are purely of a Missionary nature, and, therefore, we have had recourse to our Auxiliary Missionary Society, to cover it, and which will account for the omission of our usual remittance.

If, however, we have not succeeded so near home, our prospects are doing some good at a greater distance, is beginning to wear a more promising aspect; and I have great pleasure in being able, at length, to write with some decision respecting the Mosquito Shore, the place which I have ever had in view, as affording a desirable field for a Missionary Establishment, and where, I trust, from the public notice which you have taken of it, in your Missionary Publications, your excellent Society will be disposed to make a trial, and, indeed, I hope that you already consider it as within the sphere of your action, and, therefore, that you will rejoice in my present communication.

Ever since my residence in this Settlement, I have had an eye to the Spiritual wants of that country, and, since the Coronation of the King of the Mosquito Nation which took place in my Church, my anxiety to remove the cloud which over

=whelms him and his people in heathen darkneſs, has been greatly increased; and I have never failed to embrace every opportunity of bringing so desirable an object about, and particularly by writing to the King, impreſsing the subject on his mind and strongly recommending it to his attention. I was recently favoured with a reply from him, of which the enclosure Nº 1 contains a copy, and which, I think, holds out to us the greatest encouragement to proceed, and, indeed, I hop it may be considered as an invitation not to be declined. The per who acted as the King's amanuensis on this occasion, with the exception of the signature which is in his own hand, was also the bearer of the Letter, and who appears to have taken some trouble in making himself acquainted with many of the particular circumstances, as well as the general condition of the Mosquito Shore; and in order to avail myself of his knowledge on the subject, I have had repeated interviews with him. With respect to the result of those interviews, so far as the Miſsionary Society would be interested in them, I have judged it proper to give it you in a catechetical form, and which is contained in the enclosure Nº 2. The Questions, I personally put to him and wrote down the answers from his own mouth.

Such, then, is the encouragement which the King holds out, and such, so far as I can learn, is the condition of that Country whither I would invite your exertions; and in the hope that the Church Miſsionary Society will be disposed to make an attempt, I shall now beg leave to suggest what I should consider as a suitable establishment at the commencement of their labours. And here I know not that I can do better, than to recommend the adoption of their own judicious and succeſsful plans with respect to New Zealand. One of the great objects to be obtained by the infant Australasia Miſsion doubtleſs was, that of gaining the confidence of the Chiefs, and nothing will be of greater importance to any Miſsionary attempts on the Mosquito Shore, that to conciliate the esteem of the King, and lay a kind, prudent, and judicious conduct to influence and guide his views and proceedings, which I do not apprehend would be a matter of any great difficulty, as he is a man of some little education and of a quiet and temperate disposition. A person of som experience, however, would be eſsentially neceſsary to superintend a Miſsi to this Country, and he might, for the present, be in the capacity of a Catechist and Schoolmaster: such a person with two or three Mechanical Miſsionaries, say a Blacksmith and two Carpenters who should also be

Sawyers - might comprehend the whole of the first establishment: and with respect to the Mechanics they need be of little or no expence to the Society.

By your Letter of the 19th September last, you have added an additional sum on account of Mr Henry Moore, to that formerly charged for Mr & Mrs Robert Moore; and which, as I had not calculated upon it, occasions me a little perplexity. The fact is, it is with considerable difficulty that I can support any thing like a general interest for the Ch. Miſs. Soc. in this Settlement; and in my last Report, wishing to give all poſsible merit to the Society, I stated our obligation to it in their expences incurred both for the preparation of Mr and Mrs Robert Moore, and for their advances made to Mr Henry Moore before he left England, together with the sum of £100 Sterling paid on account of his expences out. I must, therefore, either retract my aſsertion, which, chiefly on account of the Society, I should not like to do, or I must beg the Society to allow the balance due to remain over for the present, and I will, if neceſsary, request the Committee of our Free School to discharge it. When I wrote my Letter of March 21/20, I was not aware that you had received the sum of £120, or I should have written differently on the subject, although I might have expected it from the Communications originally made.

I mentioned to you, in one of my Letters sometime ago, the encrease which had been made to our population, by the disbanding of one or two of the West India Regiments in this Settlement, as well as a hope that a Village of these discharged Soldiers might be formed and placed under the instruction of a Christian Miſsionary. We are about to form such a Settlement; but from the difficulty which, I was fully aware, there would be to procure a suitable Church Miſsionary for the purpose, and from the peculiar qualifications of the Moravians for such a situation, I have recommended to H. M. Superintendant to place a Miſsionary of that description at the head of it; and I have applied to the Rev. Mr Latrobe upon the subject. I am aware that this recommendation may subject me to reflection; but I have not proceeded without considerable thought, and without full conviction of the expediency of what I have done; and independant of the almost impoſsibility of procuring a Minister of the Church of England (for if the difficulty of procuring a Clergymen for Mr Ditcher's late situatn. be so great, how much greater would it become in this case), I frankly acknowledge, I entertain a very high opinion of the Moravians as Miſsionaries, particularly in such lowly situations as that alluded to. I am not, however, so lax, as a Churchman, not to prefer the services of Ministers of our own Communion, when they can be procured with equal advantage: and therefore, as I have another situation in view for a Miſsionary as soon as I can make a little provision for the undertaking, and which perhaps may be considered as poſseſsing some little advantage over the other, as well as being more immediately in my own neighbourhood, I shall be very thankful for any hints which you may be pleased to give me: and if you think you can supply me with an humble man as a Clergyman, who will be contented with a bare subsistence, I shall be happy to make my application to you, as soon as circumstances will warrant my doing so. To extend my remarks upon this subject would unneceſsarily occupy your time, and I am already ashamed of having employed so large a portion of it; but I thought it would have been disengenuous not to have mentioned what I have done; and then a word or two more appeared neceſsary.

I will now only add for your information, that Mr Henry Moore promises to be a useful character. He expounds the Scriptures with considerable facility, simplicity, and force, and poſseſses a very acceptable aptneſs in prayer. I have urged him repeatedly to improve his spare time, with a view to Holy Orders; for which, if he will give himself to study for two or three years, I should consider him very well qualified. I mention this in the hope that, if you should have occasion to write to him, you would particularly inculcate upon him the duty and importance of improving his time.

(signed) J. Armstrong.

---

Rec. Aug. 14/21.
Com. Oct. 8/21.
Ack.

(No 1.)

## King of the Mosquito Nation to Rev. J. Armstrong. (13)

Cape Gracios a Dios, April 1/21.

My dear Sir—

I avail myself of the present opportunity of acknowledging the receipt of your Letters of the 7$^{th}$ of June and 23$^{d}$ of last Month, together with the Books and Pamphletts you had the goodneſs to send me each time, safe; and for which I feel much obliged.

I have also received a Letter from His Majesty's Superintendant, Colonel Arthur; to whom I feel highly indebted for the interest he appears to take in my welfare, and that of the Mosquito Nation in general.

Believe me, Sir, nothing affords me greater satisfaction than the kind offer he has made of using his interest to establish a School on the Shore, for the purpose of promoting the bleſsing of Christian Instruct$^{n}$ among my people.

I have lately visited Sandy Bay, for the expreſs purpose of consulting some of my Chiefs on the subject; and they all seem to expreſs a wish to have their Children instructed: and, believe me, that every aſsistance and protection in my power, shall be afforded to whomsoever you may think proper to send for the purpose of making a trial.

I am, dear Sir,
Your most obed$^{t}$ Servant
(signed) George Frederic,
King of the Mosquito Nation.

---

Rec. Aug. 14/21
Com. Oct 8/21
Ack.

## Conversation of the Rev. John Armstrong with the Amanuensis of the King of the Mosquito Nation. (14)

Q. How long have you resided at the Mosquito Shore?

A. This is my fifth year.

Q. Where have you chiefly resided?

A. At Chraco Mola, in the Chiriqui Lagoon.

Q. What are the Chief Settlements upon the Mosquito Shore?

A. Sandy Bay, Blue Fields, and Pearl Key Lagoon. Sandy Bay lies about Thirty miles South of Cape Gracios a Dios, and contains a population of about 2000, including all the Villages within it's vicinity. Blue Fields is about 150 miles from Sandy Bay, has a good Harbour for small

Vessels, and contains about 300 Souls, all dwelling upon the same Bank. And Pearl Key Lagoon is about Thirty miles from Sandy Bay, has a good Harbour for Vessels not drawing more than Nine feet, and whose population may be estimated at 500, consisting of a few English and Coloured persons, Mosquito people, Curracoa men, Negroes, and a few Families from the Corn Islands; but all of whom are greatly scattered.

Q. Which of these Settlements do you judge to be most suitable for a Missionary Establishment?

A. Sandy Bay.

Q. Why do you consider Sandy Bay the most suitable?

A. Not only on account of its possessing a larger population than the others, but because the English language is a good deal spoken, as well as the Mosquito Tongue.

Q. Is Sandy Bay situated at the Mouth of any River, or in the neighbourhood of one?

A. No: it is situated upon the Sea-Coast.

Q. What number of Children, do you think, might be collected at Sandy Bay, to form a School?

A. There must be upwards of 300 Children, and by degrees it is probable a considerable number of them would be collected.

Q. Is Sandy Bay situated on high or low ground?

A. Rather low, but there are high spots about it.

Q. Is it considered a healthy situation?

A. Yes.

Q. Are there any Europeans dwelling there? and, if any, to what amount?

A. Five, including myself.

Q. What is their object?

A. That of procuring Tortoise-shell.

Q. Is the soil of Sandy Bay reckoned fruitful?

A. Not very fruitful; but there are large Savannahs aback which afford fine pasturage for Cattle.

Q. Have the Mosquito Indians any opinions or customs of a Religious nature?

A. I have observed none; but I should imagine they entertain some superstitious notions. They are, however, very affectionate to their Children; and they have a Sport, not a Religious Ceremony, which they call Sinco, and which very much resembles the representat. given of the Ceremony of the Bassas in one of the Missionary Papers which you sent to the King; only, in place of the Cap and Plume of Feathers on the head, they put the Saw of a large Saw-Fish; and to be able to touch the ground with the upper extremity of it, is considered a proof of agility.

Q. Are there any Tribes of Indians situated in the neighbourhood of Sandy Bay?

A. There cannot be said to be any very contiguous to this Settlement; but the Shoomes, the Sangnas, and the Tuankas are the nearest Tribes.

Q. Are these Tribes in any manner subject to the King of the Mosquito Nation?

A. They acknowledge a dependance upon him.

Q. What may be their population?

A. It is uncertain.

Q. What is their general character?

A. They are but little known, having very little communicatn with the people of the Coast.

Q. Are there any other Tribes of Indians subject to the Mosquito King?

A. Yes, several: their whole number, perhaps, may be considerable.

Q. Are they entirely barbarous, or in any manner civilized?

A. They are generally so much civilized as to be friendly to any person who may go among them, and which may be done without any personal danger.

Q. You said you had read the accounts of the Miſsionary Society's proceedings in Africa: do you consider that the Mosquito Shore poſseſses greater facilities for the establishment of a Miſsion, than that Country?

A. No doubt of it.

Q. Where does the King dwell?

A. At Cape Gracios a Dios, the most inferior place on the Shore.

Q. Why should he select such a situation?

A. On account of the Harbour; and it is also central.

Q. Are there any Islands of importance about the Shore?

A. Only the Corn Islands, whose soil is fruitful and yields excellent Cotton. A small Trade in Tortoise-shell is here carried on. Some English are among the Inhabitants. Have no Religious Teacher. Disputes among the Settlers are arranged by reference to an elderly Resident.

# Antigua.

Rec. Sep. 7/21.
Com. Oct 15/21.
Ans. Dec. 26/21.

## Mr Wm Dawes to the Secretary. (9)

May 10/21.

Rev. & dear Sir—

Mr Whitworth, the Methodist Missionary, whom I have occasionally mentioned to you as a truly pious and liberal man, is about to embark for England to-day, and is the bearer of a Packet to you. He had a strong desire to go to Madagascar; but circumstances have induced the Committee to alter his destination, and there is a prospect now of his going to Delagoa Bay. He wishes to be introduced to you with a view of enlarging his acquaintance with the Christian World, and of cultivating a spirit of union with his brethren of all Denominations. Any attention you may shew him, I shall consider as a kindness to myself.

Mr Byam's Son (of Bolan's) accompanies Mr Whitworth to England for Education.

(signed) Wm Dawes.

---

Rec. Sep. 25/21.
Com. Oct. 8/21.
Ans. Dec. 26/21.

## Mrs Dawes to the Secretary. (11)

August 15/21.

Rev. and dear Sir—

Mr Dawes desires me to acknowledge your favour of June 21st. He is so unwell at present that he hopes he shall be excused writing until he is somewhat more recovered. On Thursday, the 19th of July, he went to Cook's alone in the evening; his three young Assistants being ill with the Measles. After walking down the Hill, he attempted to mount his Horse from a bank; but the animal going off before he had fixed himself properly in the saddle, obliged him to make a strenuous effort to maintain his seat; in doing which he strained his right hip and the muscles under the thigh, so severely as to be unable to keep his seat. He slid off the Horse's back therefore, and alighted on his feet on the ground, but when he got down was in such extremity of pain that he was obliged to lay down upon his back. After a time, with the assistance of a man who overtook him on the road and with great pain and difficulty, he dragged himself home. When he came in, he could not sit down at all, the muscles were so rigid; and for ten days he was confined entirely to his bed. He now goes about the House; but the want of air and exercise, with pain and an abatement of appetite, have occasioned a loſs of flesh, strength, and animal spirits, which is very painful to me to witneſs.

The Night Schools (Pope's-head excepted, where Mrs Cable's Family superintends) have been unavoidably neglected. It has been of leſs consequence, however, than might at first be imagined, for the Crops have been remarkably late, and a few Estates are grinding still. The Sunday Schools at Cook's and Golden Grove have been attended alternately, except one Sunday, when Mr. Jones and Mr. Wm Dawes, junior, each went to one.

Mr. Dawes desires me to acquaint you that he has bought the land at Willoughby Bay, mentioned in his Journal; the Cost of which was £11. 5. 0, the Conveyance £3. 12. 0, the Recording £2. 15. 6, and the expence of a Meſsenger 3s.; in all £17. 15. 6 Sterling; for which he drew a Bill of Exchange on the 21st of July, in favour of Mr. Joseph Smith.

I have been, and am still, so much indisposed myself, that I trust I shall be excused for not transmitg herewith copies of Mr. Dawes and Mr. Thwaites's Journals. As soon as we are both in better health (which I trust, by the Divine bleſsing, we shall be ere long) I shall have much pleasure in copying them.

(signed) Grace Dawes.

---

Rec. July 23/21.
Com. Oct. 8/21.
Ans. Dec. 26/21.

## Mr. Wm Dawes to the Secretary. (10)

Antigua, June 2/21.

Rev. and dear Sir –

Your Letter of Feb. 21st, with a Box of Registers and Proceedings of the 20th Year, I received on the 20th Ultimo. I was sorry to observe on the 215th page of the latter, the words "and at length compulsion was used" I fear, if noticed by an adversary, inconvenience may arise from it, both to you at home and to us here. I can only account for their having paſsed without observation from me, by supposing, as has sometimes happened, that Mr. Thwaites's Journal has reached me so immediately previous to the time of forwarding it, as not to afford time for a due examination of it.

I have this day drawn on you for £32.17.3½, being the amount of my Salary from the 8th Jany to the 31st Mar. inclusive, and of my allowance for Horse and Whiskey for the whole Quarter (say for 90 days), in favour of Mr. Joseph Smith.

(signed) Wm. Dawes.

P.S. I have thought it prudent to put away the six Proceedings, on the above account; which I regret, because they would be interesting to some Planters, who appear to be getting more friendly.

I will just add that in my Letter of Decr. 17th to Feb. 17th, the words "Meat, drink, and washing" should have stood instead of "Meat, drink, &c." Mrs. D. in copying having substituted "&c." for "and washing", to which only the "&c." could apply.

---

## Honduras.

Recd. Oct: 6/21
Com: Oct 8/21
Ansd. –

## Mr. Robert Moore to the Secretary. (15)

Belize, Honduras,
Aug: 2. 1821.

Revd. and Dear Sir

I received your favour of Sept. 19/20, and felt much refreshed by a few lines from a faithful friend in my own Country.

The bearer of this (Mr. Bennett) will inform you how I was disposed of, soon after the arrival of Mr. H. Moore, and what I am now doing in the cause that brought me to this place.

There is certainly a great change in outward appearances among us during the two last years; our weekly services have been increased to ten in number, and all well attended, though I fear very few real conversions have been wrought, at present there appears to be a work of grace going forward in the hearts of many.

Mr. Bennett will inform you of Mrs. Moore's succeſs in her school and the prospects of its usefulneſs. Colonel Arthur still proves a zealous and steady friend to the promotion of Christ's cause among us.

(Signed) Robert Moore.

Rec. Nov 28/21. Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Sectʸ. (16)
Com. Dec. 17/21.
Ans. Dec. 26/21.

Antigua Oct 15. 1821

Revd. & Dear Sir.-

On the 12th Instant I drew on you, in favor of Mr John Jones for £80 Stg. & in favor of Meſsrs Z Macauley & Babington for £47.17. Stg. being the amount of Mr Thwaites and my Salaries & allowances for Horse & Whiskey with £44.13. Stg. on acct. of the New School House erecting in Bridge Town (Willoughby Bay) The erection of this School House is indispensable as that on the Hope was blown down in the Gale of the 9th Sept. The School Houses at Clearklys & Golden Grove were unroof'd at the same time. - I am still far from completely recovered from my hurt, and my Rheumatick Complaints are worse than ever, except in a paroxysm. Mrs D has had such an alarming affection in her head, that the Physician has forbidden her writing, so that I am deprived of her aſsistance & consequently neither a copy of mine, nor extracts from Mr Thwaites' Journals can be forwarded by this opportunity. - We will do our best to forward them & any other interesting matter which may occur soon.-

(signed) Wm. Dawes.

---

Rec. Nov 29/21. Mr James Eastbourn to the Sectʸ.
Com. Dec. 17/21.
Ans. June 14/22.

New York 31st Oct 1821

Revd. and Dear Sir,

Your favour of July 2nd. came in course, and the parcel of the Miſsionary Register are regularly distributed - I am however sorry to remark that the Government obliged me to pay a duty, which had not been exacted untill very lately. I have written to the Secretary of the Treasury on the subject but it has proved useleſs.

I now send the Washington Repertory for Nov. and Decr. 1819. March 1820. Oct. 1821. and Bishop Griswolds Pastoral Letter. The other

Magazine which you wrote for, I have not had time to procure, but it shall be attended to and sent by the next vessel which departs hence for London. Your directions also respecting the making up of the parcels shall be observed. I have heretofore sent the Repertory, and Intelligencer by the hands of private friends, who kindly took charge of them - And while this accounts for their being transmitted free of expence, it will furnish the cause of the irregularity with which you have recieved them -

I beg Sir, to assure you that I shall feel happy if I can be of the smallest service in extending the influence or promoting the views of your truly great Society in this Country, and I trust you will command me at all times without reserve.

(signed) James Eastbourn.

---

Rec. Dec 3/21
Com. Dec 17/21
Ans. Dec 16/22

## Mr Henry Moore to the Secy. (17)

Honduras, Sep 27th 20

Rev. and Dear Sir.

It is now about two years sinc I took my leave of you and my dear friends in England, and as the last Ship for this season is now about to sail, I have taken my pen to send you a few lines which I trust you will kindly recieve.

I am happy to tell you that by the Blessing of God I continue to enjoy good health in this sickly climate, and I hope you and your friends partake largely of the same blessing.-

Our little Meetings continue to be well attended and I trust some of the people are equiring their way to Zion with their faces heavenward - You will excuse my going into particulars about our Meetings as I expec you have heard them with much pleasure from a true friend of the cause of God who lately left this place (Mrs Bennett).

You are not ignorant of the evils of Slav I know, but as I have lately become acquainted with some Cases of great cruelty on the part of Slave owners in th place you will permit me to mention two of them.-

The first that I shall mention is the case of a poor young man (who I would humbly hope has recieved benefit from attending our little Meetings) I first became acquainted with this young man in our night school, he had just began to read when he was taken ill, the Doctor told his Mistreſs (or owner) that the man could not recover – he might linger a long time but he never would be able to labour again – from this time he was quite neglected, and left without the common neceſsaries of life after suffering much from want, he made his case known to me – I asked him how it was that his owner so neglected him in his sickneſs, when he said to me with tears in his eyes "He not know but he think it for cause Doctor say he no get better, so Miſses think she tro' money away." I constantly visited this poor Slave, and found his account true, for he was indeed neglected – I called with a christian friend on his owner and mentioned the case of the poor Slave, she was much ashamed but pretended to be ignorant of his case, they attended to his wants a little better for some time, but now he is again neglected and last Saturday the poor man told me when I went to see him, that his pains were much increased by the want of food – are not the tender mercies of the wicked Slave Owners cruel? This poor man for more than two years has brought his owner 6/8 per day as a carpenter this for 5 Days pr. Week (though he often worked 6) produced £86. 13. 4 per Year, and when thro sickneſs he was no longer hired out – he was left to perish in a manner that would be called cruel in England even to a Horse or Dog.

The other case, is one which has been made public this week by its coming to a trial through the kind interference of some friends of the destitute. A poor slave girl was sent out by her owner to sell some small things, when she returned she was charged with having lost some handkerchiefs, and was immediately flogged and then confined in chains for 5 days. A Man who cohabited with this slave begged that she might be set at liberty as the flies tormented her much and her hands being fast she could not brush them off, and as she was in much danger from the snakes when she was confined; on this man (who was free) promis to pay for what had been lost she was set at liberty, and as soon as she was released from confinement, she went in search of some redress. while she was absent her inhuma Master, called for her and finding she was not in the yar he expected she had run away and upon her being found she was laid flat upon the ground and stretched to 4 Peg and again flogged in a most unmerciful and shameful manner. A little while ago this same monster in sin bought a ma at a Public Auction for £270 when the man saw who was the person that had bought him he said "Massa yo better sell me again for me no stay with you, me no like you": me run away". He immediately put this man in chains, confined him for a month and flogged him in his usual inhuman manner — These things becoming known, a friend to the suffering Sons of Africa undertook their cause — and he was tried for cruelty to his Slaves — When the Jury was set, he refused two young men who belong to the Methodist society, conscious that their christian principles were too sound, to lead them to favour him While I was present the Judge Advocate proposed the Jamaica Laws for the case in question; but the Bench refused them. We have no law in our Settlement for the protection of these poor creatures, and after a long trial in which nothing but cruelty could be seen of the owner the jury brought in a verdict Not Guilty! I was going to say tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the Streets of London! but I will not say bury it in oblivion No! No! I would rather say cry aloud and spare not lift up your voice as a trumpet in behalf of these poor unprotected Sons of Africa — tell the feeling world, or the feeling part of the World, I mean those whose hands have never been stained with human blood, and whose hearts have never been made hard by dealing in Slaves — tell them that a man may do anything to his slaves in this Settlement but kill them — here his hard heart may determine the punishment and his cruel passion execute the same almost to death, and should he be brought before a Jury for his inhuman conduct they will pronounce him Not guilty of cruelty! Dear Sir, I trust tha from the contents of this you will be encouraged to go on in your work of faith and labour of love for the poor heathen for indeed the dark parts of the earth are full of the habitations of Cruelty.—

Before I close I have one request to make of you for these poor sufferers; it is this. That you would by some mean make known their case to the African Institution. You may tell them all that I have told you, for more than this is now recorded on Oath in our Court house— Do let me beg of you not to lay this aside till you have made some communication to the Committee of that Institution.— (say by any other channel than Mr Wilberforce) for reasons that you will hereafter see—

Praying that the blessing of God may rest upon the Society and all its friends. I have the honour and happiness to remain your obedient humble Servant in the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour.

(Signed) Henry Moore

P.S. Mr and Mrs Moore are well and join in Christian love to you— they have now a little charge (a Son)

---

Rec. Dec 31/21
Com. Jan 14/22
Ack. June 4/22

## Mr Thos. Harris to the Secy. (19)

Barbadoes Nov 10. 1821

Dear Sir

Our last respects were forwarded the 8th Augt. Since which we have not had the pleasure of receiving any of your much esteemed favours. we now have to advise our having drawn on you in favour of Miss Agnes Walrond for £50 Sterling which we trust will meet your acceptance;

The Registers we regret could not conveniently be forwarded you by this opportunity, but they will derectly after our Anniversary which will with Gods blessing take place on the 19th Instant at which time we hope to be enabled to remit the amount for the Stationary &c.

The School we are glad in being able to inform you continues to succeed; and but for the great scarcity of Money our Subscribers would be very libe-

ral; the want of that prevents their being punctual in pay
up their arrears, and this is of course the cause of our not remit
ting the amount of the Stationary.

You will be pleased to acquaint the Society that
we are now on the point of establishing a Sunday School, for
Adults and such Slaves as cannot benefit by our weekly Scho
it is our intention also to give Lectures twice a Week for the
purpose of disseminating the Gospel of our blessed Redeemer
on a more extensive Scale. We have obtained the Rev. Mr Garnet
permission for so doing & our wish is, that our actions may meet
your approbation.

(signed) Thomas Harris Junr. Secretary.

---

Rec. Dec 26/21
Com. Jan. 14/22.
Ans. Jan 4/23

## Mr. Thos. Harris, to the Secretary.

(18)

Barbadoes, Aug 8th 1821.

Dear Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge
the receipt of your much esteemed favour of the 2d
June and feel very grateful for your having paid the
Bill drawn on you. I received much pleasure in hearin
you were pleased with the progress of the Children
I trust they will continue to give satisfaction.

I further beg to inform you, that the Committee have
not let any opportunity slip of raising Subscriptions and
I hope shortly to be able to acquaint you of the School
being disencumber'd. The last time I wrote I really expected
we should be able to send you a report of the last year
by the first London ship that would leave us, but unfortu-
nately our funds were so very low we were not able to
have it printed.

This will be handed you by one of our Commi
Mr Jno. Crichlow, a Gentleman who can give you any
information you may wish respecting the School: we sh
feel grateful for any attention paid him, and with best
wishes for the prosperity of your Society.

(signed) Thos. Harris Junr. Sec.

Mr. Wm. Dawes, Dec 17/21.

Rec. Jan. 18/22.
Com. Jan. 28/22.
Ans. Nov. 20/22.

## √ Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary. (21)

Antigua, Dec 17/21.

Rev. and dear Sir

Since the discontinuance of my paper in January, the hope of receiving the Arrears of my half Pay from the end of the year 1810, and the continuance of it during the rest of my life; (which hope I had reason in the following month Feb.) the kind offer which was made me soon after, of Apartments for my family rent free;- and a conviction that my time would be much more beneficially and pleasingly occupied; have concurred to induce an earnest desire of discontinuing business altogether, and of devoting myself entirely to the Society's views, agreeably to the proposal contained in your letter of April 8/20.- The difficulty of disposing of my stock of Drugs, without a ruinous loss, has been the principal obstacle to the accomplishment of this intention some months since: but after ten months sales, and about half that time at very reduced prices, I find my stock so low, that I am determined on endeavouring to close my business entirely on the 31st Inst.

The whole expense incurred for the school in Bridge Town Willoughby Bay, amounts to about £210. Currency to the 8th Inst. I have drawn on you on that account for £17„15„6, & £44.13.- Sterling, and I now draw on you for £50.- Sterling more, on the same account at 60 Days sight, in favour of Messrs. Z. Macaulay and Babington.- The School will not I trust cost many more pounds Sterling. The Walls are of stone, the Roof Cedar Shingled; and a small part of the floor boarded. It is 50 feet long, by 32 feet broad from outside to outside.

I am dear Sir,
Yours faithfully,
Wm Dawes.

# Mr. Wm Dawes's Journal from Ap: 29/21 to Feb: 4/22.

Recd Mar: 12/1822
Com: Mar: 25/22
Ackd Nov. 20/22

February 4th 1822.

Revd and Dear Sir,

I brought my journal down to the 29th April, and now go on from thence.

April 30 Monday Robt. Alexr. Thomas and I went to Cooks.

May 1st . . . . . I went to Clearkley's and took Alexander & Thomas, but not being pleased with Robert, left him at home as a punishment.

4th Robert, Alexander, Thomas, and I, went to Clearkley's.

6 Sunday.– I went to Golden Grove, taking Alexander, and Robert Elwin with me. I sent Robert Keane, Thomas, and Edwin Jacobs to Cook's.

7 . . . . . Robert, Alexander, Thomas, Edwin, and I, went to Cook's. I began to prepare to come away about ½ past 8, but could not get away till 20 Minutes past 9. There were 84 present, and they welcomed me with so much affection, that I was much gratified.

8th . . . . . Robert, Thomas, and I, went to Clearckley's.

10 . . . . . Robert, Alexander, Thomas, Edwin, and I, went to Cook's.

11 . . . . . Alexander, Thomas, Robert, and I, went to Clearckley's.

13 Sunday– I went to Bolan's and took Mark Conolly. I formally notified giving up the School there. Mr. Jones went to Golden Grove for me, and took Alexander and Robert Elwin. Robert Keane and Thomas went to Cook's.

14 . . . . . Robert, Alexander, Thomas, Richard, and I, went to Cook's. We had a full house.

15 . . . . . This was the day Mrs. D. and I intended to go to Old Road to be present at the Teacher's meeting to morrow; but while we were at breakfast, I received a note from Mr. Olufsen informing us his wife had been taken so ill at Grace Hill, that they could not go home. Robert, Alexander, Thomas, and I, went to Clearkley's.

17 . . . . . Bleak and Stormy, but Robert, Thomas, Richard, Richd. Oliver, and I, went to Cook's. Alexander sick.

18 . . . . . I was unwell with rheumatic pains, and very feverish, besides which the horse's side was galled, and as very few children attend during crop, I thought it best not to send the boys by themselves to Clearkly's.

20 Sunday. I went to Golden Grove, and took Mark, and Robert Elwin; Robt. Keane Thomas, and Richard, went to Cook's.

21 . . . . . Thomas, Richard, Mark, and I, went to Cook's. Robert and Alexander had severe colds, which detained them at home.

22 . . . . . I rode to Clearkly's, the Horse being unfit for the harneſs from being galled and Thomas and Richard walked.

24 . . . . . Showery and damp. I did not go to Cook's, but sent Robert on horseback to tell them the reason I did not come.

May – 25 . . . . The roads were wet, and the horse not being fit for the harneſs; no one went to Clearkly's.

27 Sunday. I took Alexander and Robert Elwin with me to Golden Grove, and sent Robert Keane, Thomas, and Richard, to Cook's.

28 . . . . Robert, Alexander, Thomas, Edwin, and I, went to Cook's.

29 . . . . Bleak, and cloudy, and the horse not being fit for the harneſs no one went to Clearkly's.

31 . . . . I was so unwell I could not go to Cook's, but if I had been better able I should have staid away, having told them I should do so as a punishment for their disorderly behaviour on Monday evening, in talking and laughing after being reproved for it.

June 1 . . . . The afternoon was rainy which prevented my going or sending to Clearkly's.

3 Sunday. It was very showery, and being still hoarse and rheumatic, and three of the boys unwell, I neither went, nor sent to the Schools. The horse is not yet fit for the harneſs, the Measles are going about, and two of our boys have had smart fevers, so that I was unwilling to expose Robert to cold, though he is pretty well at present.

4 . . . . Robert, Alexander, Thomas, Edwin, and I, went to Cook's.

7 . . . . Robert, Alexander, Thomas, and I, went to Cook's.

8 . . . . Robert, Thomas, and I, went to Clearkly's. Alexander had a bad cough and staid at home. We did not get home until 20 Min: to 12, being obliged to walk the horse having run away.

10 Sunday. I went to Golden Grove and took Alexander. Robert, Richard, and Thomas, went to Cook's.

11 . . . . There was a General Meeting of the Tract Society; I attended, and was re-elected President. In the evening there was a meeting of the Committee, at which I attended, having sent Robert to Cook's to tell them I could not be with them that evening.

12 . . . . Robert, Thomas, and I, went to Clearkly's.

14 . . . . Robert, Thomas, and I, went to Cook's; but found the house locked up and no admittance to be obtained.

15 . . . . Robert, Thomas, Richard, and I, went to Clearkly's.

17 Sunday. Alexander, and I, went to Golden Grove; Robert and Thos: to Cook's.

18 . . . . Robert, Alexander, Thomas, and I, went to Cook's. There was a funeral on the Estate which occasioned the absence of a great many of the Scholars. The Owner of the house where the School is kept apologised for its not having been opened in proper time on Thursday; he had left the key with a person who was to open it, but he did not do it in time, and as I did not know of it, nor who the person was, I could not avail myself of it.

19 . . . . Unfavourable weather prevented going to Clearkly's.

June—21 . . . . Robert, Alexander, Thomas, and I, went to Cook's.

22 . . . . Very wet and rainy, no going to Clearkly's.

24 Sunday.—I went to Golden Grove, and took Alexander, and Robert Elwin. Robt. Keane and Thomas went to Cook's.

25 . . . . . At 5 O'Clock in the morning set off to English Harbour, to see the Chaplain, Purser, and a Marine Officer belonging to the Forte, who being religious characters had called upon Mr. Gilbert: Mr. Stephens (the Marine Officer) expressed a great desire to see me thinking he was connected with me by marriage. I was much pleased with them all. Mr. Sampson appears to be (what alas! is a phenomenon in this part of the world) a pious and consistent Clergyman. I returned home at night very ill.

26 . . . . I spent at home, endeavouring to acquire strength by rest, my disorder being removed, for another journey to English Harbour, having engaged to take my new friends to visit the Country Schools.

27 . . . . . I set off at ½ past 5, for English Harbour, taking Alexander with me.

28 . . . . I returned home so wet and fatigued that I was obliged to go to bed directly. I was much gratified however, by having introduced our pious friends to the Schools. I took Mr. Sampson in my Gig, and borrowed a Whiskey for Mr. Stephens and Mr. Hooper (a Midshipmen belonging to the Forte) Mr. Wallis, the Purser, could not leave the Ship. Though Sunday would have been a more advantageous time for shewing the Schools, but as duty detains Mr. Sampson on board, and the other gentlemen do not like to come on shore on that day, I could not chuse, and they were much pleased with what they saw. About 100 Children were collected at Lynch's, and our friends heard them read &c. Mr. Sampson said they did "quite as well, as children in England, or he believed in any part of the World." They were pleased with the sight of Bethesda School Room, and the Visitor's house, both of which they thought very neat. After dining with Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites at Willoughby Bay we returned to English Harbour.

30 . . . . . Mrs. Dawes and I went to Clearkly's to inform Miss Cable that no one would go out there the next day, it being Sacrament Sunday, when she readily engaged to attend the School.*

July—1st. Sunday— Alexander, and I, went to Golden Grove: Robert and Thomas to Cook's.

2 . . . . My young Colleagues and I at Cook's.

3 . . . . Robert, Thomas, Alexander, and I, at Clearklys.

8 Sunday.— Mrs. Dawes and Miss Lynch, at Clearklys; Alexander, and I, at Golden Grove; Robert, and Thomas, at Cook's.— The thatching of a house, which is a work of necessity, & cannot be performed by Slaves on any other day, took many of the Scholars away from Clearkly's, but Miss Lynch was much pleased with 2 or 3 young men who attend the night school; they answered her questions in a manner which proved that religious instruction had made some impression on their Memories at least.

---

* Miss Cable and every other member of the family, always attended as a matter of course, when not prevented by illness; but we thought it best not to leave her in expectation of any ones.

July — 9th. . . . . Robert, Alexander, Thomas, and I, at Clearkly's. Robert forgot to bring the key of the Table Drawer, and as it would have made it too late to send for it, and very few scholars could attend owing to the Mills being in the wind, we came back without teaching.

10 . . . . Rainy with Thunder. No one went to Clearkley's.

12 . . . . Alexander, Thomas, and I at Cook's.

13 . . . . Alexander, Thomas, and I, set off for Clearkly's, but a heavy shower of rain drove us back. Robert Keane sick with Measles.

15 Sunday. — Thomas, Mark, and I, at Cook's. Mr. Jones, & Alexander at Golden Grove.

16 & 17 . . . . The weather was so rainy that no one visited the Schools.

19 . . . . Alexander, and Thomas being now down in the Measles, and Robert not recovered, I went to Cook's alone, and in returning, met with the accident of which an account is given by Mrs. Dawes in a letter to Mr. Pratt, dated Augt. 15th.

20 . . . . After a very painful and sleepless night, I sent for Dr. Crichton in the morning, who, after examining the hip and thigh, gave his opinion, that keeping my bed and taking opening medicines, with Dover's powders to procure rest and gentle perspiration, would suffice to restore me in time, though he said, I should be more subject to Rheumatic Affections in that part, and in conversation finding I was in the habit of going into the country in the evenings, absolutely forbad it, and observed, that coming out of a heated room, in a profuse perspiration, into the night air, when generally, a heavy dew would be falling, would almost infallibly bring on severe rheumatic affections, and probably occasion some more immediately-dangerous illness. I regret this, because evening is the time which I can best spare from my business, and the scholars are more at liberty then; but on the other hand they are, after a hard day's work, more tired and sleepy, and consequently less disposed and less able to learn, than they would be at an earlier hour. It is probably owing to this, at least in part, that the attendance at night has, for some time past, greatly declined. Keeping my bed was a matter of necessity, for I could not sit at all, even in it, and it was with much pain and difficulty, I was got out and in, when it was to be made. The accident might however, have been attended with much worse consequences; I have reason therefore to say, even amidst pain and suffering, that, "Mercy and loving-kindness follow me" still.

22 Sunday. — William Dawes (my nephew) and Robert at Cook's: Mr. Jones and Mark at Golden Grove.

29 Sunday. — Robert and Alexander, called at Cook's to tell them there would be no school there, and proceeded to Golden Grove to teach.

30 . . . . This evening, eight years ago, we landed in this Island. What a deliverance we had from death then! And what repeated mercies and deliverances have we since experienced! Praise the Lord Oh our souls, and all which is within us, bless his holy name.

August — 5 Sunday. — Robert, Alexander, and Thomas, at Cook's.

Augt. 12 Sunday.— They were at Golden Grove. I attended public worship, but was obliged to lie in bed, after my return home.

19 Sunday.— Robert, Alexander, and Thomas, at Cook's.

26 — do — I, and Alexander, at Cook's: Robert and Thomas at Golden Grove.

27 . . . . . A large eclipse of the Sun.

Sept: 2 Sunday.— The road being very bad from rain, and a heavy shower coming on, prevented any one going to the Schools.

9 Sunday.— I dropped two of the boys at Cook's, and went on to Golden Grove with the other. It was too wet to walk. The wind began to rise about noon, and continued to blow in squalls attended with rain until about 8 O'Clock, when it encreased to an alarming degree and lasted till after 11. There was then a calm during almost an hour, after which it arose again with violence and continued until 3 O'Clock, A.M. it gradually fell from that time, and rained heavily until 7. Several Vessels were driven on shore, some buildings injured, and more damage done in the Country than in 1819.

16 Sunday.— I received a message from Golden Grove yesterday, saying that the roof of the School-room was blown off, and a few days ago, Mr. Thewaites wrote me, that the Hope School was entirely demolished. I sent Robert and Thomas to Cook's, and went to Clearkly's, but found the roof of the School blown off there, and as the scholars, knowing what had happened, did not come, I returned home after a short stay.

23 Sunday.— Having heard from Golden Grove that the roof was repaired, I went thithe with Alexander, having set down Robert and Thomas, at Cook's, but finding the floor so extremely wet that it was not fit to teach on, I returned home.

30 Sunday.— Alexander and I at Cook's. Robert and Thomas at Golden Grove.

Octr: 7 . . do . . . I dropt Robert and Thomas, at Cook's, and went with Alexander to G. Grove. The house was so wet that I could not teach in it, and as it was proposed that I should try another, I attempted it; but found it locked up and the owner out of the way. The people said they did not expect me after so much rain. I went back to Cook's and found only 3 children there, after a time 3 more came, but seeing no prospect of more, I returned home.

10 . . . . . Mrs. Gilbert came to town to preside at the General Meeting of the Distressed Female's Friend Society.

14 Sunday.— Robert, Alexander, Thomas, and Robert Elwin, went with me to Cook's this morning, the house at Golden Grove being too wet to teach in, and that at Clearkly's still without a roof.

21 Sunday.— I went to Cook's taking the Boys with me. Sunday. 28th. The same.

Novr. 4. . do . . I went to Golden Grove, the road being very wet and dirty, with the 4 boys; left Robert and Thomas there, and returned with Alexander, and Robert Elwin to Cook's. I taught in the new house which Mr. Malone has built for the purpose. I went back to Golden Grove for the boys after I had dismissed the School, it being too wet for them to walk. The new house at Cook's is a very good one, the walls are entirely of Stone, the roof strong and well thatched.

November 6. . . . . I went to Grace Bay, to attend a Teacher's Meeting to morrow.

7 . . . . . At the Teacher's Meeting to day, it appeared that several of the scholars had improved much, more of them tolerably, and some few had proved so exceedingly dull, as not to have yet learned all their letters, though they had been several months in the School. The attendance also had not been so regular as formerly. As a remedy for this, Eliza Austin, a Teacher, repeated a suggestion which she had before proposed of having Check-tickets printed, with a blank space for every Sunday in the year, in which a letter, or mark should be made, expreſsing the scholar's presence, behaviour, &c. one of which pasted on a board, to be given to each, to be worn round the neck on Sundays. It was unanimously agreed that this experiment should be tried.

8 . . . . . I returned from Grace Bay, feverish and rheumatic.

9 . . . . . In great pain with fever. Took medicine but without effect.

10 . . . . . Still much indisposed. Repeated the medicine, with no better succeſs.

11 Sunday. Took medicine the 3d time, and remained at home. Robert and Alexander at Cook's.

18 Sunday. Alexander and I, at Cook's. Robert and Thomas at Golden Grove

25 . . do. . The same as last Sunday.

Decr. 2 . . do. . Went to Golden Grove, but not being able to remain in the house with safety on account of its dampneſs, and my rheumatic complaint, I left Robert and Thomas there and returned to Cook's with Alexander.

9 Sunday. As last Sunday.

16 . . do. . Alexander and I, at Cook's. Robert and Thomas at Golden Grove.

23 . . do. . As on the 16th.

24 . . . . . Mrs. Dawes having been in a bad state of health for several months past, went to English Harbour to day, to try change of air and scene at her brothers'

27 . . . . The Rev. Thos. Horsford called on me and expreſsed a most lively interest in the Sunday Schools, and also in the Auxiliary Bible Society. He sat and conversed in a most pleasing and interesting manner about 3/4 of an hour.

30 Sunday. Alexander and I at Golden Grove: Robert and Thomas, at Cook's.

31 . . . . . Having previously given public notice that I should do so, I this evening finally closed my Store, and discontinued busineſs.

1822

January 1 . . . . Having promised the people at Cook's, that after the end of the year, I would visit them as often as I could, on working days, at noon time to teach and pray with them, to read a portion of the Scriptures and explain it to them, I went with Alexander to day. It being the day for serving provisions, of which I was not aware, and noon being the time for so doing, only 15 Children and 2 Adults attended. I thought it proper, however, to proceed and shew them that I meant to fulfil my promise, hoping also that other adults, on more convenient days might be induced to attend. The young people and children were therefore taught as usual, after which I prayed, and then read and expounded the first Chapter of Genesis, in which one of the Adults seemed to feel must interest. On leaving them I promised to repeat my visit on a working day as soon as I could.

1822

January 3. . . . . It being impracticable, on account of the distance, for the people to come from the Union Estate to Cook's at noon times on the working days, as some of them used to do in the Evenings; I went to day to call on Mr. Smith, who has charge of that Estate, under the superintendence of Mr. Malone, to enquire whether there were any hut or other place which might be used as a School-room there. He mentioned one, and said he would speak to Mr. Malone about it, and let me know.

6 Sunday. – Alexander and I, at Golden Grove, Robert Keane and Joanna Pigot at Cook's. Joanna is a slave, the property of a gentleman in a distant part of the Island, who allows her to reside on this Estate with her husband who belongs to it, and two children. She has for some months past, been active in collecting the children, keeping them in order, and teaching some of them the alphabet. Her activity and zeal have greatly increased of late on which account I gave her a wrapper at Christmas, and appointed her a class; so that she is now a valuable assistant.

13 Sunday. – Alexander, and I, at Cook's: Robert and Robert Elwin at Golden Grove. During the last week, Mrs. Dawes being absent from necessity, I was so occupied in removing Goods &c to my present residence with Mr. Garling, and to a store lent me by a friend, that no visit was made to Cook's on the working days.

17 . . . . I was just getting into my Gig to visit Cook's, when a Messenger arrived from Mr. Thwaites requiring several articles of which the carpenters employed on the School-house at Bridge Town were in immediate want. I was obliged therefore to relinquish my visit and attend to this matter.

20 Sunday. – Alexander, and I, at Cook's: Robert, and Robert Elwin at Golden Grove.

21 . . . . Alexander, and I at Cook's. The learners were taught; after which I prayed and expounded the 2d. Chapter of Genesis.

24 . . . . Alexander and I at Cook's. No adult except Joanna attending, and wishing to enquire what had been done respecting a School-house at the Union, I waited on Mr. Malone for that purpose, who told me that Mr. Smith had spoken to him about it. He gave me reason to expect that some place would be found.

27 Sunday. – Alexander and I at Golden Grove. Robert and Robert Elwin at Cook's. One or both of two sons, James, and Richard, of Mr. Edwards, Overseer on this Estate, have attended several times lately, and have assisted in teaching and keeping order. I this day gave notice that I would visit the School as often as I might be able, at noon on working days for the same purposes as I have so visited Cook's, and appointed Wednesday next for the first visit.

28 . . . . Alexander and I at Cook's. It is to be understood that Johanna constantly attends, both on Sundays and Working days. If she should not her non-attendance will be noted.

30 . . . . I was prevented from visiting Golden Grove, by a Letter from Mr. Thwaites, which

1822 required immediate attention on account of the School at Bridge Town.

January 31. . . . . Alexander and I at Cook's. Teaching and prayer will always precede reading and expounding. Read and expounded the 3d Chapter of Genesis. I was informed to day many had attended at Golden Grove yesterday, expecting me, and that Mr. Edwards had exerted himself in collecting them.

February 2. . . . . Alexander and I, at Golden Grove: James and Richard Edwards attended. 23 Children and 5 Adults were present. The latter seemed interested in hearing the 1st Chapter of Genesis read and explained, especially an old blind woman named Madge, who thanked me aloud, adding, she hoped I would often come and "tell all we such good things". Mr. Edwards sanctioned the meeting by looking in several times and encouraging the whole to attend often.

3 Sunday.— Alexander and I at Golden Grove. Robert Keane, and Robert Elwin, at Cook's. I should have been at Cook's to day, but the road from it to Golden Grove was too wet and miry for the boys to walk, so I dropped them at Cook's, and went on in my Gig to Golden Grove with Alexander.

4. . . . . Alexander and I went to Cook's, but found that Joanna, who keeps the key of the School-house had gone to a funeral, and had taken it with her. I therefore went to Mr. Malone's to enquire about a place at the Union, and found he was gone there; I followed him and was gratified on finding him engaged in directing some people to put in order and whitewash a large Negro-hut which will answer the purpose very well, and he said would be ready in two or three days.

---

Recd. Mar: 12/22
Com: Mar. 25/22
Ansd
Ack: Nov. 20/22

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary. (22)

Revd. Dear Sir, Antigua Feb: 4. 1822.

I have no time to say more now than that Mr. Thwaites' horse being entirely incapable of performing even a short journey; I have in consideration of Mr. T.'s entire inability to procure another, and the horse having performed much more labour for many months past than his owner contemplated, when he acceded to the plan which I proposed to him last year, and also the absolute necessity which exists of providing one in order to enable him and Mrs. T. to visit the Schools, engaged to afford him a loan from the Committee to the amount of a sufficient horse for the purpose. On this account, some further expenses for the school at Bridge Town, a balance of Salaries to the end of the year, &c. I have drawn on you this day (Feby. 4) for £60 Sterling in favor of Mr. John Jones.

Patrick Skerrett, on the strong recommendation of Mr. Thwaites, I appointed, early in the last year, a teacher, under Mr. T.'s direction at a salary of 9/. ⅌ week Currency.

Please tell Messrs. Cooper that their goods are put into safe hands and selling slowly tho. much too cheap. Debit me with one Guinea, a donation to the Society from Daniel B. Garling Esqr.

(Signed) Willm. Dawes.

Rec. Mar. 12/22. Mr. Charles Thwaites' Journal from May 4/21 to Nov. 28/21. (24)

Com. Mar. 25/22.

Ack. Nov. 20/22

May 4 . . . . A Woman came here from Roomes Belfast. She informed me that the children were taught noon and night, agreeably to my request; and that they took much pleasure in it.

6 . . . . Sunday. Mrs. T. W. Anderson, and Henrietta Yeates, at Bethesda. This School is at present on the increase. Patrick Skirrett and I attended at the Hope School, 230 Scholars came. Joined Mrs. T. in the afternoon and went to Grant's (Belfast) the house could not contain more than 2/3 of the company: from thence we went to Lynch's.

8 . . . . Patrick Skerrett wrote to Mrs. T. to inform her that Joseph Richards, one of our lads about 14 years old, engaged in prayer last night in so very feeling and humble a manner as to surprize and edify him. We have often noticed Joseph's humble and serious deportment, and had no doubt but he had a work of grace on his mind. On mentioning the circumstance to two of the pious Inspectors at Lynch's, they informed me it was nothing new, that some of the most serious of the young people had been in the habit of buying a candle, and assembling for prayer in a house adjoining one of the inspectors and Joseph being the most active in this duty has got the name of parson Joe given him by his less serious companions.

10 . . . . Mrs. T. visited Henry Cochrane, the good old man mentioned in the rise of country schools, as the person who commenced this good work. From various causes Henry has not been able to continue the instruction of the children, principally to a change of masters, and to his being deprived of that time he formerly enjoyed. Mrs. T. found him very ill but happy in God and ready for his departure.

14 . . . . I went to see Henry Cochrane, and found him in a good frame of mind waiting for his change. In the afternoon attended the General Meeting of the English Harbour Sunday School Society. In the evening Mrs. T. went to Lynch's. She was attended home by John Providence, one of the most serious of our lads: she asked him what occupied his thoughts most, he replied "the Lord, Ma'am, and how I might please him." We believe it to be the case, he has been a constant attendant for some years, and now reads the Testament.

20 . . . . Sunday. Mrs. T. and I, attended at the Hope School, Patrick Skerrett also attended and 236 Scholars. In the afternoon I went to Belfast, about 220 attended. In the evening went to Lynch's. Mr. Whitney one of the Overseers on Lynch's Estate called at my house to avoid a shower of rain, he remarked that there was a wonderful change throughout that estate: that when he came from England, he was shocked at the immorality which prevailed; fidling and dancing on Sunday evening, the consequences, fighting, quarreling &c. That of late it was all done away, and something better had taken the place. Mrs. T. asked Joe Richards several questions, such as, whether he felt himself to be a sinner; whether he knew anything of repentance, &c &c: he said, lately he felt that the Lord loved him, and that

he loved God, and that he believed his sins were pardoned, that when any thing came against him, (the usual term for being tempted) he directly called upon the Lord, and he took it away. He really seems to possess godly simplicity and sincerity.

May – 27 . . . . Sunday. Mrs. T. Wm. Anderson, Henrietta Yeates, at Bethesda assisted by two young men teachers from English Harbour, who accompanied Wm. Anderson to Belfast. Patrick Skerrett, and I, at the Hope School. In the afternoon I went to Belfast and from thence in the evening to Lynch's. This evening, that good old man, Henry Cockrane departed this life. The week before his death when Mrs. T. visited him, he told her, he had been looking back and calling to mind seasons when he had been surrounded with temptations to sin, and how he had been enabled by the grace of God to resist and overcome, so that from the time he had begun to serve God (which was from his youth), he had been kept to old age, and that all his trials (not a few towards the close of his life) had made him cleave more to God. He was brought to the knowledge of the truth in his youth by the preaching of Nathl. Gilbert Esqr. who devoted himself to the instruction of the poor negroes, many of whom, did he, by the grace of God, turn from darkness to light. On the death of Mr. Gilbert there were as sheep without a Shepherd, till the Methodist and Moravian Missionaries arrived when they joined one or other of these societies. Our aged friend joined the Methodists. A pious old man, named Quacou, belonging to the same owner, but living on another estate, became the friend and counsellor of Henry, and offered to teach him to read, he was rejoiced at the offer, and though he had very little time, he learned to read well enough to enjoy his bible, prayer-book, &c. One of his aged sisters who set out in the good way with him, says, that so great was his love for his book he used to carry it to the field in his bosom and look into it at every opportunity*; when he had no candle, he would make a fire on purpose to read by, and his profiting soon appeared to all. Henry also laid himself out to be useful to his fellow slaves; he taught several to read in his poor way. When Mr. Gordon sent out a School-master to teach the young slaves on his Estates, Henry was induced to undertake the like work among the children on the estate he lived on. It was his care of the little negro Children, which first struck us so forcibly, as caused us at once to embark in the work of collecting and teaching the young slaves, and we now look back with pleasure to the time we commenced with the hearty co-operation of this good old man. Henry was also the most active in raising up Bethesda School-house when first built with wattles and mud, and covered with thatch. At every opportunity he would go into the woods and cut materials for the purpose and bring home. He became a teacher in this school, and gave his attendance as long as he was able.

He was remarkable for patience under sufferings, forbearance and readiness to forgive injuries; upon one occasion, when he had suffered wrongfully (†having been whipped) he met his daughter in law, who wept on his account; he bade her not to weep, that his Saviour had suffered the same for him and declared he felt nothing but pity towards the person, and sincerely prayed that the Lord would have mercy on him.

---

* This is very common in the present day among the children of the Sunday School.

† These words to be omitted if published.

Another striking trait in his character was charity; he was industrious and frugal and always had a little to help the distressed, and when any of the slaves on his ~~and~~ or other Estates near, were in trouble or want, he would visit them and administer comfort to their minds, and at the same time put some small money into their hands. Since his death some of the slaves at windward have told Mr. T. that though they lived at a distance they used to go to him to settle their disputes and get his advice.

June 7th . . . . . Misses Frances & Sarah Jane Lynch accompanied me to Lynch's Estate, both noon and night and expressed themselves much gratified at what they saw, particularly the progress made by the small children, a class of whom is spelling two syllables, and reading the first lessons. One of this company is not 3 years old, most of the others about 4; they also repeat and sing several hymns, say their catechism & prayers.

10 . . . . Sunday. Wm. Anderson and Henrietta Yeates at Bethesda. Misses F & S. J. Lynch, Mr. T., Patrick Skerrett, and myself attended the Hope School, 230 Children present, both our visitors addressed them suitably: they accompanied me to Belfast. We met Mr. T. at Lynch's in the evening for prayers.

11 . . . . Went to English Harbour and heard many pleasing things respecting the progress of piety among the young people belonging to the Sunday School there, particularly what related to a girl about 13 years of age. After she had found the pearl of great price, she became much concerned for her relations and prayed earnestly for their conversion; she had the happiness to see her mother turn to God, soon after her grand-mother, and her younger sister bids fair to follow her example.

13 . . . . Went to Taylor's Belfast, to assemble the parents, found them much interested on behalf of the School, and some very desirous to learn to read themselves. I appointed 7 to act as inspectors and two to teach at noons. Mr. Bourne* (a great friend to the instruction of the slaves) kindly offered to teach them three nights in a week.

17 . . . . Sunday. Mr. T. Wm. Anderson and Henrietta Yates at Bethesda, many children and young people attended. As soon as they were dismissed, two coloured young women (slaves) who had been excluded for forming illicit connexions with white men, came to Mr. T. bewailing their departure from the School and from the paths of virtue, and expressing a sincere desire to save their souls. The instructions they had received in times past had been like bread cast upon the waters, they were never at ease in sin. Upon enquiry Mr. T. found that one of them had not left the white man's house, tho' she was anxious to do so; her relations unwilling that she should lose her sinful gains, were all up in arms against her, and her own mother, of whom we had hoped better things, refused her house-room. We have often cause to be grieved and discouraged with respect to the rising generation. Path. Skerrett assisted me at the

---

* A young European in Mr. Taylor's employ.

Hope School, many attended. In the afternoon Mrs T. W. Anderson and I went to Belfast; about 250 attended, all very desirous to learn.

June — 18 . . . . Jane Delph, another of our poor outcasts (coloured) from Bethesda School came to us early in the morning, deeply convinced of sin; she shed many tears. She was encouraged to bring her load of sin, and all her trouble to a compassionate Saviour, who would have mercy on her. Jane was a very interesting girl and was once much attached to us and to the school, and was very promising, but alas! she was situated as a lamb among tigers who had absolute power over her.

19 . . . . Mrs T. and I, went to Delaps to see the relations of the young woman mentioned on Sunday last. On assembling them they all were barefaced enough to avow their wish that the girl should continue with the man, who had said he would purchase her freedom when it should be in his power. The young woman had mentioned this to Mrs T. adding, that tho' liberty was sweet, she did not wish to have hers upon such terms. We took such steps as we trust will help her effectually out of her present embarrassments.

24 . . . . Sunday. Mrs T. W. Anderson, and Henrietta Yeates, at Bethesda. Mrs T. having heard that a young couple, who grew up and married at Bethesda, had disagreed, requested all the married people belonging to the School to attend that she might give them a little advice which she hoped would tend to promote conjugal affection; she took them into the Visitor's house: some of these truly fear God: several lovely little ones were in their mothers' arms. These we trust will be a seed to serve him, in their day and generation. The scene excited grateful feelings. Patrick Sherrett and I, at the Hope; many attended. Joined Mrs T. in the afternoon and went to Belfast. The business of this school is very laborious for want of room to arrange the scholars. We are obliged to do the chief business in the shade of the houses out of doors. Should it become rainy I know not what must be done: notwithstanding all the school prospers. In the evening went to Lynch's.

26 . . . . Attended the noon-school at Lynch's. Mrs T. and I went to Upper Waldrons in the evening. Examined into the conduct of the Children & found it necessary to dismiss three boys. The night being dark, on our road home we got out of our road and the whiskey upset: thank God we received no material injury.

27 . . . . Mr Dawes paid us a visit, accompanied by Rev. Mr Sampson Chaplain of H.M.S. Forte, a Marine Officer, and a Midshipman. They visited the noon school at Lynch's and seemed much gratified at the improvement of the Children.

29 . . . . Went to Lynch's noon and night and took this opportunity of inviting the serious part of our scholars, and only those, to attend next evening in order to converse with them individually. This evening commenced an Adult School at Lynch's.

June_30 . . . . Went to Lynch's at noon. Mrs. T. and I returned in the evening; soon after we were happy to see the young people come in. On making particular enquiry into the state of their minds, we found much cause for thankfulneſs, they seemed alive to their spiritual concerns. The involuntary tears ran down the cheeks of some, whose hearts seemed full of feeling.

June_2 . . . . Went to Lynch's at noon. In the evening Patrick Skerrett and I attended the children's school at Lynch. Mrs. T. taught the adults in a separate house, aſsisted by two free coloured women who give their services gratis. The elder of these, comes to Lynchs' from a little distance, and has for many months past made herself useful at the Hope School; her son also, a lad of good character. Received 37 new scholars making about 80 Adults. The house becoming too small, we found it neceſsary to remo the men to another place. When the children were dismiſsed many of them came in search of their mothers and grandmothers who seemed delighted at the idea of being taught in their leisure hours by their own little ones. The meeting was on the whole very pleasing, the women appeared in earnest to learn to read, and joined heartily in singing and in prayer for God's bleſsing upon the undertaking.

9 . . . . Went to the noon school at Lynch's, returned in the evening with Mrs. T. and Patrick Skerrett. She attended the women's school, Patrick Skerrett, the Men's, and I the young people. None are admitted to the Adult School, but those who are moral and married; some of the men think the terms of admiſsion hard, but we are determined not to relax. We see and feel the neceſsity of discountenancing in every poſsible way the reigning vices of the country: even at Lynch's, where the slaves are in general more enlightened, are men living in Polygamy.

14 . . . . Mrs. T. confined by indisposition. I went to Lynch's at noon; returned in the evening and had a meeting with those of our young people, whom we have reason to believe have a work of grace begun in their hearts. I spoke to them individually, two profeſs to enjoy peace with God. The mother of one of these, who herself has lately become acquainted with her Saviour, told Mrs. T. (to use her own words) "he often counselled with her about God's word." Most of the others present appeared to be earnest seekers of salvation.

16 . . . . Visited Wm. Harman's, sorry to find the children not making such progreſs in learning as I expected. I strove to provoke them to greater diligence. In the evening Patk. Skerrett and I attended at Lynch's, many attended at both schools.

18 . . . . Wm. Anderson and I went to Delaps; in order to establish night teaching. Wm. A. is to attend them two nights in a week.

20 . . . . Went to Lower Waldron's at noon, here both parents and children are rather carelefs; I endeavoured to stir them up.

24 . . . . Went to the noon school at Lynch's; in the evening visited Redheads, wa happy to find things going on well under the care of James Redhead and his wife. Three lads belonging to the school who can read in the Testament teach the others at night under J. R's direction. The house was full and the whole seemed emulous to improve.

July 30 . . . . . Went to Skerretts at noon. The parents seemed to have the childrens improvement at heart. I appointed a teacher on the Estate and hope these will make greater progreſs than formerly. In the evening Mr. T. and I, went to Lynch's. Mr. T. taught the adults aſsisted by the two free women before mentioned; I taught the young people. One of the women was accused of breaking out in a paſsion with her sister, and saying many unkind things: not being open to conviction at what Mr. T. said to her, one of the inspectors addreſsed her, and told her she was grieved to see her ignorant of her danger, and contenting herself with an unchanged heart; that *she* had proved that the Lord was willing and able to change the vilest, for he had brought her proud angry heart down, so that she could humble herself to a little child if neceſsary. She then addreſsed herself to Mr. T. and told her that she had been striving to serve God, and had put away all outward sin, but that she never felt the love of God shed abroad in her heart, till the night I read three letters to the children, written by three Children belonging to the Sunday School in St. John's to their teacher. She said, she went into her chamber and fell upon her knees, humbled and ashamed before God and said aloud "I have been hearing of babes convinced of sin and finding pardon, here I am, an old sinner and do not know my sins forgiven". Her sins were at that time all brought to her remembrance, many things that she had never considered as sinful: that she wept and prayed, and felt she could take no rest 'till the Lord spake peace to her soul, and that before morning she broke out in praise to God, that he had heard her prayers and given her to rejoice in a sense of his favour. That she had since that time, quite a new feeling towards her fellow creatures and a real concern for those who are living without God. We have reason to believe that others of the Inspectors have benefited in like manner since their appointment.

July 31 . . . . . At noon went to Colebrook's: returned to the same place in the evening with Mr. T. and commenced a night school, which promises well.

August 5. Sunday. . Mr. T. went to Bethesda, and was informed by Wm. Anderson, that in a prayer meeting held there by himself and other teachers on thursday night, several of the children attended, and some were much affected. I attended the Hope School with Patrick Skerrett. In the afternoon, Mr. T. & I, went to Belfast; the children here attend well and improve fast. In the evening I went to Lynch's.

July 9 . . . . At noon Mr. T. and I visited a sick young woman belonging to the School at Lynch's, who has for some time been under deep concern for her soul. We found her earnestly desiring the pardon of her sins, we therefore directed her to the atoning blood of Christ. Tho' unable to sit up, she had been reading the 14th Chapter of St. John and had derived some encouragement from the 1st verse. As she was not expected to recover, she was asked whether she felt any anxiety on that account, she replied, she had no trouble but for her poor soul. She was much in earnest during the time of prayer. We afterwards called to see another of our Scholars, who had been taken very ill the night before. His parents had informed us, his pains were so violent, they did not expect he would live 'till the morning, that he called for his Testament, and opened upon the 3d Chap: of John, which he began to read aloud, and when he came to these words; "Jesus answered and said unto him, verily, verily, I say unto you except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God"; he burst into tears, and said, "Lord, am I born again? Am I a Christian? Make me a Christian!" He read no more, but continued praying, and begged that he might be spared till next day, when he hoped to obtain mercy. He is recovering, and we trust his good impressions will last.

August 7 . . . . Went to Lynch's at noon. Being the night appointed to speak to our serious young people at Lynch's, I went there and was happy to find the good work going on in their hearts. One of our young teachers, who has been much distressed on account of her sins, professes to have obtained peace with God, thro' the atoning blood of Jesus.

August 12 Sunday. Mr. T. went to Bethesda to assist Wm. Anderson and Henrietta Yeates. She heard an affecting story from Janet Philips concerning her sister. On Thursday last we visited Duers, her father, a pious old man, told us that his daughter Elizabeth was at variance with her husband, and that he had endeavoured in vain to make peace between them; he was much grieved as was his wife, and begged we would speak to her. We did so, but she seemed implacable, and we left the place much disappointed with respect to her. Janet informed Mr. T. that last night her father called a few of his praying friends (communicants) together to pray for Elizabeth, that the Lord would soften her heart. She did not join them, but her house being near, she heard what passed: that her father prayed and wept till he fell on his face: at which Elizabeth ran into the house, raised him up, and fell upon her knees, and with many tears asked pardon of God and of him. We went afterwards to see the young woman mentioned on the 9th – she was weak in body but happy in her soul. She said she felt her Saviour loved her, that in her sleep the night before, she thought she heard these words, "Ye believe in God, believe also in me"; and that she replied "Yes, Lord help my unbelief."

August 19 – Sunday. Mr. T. Patrick Skerrett, and I, at the Hope, Wm. Anderson, and Henrietta Yeates at Bethesda. In the afternoon Mr. T. and I went to Belfast where many attended and are improving; went from thence to Lynch's to read the Scriptures. After the meeting visited Judy Quack who is very ill with the measles. On friday night she thought herself near her end, and being too sick to read herself, she sent for two of her schoolfellows who lived near, to read the Testament for her. This night I found her very ill, but in a happy state of mind and her mouth filled with the praises of God. Wishing to know the ground of her rejoicing, I asked her whether she had felt herself a sinner, she replied, she had, but that God for Christ's sake had pardoned all her sins, and that his love was shed abroad in her heart. She also informed me that she had received the blessing since she had been sick. She expressed much thankfullness to God for placing her under religious instruction and prayed for his blessing upon her teachers and that they might see much fruit to their labours. She went on in such a pleasing strain, I would have stayed longer, but she seemed in much pain. I therefore offered up a short prayer, during which time she was very fervent, and took my leave.

Judy has been mentioned before: (See June 16. 1818.) She has grown up modest and chaste, and much esteemed by all. We cannot but rejoice over her, considering that she is no more than a poor field girl: she was made a sub-teacher sometime ago.

August 20. . . . Went to Lower Waldrons, visited a lad who belongs to the Hope School, and had been very sick, he has always behaved well, and is an excellent son and brother, on conversing with him I was sorry to find he was building his hopes of heaven upon the goodness of his life; I endeavoured to shew him the true and only foundation — Christ crucified. There was sick in the same room a poor sister of his, who had been put away from us, from an illicit connexion with a white man. She felt so much ashamed to see me, that she covered her face, I did not spare her; but at the conclusion I assured her, that upon her sincerely repenting she would find mercy and grace to enable her to sin no more. In the evening Mr. T. & I went to Lynchs, she attended the Adults and I the children: Before we commenced Mr. T. visited Judy Quack, found her in much bodily pain, but in a comfortable thankful frame of mind. Speaking of the goodness of God to her, she raised her eyes upwards, placed her hands upon her breast and said, "I love him; Oh! how I love him. She seemed to enjoy the hymn sung afterwards: "Thee will I love my strength and tower &c" and was much engaged during prayer.

Augt. 23 . . . . A woman came to us in a great rage to make complaint of Samuel Champain, one of our lads; we refused to hear her till we could see the parties face to face, Samuel's business would not admit of his coming till next day.

Augt. 24 . . . . Samuel Champain came to day, but the woman refused to accompany him. One of the Inspectors at Lynch's went on the Estate to enquire into the affair, and found that Samuel had not acted improperly, but on the contrary: she learned that he was quite an altered character, that from having been a passionate and unruly lad, he is now the opposite, that he reads his Testament often, and from it reproves sin. We have sometimes feared that our children would lose their veneration for the Word of God, having it so much in their hands as a school book, and on this account have frequently spoken to them on the subject. We rejoice to find that it is made a blessing to many of them, and is "profitable" for doctrine, for reproof, &c &c.

Augt. 25 . . . . Went to Lynch's at noon, returned in the Evening and had a meeting with those of our young people who profess to have given their hearts to God; three more joined us including the lad mentioned on the 9th Inst. Among other questions I asked him, whether he was born again? he replied "yes". I asked him, why he thought so? he answered "that he felt a change in his heart, and that he loved the Lord." The young woman mentioned on the same date, joined from the beginning and is now going on her way rejoicing, being indeed a "new creature".

Augt. 26 — Sunday — Wm. Anderson and Henrietta Yeates at Bethesda. Mr. T

Patrick, Skerrett, and I. at the Hope. Went, in the afternoon, to Belfast, and from thence to Lynch's, to read the Scriptures &c. I expreſsed a wish that a few should engage in prayer; a poor Woman (a Negro) a Slave on the Estate and one, who, we did not expect, would be able to expreſs her feelings clearly, offered up a most affecting prayer; in the course of which she seemed to lose sight of everything but her own unworthineſs, and God's great goodneſs in bringing her to a knowledge of the Truth. She confessed in a humble manner, that she had made a profession of religion for a long time, but never gave her heart to God till of late, and having now, by his Grace, been enabled to surrender herself up entirely to the Lord, he had pardoned all her sins, and she said "many people may think me sulky when they see me, but it is not so, all the time my heart rejoices." She prayed for the succeſs of the Gospel, and particularly for the rising generation their teachers &c. These are never forgotten by the poor people, whose hearts are full of gratitude to God and their teachers and Benefactors, for what is doing among their Children.

Aug. 29. 1824 — Received a letter from St. John's, which gave us an account of Eliza Williams death. Eliza joined the Hope School about 6 Years ago, but having been hired by a Lady residing in St. John's, she removed to that place. As her mother and the rest of her family belong to Lynch's Estate, she generally visited them once a fortnight and had her name among our Children. She attended whenever she could, and shewed great attachment to the School and her teachers. She could read the Testament, which she greatly prized, with a few religious tracts received on reward days. She joined the Methodist Society about 12 Months ago. It is neceſsary to observe here, that most of the Childrens parents, belong either to the Moravian or Methodist Societies. When the young people enter a christian course and wish for Church privileges, they join, for the most part, that Society of professing Christians to which their parents belong. The writer of the beforementioned letter says "I was much surprised, last evening, to hear of Eliza William's death, and regret that I did not know of her sickneſs so as to have visited her. One of my Sisters and I, went over this morning and found her corpse laid out in her Mistreſs' best Chamber. All the persons in, and about the place, bore testimony to her faithfulneſs and to her blameleſs life. I learnt from Mrs Kinsley, ~~that~~ the last conversation they had before she was taken sick: Eliza told her, she had been a great sinner, and that once she was afraid to sleep at night for fear of opening her eyes in Hell: now she felt that guilt and condemnation was taken away, and she could say with Job, 'I know that my Redeemer liveth'! - Just before the delirium came on, she settled her few temporal concerns, expressed much sympathy for her poor Mother, and prayed much for her and also for herself. Happy Eliza! escaped from a world of misery and lodged with God! What a change! Oh! my God, make me meet for an inheritance! I recommended her to get Mr. Whitehouse, the Methodist Missionary's permission, to have the corpse removed to the chapel. Mr. Whitehouse having consented, a decent little company assembled, when he sung and prayed twice in a very solemn manner and read the service. He said he would notice her experience another time. Mr. W. felt so much emotion in giving out the hymn "Thanks be to God, whose boundless love hath called another to his breast," that he could scarcely proceed. Eliza was honored in her death, and many shed the tear of affection for her. Among her Mistress' friends and acquaintances she brought honour to God and her profession, they all speak her praises. I look upon her as the first fruit of your labours; and without doubt she will welcome you to the abodes of bliss. Let us praise God for his grace, manifested in this poor girl.

Augt. 30, 1821 - Went to Wm. Harmans at Noon; and at Lynch's at night with Mrs. Thwaites, she attended the children and I, the adults. These people are so desirous to read, that they entice the children into their houses, and stop them by the way to get lessons, for which they reward them. Some of them are learning fast, but the old people can make no progress for want of spectacles.

The Journal for Sept. being mislaid, this blank is filled up with the copy of a letter from Mrs. Jno. Duncombe Taylor to Mrs. Thwaites; which cannot, I conceive but be as highly gratifying to the Committee to receive, as it is to me to communicate it. (signed) Wm. Dawes.

Mrs. Duncombe Taylor's compliments to Mrs. Thwaites and she has taken the liberty of sending her a Muslin Dress which she begs her to accept as a very trifling mark of her esteem and regard, for her truly zealous and laudable endeavours to advance the progress of knowledge among the ignorant and uninformed slaves in this part of the Colony; and thereby con siderably aiding that great and important work, the more general diffusion of the Christian Religion. Perseverance in the plans laid down for that purpose, she feels confident will be ultimately attended with the greatest possible advantage, in this way, to the objects of Mr & Mrs Thwaites' care and solicitude; in illustration of which she transmits an extract from a Note she received from Mr Hyde on Thursday last, which she is sure will impart the truest satisfaction to their benevolent and philanthropic hearts.

"Knowing the pleasure which you feel in everything connected with the Redeemer's Kingdom, but especially in its enlargement. I inform you, with gratitude to God, that I took no less than      into the Methodist Society at Parham last Monday night, being the ingathering of only one week: Sixteen of them attend Sion Hill, and, pleasing to relate, several of them were Elder Scholars in your Sunday School. There, under the influence of God's holy Spirit, they resolved to serve their Creator in the days of their Youth."

She begs Mrs Thwaites will herself accept, and also present to Mr Thwaites, her own and Mr Taylor's sincere acknowledgments for the care and attention they have bestowed on this subject at Sion Hill, with fervent wishes that it may please God to continue to prosper their endeavours."

Saturday Jan 19/21.

Mr Thwaites has had an intimation tha it is probable the Governor and some persons of distinction, will visit the School shortly; but I think it may be well to say nothing publicly of this until it take place.

The Committee will probably publish the above letter; to which there can be no objection. Both Mr & Mrs Tayl are bold and decided Characters. — W. Dawes.

Oct. 7, 1821. Sunday — Mrs Thwaites, P. Skerrett, and I, taugh the children in our house. Many attended: a spirit of emulation seems to possess the whole. In the afternoon P. Skerrett an I went to Belfast. Mr & Mrs Taylor came in towards the conclusion and expressed their approbation at what was going on; and indeed they seemed persuaded that the advantage of Sunda School Teaching must be great with respect to the young Slave We went to Lynch's in the Evening, and read the Scriptures to a full house.

Oct. 10, 1821. — Went to Lynch's at noon. In the evening we enquired into the conduct of one of our lads who wished to join the Friday evening Meetings. He had been with Mrs. Thwaites some days before, and told her, he was very sorry for his past carelessness, and that he sincerely wished to serve God. The Inspectors who were present, mentioned some pleasing instances to shew how much he was altered for the better. He had been very passionate and refractory; but now, he would sooner shed tears at being reproved, than be angry as before.

Oct. 16, 1821.– Went to Lynch's at noon. In the evening Mrs. Thwaites and I, after previous notice, met a large company of our children at Bethesda. It was altogether a religious meeting. We conversed, with such as wished it, individually: about ten of these seem to be desirous to save their souls. A Negro-girl* who has been kept, through many temptations, from falling into unchastity, was of the number.

Oct. 20, 1821.– In the evening, held our Annual meeting of the Parents &c at Lynch's, for the purpose of electing new Inspectors, when thanks were voted to the late Inspectors for having faithfully and diligently performed the duties of their Office. Some of the Parents, not only held up both hands, but stood up and spoke in terms of gratitude, that such a plan had been adopted, they said, "the late Inspectors had done so well for their children that they did not wish for a change. The Meeting concluded with singing and prayer. The whole scene, being among slaves, was new and pleasing: and we returned home much gratified.

Oct. 28, 1821. Sunday.– In the afternoon Mrs. Thwaites and I went to Belfast. Mr. & Miss Taylor came in a little before the conclusion. Mr. T. suggested some improvement. We went from thence to Lynch's.

Nov. 3, 1821.– Attended the School at Lynch's; and in the evening held a Meeting for Prayer at the same place, which was, as usual, well attended. The coloured girl, excluded from the School on June 25/20, died this day. This poor girl remained but a short time in the ways of sin; she seemed to quit it with disgust and became truly penitent, continuing so untill the time of her illness. We visited her during her sickness, when she expressed herself as follows: "I am sorry, from the bottom of my heart, that I suffered sin and Satan to get the better of me. I wish I had stayed where I was, and suffered anything rather than have sinned against God. I hope God will forgive me; He only kn what I have undergone; I seldom awake of a morning but I relieve myself by a shower of tears." We directed her to the Lamb of God that taketh away the sins of the World. We rejoiced to hear that her end was peace. She solemnly entreated her Sister to take warning by her, and avoid falling into the like snares.

---

* Her Case is peculiarly affecting.

Nov. 10, 1821.– In the afternoon, had a visit from Phillip Parry, one of our Inspectors on Duer's Estate. He is among the very few, who, like Henry Cockrane, benefitted by the Gospel in their younger days. He has strove hard to learn to read the Testament, which he is now able to do sufficiently to profit by it. In speaking of the goodness of God towards him from his youth, his hear was warmed with gratitude, and he seemed to delight in retracing the path the Lord had led him. He resisted, for a long time, the strivings of the Spirit; at length, one night after parting with some ungodly young men, he went to his chamber, and was so powerfully arrested upon his bed by convictions, that his tossing about and groans awoke a person in the next room; who went to him and enquired what was the matter. He could not speak but continued almost deranged with distress till morning, when he gave himself up fully to the Lord. He went to the Clergyman of the Parish of St. Phillip, and was baptised, and soon after obtained peace of conscience with power to resist sin, and has kept his ground until now that he is bent with age.

Nov. 11, 1821.– Wm. Anderson married his second wife. Having been trained up in a Sunday School and as she now professes Religion I trust she will be useful at Bethesda.

Nov. 14, 1821.– Superintended the building of the School. In the evening had a religious meeting with our young people at Lyn On addressing one who professes faith in the Saviour, she said "I feel that my heart is very wicked, and it makes me cast down but one heart tells me Jesus died for me, and that gives me comfort. Another, from a discovery of her inbred corruptions, had almost cast off her confidence. There is a pleasing change in some of their countenances, a sweet serenity which denotes the peace which dwells within.

Nov. 26, 1821.– The new School room at Willoughby Bay, though unfinished, was opened for the accommodation of the children to receive the rewards as is customary at Christmas. There appea to be present including adults upwards of 600. The Meeting commenced with singing and prayer, when the company was addressed upon the origin and benefits of Sunday School Institutions generally;- the happy effects we had witnessed in English Harbour; once overspread with vice, and now, by the blessing of God, comparatively a Bethel. Those present were reminded of their former ignorance, depravity, and abuse of the Lord's day, which was contrasted with their present privileges and amendment. The Inspectors were commended for so heartily co-operating to promote the best interests of the children, and exhorted to persevere with increasing zeal, looking to God for a reward in their labours of love. The Parents were encouraged to help the cause by precept and example.

Our hearts were raised with gratitude to God, when we beheld on either side, those, who had grown up in the School who had lived chastely, and who were now decently and honorably married:† before us were several who, we believed, had given their young hearts to God: and at our feet were infants who had learned to lisp their Saviours praise. The children were called up in their several classes. A class of little children, from three and a half to five years of age, was called up; I had given them ten verses in the Testament to learn to read a few days before. I found, on trial, that one read it well, and another tolerably. To the first of these, who was the smallest in the class, I shewed the pictures upon the Missionary Papers and offered one as a reward. She refused it, the little creature had set her heart upon a Testament, and was disappointed in not getting it; I gave her a hymn Book and also one to the others, for they would not even look at their pictures. When the pleasing business of delivering rewards and Notes of approbation was over, the several descriptions of persons present were addressed again by Mrs Thwaites, who reminded the young married people of their solemn vows &c. Several hymns were sung by the smaller children, and the Meeting was concluded with prayer. It was, upon the whole, the most interesting one of of the kind we had ever witnessed.

Nov. 27, 1821.— Mrs Thwaites and I went to Bethesda and held a similar Meeting: the place was full. Books and Notes of approbation were given to the most worthy. We looked with heartfelt satisfaction upon those who had commenced with us near nine years ag when they were Children, who are now Parents, fearing God. It was a pleasing Meeting.

---

† Most of these also have decidedly chosen the Lord for their portion.

Nov. 28, 1821.– Went to Lynch's at noon; returned in the evening and held a religious Meeting with our young people. A boy about 12 years of age, who had never been there before, came in. I called him to me and said, "my child, what brought you here?" he replied, "I come to seek the Lord!" Self. "Do you know how to seek the Lord?" – Boy. "No sir" – Self. "Do you wish to be told how?" – Boy. "Yes sir". I then endeavoured to lay simply before his young mind, the only but sure way, "Repentance towards God, and Faith in our Lord Jesus Christ."

Nov. 30, 1821. Sunday.– Col. Moore, John Osborn, Esq. and another Gentleman, accompanied Mr. & Mrs. Taylor to see the Belfast School. The company remained from the beginning to the end of the Meeting.

When we were induced, more than three years ago, to remove to this place, so much more convenient for the work to which we trust we have been called by Providence, than our residence at English Harbour, trials and privations seemed to lay before us. We made it our prayer to God: "If thy presence go not with us, carry us not up hence". We can truly say, hitherto the Lord hath helped us, and his blessing hath attended us." We have seen ignorance and vice declining, and the religion of Jesus making greater progress than at any former period, both among the old and young. The Scriptures, having found their way, thro' the medium of the Sunday Scholars, into the houses of the poor, together with hymns and prayers, have produced good effects, visible to all.

The School at Bethesda is increasing; several of the elder Scholars are Professors of Religion, and act, I believe, consistantly with their profession.

The Belfast School still retains its number, and Mr. & Mrs. Taylor, to whom we are indebted for a School room say that they already see the good effects of the instruction upon their Slaves. They seem much gratified when they visit the School.

Rec. Apl. 24/22.
Com. Ap. 26/22
Ack. No. 20/22.

# Mr. Chas. Thwaites Journal, for Sept. 1821.

Sept. 1/21.— Too rainy to go out.

Sept. 2/21.— William Anderson and Henrietta Yeates at Bethesda. Mrs. Thwaites, Patrick Skerrit, and I, at the Hope School. Mrs. Thwaites and I set out for Belfast in the afternoon, but were driven back by a heavy rain.

Sept. 3 to 8/21.— Schools at Lynch's attended at the usual times.

Sept. 9/21.— Wm. Anderson and Hena. Yeates at Bethesda. Mrs. Thwaites, Pat. Skerrit, and I, at the Hope. The Weather bore a very suspicious appearance during the fore part of the day, with the wind variable. Not expecting a Gale immediately, Pat. Skerrit and I, went to Belfast; but before we could reach home it commenced from the North East, and, on Shifting to the usual points, increased with greater violence. Our dwelling being leaky and otherwise unsafe, my family were kept up most of the night, watching the fastenings and moving from place to place, to avoid getting wet. Thank God we were mercifully preserved.

Sept. 10, 1821.— We were informed, that, the Hope School-room was blown down, a part of the roof of the Parsonage house was removed, and, several Negro Huts were stripped of the thatch. Having got some of our young people to assist me, I brought home all the wooden part of the Hope School-room.

Sept. 11, 1821.— Began to erect a Shed to be attached to my house and to be covered with Cocoa Nut branches, in order to accommodate those Sunday Scholars which my house would not hold. In rainy weather this place is inconvenient to which we must however submit until a new School room can be built. Went to Lynch's at noon.

Sept. 12, 1821.— Went to town to consult with Mr. Dawes concerning the Building of a new School room.

Sept. 13, 1821.— Being fatigued and having a cold, I did not go out to day.

Sept. 14, 1821.— Attended the noon School at Lynch's, felt much pleasure at the Children's improvement. Returned home in the evening. The serious part of our young people assembled; I spoke to them individually, and have reason to hope, that the good seed sown in their hearts will bring forth fruit to perfection. At every meeting their number increases.

Sept. 15, 1821.— Attended the noon School at Lynch's.

Sept. 16, 1821. Sunday.- the children aſsembled at my house. Notwithstanding the before-mentioned shed we were much crowded, and much incommoded by heat. The improvement of the children with the increase in their numbers, more than compensates for the inconvenience we sustain while we are without a School-room. In the afternoon, Pat. Skerrit and I, went to Belfast. As we drew near to Grant's, the usual place, a boy ran to inform us, that the children had gone to Taylor's by desire of their master Mr Taylor. He has lately built a small chapel on his Estate for the accommodation of the Moravian and Methodist Miſsionaries, to whose Societies his Slaves belong; and their hours of preaching do not clash with those of the school. The plaster being wet I took the children to a Negro-House which was near. Went to Lynch's, from thence, and read John XIV. to a full house.

Sept. 17, 1821.- Commenced raising stones to build a new School. Went, in the evening, with Pat. Skerrit to attend the night schools at Lynch's.

Sept. 18, 1821.- Attended the noon School at Lynch's.

Sept. 19, 1821.- Went to S. Hearman's to examine the improvement of the leſser children under Betsy Looby's care, and felt satisfied wi the attention she had paid them and also with their improvement.

Sept. 20, 1821.- Attended the Schools at Lynch's noon and night. Pat. Skerrit also attended in the evening.

Sep. 21, 1821.- Went to Lynch's at noon. Returned at night and had a satisfactory meeting with the serious part of our Scholars.

Sep. 22, 1821.- Attended the noon School at Lynch's. In the Afternoo about 100 children and young people attended to carry stones for building their new School room.

Sep. 23, 1821. Sunday.- Wm Anderson and Mrs Yeates at Bethesda Mrs Thwaites at my own house. Pat. Skerrit and I went to Belfa and from thence to Lynch's.

Sep. 24, 1821.- Pat. Skerrit and I attended the evening Schools at Lynch's.

Sep. 25, 1821.- Went to Bethesda in the evening: many children attended.

Sep. 26. 1821.- Engaged in superintending the building of the new Scho

Sep. 27, 1821.- Spent as yesterday. In the evening went to Lynch Pat. Skerret also attended.

Sep. 28, 1821.- Same as yesterday: in the evening at Lynch's.

Sep. 29, 1821.- As yesterday. In the afternoon, about one hundred young people and children came to carry stones to build their new Sch

Sep. 30, 1821. Sunday.- Wm Anderson and Hena. Yeates at Bethesda

Pat. Sherrit, Mrs Thwaites, and I. at my house. In the afternoon went to Belfast and from thence to Lynch's.

---

Rec. Apl. 26/22.
Com. Ap. 26/22.
Ack. Nov. 20/22.

## Extracts from Mrs Thwaites's Letters. (26)

Decr "The scene which presented itself on the 26th was such as greatly compensated for the absence of some friends, whom we should have rejoiced to see. I felt my heart warmed with gratitude to God when I beheld the new School, which is twice as large as the old one, crowded. The children too had made great improvement during the past year. Little creatures, who can scarcely speak, lifted up their voices in hymns of praise, and others, only half a head taller than the table, received the reward of a Testament in which they can read. But above all, the persuasion that the greater part, perhaps all, will be the children of God and heirs of Eternal Glory was gratifying. Among the hundreds who stood before us, there were many, from 14 to 20 years years of age, turning their feet into the path of life; and numbers of young men, who grew up in the School, who, though they do not profess religion, have been so subject to rule that their characters are excellent."

"[ I hear that Col. Moore went from Sion Hill to the Governor's, and gave such an account of the School, that His Excellency intends to visit it. There was nothing interesting and the singing was bad. If no good is to be really attained by the coming of these visitants, I sincerely wish they would keep away. I do not so much mean Mr Taylor's family for they are truly interested: their language is "we thank God for putting it in our power to build this house: we thank those who are instructing the children; and we wish we could do much more to help this cause &c.]"* "The School is in its infancy with respect to organization, and there is a great want of Teachers".

[" Mrs Taylor told me that her Grandmother and Governess were very pious, and that their Godly admonitions and example, which she disregarded in her youth, had now returned upon her. She seems, at times, to mourn over her worldly shackles. On Saturday afternoon I heard Sally call out

---

*Note by Mr Wm Dawes:- The parts within crotchets, it may be well not to put in print. Mar. 3/22.

'that the Governor had miſsed his way in going to Doctor Athill's and was coming here'. She said this supposing that no one else could ride in a coach. One of the servants, who attended Mrs Taylor, presently came up, with her compliments, to know whether I was at home. Mr Thwaites met her half way up the hill. She staid till after sun set, conversing religiously and very agreeably. I have not much time to write, and I wish I could spend a few moments with you that I might tell you all. She improves upon me every time I see her, and I am persuaded that she and Mr Taylor have been raised up by the providence of God, as instruments to remove prejudice and effect much good."

"I attended at Sion Hill yesterday. at the commencement of our work, Mr Taylor, Mr Osborne, a Gentleman of the army, and eight Ladies, came in. among the Ladies were Mrs & Miſses James: Mrs Taylor left them all and came to offer her services as a Teacher & she took a claſs: her own little people crowded round her with their boards."

["She lamented the state of Barbuda, and told me she hoped Mrs James would feel some concern for the Negro children there, and that she and her Daughters would do something towards their instruction. It happened as she wished: when she returned to the company, Mrs James told her 'she wished she could see something of the kind in Barbuda, and she thought she must endeavour to procure leſsons &c. Mrs Taylor came and told Mr Thwaites, who said he had long wished that the way was open for the Establishment of a School there, and he was willing to render any aſsistance in his power'. This expreſsion was caught by Mrs James, and she only waits for Mr James' approval &c. The Rev. Mr Horsford† is getting intimate with Mr & Mrs Taylor. They are called three Methodists, and they have no objection to the appellation."]*

"We attended Belfast School yesterday: Mr & Mrs Taylor helped us to teach. They informed us that the whole company had been much pleased with the School on the preceding Sunday."

["When Miſs D'Urban recovers from her fall, the Governors family will pay a visit that way. Mrs Taylor is to give us notice, as we wish, if it be poſsible, that Mr Dawes should preside that day.]*

---

† Note by Mr W. Dawes:- The Rev. Thos Horsford is Nephew to Mr Paul Horsford and Mr John Horsford, both in the Council, the former is Attorney General. He appears to be a truly pious and very zealous Clergyman He has been appointed to the Living of Falmouth.

Mr & Mrs Taylor [are increasing in Divine Grace, they]* are really kind, they pressed us much to go home with them on sunday last, but we have a standing engagement at Lynch's, and we seldom get home before nine o'Clock.

The young people who belong to Belfast school are, in general, wofully ignorant of religion, excepting those from Gilberts: there are some of these which, I expect, will become ornaments. We have heard nothing further respecting Barbuda.

Rec. Ap. 26/22.
Com. Ap. 26/22
Ack. Nov. 20/22

## Mr Wm Dawes's Journal from Feb 9. to Mar 5/22.

(27)

Feb. 9, 1822.- Since Monday the 4th I have been engaged in selecting Extracts from Mr Thwaites's Journal for five months, and in copying my own from Apr. 29 to the 4th Inst. to go by the Packet. On the 6th and 9th Richard Edwards attended at Golden Grove, and on the 7th Joanna Pigot, at Cooks

Feb. 10, 1822. Sunday.- Robt Keane, Robt Elvin, Alexander and I, set off to visit the Schools at Golden Grove and at Cook's; but we were obliged to return from heavy rain. Jas and Richd Edwards attended at Golden Grove, and Joanna at Cook's.

Feb. 11, 1822.- Alexander and I at Cooks: read and expounded (expounded is always to be understood though not expressed) Gen. IV.

Feb. 12, 1822.- There being no table or benches at the union, I borrowed a Cart and went to Clearkly's for some, and a Cupboard &c. which were there.

Feb 13, 1822.- The cart, borrowed yesterday, not being large enough, I hired another and went early this morning to bring the rest of the things. afterward, I and Alexander at the Grove.

Feb. 14, 1822.- Went early this morning to bring in Miss Clearkley, who, with the rest of the family, have now bid a final adieu to this pleasant spot, which from their straightened circumstances they have been obliged to let. The discontinuance of the School here is to be regretted: but there is reason to believe that much permanent good has be effected by it, and it was too far from town to admit of being visited a Noon. I and Alexander at Cooks. Read part of Genesis V.

---

*Note by Mr W. Dawes:- It may be well not to put in print those parts which are enclosed by crotchets. Mar 3/22. W. D.-

Feb. 17, 1822.– Alexander and I at Cook's. Robt. Keane and Robt. Elvin at Golden Grove.

Feb. 18, 1822.– Alex. and I at Cook's. Read Genesis VI. Frances Gaul, an adult, was much affected by my comment, on the extreme depravity of mankind, previous to the Deluge, and by the parallel which I drew between the enormous wickedness of this Island, at the present time, and that of the Antediluvians.

Feb. 19, 1822.– Alexr. and I at the Union. Read Gen. I, to three Adul who were very attentive. An old woman, named Peniela, spoke of her love to the Saviour. I asked her: "What for you love him"? she answered, "Oh me bib him, because he love me: he pillebry drop his precious blood for me. His head all prickt an de blood all run down his face, and den he hang upon de tree and pillebry drop his precious blood for me poor sinner.

Feb. 20, 1822.– Having to attend the funeral of a particular frien as a mourner, at noon, I did not visit any school.

Feb. 21. 1822.– Attended a meeting of the Committee of the Antigua Auxiliary Bible Society to day at noon.

Feb. 22, 1822.– Alexander and I at Cook's. Read Gen. VII and

Feb. 23, 1822.– Went to Grace Bay (Old Road) in order to attend the Annual Examination.

Feb. 24, 1822. Sunday.– Examined the Scholars and gave two Bibles, one Testament, several smaller books, and some bags as rewards. Seven other scholars were recommended for Testaments, but though such as were present could read them, I did not think their proficiency merited so high a reward.

Feb. 25, 1822.– Returned, and arrived at home about 2 O'Clock (Rob Keane and Robt. Elvin visited Cook's on Sunday 24th.)

Feb. 26, 1822.– Alexander and I at Cook's. Read Gen. IX.

Feb. 27, 1822.– Alexander and I at Golden Grove. As no grown person attended I did not read.

Feb. 28, 1822.– Alexander and I attended at Union. Six Adul were present: but as only two of these had attended on the 19th I read again Gen. I.

Mar. 1, 1822.– Alexander and I at Cook's. Read part of Genesis XI and XII.

Mar. 2, 1822.– Alexander and I at Golden Grove. Only three adults attended, and two of them being obliged to go away before I was aware, I did not read but staid and conversed with blind Madge.

Mar. 3, 1822. Sunday.– Alexander and I at Cooks. Joanna was confined to her house with fever, and, in consequence, only eleven children and one adult attended. Robt. Keane at Golden Grove.

Mar. 4, 1822.– Attended a meeting of the Committee of the Auxiliary Bible Society at noon.

Mar. 5, 1822.– Alexander and I at Cook's. Read Genesis XII. 6th to the end.

---

Rec. Apr. 26/22.
Com. Apr. 26/22.
Ans. Nov. 20/22

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary. (28)

Antigua March 5/22.

Rev. & dear Sir,

As Lady D'Urban was kind enough to offer to frank a Letter to you; I sent her Mr. Thwaites' Journal for Sept. and several Extracts from Mrs. Thwaites' Letters directed to you, and I trust you will receive them by this Packet.

I have meditated to write to you about Wm. Anderson ever since December: but the closing of my business in that month, and my consequent removal early in January, caused me to delay it. When he went to live at Bethesda, it was hoped that he might be able to employ his spare hours (for the whole of his time could not, from the then existing circumstances, be occupied in teaching) in doing such jobs, or rather in making such articles for sale, in the way of business as carpenter, as might make up for the smallness of his Salary; but he found that the Negro workmen on the neighbouring Estates, not being very scrupulous how they obtained materials, could make such things much cheaper than he could who had to buy the materials, that he could do nothing in that way. He might have earned a little by retailing articles for food, or of clothing to the Negroes; but it was thought inexpedient to allow this; consequently he had no means whatever of improving his Salary. When it became evident that the expectation we had formed could not be realized, I should immediately have recommended an increase of Salary, had not his wife died soon after. It then became necessary that he should again marry as soon as propriety would admit of it: for as a single man, he was not so eligible for a permanent and resident Teacher. In consequence of Mr. Thwaites' representation of his increased activity, hi sphere of action, and of his choice of a young woman suited to the situation, I promised to acquaint the Committee of the inadequacy of his Salary, and to request an increase. His wife was a Sunday Scho girl and we hope she is really pious.

I would recommend to the Committee to allow him £100, Currency, per Annum; to commence from Jany 1st. last; he having married in December; as I do not think that less can support them without exertions of their own in some othe way, from which as I have said above they are precluded. His wife discovers an inclination to make herself as usefu as she can, by catechising the children on Sundays out o school hours in the house.

I think it well to repeat here, that, on Jany 17th., I drew on you for £60, a part of which I thought it necessary to promise to Mr. Thwaites, as a loan from the Committee, to enable him to purchase a horse, his own having entirely failed: This circumstance has doubtless occurred sooner than it would have done, in consequence of the extra labour it has had to go through, since the establishment of the Belfast School and since Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites have been obliged to take more frequent journeys, to visit the Estates in that quarter of the Island.

I also repeat advice of a Donation to the Church Missionary Society of £2. 5. 0. currency, from Danl. B. Garling Esq. -

(Signed) Wm. Dawes.

---

Rec. Sep. 26/21.
Com. Jan. 14/22 [Report of the English Harbour Sund.-School Society, March 31/21.] + 20
Ack. Dec. 26/21.

# Twenty-third Year.

Rec. May 27/22.
Com. July 15/22
Ans. Dec. 16/22

# Honduras.

## Rev. John Armstrong to the Secretary. (No. 1)

Honduras, April 2/22.

Rev. & dear Sir –

In my last Letter, I think it was, I informed you of the difficulties attending the support of our Auxiliary to your Society; and the most unfriendly opposition still exists against us. The fact is that the Settlers cannot bear that religious instruction should be communicated to the lower orders; and, as greater efforts have of late been made, than heretofore, to promote that desirable object, so their opposition is encreased in proportion, and, after the departure of Colonel Arthur, I scarcely know where it will end. One thing, however, I know, and with that I desire to be satisfied, – the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth.

I have found the course of instruction which I have adopted at the School house – and which originated in a few poor persons attending upon my evening family prayers, but whose numbers at length made it neceſsary to remove to a larger apartment and the School-room was chosen for that purpose – so useful in giving the lower orders some insight into the very first principles of Religion and to be attended with the happy effect of leading them to attend Divine Service on the Sunday, that I have found it highly desirable to promote it in different parts of the Settlement. Two of the houses at which the people used to aſsemble for instruction by this simpler method, are unfit for use from dilapidation; but, by the kindneſs of our Superintendant, I have procured two lots of land, one for the use of a village of Military Pensioners, situated in the outskirts of the Town; and the other in a populous part of the Settlement at some distance from the School; upon which I have obtained his sanction to erect small Chapels, in order that these humbler services may not be discontinued. Indeed, I am happy to say that, through his obliging aſsistance, the former is now nearly complete, at an expense of nearly £400, Jamaica Currency, and the other is commenced upon, and although I am a good deal deficient in funds for it's completion, yet I hope I shall not be obliged to stop in the building of it. I have obtained, by subscription, upwards of £200, and I applied to the Committee of our Miſsionary Aſsociation for a grant in aid of the undertaking: there is, however, so violent an opposition to these buildings, and it being said that if this Aſsociation afforded any aſsistance toward them Gentlemen would altogether withdraw their names from it, that it was recommended that I should withdraw my application, remit the balance which I had in hand, and apply to the

Parent Society for the assistance which I required.

I have therefore remitted the sum of £50 Sterling on account of our Association; and which will be paid by a friend in London; and Colonel Arthur, who goes by the present opportunity, will state to you further particulars, and afford you every information which may be required; and, if you can present him with about £50. sterling for the cause mentioned, you will enable me to accomplish my purpose without much difficulty. The amount remitted is on account of the subscriptions of last year only, those of the present not being yet received.

I am happy to inform you that I am again joined by a fellow-labourer in my charge - Mr. Garrard who I hope will prove a blessing to the Colony

I hope you are not forgetting the Mosquito Shore: but I know you must have many calls and many places to provide for. I could, however, have wished that your Society should have had the first footing in that country; but that is not likely to be the case now, as I hear a Missionary from the Baptist Society is already engaged to go thither. I shall, however, endeavour to persuade him to take a different field to that which I have in view for your labours; there is room enough and to spare for both.

I need not occupy more of your time in the communication of what will be much more agreeably made by our excellent Superintendent, whose departure, did I not hope he would return, would be a very serious loss, both to the cause of Religion in general, and to myself in particular. But I pray most fervently that God may in his Providence, bring him back again, at least for a time if not for any long duration; and indeed it seems necessary, humanly speaking, that he should return, so unsettled and so unhappily circumstanced is the Colony at this time. He is, truly, an excellent man, and you cannot fail to be delighted with him.

If while the Missionary Societies send out pious labourers into our Foreign Dominions, His Majesty's Ministers would also send out such rulers as Col. Arthur, we might expect great things indeed; but God works according to the purpose of his own most blessed will; and I am sure that in this present age we have abundant cause for thankfulness. May the Lord make Jerusalem an increasing praise in the earth!

Our friends here unite in Christian love to you,

I remain, &c. &c.

(signed) J. Armstrong.

Rec. May 29/22
Com. July 15/22
Ans. Nov. 20/22

# Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary.

(2)

April 18th 1822.

Rev. & dear Sir

I shall begin this letter with an account of Lady D'Urban visit to the English Harbour Sunday School, as extracted from a letter from Mrs Gilbert to Mrs Dawes.

"On Wednesday March 27th her Ladyship paid her promised visit. She was accompanied by Miss D'Urban, Miss James, Mr. D'Urban and Major Weare. The Rev. Mr Horsford, Mrs, & Miss Taylor came in about ¼ of an hour after.

Previous to the arrival of the company all the bushes had been cut away on both sides, from Mr Penstone's corner to Sam. Dow's; so as to make the road wide enough to admit two carriages abrea Mrs Barnard had made the house and yard all clean and neat. We had a platform in the School room with an easy step, long enough to hold two nice Sophas with white fringed covers. On each side of the platform were two old fashioned arm chairs brushed up for the occasion; - a row of cherry tree chairs to the East; - and a Settee to the right of the Platform: on the other side of the door. The female Teachers were ranged against the West side of the enlargement; the men on the East side of the house. The boys who had been dismissed with approbation during last year were placed on the back form behind the boys at present in the School: the girls, who had been dismissed in a similar manner, on the back form behind the girls now in the School. Most of the married parents were present: and were ~~placed~~ conspicuously placed in the Hall and passage. The School room was as full as it could hold. The children were placed in the middle: they behaved remarkably well, and sung to admiration. The Females with whom our girls are placed sat on the side of the female Teachers.

Your brother conducted her Ladyship to her seat. As soon as she entered the door, Mr. Penstone struck up "God save the King." If I can I will enclose the hymn with its alterations. The bass and counter tenor voices kept down the squeaking of the children; and it was well sung. I took my station at the head of the Teachers. After the hymn was over her Ladyship came down from the platform to look for me; and wanted to place me by her side on one of the Sophas; but I excused myself. She was very much affected during the singing. By this time the Rev. Mr. Horsford, Mrs, and Miss Taylor had arrived; and the children sung "Hark! how the Gospel Trumpet sounds." The Gentry were furnished with copies of the hymns. Major Weare sung lustily:

they all stood during the singing.

Mary Smith ascended the platform and repeated a hymn in praise of the Bible. Livy went after and repeated "the praises of my tongue I offer to the Lord, &c". Catherine Bland succeeded, and repeated somes lines in praise of the Bible. Little Jane Heaven then ascended and repeated a hymn of thanks to God for learning to read. I introduced Livy and Smith as Female Refuge Society Children: Your brother told her Ladyship that the children would sing a hymn, said to have been written by a converted Hindoo. They then with Mr Penstone struck up "Glory." After this Jane Heaven read a portion of Scripture to her Ladyship and Mrs Taylor; but she made a strange mistake;- I had pointed out to her the Lord's prayer in Matthew, but, by the time she had got upon the platform, she forgot where I had put her finger, and read aloud "When thou doest thine Alms let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth, &c.

The Juvenile Association (Committee and Subscribers) then took their seat in front. I introduced the President, Vice President, Treasurer, Secretary, and assistant Secretary, with the members of the Committee. Mr Anderson did the same with the male Association: after which they returned to their former seats: and the 13 Girls placed out by the different Societies, and the persons with whom they are boarded came forward. I introduced Matilda Atwater: "Benevolent Society" (English Harbour, Mr Brooks President)- Emily Ayscough, from a fund in the hands of Mr Dawes, the Agent of the "Church Missionary Society"- Centhelia Barton, "Juvenile Association"- Grace Ross and Eliza Ormsby, "English Harbour Sunday School Society"- Eliza Phalen and Kitty Wood, "Distressed Female's friend Society"- Grace Cable, Jane Peters, Antoinette Mc Kenny, Mary Smith, M. A. Cole, and Lavinia O'Brien, "Female Refuge Society." I then introduced the young women with whom the girls are placed and spoke of their kindness in aiding our views: they were complimented and encouraged. The Ladies seemed all affected. I desired the girls that had been dismissed to stand, and then mentioned how they were connected with the School. Mr Anderson did the same with the boys.

Our good Mr Pinnock (Methodist Missionary) enjoyed the scene, and was introduced to her Ladyship and Mr Horsford. Mr Scholars, contrary to rule, crept in behind his Rector, and sat by your brother and Mr Pinnock. Mr Anderson could not get one of his boys to repeat anything and your brother apologized for them to her Ladyship as being invincibly modest. We then sung Rule Britannia *

Mr D'Urban requested his mother to call up the Treasurer of the "Female Juvenile Association; and, upon little Louisa Brookes's ascending the Platform, she was desired to put him down as a subscriber at 9/- pr. month.

It was agreed with her ladyship that the children should be dismissed before she left the School. The signal was to be their singing "Praise God from whom all blessings flow." Mr Penstone led as before.† After singing, the children left the School in great order; and formed two lines on each side of the road: thro' which the Carriages were to pass. I had told her ladyship, and Mrs Taylor by whom the premises were occupied, that they had a little girl whom we called the "Sunday School Grandchild." I thought they had forgotten it; but as soon as the passage was cleared by the children's departure, Lady D'Urban and her whole party were in Mrs Barnard's Hall, looking for the "Sunday School Grandchild." She had many caresses both from ladies and Gentlemen.

The party then got into their carriages, and passed through the line formed by the children and Teachers:- men and boys with their hats off: Women and children curtsying.

I enclose you her ladyship's letter: the paper she mentions was a list of donations from her Domestics to the Bible Society: amounting to 12 Dollars and eight bits (£5.4.0 currency)

All these removals and introductions were affected without any noise or confusion - the order and regularity of every thing being far beyond my expectation.

The Rev. Mr Horsford returned after they were all off, and said he wanted to have a little quiet chat with us. After sitting awhile, he came home and dined with us.

The party at their own desire took copies of the hymns, which had been sung, home with them.

They enquired if there were any white children in the School: I told them several - that we had rather declined taking them but their parents had requested it as a favour. Lady D'Urban & Mrs Taylor said in a breath, "O don't refuse any: take all that come"!

Lady D'Urban gave each of the children that repeated poetry 6/-

We took ten dollars out of the sick childrens box; Lady D'Urban put in a guinea of it.

She says she intends to visit the school as often as she can: not

---

* Mrs Gilbert with her usual judgment, had chosen the younger Girls as specimens of the acqurements of the Scholars; thinking it not well to let the older ones exhibit themselves so conspicuously.

† He has a very fine voice and sings scientifically.

with any pomp or preparation but when we are all busy.

Lady D'Urban's letter to Mrs Gilbert, mentioned in the above, was expreſsive of the pleasure she had felt, and the gratitude which had been excited, by the manner of appreciating and receiving the little good she had done

On the 17th. Inst, her Ladyship attended the half yearly General Meeting of the Diſtreſsed Female's Friends' Society, at Mrs Lynch's house. Several of the great Ladies of our little community accompanied her; and the Scene we hope will have produced beneficial effects on their minds.

After the Report had been read, and several speeches made (one of which by Mrs Gilbert in moving a vote of thanks to Lady D'Urban for honoring the Meeting with her presence, was peculiarly impreſsive.) 20 girls under the Society's care were introduced and addreſsed by Mrs Gilbert, at her Ladyship's desire; after which she added a few words of admonition herself. Mrs Dawes, who was present, observes, that the impreſsion made on her mind, by Lady's D'Urban's whole deportment, was highly favorable to the genuine feeling and benevolence of her character. Her emotion was many times evident; and when prayer and supplication were made to Him "who is no respecter of persons" she with the rest of the aſsembly meekly knelt upon the bare boards of the platform. It is to be remembered also, that her condescention in attending a Meeting of persons of colour is unexampled, not only in one of her rank & consequence, but in any of the fashionable Ladies of our Island.

Notwithstanding Lady D'Urban's Patronage the funds of the Institution are inadequate to its demands: the Committee having to regret absolute exhaustion with unpaid debts very often: but the good they have done and are still doing is not inconsiderable. They have, during the last six months, contributed to the support of 17 distreſsed women: most of them old and helpleſs;- they have nine girls boarded out, of whose general behaviour they report favourably;- four at day Schools;- and eight others instructed gratis by the friends of the Society, and occasionally aſsisted with clothes. There are eight others whose state of actual want, or of imminent hazard from vicious example, claims their attention; but to whom they can afford no relief unleſs the funds materially increase

The "Antigua Auxiliary Bible Society" has revived lately. His Excellency Sir Benjamin D'Urban has taken it under his Patronage; and a General Meeting of the Society (consisting of only eight members at the time he consented to be its Patron) was held at the Court House on the 18th of March. The Hon. Paul Horsford, Attorney General, was elected Presiden the second year of its existence, and he has always appeared to take a degree of interest in its prosperity. The Hon. and Rev. Sam. W. Harman, the Hon. Duncomb Taylor, and myself, are now Vice presidents. Mr. Taylor made a good speech on the occasion – recommending Sunday Schools in language so forcible as to melt the hearts of their more humble advocates with gratitude to God for such an Auxiliary.

On the 15th. I engaged Robt. Keane as a Teacher, at 9/- per week: to visit every day one of the three Schools established in this neighbourhood. By this means each of the three Schools in this quarter will be visited four times in a week; besides two Sundays in three. It ha long been my opinion, that more frequent visits, if practicable, would more than repay any moderate additional expense, which might be incurred on that account; and also that the rapid improvement which has been witnessed in the Schools to Windward, might be, in some measure, attributed to the daily attendance of Mr. Thwaites at Lynch's, and the frequent visits paid to the other Schools by him, Mr. Thwaites and Pat. Skerrett.

I would now send my Journal and Mr. Thwaites's, with an Abstract of Wm. Anderson's, but the postage would come high and the contents be uninteresting: at this time of the year I may perhaps find some friend to take them by an early Ship.

On the 19th. I drew on you, in favor of Miss Mary Scotland, for £50 at 30 days sight; and for £60 in favour of D. B. Garling, Esq. at 60 days sight. Also for £10. in favour of Mr. Joseph Smith, at 30 days sight. These amounts are on a/c. of Salaries, current expenses, and a small sum not before mentioned, on a/c. of the new School House at Bridge Town: to which we give the name of the old one, i.e. Hope.

Since the end of the Year I have been labouring to get the three Schools at Cooke's, Golden Grove, and Union well established; and Teachers trained for them. I am the more anxious to accomplish this, on account of the encouragements, in a great measure unexpected, which I have experienced from the Attornies and Managers of these Estates.

The Hon. Henry Hodge Attorney, for his Nephew, at Cookes' and Union, has built a Stone School House, 40 feet long by 12 wide at Cookes'; and has appropriated a good Hut 33 feet by 12 at Union for the same purpose: and Mr. Curtis Resident Attorney and Manager at Golden Grove, intends giving a smaller but very good Stone Buildin for the same use. It is already covered with the best Shingles and only now requires to be plastered and a stone floor laid in it: which I hope to see done in about a week. Mr. Malone, Manager at Cooke's, and Mr. Smith, the same at Union under Mr. Malone, encourage the people to attend; and sometimes look in and speak to them.

About a fortnight since I was asked by two of the Brethren's Missionaries, in consequence, I doubt not, of the matter having been agitated in their conference, whether I could give them any assistance in building a School house at Grace Bay - the keeping it in their Church interfered, as they said, with their services. I answered I could not engage to do anything without having directions from the Committee; I promised to mention the subject at the first opportunity.

I must confess I doubt, whether the good resulting from affording any assistance would be proportionable to the expense incurred: supposing such expence to be either very limited or more liberal. The great distance of this station from St. John's; and the frequently almost impassable state of the roads, prevent its being visited so often as it might be wished by the Society's Superintendant, who resides in town: And if it were practicable I cannot think it would be desirable to do so, while he finds encouragement to visit one of the three Schools within two miles, every day. I think these considerations will appear sufficient to induce the Committee at least to suspend their judgment on this question for the present.

(signed) Wm. Dawes.

---

Rec. May 29/22
Cons. July 15/22
Ans. Nov. 20/22

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary. (3)

Antigua, Apl. 23/22.

Rev. and dear Sir -

I think I said enough in my last letter, by the Packet to induce the Committee to suspend their judgment respecting the assistance which the Missionaries of the United Brethren wish to obtain towards erecting a School house at Grace Bay; but I have stronger reasons than any I have advanced for thinking that the affording any such assistance is a very undesirable measure.

You have very probably heard of the representation which Mr. Whitworth made to the Committee of the Wesleyan Methodists on the extremely lax discipline observed in the Church of the United Brethren in this and other West India Islands; and also of the gross immoralities and unchristian practices tolerated by them. I have not seen a copy of that representation, but I have heard Mr. Whitworth speak very fully on the subject, and deeply lament that a Church so pure, as it is understood to be in Europe, should justly merit so opposite a character in other parts of the world. I have seen little, because I have not been favorably situated to see much, but I have heard enough from persons of unquestionable veracity, who have felt much grief on the occasion; and I am so well satisfied of the purity of Mr Whitworth's intentions in making the representation alluded to, that I cannot for a moment hesitate to give full credit to whatever he may assert as coming within the sphere of his own observations, or of his entire belief, on good grounds, of what he may have heard from others. When the School at Grace Bay was instituted, which was on a Sunday, I saw several persons with Baskets and goods in them, evidently exposed to sale; just without the enclosure of their premises: which could not but be known and permitted by the Missionary: neither could it be supposed that these goods were bought by any but members of the Church who chose to make one business of coming to church and to market.

I have been informed that the Missionaries on arriving here from Europe, have generally been much grieved on observing the state of their church here; and that some have bewailed it even with tears, when speaking on the subject to religious friends, not in their Church.

A person whom I know (George Carr,) not long since manager of an Estate called La Roche's, had a coloured Concubine who was constantly admitted to the Sacrament at Grace Hill. I have also been told that either some of the Missionaries individually, or the whole in conference, wrote to Germany, relating such matters, and, generally, the sad state of the Church here; but they were answered that they must continue to do as they had been doing. The Missionaries themselves, as far as I have known anything of them personally or by character, are unblamable in life and conversation; and Mr & Mrs Olufsen, in particular, have engaged Mrs Dawes and my own regard by the simplicity of their manners with their christian cordiality and good will: so that even to mention these circumstances, were it not absolutely necessary to do so, would be very painful to our feelings.

(signed) Wm Dawes.

---

Recd. July 9/22
Com. July 15/22
Ans. Nov. 20/22.

## Mr William Dawes to the Secretary. (4)

Antigua, June 1. 1822.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

Your letter of Dec. 26/21, intended to be sent by the Rev. B. Luccock, I have received with a parcel containing 6 of the 21st Report &c: Should

Mr. Luccock come out, I shall feel a pleasure in affording him every aſsistance in my power.

The substance of the remarks on the Report of the "English Harbour Sunday School Society", were when the manuscript was communicated to me, anticipated, as well by some friends in the Methodist Society, as by my self and family, and consequently I intimated the propriety of expunging the exceptionable paſsages, which intimation was at first acceded to; but shortly afterwards finding that very unpleasant feelings had been excited in the minds of several of the Committee, I thought it better to allow them to be restored and let the matter take its course. I communicated the Remarks to the Committee, and at the General Meeting which was held on the 13th May the above Resolutions were paſsed, a copy of which, the Committee requested I would transmit to you, which, however, I should have done as a matter of duty.

While conscious that it would have afforded me pleasure to continue, as the Representative of the Church Miſsionary Society, my cordial co-operation with the English Harbour Sunday School Society, had its members evinced a disposition to reciprocate in a proper spirit; I cannot but feel somewhat relieved by the turn which the matter has taken. Having now ~~only~~ the views of only the Church Miſsionary Society to promote, and my own views and sentiments being, as I judge, on every material point, perfectly congenial with theirs, I have but one plain and pleasant path to pursue, and have only to regret that I do not poſseſs ability and talent more adequate to the complete fulfilment of all its benevolent intentions.

June 3. 1822. On Friday last we had the alarming information, that Mr. John Gilbert of English Harbour had had a stroke of the Sun, or as some think of apoplexy, and that he was in great danger. Mrs. Dawes set off soon after to see him, and her absence, together with the agitation which this circumstance occasioned, prevents me writing so much by this opportunity as I intended. I purpose however to addreſs you again by a private ship which will sail in a few days, by which also I will send my account.

William Dawes.

P. S. We have just heard that Mr. Gilbert is in a fair way of recovery, though much weakened by the loſs of 4 lbs of blood, blistering, &c.

---

Rec. July 9/22
Com. July 15/22
Ack. Nov. 20/22

## Resolutions paſsed at a General Meeting of the English Harbour Sunday School Society, on Monday 13th May 1822. (5)

Resolved,

1 That although a very large Majority of the Members of this Society, has from its infancy to the present day, consisted of Westleyan Me-

Methodists, yet, for weighty reasons, they determined, from the commencement of their operations, to proceed upon a Catholic plan, and not to annex the Schools to any particular denomination of Christians whatever, nor to use any means to induce the Scholars, when arived at years of discretion, to attach themselves to the Methodist, in preference to any other Communion.

2. That in prosecution of this determination they have avoided placing the Schools under the Wesleyan regulations, or, giving the Missionaries of that denomination, any authority or controul over them: on which account several of those Missionaries, highly esteemed and respected by all the Members of this Society, have been much grieved in times past.

3. That it is highly gratifying to all the Members of this Society to know that the Methodists, as a body, and the Missionaries, as individuals, have at length, become perfectly reconciled to the plan upon which this Society is conducted.

4 That, in thankfully accepting pecuniary assistance from the Church Missionary Society, it was never the intention of this Society to depart from their original Catholic plan, or annex the Schools to the National Church, or allow the Church Missionary Society any more controul over this Society, than any other body of Christians.

5 That without such liberal assistance as they have received from the Church Missionary Society, this Society would not have been able to continue its operations beyond English Harbour and its vicinity.

6 That it appears from a Letter of the Rev. Josiah Pratt to the President of this Society, which has been laid before the Committee, that offence has been taken at even the slight mention of the name of Methodist, which is made in the Report of the 31st March 1821, while the much more prominent mention of the United Brethren has excited no animadversion, and further, that this Society cannot continue to enjoy the assistance they have for some years, experienced from the Church Missionary Society, unless the name of Methodist is kept quite out of sight.

7. That this Society cannot adopt such prejudice against any description of men, who fear God and work righteousness, nor even consent to wear the semblance of doing so, for the hope of any advantage which might be expected to result therefrom.

8 That this Society therefore returns its respectful and sincere thanks to the Church Missionary Society for past favours; but while it regrets the necessity of the measure, is compelled to decline availing itself of their liberality in future, upon the terms prescribed; and being unable to support the expensive Establishment of Country Schools, abandons all the

Schools, except those at English Harbour, held in the house kindly provided for that purpose by the generous and highly respected patroneſs of this Institution, the Hon: Lady Grey.

9 That this Society will not consider it to be an act of inconsistency in any of it members to engage in their individual capacities, in the service of the Church Miſsionary Society, or any other religious Society, which may think proper to patronize the Country Schools; but on the contrary, they would recommend to all their members to promote the Redeemer's Kingdom to the utmost of their power, without regard to names or parties.

10 This Society solicits pecuniary aid of Christians of all denominations to carry into execution its benevolent views at English Harbour and its vicinity.

---

Recd. July 15/22
Com. July 15/22
Ans. Nov. 20/22.

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary. (6)

Antigua, June 12th 1822.

Rev. and Dear Sir,

I herewith hand you my account with the Committee to the 31st December last. Finding it to be the general practice here, in respect to Salaries and Allowances in Sterling, to keep a separate account in Sterling, and conceiving it to be the more clear and convenient mode; I have adopted it in this instance, and as some doubts occurred, as to what particular charges should be put to the account of Fund **B**. I have now brought the whole into one, prefixing however a **B** in red ink to such as I should have thought it right to put to that account.

Mr. John Gilbert, Mrs. D's brother, being much recovered from the attack mentioned in my last, I went yester-even for, and brought her home this day.

The loan which I aſsumed in June 1820, in order to enable me to purchase a horse, I have thought proper to consider as belonging to the Sterling account, and is now reduced to the balance which appears on the other side.

Respecting the School-house at English Harbour, Lady Grey gave me leave to draw on Sir George, for 80 £ sterling; the bill sold for 184 £ Currency which was sufficient to complete the enlargement, and a balance of £11.1.6 Currency remains in my hands.

This, I purpose sending ℘ "West Indian", which expect will sail to morrow.

William Dawes.

Recd. July 15/22.
Com. July 15/22
Ack. Nov. 20/22

## Mr. William Dawes's Account Current of General Expences from April 1. 1820 to December 31. 1821 in ~~Sterling~~ Currency. (8)

---

Rec. July 15/22.
Com. July 15/22
Ack. Nov. 20/22.

## Mr. W. Dawes's Acct. of Salaries from June 30/20 to Decr. 31/21 in Sterling. ~~The same in Currency~~. (7)

---

Recd. Aug: 17/22
Com. Aug. 20/22
Ans: Nov. 20/22.

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary. (9)

Antigua, June 22d. 1822.

Rev. and Dear Sir,

My Son-in-law Mr. Jones is the bearer of a parcel of Reports and Tracts to you, and another to Lady Grey, which I must request you to undertake the care of until you can convey it to her without expense.

Mr. Jones's business lying chiefly in Town and occupying him considerably, he has had little opportunity of knowing any thing of the Schools except from the report of others. He visited Bolan's and Golden Grove several times for me, but the Schools to Windward, I believe, he has never seen.

It will afford you pleasure to hear that at the Hope School, 85 young persons read in the Testament.

Mr. Jones is a Member of the Antigua Auxiliary Bible and Religious Tract Societies, and until the last few months, when his departure was expected, a member of the Committee of each Society.

Mrs. Dawes joins me in kind remembrance to Mrs. Pratt & yourself.

William Dawes.

---

Recd. Aug. 2/22.
Com. Aug. 30/22
Ans. Nov. 20/22.

## The same to the same. (10)

Antigua, June 23d. 1822.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

The West Indian sailed this morning, and soon after I discovered that I had commenced my account with a balance due to me of £143. 3. 9½ instead of 184. 3. 9½.

I am in the habit, generally, of keeping a balance column, to which I apply the amount of every sum received or paid as it occurs, and having drawn on you on the 1st. April for 20£, say 41£ Currency, I entered it, and deducted that sum from the preceding Balance, which left a balance due to me on the evening of that day of £143. 3. 9½ which I inadvertently copied into my account as the balance left on the preceding day: the allowance to Eliza Austin, I also found to be incorrect in each of the first four quarters, owing to my being obliged, on quitting my late residence to send some of my papers to the house of one friend, and some to that of another, in consequence of which I could not lay my hand on Mr. Olufsen's account; but having since seen him, I find he had deducted something more in each quarter for non-attendance, than I was aware of.

I trust the account sent herewith will be found to be correct.

William Dawes.

June 24 P.S. My daughter and son in law, sail to morrow in the "Montrose" by which this will go: he will do himself the pleasure of calling on you.

---

Rec. Aug. 2/22.
Com. Aug. 29/22
Ack. Nov. 20/22

## Mr. W. Dawes' Acct. Current from June 30/20 to Decr. 31/21. (11)

---

Rec. Aug. 12/22.
Com. Aug. 30/22
Ans. Nov. 20/22.

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary. (12)

Antigua, July 1. 1822.

Revd. Dear Sir,

I have this day drawn on you in favour of Mr. Joseph Smith for £150, Sterling. In February I advanced Mr. Thwaites £75, Currency, the price of a horse.

When my account is brought up to this time there will appear a balance in my favour, excepting a part of the Cash I drew for to enable me to purchase a horse in June 1820, and the money which was so long ago advanced for me to Mr. Hudson.

We have just got over a removal from Mr. Garling's to Mr. Jones's late residence, where we shall probably remain a few months, and then back again or have to seek another dwelling.

July 2. 1822. I have been for some days past more than commonly affected with Rheumatism accompanied with Fever, and to day, having to attend a Court of Common Pleas as a Juror, I went; but an attack of Dysentery obliged me to leave the Court-House.

William Dawes.

---

Rec. Nov 4/22
Com. Nov. 5/22
Ans. June 14/23

## Mr. Thomas Harris to the Secretary (14

Barbadoes Aug. 27/22.

Dear Sir

I have the pleasure to forward herewith, one dozen Reports of the Colonial Charity School; and regret much that they could not be forwarded earlier. I hope they will be found sufficiently explanatory, if not, will feel grateful for any advice which you may deem neceſsary.

The school I am happy to state continues to succeed: our numbers are increasing. I am sorry to say we cannot boast of having added any new Subscribers to our present small number, but we hope that the end of the year will realize the expectations expreſsed in the Report.

We beg to continue our aſsurances of doing the best for its succeſs, and remain, &c

(signed) Thos. Harris, Jr Secy.

---

Recd. Nov 18/22.
Com. Nov. 26/22
Ack. Nov. 26/22.

## Mr C Thwaites's Journal, from March 1/22 to Augt. 28/22.

(17)

March 1, 1822.- At noon I went to S. Harman's, and examined the children: their progreſs is much greater that could be expected when we consider their age. In the evening held a prayer meeting with our serious scholars. Several of them engaged in prayer; and it was truly affecting to hear their simple and earnest cries to the throne of Grace: I felt persuaded that the Spirit of Grace and supplication was poured out upon them.- May they be kept humble, and become the faithful followers of Jesus Chris

March 2, 1822.- Went to Lynch's at noon, and taught upwards of 60 childre

March 3, 1822.-Sunday- Mrs S. P. Skerrett and I attended Hope School- about 300 children and young people attended. Went in the afternoon to Sion Hill, Belfast: Mrs Taylor taught the Testament claſs. Thence we proceeded to Lynch's, and read the Scriptures, &c:

March 4, 1822.- Attended noon School at Lynch's. On returning met a blac man who had lately arrived from England. He has several hopeful children in our School which were born of different women. I spoke to him respecting his evil life, and urged him to alter his conduct: he promise amendment.

March 5, 1822.- Went to Watsons; and appointed a young woman, who belonged to the school, to teach the young children the alphabet

March 8, 1822.- Taught the usual number at Lynch's. In the evening attende some young people who are, I trust, growing in Grace.

March 9, 1822.- Rode to Manning's to visit a poor blind woman who was sick and had sent for me. She was sold in her youth; and carrie to Montserrat where she lost her sight. Her mother sent to her Master and begged that her daughter, who was now of no use to the Owners, migh be sent home to her at Antigua; to this they consented. On her arriva she was astonished at our religious privileges- there having been none on the land she had left- and soon felt anxious for the salvation of her soul. I enforced the neceſsity of repentance and of Faith; and I found re son to hope that the work of Grace had begun in her heart.

March 10, 1822, Sunday.- Mrs Skerrett and I went to Hope School, - about 300 children attended. In the afternoon I and Mrs Taylor attended Sion Hill. Mr and Mrs Taylor aſsisted to teach. They manifest increased concern for the welfare of the Slaves; and unite in Sunday School efforts to promote good morals among them: they rejoice in finding that it is not in vain. In the evening, went to Lynch's, were the usual meeting was held.

March 18, 1822.- Attended the Bible Society's Annual meeting, which was held in the Court house at St. John's. The Governor had accepted the Office of Patron, and honored the meeting with his presence. The Hon. J. D. Taylor, proprietor of Sion Hill nobly advocated the cause of Sunday Schools: most of the slaves have no other means of learning to read them. It was, upon the whole, a pleasant meeting to the friends of religion: but few white inhabitants attended.

March 25, 1822, Sunday.- Mrs T. P. Skerrett and I attended to the duties of Hope School. We also attended at Sion Hill in the afternoon; and from thence went to Lynch's in the evening.

Apl. 2, 1822.- At noon went to Lynch's. Attended with Mrs Taylor also in the evening where we held a prayer meeting. Both old and young persons attended and it proved a refreshing season. The husband to one of the best young women, belonging to the school, prayed earnestly for pardon of his sins, and, with clasped hands, covenanted to live and to die for God.

April 3, 1822.- Went to Lynch's at noon. B. L. came to Mrs T. this morning, and expreſsed a wish to partake, on Good Friday, of the Lord's Supper. She said she had been tempted to stay away lest she should fall away and increase her condemnation; but she knew it was Satan's voice, because he had tempted her to shun likewise any profeſsion of religion lest she should dishonour the cause. She, however bleſsed God that she had made a profeſsion; and said it had been the means of great good to her; and now would venture to the Lord's Table trusting in His Name. I went in the evening to Bethasda No children could attend, as they were grinding on the Estates.

April 4th. 1822.- Went to Lynch's; several young people attended from the neighbouring Estates. Three young people, who are among the best fruits of the Hope School, came to Mrs Thwaites and expreſsed a wish to attend the Lord's Supper. They said, they were enabled, by the Grace of God, to give Him all their hearts, that they desired nothing so much as to please Him, and that they depended upon Him to keep them to the end. One of them, M. L. had, a few weeks before, an offer of marriage from a coloured, free born youth, a fellow teacher, and one who fears God. Her unaffected piety, modesty, industry, and other good qualities, made him lose sight of the disadvantages attendant upon marrying a slave. His relations, however, prevented the marriage. Mrs T. supposed that, if the young man had gained her affections, it would be a severe trial to her, and spoke to her on the subject. She stated that she did feel it; but she had given up herself and every thing else to her God; and was persuaded tha he had overruled all for good. She added that she was so blessed on the last Sunday that she was willing to give up all for Christ.

Betsy Looby had also an offer of marriage from a man who was not religious. She acted with the greatest prudence and piety: she told Mrs T. as follows "As I wish to save my soul, I should do very wrong to put a stumbling block in my way; I had much rather remain single and poor all the days of my life, than marry one who does not love God."

April 5, 1822, Good Friday.- To afford the teachers and the children an opportunity of attending Divine Service I permitted a Methodist Missionary to preach in the School room: a numerous company of all ages, including a few Overseers and managers were present. In the evening held a meeting for prayer at Lynch's; many were present.

April 7, 1822, Sunday.- Mrs Skerrett and I attended Hope School; between 300 and 400 children were present. In the afternoon Mrs T. and I, went to Sion Hill, Belfast: Mrs and Mr Taylor assisted in teaching. Proceeded, to Lynch's in the evening.

April 8, 1822.- Attended Lynch's both at noon and night. In the evening visited K. L. who was sick; the same young woman who was mentioned Augt. 9th and 12th: she has since that time adorned the Gospel.

Apl. 12, 1822.- Attended Lynch's noon and night.

April 13, 1822.- Went to the noon school at Lynch's; and attended there again in the evening, when I held a meeting for prayer. Some of the slaves on this Estate have an excellent gift of prayer.

April 14, 1822.- Mrs Skerrett and I went to Hope School upwards of 300. children were present. It is a matter of thankfulness that God has raised up many teachers out of these young people, who truly fear Him, and perform their duty to the utmost of their ability, greatly promoting the improvement of the smaller children.

April 15, 1822.- P. Skerrett and I attended night school at Lynch's. After teaching is finished I generally read a tract or something else that is edifying.

April 17, 1822.- Attended noon school at Lynch's and went to Bethesda in the evening.

April 18, 1822. Went to S. Harman's at noon. Examined the children and found that they had improved. Attended with P. Skerrett the schools at Lynch's.

April 19, 1822.- Attended the noon school at Lynch's: returned there again in the evening with Mrs T., and held a meeting with some of our serious young people.

Apl. 20, 1822.- Attended the noon school at Lynch's

April, 21, 1822.- Mrs T. and I, with P. Skerrett, attended the Hope School In the evening went to the School at Sion Hill, and from thence proceeded to Lynch's.

April 22, 1822.- Attended the noon & night Schools at Lynch's - P. Skerrett accompanied me - many were present.

April 24, 1822.- Went to the noon school at Lynch's

April 25, 1822.- attended noon and night Schools at Lynch's

April 26, 27, 1822.- attended Lynch's as usual with P. Skerrett

Apl. 28, 1822, Sunday.- Went, accompanied by P. Skerrett & Mrs T. to Hope School; both Mrs T and I afterwards proceeded to Sion Hill School; and in the evening to Lynch's

April 29th 1823.- Went to St. John's and attended the annual meeting of the Methodist Missionary Society: returned home the following day.

May 1, 1822.- I went to Lynch's at noon, and to Bethesda in the even.g Mrs Thwaites went to Redhead's to see a young woman who was dying, and who had desired to see her. The young woman appeared to be very penitent. She had belonged to our Sunday School when a child; but was dismissed for non-attendance. She afterwards fell into the prevailing sin of the Country; since which she has sought to be readmitted; but without success: it is hoped that the seed sown in her childhood was not in vain. Mrs Thwaites also visited a boy who had fallen into a copper of hot liquor, and was much scalded.

May 2, 1822.- At Lynch's both noon and night: P. Skerrett attended in the evening. The young woman, mentioned yesterday, died this day.

May 3, 1822.- Went to visit the sick at Watsons'. In the evening held a prayer meeting at Lynch's: several of our young people prayed with humility and fervour. Afterwards held a Teacher and Inspector's meeting. Recommended to them the importance of laying themselves out in particular for the Spiritual benefit of the children. I spoke to them relative to the state of their hearts, their practices; the love of God, and a future state, &c.: endeavoured to shew them the necessity of constant prayer, in order to their continuance in well doing and to the salvation of those committed to their care.

May 5, 1823, Sunday,- Attended, with Mrs T. and P. Skerrett at the Hope. In the afternoon went to Sion Hill School, and from thence to Lynch's.

May 10, 1823,- At Lynch's both noon and night. Received a Note from an Overseer in the neighbourhood, who had been a Sunday Scholar, in English Harbour School, requesting to borrow some Tracts and books; and stating that he had been a great sinner, but now wished to serve God.

May 11, 1822.- Went to the noon School at Lynch's; and in the evening had a prayer meeting: many attended.

May 12, 1822. Sunday.- Teachers attended at Hope School in the same way as on the 5th. Inst.- About 300 children attended; and, in the afternoon, about 150 were present at the Sion Hill School.

May 14, 1822.- Went to Lyons. The boy, who fell into the Copper, hearing that I was in the neighbourhood, sent to beg that I would visit him. I went accordingly to Redheads, and found him very ill - apparently not long to live.- After speaking to him and praying I left the place.

May 16, 1822.- Spent the former part of the day the same as I did yesterday. In the evening went to upper Waldson's; and aſsembled some children with their parents. P. Skerrett attended at Lynch's.

May 17, 1822.- At noon went to Lynch's. After attending to the children, I visited two sick, aged men: one of them is in poſseſseſsion of a good hope through Grace! The boy abovementioned, who fell into the copper died this day: I was requested to bury him. I went in the afternoon for that purpose: several persons attended. Parts of three Coffins were seen in the grave, and which appeared to have been recently interred. I endeavoured to improve this circumstance by preſsing the neceſsity of quickly preparing for their awful change, by repentance, faith, holineſs, &c.

May 19, 1822, Sunday.- Teachers employed as on the 5th. Inst. Notwithstanding a heavy fall of rain, 150 children aſsembled, some of which were very wet. In the afternoon went to Sion Hill, and from thence to Lynch's.

May 20, 1823.- Attended at Lynch's both noon and night. P. Skerrett attended in the evening.

May 22, 1823.- Went to Lynch's at noon. In the evening reached Lower Waldron's, and aſsembled between 30 and 40 Children. I examined them in the the catechism, hymns, and leſsons; and found they had improved. I was happy to find that the Children's parents co-operated with the Teacher & Inspector.

May 24, 1822.- Attended yesterday and to-day, both noon and night, at Lynch's. This evening our serious young people aſsembled. I spoke to them, individually, and was glad to find a visible growth in Grace; and could not but remark that the Holy Spirit's operations were the same in every heart.

May 25, 1822.- Attended noon school at Lynch's; about 60 came, as usual.

May 26, 1822, Sunday.- Spent the same as the three preceding Sundays: about 300 children at Hope, and nearly 200 at Sion Hill. Being informed that one of our religious youths, J. R., was much depreſsed in mind, took an opportunity of enquiring the cause. He said, "I do not love my

Saviour now as in times past, and that makes my heart weep"! Such advice was given him, as we trust will, thro divine Grace, cause his heart again to rejoice, or in the emphatic words of the Negroes, "again to laugh."

May 29, 1822.- I went, in the evening, to Wm. Harman's: crop time being over the children can attend to their lessons every noon. Divided the children into three divisions, to be taught by Seniors, in the same house, under the Superintendence of two Inspectors.

May 31, 1822.- Went to Lynch's at night. We had a refreshing meeting with our serious young people.

It is pleasing to observe an increasing thirst, manifested by our young people, for reading good books. As it is customary at Christmas to give a book, as a token of approbation, I should be glad, at that Season, to put into the hands of our young teachers, such as the undermentioned books. These will not, I think, be considered to expensive, when it is recollected that their services are important, and that they devote the whole of their spare time to teaching:-

List of books for presents to Teachers.-

About 40 of the following are wanted:

Christian Pattern (Thos. a Kempis)
Alleines Alarm. —
Call to the Unconverted by Baxter.
Treatise on Conversion — Do —
Now or Never ——— Do —
Christian's Walk ——— Do —
Saints Everlasting Rest — Do —
Doddridges Rise & Progress .

Hopkins on the Commandments.
Masons Select Remains.
Pilgrim's Progress.
Watts Death and Heaven.
Janeway's Tokens.
Rev Mr. Charles' (Bala) Book of Martyrs
Select Homilies of the Ch. of Eng.
Or similar Publications

Also about 40 of the following or similar publications:
"Hester Wilmot" — "Susan Grey" — "David Saunders" or "the Sheph. of Salisbury Plain"

Likewise:

100, Milk for Babes, or Catechisms in Verse.
1200 Scripture Cards or Reward Tickets

200 Scripture cards, or
Superior Rew. Tickets with cuts

Sunday School Tracts, as well as others, can be used with advantage here, as most of the White people borrow Books and Tracts.

June 2, 1822.- Sunday,- Mrs. Thwaites & P. Skerrett accompanied me to Hope School. In the afternoon Mrs. Thwaites and I went to Sion Hill School, and thence to school at Lynch's: read the Scripture to a numerous company.

June 4, 1822.- Went to S. Harman's - the children are improving.

June 5, 1822.- Went to W. Harman's; and found the children repeating their lessons. In the Evening went to Bethesda, and found a few Childn.

June 7, 1822.– Miſs Lynch accompanied me to S. Harman's. A little boy, only 2 feet 10 inches high, repeated his hymns and sung them correctly. A little girl, 3ft. 1 inch high, about 4 years old, said a column of spelling, of 4 syllables, very well. Another Child, about the same height, but not more than three years old, stood first in a claſs of two syllables. In the evening we went to Lynch's, and had a meeting for prayer among our young people: several of them prayed in their usual simple and fervent manner. Held afterwards a meeting of Inspectors and Teachers. On enquiring respecting the children's progreſs, they all concurred in saying that the children were improving, both in knowledge temporal and Spiritual. One of the Teachers stated that a little girl had said "The reason I do not learn, as fast as others, is because I have a wicked heart." One of the Inspectors, who could not read, said "I made a little boy and girl read in the Testament to me for two hours; upon asking the little girl if she was not tired, she replied, 'No'." The young Teachers promise to be very usefu

June 8, 1822.– Miſs Lynch accompanied me to Lynch's. We measured the height of some of the little ones that read in the Testament: one of them stood three feet high.

June 9, 1822, Sunday,– Mrs. T. with P. Skerrett and I, occupied in the usual manner. In the afternoon went to Belfast with Miſs Lynch: a goodly company of young people aſsembled. Thence I proceeded to Lynch's.

June 15, 1822.– At noon buried a young child at lower Waldron's– many children attended.

June 16, 1822, Sunday.– A great many children aſsembled at the Hope School. The duties of the day commence by the morning service of the Church being read. The Teachers then say their leſsons, and return to thei places, when a hymn is sung: the children, while the singing proceeds, form themselves into claſses round the room; and after they have said their tasks, catechism, &c, again take their seats. An Exhortation is nex given by one of the Superintendents, who concludes with singing and prayer. We were under the painful neceſsity of expelling a boy who had broken the 7th commandment. Until this affair he had been an hopeful lad; consequently his dismiſsal was felt generally throughout the school, and particularly by his sister. In the afternoon went to Sion Hill, and thence to Lynch's.

June 21, 1822.– At noon went to S. Harman's. The children on this Estate are improving greatly under the care of Betsy Looby. She told me several pleasing anecdotes respecting them; among which was the following– John Hicks, a boy about six years of age, was appealed to by a child who was telling a falsehood, when he replied, "If I tell a lie God will curse me." In the evening went to Lynch's. While speaking to Ann Elmes, an interestin little girl about eleven years of age, I perceived tears running down her face: I trust the Lord will enlighten her mind and bring her to the knowledge of Himself. She is the daughter of the young man, who taught the children on this Estate gratuitously, and died a short time prior to my residing on this part of the Island; and is herself a Teacher of a claſs of very small children: she has taught three of them to read as far as the Testament.

June 23rd 1822, Sunday.– Mrs. S. P. Sherrett and I attended Hope School: about 350 children attended. Nearly 50 of the smaller children repeated a hymn, which had been set them for the weeks task. About 150 children were at Sion Hill; and a numerous company at Lynchs in the evening.

June 26. 1822.– At noon went to Colebrook's, aſsembled the children, and appointed three of the elder girls to attend four night a week, under the superintendency of two Inspectors, to teach the others. Went in the evening to Bethesda,– about 30 children were present.

June 27. 1822.– Went to Skerretts, and appointed two of the elder Children to teach the others, under the inspection of a man and his wife.

June 28, 1822.– Attended Lynch's both at noon and night. Our young people aſsembled in the evening: it was a profitable opportunity.

June 30, 1822.– Mr. S. P. Sherrett and I attended; about 300 young people and children were present. This School is in a very prosperous state. 80 read in the Bible and Testament; 220 in the spelling book, from one to four Syllables– these are improving fast; and its teachers, who have been brought up in the school, are teachable and generally pious. In the afternoon went to Sion Hill, and thence to Lynch's in the evening.

July 1 1822.– I went to Bunting's at noon: the children here make but little progreſs for want of a Teacher,– a coloured man, who taught some time ago, has grown weary in well doing. Since he left, three of the lads go to Redhead's– about a mile distant; and two of the girls go to S. Harman's. I left directions for the eldest girl to teach the alphabet to the small children every noon. In the evening went to Lynch's.

July 5, 1822.– Went to upper Waldron's: some of the Children are irregular in their attendance at noon. I spoke to the driver of the graſs *gang*, and requested her to bring the children to the teacher: she promised to do so as soon as they *turn in at noons*. In the evening we had a prayer meeting at Lynch's– the young people aſsembled. It was truly affecting to hear J. R.– the lad mentioned on the 26th Ulto– pray for his aged father. Among many affecting expreſsions he used the following, "Look down O Lord upon my poor old father; shew him what it is that keeps him back: now Lord strike him with thy hammer upon his heart; and let him come out of his house and seek Jesus." Afterwards held a meeting of Inspectors and Teachers.

July 7, 1822, Sunday,- Children and young people at the Hope School were in number about 320: Mrs T., Skerrett and I attended. In the afternoon Mrs T. accompanied me to Sion Hill School; and thence to Lynchs.

July 8, 1822.- Went to Noon School at Lynch's; the number of children as usu 60. P Skerrett and I. attended again in the evening.

July 11, 1822.-Attended noon School at Halliday's. Wm Anderson attends here every day at noon to instruct between 50 and 60 Children. I was glad to find so large a field open to his labours, I trust he will improve it. In the evening Pat. Skerrett attended with me at Lynch's, the usual number of young people came. After teaching the Children I usually read a Psalm or a Parable, and make a few observations upon it, then conclude wit prayer.-

July 12, 1822- Mr Dawes came and accompanied me to the noon school at Lynchs- 60 Children present. In the evening the Inspectors and Teachers attended at the Hope School; Mr Dawes, Mrs T. and myself joined in a meeting for prayer. When a few had prayed Mr Dawes delivered an address and closed by praying. It was agreed, after consultation, that two Inspectors should attend in turn on Sundays to keep order.

July 13, 1822.- Accompanied Mr Dawes to Bethesda; visited the Moravian Missionaries at New Field; and attended the noon schl. at S. Harm

July 14, 1822, Sunday,- Mr Dawes, I, and Mrs T., and Skerrett attended Hope School:* 345 Children were present, also two faithful and useful Inspectors. In the afternoon we went to Sion Hill school: this as well as the Hope School improves: Mrs T. and myself went to Lynchs in the even.

July 15, 1822.- Mr Dawes left to visit English Harbour. I went to Lynch's at noon; and attended also the night school, accompanied by Skerrett.

July 19, 1822.- Held a prayer meeting at Lynch's. We were informed of a poor negro woman on this Estate being in great distress of Soul: her sicknes arose from asthma. She thought herself too great a sinner to be save but begged continually that her fellow Servants and the little Children would pray for her. I sent for her and, upon her entering, I was struck at the sight of her despairing countenance. We conversed with her, but could find that she received scarcely any comfort; she said "Me vile sinner! pray for me! great sinner! do pray &c." We prayed with her when she appeared to be more composed; and told Mrs T. she coul believe a little, but not all.

July 21, 1822.- Skerrett, Mrs T. and I, attended Hope School, 320 young people and children came. 70 or 80 Children said tasks- the little Children a hymn, the elder ones from the Psalms or Testament. In the afternoon I went, accompanied by Mrs T, to Sion Hill; and thence to Lynch's.

---

* Note by Mr Dawes:- This number does not include several who had stepped out.

July 22, 1822.- At noon went to Lynch's. I found that several irregularities had crept in whenever the Teacher was unable to attend. I directed an elderly free, coloured woman to attend when anything prevented the Teacher's attendance: she cannot read; but has two grand children who can read the Testament. The children appear to improve. In the evening Skerrett and myself attended a full meeting at Lynch's.

July 24, 1822.- Went to Buntin's at noon. No children came on account of all hands being engaged in clearing the County pond. Was prevented by the weather from attending at Bethesda.

July 28, 1822, Sunday.- Attempted to reach Bethesda; but the weather again obliged me to neglect it. Arrived at Hope School, just escaping a heavy shower. Mrs T. and Skerrett attended; and, notwithstanding the rain, 200 children were present. Unable from the above cause to reach either Sion Hill or Lynch's.

July 30, 1822.- Attended Lynch's at noon. The Negro, mentioned on the 19th Inst. came to me. She said she believed that God would have mercy upon her; and begged an interest in our prayers. I attended a sick girl, about 10 years of age, and who is one of our scholars. She said she was not afraid to die; and that she believed that the Lord Jesus had died for her.

July 31, 1822.- Visited two sick persons at Manning's; attended Lynch's; and, in the evening, Bethesda.

Augt 1, 1822.- Went to Harman's. Betsy Looby stated that a little, coloured Child had enquired whether, if he was a good boy, he shd go to heaven. Upon being answered in the affirmative, and asked why he enquired, he said, because heaven was a glorious place, having Jesus Christ, and all good people to live there. At Lynch's in the eveng.

Augt 4, 1822, Sunday.- Left Mrs Thwaites and Skerrett, assisted by the young Teachers, at Hope School; and went to Bethesda. Wm Anderson and H. Yeates attended; 170 young people and children were present. The house is now too small to class so many; and it should be enlarged if the children continue to increase. Mrs T accompanied me to Sion Hill; and, in the evening, to Lynch's: at the latter there is always a good company to hear the Scriptures read.

Aug. 7, 1822.- Rode to Colebrook's at noon; and examined the children. There is, on this Estate, a most interesting child, 4 years of age: she has begun reading in the Testament. I visited a young woman, who once belonged to the school, who has been bedridden and speechleſs about a year; but retains her senses.

Augt. 8, 1822.– Went to Watson's. Visited a poor, old woman who had become speechleſs from a stroke of the palsy: at Lynch's in the evening.

Augt. 9, 1822.– Attended Lynch's noon and night: the young people were numerous in the evening.

Aug 10, 1822.– In the evening held a prayer meeting at Lynch's.

Aug 11, 1822.– Mrs T. Skerrett, and I attended at the Hope school, and were aſsisted by Miſs Lynch: 320 children were present, many of whom, including some of the smallest, said tasks. Went to Sion Hill, and thence to Lynch's.

Augt. 12, 1822.– Went to Blake's this morning to ask permiſsion to raise stones to enlarge the Bethesda School room. Saw the attorney, Mr Allan, who begged us to delay enlarging the school until a few month had elapſed. Attended noon School at Lynch's. I visited a sick girl about 10 years of age who lay gasping for breath: she answered several of my questions satisfactily.

Aug. 14, 1822.– At Lynch's at noon. Attended the poor girl, mentioned on the 12th Inst. She died this afternoon, while a company of young children were standing round her and singing, "Young children once to Jesu came, &c": She joined with them as long as she could. Several of our serious young teachers visited her during her illneſs and read and prayed with her. Mr L. visited her a few hours before her death, when the following conversion paſsed between them:– Q. "Would you rather live or die?" Ans. "I would rather die!" Q. "Why so?" Ans. "Because I am going to Christ!" Q. "Why do you think you are going to Christ?" Ans. "Because my sins are pardoned!" Q. "Why do you think your sins are pardoned?" Ans. "Because Christ died for me!" Q. "Whom did Christ die for?" Ans. "For sinners and I am one!" She told her mother that she and her father must live in peace and pray to God.

Augt. 15, 1822.– Went to Farley's Estate, situated on the north sid of the Island. Most of the children which attend here belong to the school at Sion Hill. The object of my visit was to establish a night school. In the afternoon buried the child that died on the 14th Inst: many adults and children attended– the teacher with the claſs to which the Child belonged preceded the rest in following the corpse: they sung a suitable hymn as they proceded to the grave

Aug 18th 1822.– Sunday, Mrs T. Skerrett, and I, went to Hope school: notwithstanding much rain above 200 Children attended. Unable to attend Sion Hill; but reached Lynch's at night

Aug 25, 1822 Sunday.– 350 children and young persons were present at Hope School: the duties of the day were conducted in the usual manner.

Aug 26, 1822.– Went to Lynch's at noon. A woman from lower Waldron came to our house with her little son, 4 years of age. The child had just commenced attending at Hope school. Mrs Thwaites enquired if he was a good boy: the mother replied "Oh yes maam, and if he continues so he will surely go to heaven; he loves to say his prayers and merely says them as some children do; but he prays for all his family, and for you and Mr Thwaites. A few nights ago he prayed that his father might be taken out of the field - (where he had been placed as a punishment by his master) - and the next morning he was taken out." This circumstance afforded no small gratification to the parents of the Child as they considered it as an answer to prayer. Attended Lynch's in the evening.

Aug. 28th 1822. - Went to Upper Waldrons: found the Children improving. The teacher is an interesting girl of colour, about 14 years of age, a slave: she is likely to be very useful. A few years ago none of these could be considered to be virtuous; but bleſsed be God, we have now the happineſs of beholding several, who are connected with the school, chaste, pious, and, in their humble sphere, useful. J. Sherrett has kept regularly his appointments during the month as usual.

---

Recd. Oct. 20/22
Ack. Nov. 20/22
Com. Nov 5/22

## Mr. Wm Dawes's Journal, March 8/22 to July 13/22

(13

March 8, 1822. - Attended Cooks; Johanna working for her master

March 10, 1822. - R.K. and R.E. at Cooks. Joseph Knight attended as a Teacher at Union: he says he intends to attend regularly on Sundays. Hooper Samuel, a black man, belonging to the Estate, attends almost constantly at the noon Schools.

March 18, 1822. - Attended a Committee and General meeting of the Antigua Auxiliary Bible Society, which lasted from 11 O'Clock to 4.

March 23, 1822. - Was completely drenched with rain

March 28, 1822. - Rob. K, Alex. and I went to Union.

April 1, 1822 - Miſs T. Lynch accompanied me to Union. I visited a poor bedridden woman

April 2, 1822. - Attended the Court of Common Pleas as a Juror

April 5, 1822, Good Friday. - We all attended public Worship in Town

Apl. 7, 1822, Easter Sunday - Spent as Good Friday

April 15, 1822. - I engaged Robert Keane as a Teacher, at 9/- pr Week, to visit every day one of the Schools established in this neighbourhood

April 20, 1822. - A strong, bleak wind. Ill with the rheumatic pains in my head: R. Keane affected by a fever - no school visited to day.

April 24, 1822. - I was with the Commiſsioners for Captured negroes till late. For some days past have been much confined by ulcers on my feet, occasioned by the bites of insects: they are much irritated by friction.

May 2, 1822.- My feet still worse: find it neceſsary to give them entire rest.

May 4, 1822.- Being obliged to attend to some busineſs relating to the Island of Militia: kept Alexander to attend me with my Gig.

May 7, 1822.- Wind and rain. The ulcers on my feet are healed.

May 15, 18, & 19, 1822.- The rain prevented my visiting.

May 22, 1822.- Miſs Lynch accompanied me to Golden Grove.

May 23, & 25, 1822.- Miſs Lynch attended at Cooks this day.

May 27, 1822.- Keane and Elvin remained in Town on account of the Weath

June 1, 1822.- Mrs Yeates having exerted herself at Bethesda and in its neighbourhood, I gave her three dollars for past services, and engaged her as an every day teacher for Cochrane's Estate at three dollars p. month.

June 2nd 1822.- Miſs Lynch accompanied me to Cooks.

June 4, 8, & 20, 1822.- The weather very bad: all kept at home.

June 24, 1822.- Attended ~~at~~ a meeting of the Antigua Bible Society.

June 27, 1822.- The weather again so bad as to keep all at home.

July 1, 1822.- Attended a general meeting of the Antigua Religious Tract Socie At this meeting 100 "Juvenile Hymns" and 150 of "Godlineſs Profitable" were voted to the Church Miſsionary Society's schools in this Island

July 2, 1822.- Attended as a Juror the Court of Common Pleas; but being seized by the Diarrhœa was obliged to return home.

July 3, 1822.- Too unwell to go out of the house.

July 6, 1822.- Mrs Dawes and T. R. Jones accompanied me to Union: the child, only 4½ years old, taught two alphabet scholars very well.

July 8, 1822.- Attended a meeting of the Committee of the Antigua Bible Sy.

July 10, 1822.- The rain prevented us all from visiting.

July 11, 1822.- I attended an adjourned Court of Common Pleas.

July 12, 1822.- Went early this morning on a visit to the Windward Schools. The roof of the house given by Mr Garland to Mr Thwaites is now so bad that, during heavy rain, it is difficult to find a place fit to spread a mattreſs on. Visited with Mr Thwaites the noon School at S. Harman's In the evening attended a prayer meeting of Teachers and was much gratified and I hope edified: four of the young Teachers prayed in a manner scriptural, humble, and devout.

July 13/22. Visited Bethesda: Anderson & Mrs Yeates were present- Mrs Anderson ill. Then to Newfield, the Brethren's Miſsionary Station. Mr Taylor informed me that on the 21st Inst. the Brethren would hold an have a communion in all thei Churches, and thought that it might be inconvenient to Mr Olufsen at Grac Bay to hold a teacher's meeting on the same day. I deferred, therefore, my intended visit to Grace Bay. The Children at Bethesda are now so numero that the School will not accommodate more than half of them. I have therefore determined to enlarge it to twice its present size: this may be done without incurring a very heavy expense.

The death of my dear little grand daughter, who died a few days ago, has so affected my mind and occupied my time that I am unable to send more of my journal at present

(signed) Wm Dawes

P. S. Antigua, Sept. 9, 1822.– The Schools prosper in every quarter: some of the first characters in the Island openly advocate our cause; and others rapidly lose their prejudices. I hope some real conversions among Europeans have taken place.

---

Rec. Nov 1/22
Ack. Nov 29/22
Com. Nov. 26/22

## Mr. Wm. Dawes's Journal for July 14th 1822. (16

July 14, 1822.– Mr. and Mrs. Thwaites & I attended at the Hope School. I read the morning Service, which is usually done by Mr. Thwaites, after which the teaching commenced. It was pleasing to see 350 Teachers and Children engaged in so important a manner; an emplaiment so likely, under the blessing of Gd to save their souls. I could not help lifting up my heart in prayer to God, that not one of them might be lost. I was much affected by the Teacher's expressions of pleasure at seeing me, and of pain at the absence of Mrs. Dawes. When I had got to a distance from the school I heard several of them calling out "Do, Sir, come again soon, and bring Mrs. Dawes with you if you can."

In the afternoon went with Mrs. & Mr. Thwaites to Mr. Taylor's Chapel at Sion Hill: about 200 Teachers and Scholars were present: Mr. & Mrs. and Miss Taylor, and Mrs. Gilbert, were among them. With Mr. Taylor's permission I addressed the Teachers and Scholars; and, it being the first time I had visited them, I dwelt on the important situations which Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites filled; the important objects of the Church Missionary Society, in reference to this School; and on the necessity of their growing in the knowledge of God and themselves, that the Society might be willing to continue their labour of love amongst them. I then concluded by praying that God would bless, the instructions given at this place; the founders of the Building; all those who were concerned in this and similar Institutions, &c. &c. The teaching then commenced; and it was truly gratifying to see Mr. Taylor's family, and Mrs. Gilbert heartily engaged in it. It is Mr. Mrs. & Miss Taylors frequent practice to instruct their upper servants in order to make them Teachers in the School. Mr. Pennock, the Methodist Missionary, closed the School with prayer. I afterwards dined with Mr. Taylor at his house: Mr. Pennock dined with us. In the evening we attended Divine Service, when

Mr. Taylor delivered a good practical Sermon. after tea, I returned to Mr. Thwaites's house; but was taken very unwell on the road, and continued so durin the whole of the night. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor's unaffected expressions of kindness, and of entreaty that, when I next came, I would bring Mrs. Dawes with me, promisin to provide a bed with every other necessary accommodation, were truly flatterin

---

Recd. Nov 18/22.
Ack. Nov 20/22.
Com: Nov. 26/22

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary (16

Antigua, Oct. 10th 1822

Rev. and dear Sir

I have already informed you that with a view of securing greater advantage to the school at Bethesda, by Mrs. Yeates's truly pious an effective exertions, I had engaged her at a salary of three dollars pr. month, to visit one or the other of the neighbouring Estates every day in the week. This I did on June 1st; but on the representation of Mr. and Mrs. Thwaites, and my own observations, I thought it due to her disinterested labours, to give her three dollars for her past services.

Wm. Anderson's wife, a few weeks ago, was delivered of a son; and knowing, that some time previously, he had been much straightened in his means of support, I ventured to lend him £10. for which he was very thankful. If I do not, in a few weeks, receive an answer to my recommendation to the Committee to let him have a considerable increase of salary, I shall conceive it necessary to advance him as much more, which I hope, under the circumstances mentioned in the recommendation, will be approv

The distance from Mr. Garling's house - which, since the commencement of this year, has been, through his kindness, our general place of residence - to the school room on each of the Estates, Cook's, and Union, is about two miles, and to Golden Grove one more.

Since March last - which month is considered the first of the ho months, - my rheumatic affection has considerably encreased: my head and all my larger joints suffer greatly. The motion of my Gig, which has wooden Springs, affects my loins considerably; this, with the heat of the sun, renders me, generally, unfit for further exertion. I have undergone twice a course of medecine; and have now commenced a third; and though it is a mixture of Opium, Ipecacuanha, and Guaiacum, I hope to persevere in it, until some goo effect is produced by it.

I have now the pleasure to mention a remarkably pleasing occurrence. The female servants, slaves, of Mr. S. L., being truly converted characters, were in daily expectation of their master's return from England; and mu engaged in fervent prayer, that the God of mercy would incline their mas ter's heart, on his arrival, to grant them more liberty on the Sunday. Previous to his departure for England, they had been quite confined and had no opportunity to attend the means of grace. They did not attempt to speak to him on the first Sunday after his arrival; but appointed the second for the application. On the morning of the second Sunday, while they were deliberating on the way they might effect it, he unexpectedly sent for them; and, to their no small surprize, he expressed his satisfaction at the dutiful and affectionate manner in which they had received him, and at their general conduct, and addressed them to the following effect– "It is my intention to give you encreased liberty on Sundays, I shall allow you, in future, to go to prayers or any other place of the like kind– one half of you may go to day, and the other on the next Sunday, which method you may practice every Sunday afterwards." It is more easy to conceive than to express their feelings; they were filled with gratitude to God for having heard their prayers, and spared them the trial of making the request, which they could only have done with fear and trembling. This gentleman's house, prior to his visit to England, and even up to June last, was a rendezvous for Sunday card playing, and his servants were engaged in preparing pastry, &c for dinner; but on July the 7th, blessed be God for what he has wrought! the card table was no longer allowed to be used as an instrument of the sabbath's profanation; and, it appears to have been his determination, and also the determination of the principal persons of the party, that it never should again. On the 28th the same gentleman sent six out of eight of his house servants to public worship

(signed) Wm. Dawes

Oct 15, 1822. I have drawn on you this day a Bill, in favour of Mr. James Hill for £160 Sterling.

---

Recd. Dec 7/22
Com. Feb. 18/23
Ack. Oct. 21/23

## Mr. Wm. Dawes's Journal from July 15 to Oct. 31/22.

(21

July 15, 1822.– Having passed a painful and sleepless night, I did not leave my chamber till 8 o'Clock. I found Mr. Garland waiting to see me. I took this opportunity of thanking him for the countenance and support which he had given the exertions made at Hope-School generally; and for his kindness in permitting Mr. Thwaites to occupy his house for so long a period especially. As the house had fallen into decay I proposed, with his permission, to repair it. I had enough shingles, which remained of those purchased for the new school, by me to effect the repair. In reply he thanked me for the offer; and said he could not suffer the Society to incur any expense, and should, therefore, send his own carpenters. About noon, having by plentiful and repeated doses of alcaline salts, subdued the acid in my stomac I set off to E. Harbour, and arrived there safely, and tolerably well at ½ past 2 o'c

July 16, 1822.- Returned home.

July 17, 1822.- My grandson visited Union with me to day.

July 20, 1822.- Mrs Gilbert having unexpectedly come to Town to confer with us respecting the Female Refuge Society, I remained at home: Sent Keates and Elwin to Union, and Alexander to Cook's.

July 27, 1822.- Mr Thwaites having sent word that Mr Garland's Carpenters we waiting for nails, I staid in town to attend to them.

July 28, 1822.- The Weather so bad as to prevent any schools being visited

July 29, 1822.- I attended a meeting of the Antigua Bible Society's Committee.

Aug 3, 1822.- Went to wait on Mr Martin at High point: he has been, sin the departure of Mr Curtis for England, the acting attorney.- I heard only yesterday of Mr Martin's return from a visit to St Vincent.- He received me politely, and expressed a disposition to encourage the schools; and when I mentioned that Mr Curtis had finished a room, which was originally intended for an additional overseer - should one be employed - he expressed his satisfaction, and said that, if by any unforeseen accident, it should be wanted for that or any other purpose, he should not hesitate to put up another room for a School. Notwithstanding his expressions of good wil towards the schools, it was evident that some doubts floated in his mind, whether the teaching of the negroes would be productive of good or evil to the community at large.

Aug. 11th 1822.- Tuesday was to wet a day to permit visiting. To day, my Gig being under repair, and Mr Garling's Whiskey - which, when it can be spared, is always at my service - being engaged to take the friends of the Bible Society to Parham, on account of the sermon to be preached by Mr Gilbert for its benefit, I could not visit any school: the roads were too wet for foot passengers.

Aug. 13, 1822.- I was engaged as an evidence at the Court of complaint

Aug. 15, 1822.- The weather bleak and stormy and I rheumatic.

Aug. 18, 1822, Sunday. I was going to St George's Church to attend and assist at a sermon to be preached in behalf of the Antigua Auxiliary Bible Society; but the weather proved so bad as to prevent my attending, and the Young persons from visiting.

Aug. 19, 1822.- My Gig being still under repair; and the roads being very bad and wet, no school was visited to day.

Aug 26, 1822.- Additional lessons being wanted for the Schools, I was this day employed with Alexander in collecting and preparing them.

Aug 31, 1822.- Went to E. Harbour this morning to be in readiness to attend a sermon to be preached tomorrow at Falmouth Church by the Rev. Thos. Horsford, Rector, for the benefit of the Antigua Auxt. Bible Society.

Sept. 1, 1822, Sunday.- Attended Falmouth Church, and assisted in collecting for the Society £50„10„9. Currency; this is a larger sum than was ever collected in this Island for this Institution: some small sums were afterwards sent by persons who were unable to attend the Service. The congregation was so large, that it was necessary to procure chairs from the neighbouring houses and place them on both sides of the aisles; and even this measure was insufficient to accommodate all: some were obliged to go away. The affection manifested to this excellent young Clergyman by the majority of his parishoners and others, proves that, if a Minister will live consistently with his Doctrine, he is certain of securing the respect and affection of those who move within his sphere. Mr. Horsford has repeatedly declined invitations from the Governors and Lady D'Urban, to attend their parties, for which, and for his consistent behaviour they respect and esteem him. I have heard the Governor say that there is no one on the Island on whose judgment he can so confidently rely on the religious and moral concerns of the community. His uncles, the Hon. John Horsford, President of the Council, and the Hon. Paul Horsford, Atty General and member of the Council, have frequently asked him to meet a party at their houses; but he has repeatedly declined: from his arrival in the Island, eight months since, he has, though a member of their family, always contrived to be absent from their table when a party has been present. Robt. Keane attended public Worship in Town.

Sept. 2, 1822.- Last evening Mrs. Anderson was delivered of a boy. This afternoon returned, with the money collected yesterday in my possession, and found my little grand daughter Anne Gilbert Jones dangerously ill of a fever: she was siezed with it early this morning.

Sept. 4, 1822.- My dear little grand daughter died at about 1/4 past 2 O'Clock this morning: she was 20. months old.

Sept. 7, 1822.- Alexander sick and myself unwell

Sept. 9, 10, and 11, 1822.- Ill with rheumatism; and Alexander sick: the road and weather very wet and bad.

Sept. 15, & 16 1822.- Robt. Keane ill of a fever

Sept. 23, 1822.- The weather too bad for visiting.

Sept. 28, 1822.- Both Alexander and myself too ill to go out

Sept. 30, 1822.- I attended a meeting of the Bible Society's Committee. The roads are still too bad to allow visiting. On the 17th Robt. Keane recommenced visiting, and has almost constantly attended since.

Oct. 1, 1822.– My grandson accompanied me to Cook's

Oct. 3 & 4, 1822.– The weather too bad to allow visiting any of the Schools.

Oct. 5, 1822.– Mrs. Dawes, myself, and grandson attempted to visit Union; but the road was so heavy and the sun so hot that we were obliged to turn back.

Oct. 8, 1822.– My grandson accompanied me to Union.

Oct. 14, 1822.– Yesterday the weather prevented any visiting: myself unwell to-day

Oct. 15, 1822.– The weather too unfavourable for persons in our state of health to venture out.

Oct. 16, 1822.– The weather and ourselves the same as yesterday.

Oct. 20, 1822, Sunday.– I am rheumatic, Keane has a bad cold and cough, and Alexander has a cold and sore throat.

Oct. 21, 1822.– We attempted to visit Golden Grove, and Union but were forced back by heavy rains: Alexander and Keane are still ill with colds

Oct. 22, 1822.– I am rheumatic, Keane and Alexander continue much the same: the weather continues to be unfavourable.

Oct. 26, 1822.– Mr. Thwaites having sent for oil and paint, to stop a leak in the gutter of Hope School and to paint it, I stayed in Town to procure them Alexander continues ill. Having discontinued my medicine during two nights prior to yesterday, I then became rheumatic, I found it neceſsary to try to leave it off on accot. of its stupifying and unpleasant effects: the weather continued unfavourable, and Keates and Alexander ill.

Oct. 29, 1822.– The weather showery and bleak, and all of us unwell.

Oct. 30, 1822.– We all got wet coming home.

Oct. 31, 1822.– Robt. Keane not well enough to visit.

P. S. A report of the arrival of the mail-boat occasioned mine of the 15th Ulto. to be sent off unfinished. I now send my Journal, written up to yesterday. I am now preparing to go to E. Harbour, to attend the anniversary of the Sunday School Society, and to attend a sermon to be preached for the Female Refuge Society by Mr. Horsford in Falmouth Church

Nov. 1/22. (signed) Wm. Dawes.

---

Rec. Oct. 20/22
& Dec. 7/22
Com. Nov. 5/22
& Feb. 18/23
Ack. Nov. 20/22
& Oct. 21/23.

Table of the attendance of Mr. Wm. Dawes and three aſsistants at three Schools.– (13 & 21

At the head of the following columns D, K, J, and E, stand respectively for Dawes, Keane, Jacobs, and Elwin: the letters within the columns C, U & G, for Cooks, Union, and Golden Grove– the whole shewing what Schools were visited on each day of the month, and by whom they were were visited–

## Table of attendance at Schools of Mr. Dawes and assistants.

| | March | April | | | | May | | | | June | | | July | | | | August | | | | Sept. | | | Oct. | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Date | D J | D | K | J | E | D | K | J | E | D | K | J | D | K | J | E | D | K | J | E | D | K | J | D | K | J |
| 1 | C | U | U | U | ill | G | G | G | G | G | C | G | & Soc. | G | C | | U | C | U | C | Falm Ch. Md. | | | C | G | C |
| 2 | G | at Court | | | " | lame | G | C | G | G | C | G | Juror | U | C | | G | U | G | U | Jour- | C | ney | U | C | U |
| 3 | C | G | G | G | . | " | C | C | C | Ill | G | C | Ill | C | U | | | C | | C | U | C | U | Bad weather | | |
| 4 | | U | U | U | . | " | G | | G | | | | G | U | G | | U | C | U | | my Gr daur. died | | | — | Do | — |
| 5 | C | Good Friday | | | . | " | C | | C | U | C | U | C | U | C | | G | U | G | U | | G | C | — | Do | — |
| 6 | G | Stormy | | | " | | G | U | G | G | U | G | U | C | U | | Heavy rain | | | | U | C | U | G | C | G |
| 7 | U | Easter | | | " | . | Stormy | | | C | G | C | U | C | U | | U | C | U | C | Ill | G | " | C | G | C |
| 8 | C | U | U | U | . | " | G | C | G | Stormy | | | Bible Soc. | G | | G | G | U | G | U | C | G | C | U | C | U |
| 9 | G | C | C | C | " | " | C | U | C | G | U | G | G | C | G | C | C | G | C | G | Ill | | " | G | U | G |
| 10 | U | G | G | G | . | . | G | C | G | C | G | C | Bad weather | | | | U | C | U | C | weather bad | | | C | G | C |
| 11 | U | U | U | U | " | " | C | U | C | U | C | C | Juror | C | U | C | In whiskey to Parham | | | | roads | Do | | U | C | U |
| 12 | C | C | C | C | " | " | G | C | Sick &c | C | U | C | Hope | U | Hope | U | C | U | C | U | U | C | U | G | U | G |
| 13 | G | G | G | G | . | G | C | G | " | G | C | G | " | G | " | G | Court | G | | | Ill | C | U | Roads very bad | | |
| 14 | U | C | G | C | G | C | G | C | " | C | G | C | & Zion Hill | C | Zion H. | C | G | U | G | | Bad weather | | | ill | C | U |
| 15 | C | U | C | U | C | Rain | | | " | U | C | U | E.H. | U | E.H. | | rain | G | C | | G | sf | G | " | . | . |
| 16 | G | G | U | G | U | G | C | G | C | G | U | G | Journey | G | Journey | G | U | C | U | C | C | " | C | " | . | . |
| 17 | G | C | G | C | G | C | G | C | G | U | G | U | U | C | U | | G | U | G | | U | C | U | U | C | U |
| 18 | U | Bible Soc. | U | C | U | C | Rain | | Sick &c | C | U | C | G | U | G | U | Rain — | | | | G | U | G | G | U | G |
| 19 | G | G | U | G | | Rain | | | . | C | rain | C | C | G | C | G | — Do &c — | | | | U | C | U | C | G | C |
| 20 | G | Bleak &c | | | | C | G | C | G | Stormy | | | F.A.S. | U | C | U | C | G | C | | G | U | G | Ill | Ill | Ill |
| 21 | U | U | C | U | C | G | C | G | C | C | G | C | G | U | G | U | G | C | G | | G | U | G | " | " | " |
| 22 | C | lame | G | U | G | G | C | G | C | U | G | U | C | G | C | | U | C | U | | C | G | C | U | C | U |
| 23 | G | C | G | | G | C | G | C | G | C | U | C | U | C | U | | G | U | G | | Bad weather | | | G | U | G |
| 24 | C | Com. | U | | U | G | C | G | C | Bible com. | G | | G | U | G | U | C | G | C | | G | U | G | " | " | . |
| 25 | U | G | U | G | U | C | G | C | G | G | C | G | C | G | C | G | U | C | U | | C | G | C | . | G | . |
| 26 | C | C | G | C | G | Rain | | | | C | U | C | U | C | U | C | Procn &c | G | Procn &c | | U | C | U | G | U | G |
| 27 | G | U | C | U | C | G | | G | Sick &c | Bad weather | | | Engaged W. Hope | G | U | U | C | G | C | | G | U | G | G | U | G |
| 28 | U | G | U | G | U | G | C | G | C | C | G | C | Bible Sy. | | Sermon | | U | C | U | | ill | G | ill | C | ill | C |
| 29 | Rain | lame | C | | C | C | G | C | G | C | U | C | Roads very bad | | | | G | U | G | | U | C | U | Rainy | | |
| 30 | G | Rain — | | | | G | C | G | C | G | C | G | G | U | G | U | C | G | C | | Aux Bib Sy. | | | G | U | G |
| 31 | G | | | | | C | G | C | G | | | | C | G | C | G | . | G | . | | Bad roads | | | C | . | C |

Acd. Jan. 30/23 **Account Current of Mr. Wm Dawes, Jan. 1/22 to Sep 30/22.**
(Currency)
(18

Come Feb. 5/23

Ack. Oct. 21/23 **Account Current of Mr. Wm Dawes Jan. 1/22 to Sep 30/22.**
(Sterling)
(18

Rec. Jan 30/23
Com. Feb. 5/23
Ans. Oct. 21/23

# Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary.

19

Antigua, Dec 23rd. 1822.

Rev. and dear Sir,

Feeling an earnest desire to be instrumental in procuring an addition to the funds of the Church Missionary Society, I felt desirous, soon after my arrival in this Island, to form an Auxiliary Society; but serious difficulties presented themselves and prevented the execution of my plan. An Auxiliary Bible Society was formed of which I was chosen President. As all those who appeared friendly to Institutions of this sort; and as almost every individual was straightened in his circumstances, it could not be reasonably expected that our Society would meet with countenance and support. The reduction of the Dock yard Establishment occasioned almost an extinction of the Auxiliary Bible Society; and it was only lately, as you have been informed, that it revived under the Patronage of Sir Benjamin D'urban.

Sir Benjamin and Lady D'Urban, having given much countenance and support to religious and charitable Institutions – though Sir B. had taken no other notice, than merely thanking me, of two communications which I had made to him – I thought this was a favourable time to make an attempt. I therefore opened the subjec to Mr. John Gilbert, who, at first, was of opinion that an attempt ought to be made. I also spoke to Mr. Garling who did not perceive any objection until the next morning, when he intimated, that he did not think the Committee of an Auxiliary C. M. Society would be satisfied with merely attending to receiving donations, &c. and remitting them to the Parent Society; but would rather expect to have a share in the management of the Schools; and he did not suppose that a sufficient number of Churchmen could be selected who would cordially co-operate with the Parent Society. In this opinion Mr. Gilbert and myself also agreed; and I have therefore again deferred the attempt to form an Auxiliary.

I drew up a general statement of what had been done by the Society in different parts of the world, and particularly on this Island, specifying how much of its funds had been expended here, and benefit receive by the slave Population: I likewise solicited the community in general to subscribe, and the members of the Church of England in particular. Upon my mentioning this to Mr. Garling and Mr. Gilbert, they thoug it would be inexpedient to bring forward the Schools in so conspicuous a light, on account of the prejudice which still exists in the minds of the majority in this Island. We however think, on the other hand, that a want of candour on this subject, would give the enemies an opportunity of saying that our secrecy arose from conscious impropriety.

There is a friend to true religion who agrees with us on this subject, and whose name, were I at liberty to mention it, would give more force to what has been advanced than anything which I have said.

I have thought it right to acquaint the Committee with these deliberations, and to request them to inform us of their sentiments on this subject: I shall most cheerfully act agreeably to their wishes.

(signed) Wm. Dawes.

---

Rec. Jan 30/23.
Com. Feb. 5/23
Ans. June 4/23

## Mr. Thomas Harris, Junr. to the Secretary (20

Barbadoes, Decr. 11th. 1822.

Dear Sir

Our last respects were forwarded ⅌ Ship, Tropic, and with them our last Reports, since which we have not been honored with any of your Favours.

We now take leave to inform you of our having drawn on you, in favour of John Montifiore, Esq. for £50 Sterling, and hope our Draft will meet your acceptance.

We feel pleasure in stating our examination for last year was very highly approved: we will take an early opportunity of forwarding our Reports.

We have to apologize for not having remitted the amount due for stationary: We have been pressed by our creditors here, and compelled to pay them, well knowing that you would not be displeased at the detention of the sum due to you a little longer: we however trust the next letter from us will convey the amount.

(signed) Thos. Harris, Junr. Secy.

---

Rec. Feb 18/23.
Com. Feb. 18/23
Ans. Oct. 21/23

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary (22

Road of Antigua, Jany. 11th. 1823

Rev. and dear Sir

Some time previous to the conclusion of the past Hurricane season, I had determined, as soon as possible, to commence my tour through the West India Islands and settlements. Ill health and the unfavourable weather long detained me; but I have now the pleasure to inform you, that I embarked, this afternoon, on board the Mail-boat for Dominica

I carry with me letters of introduction from Sir B. D'Urban to the Governors of the British Islands as far as Trinidad

I mean to visit the settlements on the continent as far as Demerara, and then, if circumstances permit, cross over to Santa Cruz, call at St Thomas, Tortola, St Kitts, Nevis, and Montserrat.

I mean to write more fully from some of the Islands by the Packet, or sooner, if an opportunity offer

I have drawn on you £130 Sterling, in three bills: one of £100. and two of £15 each, on account of Salaries, Allowances, Current Expenses, and Expenses on my Tour. On this last account, I have, by the advice of well informed friends, taken about £95 Currency with me, in such money as will pass, without loss, in any of the Islands.

I have left a Power of Attorney with my friend Mr Danl Burr Garling empowering him to draw on you to the amount of £50 Sterling ℔ month if necessary.

Mrs Dawes will keep the accounts, defray all expenses, and write to you at the time any Bill is drawn: I shall confine my Drafts to my voyaging and travelling Expenses.

(signed) Wm Dawes.

---

Rec. Feb 15/23.
Com. Feb. 18/23
Ack. Oct. 21/23

## Mr Wm Dawes's Accounts Current, Oct. 1/22 to Dec 31/22.

(in Currency, and in Sterling.)

(23

---

Rec. Feb 15/23
Com. Feb. 18/23
Ans Oct. 21/23

## Mr Wm Dawes to the Secretary

(24

Roseau, Dominica, Jany 13th 1823.

Rev. and dear Sir,

I hope I am in time to forward this by the Packet.

I was obliged to leave my Account to the end of the year unfinished as it respects the Bills drawn, on account of Mr Wardle not having informed me of the amount until it was nearly time to embark in the mail boat; and I was fearful of losing my passage: All that which I have said in my letter is however correct.

There is a greater want of punctuality in the people here, than there is in other parts of the world that I have visited, except in the native Africans of Sierra Leone.

Fearful of losing the opportunity of sending this by the Captain - the mail is already closed - I am obliged to conclude.

(signed) Wm Dawes

Mrs. Dawes Feb. 13/1823.

Recd. March 26/23
Com: Ap. 8/23
Ackd. Oct. 21/23

# Mrs. Dawes to the Secretary.

Antigua, Feb. 13. 1823.

Rev. Sir

Mr. Dawes having empowered Mr. Garling to draw Bills on you for the necessary supplies during his absence, you will receive one by this Packet in favour of Miſs Mary Scotland at 60 days for £50 sterling. On the other side you will have an account of the application of the money, part of wh. is already paid, and the rest will be called for as it becomes due, or is wanted. Robert Keane's allowance is increased because he attends twice a day in the week now.

As Treasurer of the "Female Refuge Society", and deeply interested in its well being, I cannot let this opportunity slip of recommending it afresh to the kind notice of the Committee. In consequence of the disposition manifested by Lady D'Urban to encourage Institutions of a benevolent nature, we thought it a favourable moment for the revival of the Society, and her Ladyship having consented to become its Patroneſs, a General Meeting was called on the 3d of August 1822, at which she was chosen Patroneſs, Mrs. Duncombe Taylor, President, Mrs. William Musgrave (formerly Miſs D'Urban), Vice President, Mrs. Nath. Gilbert, Secretary, Mrs. Ottley, Mrs. John Jones, and Miſs Gilbert, Members of the Committee, Mrs. John Gilbert, Agent and Collector, and I, Treasurer. On this occasion six girls under the Society's care, dreſsed in neat and simple uniform were brought forward; another, who had just served her time out, and a very interesting young woman guiding the tottering footsteps of her infant, were presented to the company as evidencing the beneficial effects of the Institution: the last mentioned affording (as it was observed) in her conjugal and maternal relations a beautiful contrast to that miserable claſs of beings from whose society she had been happily rescued. Seven poor little ragged creatures, with bare feet, were introduced by Mrs. John Gilbert, who supplicated on their behalf an extension of the Society's fostering care. The Committee afterwards resolved to take 4 of them, though the Society's funds were very inadequate to the support of so many. The rev. Mr. Horsford preached a sermon at Falmouth Church on the 3d of November for the benefit of the Society, and a collection was made which amounted to £33.4.2. It being thought neceſsary to new model the rules of the Society, a General Meeting was called on the 21st of January 1823, at which the Rev. Mr. Horsford presided, and the Report and Treasurer's account were read; but the meeting was very thinly attended. The printing of the Report (the first which has not been gratuitously done) will cost £9. The present regular income of the Society does not exceed £70, while for board & instruction alone we pay £140. Since our kind friends in England have declined sending us clothing, that, and particularly shoes, has occasioned great additional expense. Sir B. D'Urban subscribes £10. annually. But it is not merely on behalf of the children already under the care of the Society that we would plead; there are several others over whom our hearts yearn, and the helpless and wretched condition of two in particular affects us: their father held a respectable situation in the Ordnance, but was a very immoral man and was obliged two or three years since to change the climate for his health; the unhappy children were of course forgotten and deserted: the Mother now languishes on the bed of disease and death, from which she has scarcely the power of raising her wretched head. G. R. (a protegée of the English Harbour Sunday School Society) after serving out her apprenticeship with the highest credit, is now living at home with her mother, and by honest industry, not only supports herself but assists in supporting her younger brother and sister also. Touched with compassion for these miserable children (of the ages of 5 and 6 years) she took them home with her, and with her mother's consent shares their scanty morsel with them, until relief can be obtained from some other quarter. It is remarkable that G. R.'s mother, by the divine blessing on her daughter's example, and in answer no doubt to her prayers (for she is truly pious) is become not only a reformed but a converted character; and to those who are acquainted with these circumstances it is an affecting and yet gratifying sight to behold them kneeling side by side to receive the pledges of a dying Saviour's love.

I wished to say something in behalf of the "Distressed Female's Friend Society" too, the funds of which (notwithstanding Lady D'Urban's patronage, and the assistance afforded almost from its formation by the Church Missionary Society) are so low, as obliged the Committee some months ago to contract the relief bestowed, though the objects requiring it are still numerous; but my paper and my eyes warn me to conclude. As soon as the Reports can be forwarded without expense, you shall have one of each Society.

Grace Dawes.

P. S. As Mr. Dawes will send a regular account at the end of the year, it seems to me that the following memorandum will suffice for your satisfaction, but if it should not, I will send a more formal account in future.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| By 1 Months Salary | W. Anderson | 8-6-8 |
| | R. Keane | 2-14-0 |
| | E. Austin | 1-16-0 |
| | H. Yeats | 1-7-0 |
| | Rizzar | 5-0-0 |
| | Skerrett | 1-16-0 |
| | D. F. F. S. | 3-12-0 |
| | Jane Grant | 1-7-0 |
| | Skerrett for Carpentering | 2-9-6 |
| Mr. T's Horse & Whiskey hire for a Month | | 6-9-6 |
| | | 34-17-8 |

As money is required for running expences, and this is the middle of the 2d month, I have requested Mr. Garling to draw for about as much as will carry the quarter through. Prizgar is the person Mr. Dawes engaged to visit the Schools at night during his absence. We were much disappointed at not receiving any Report of the Society's proceedings this year: please to send us 2 of the last (for 1821 & 1822) as I have been obliged to borrow two to send Mr. Dawes that he might have them to distribute as might be desirable. He had two with him of the 6 which came out last year.

---

Recd. March 26/23
Com: Ap. 8/23
Ansd. Oct. 21/23

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary. (26)

Roseau, Dominica, Feb. 15. 1823.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

I have the pleasure of informing you that a Dominica Auxiliary Church Miſsionary Society was unanimously formed here yesterday. Every part of the Resolutions and Laws on the other side of this was unanimously paſsed, and a handsome vote of thanks to myself, accompanied by a somewhat flattering speech, immediately followed the 19th law. I begin to think that I may make my next visit to St Kitts and Nevis instead of going southward immediately. Pray look out for one or two good Teachers according to the National plan, and send me at Antigua, a good supply of Leſsons, Books, &c. The Gun has fired to intimate that the Mail is about being closed.

William Dawes.

P.S. I increased the £95. mentioned in my last, to £116 Currency, before the Mail Boat got under weigh from Antigua.

I think about 120£ Currency ℘ Annum would be allowed here for a teacher in the country, and perhaps more for one to have the care of the principal school in town. A Committee will meet in a few days, when some decision will take place on this and other points.

The Dominica Currency is 10 per cent worse than that of Antigua. I now write in a room adjoining the Post Office. The Deputation will wait on Lord Huntingdon this forenoon and there is no doubt of his accepting the Patronage. Please to send a larger proportion of Miſsionary Papers, including two or more complete sets. Two Sets of the Publications of the Religious Tract Society, bound; two sets of Homilies bound, and other Homilies and Religious Tracts and Books to lend:* about 200 choice Volumes of ours were burnt in the Victualling Store at English Harbour, and we have ever since been sadly off for good reading.

---

*These should be chiefly the works of Church of England or Church of Scotland people.

If you could send about 100 French and 50 Spanish Testaments, and a few Bibles of each and also Bibles in the Dutch, Swedish, and Danish languages, I think most of them would sell

W. Dawes

---

Recd. March 26/23
Com. Ap. 8/23
Ack. Oct. 21/23

## Prospectus of a Plan for establishing an Auxiliary Church Miſsionary Society in Dominica. Feb. 5/23.

(28

---

Recd. Ap. 18/23
Com Ap. 25/23
Ans. Oct. 21/23

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary.

(27

Roseau, Dominica, March 7. 1823.

Rev. & dear Sir,

Since I wrote you on the 15th Ultimo, I am sorry to say, little has been done here for want of a suitable person to appoint Teacher. The Committee have requested that I would endeavour to procure one, and if not to be found in the West Indies, to apply to the Committee in London, to procure and send out for the Town School, and Mr. Laidlaw, Attorney for most of the non-residents, has promised to put one on an estate far in the Country, which has two others so near it, that all three may be benefited by the labours of one person, and has engaged to give him a house and £120 Dominica Currency per annum: it is therefore desirable that at least two should be sent to me at Antigua with sufficient leſsons &c as soon as poſsible. I had some hope of finding a Teacher here, but of three which have been thought of, two appear disinclined hitherto, and the third proved totally unfit, from an inveterate habit of drinking. I am however not without hope that one may be found in Antigua and I have urged Mrs. Dawes and other friends to exert themselves to procure one. The great difficulty of doing so here, arises from the strong disinclination of most of the principal people, to employ coloured people in such a way, and there is, I am told, some reason for it, from the unquiet and aspiring character of this claſs in this Island. The Committee has also requested that I would remain here until the school is opened and in some progreſs; but this cannot be unleſs a teacher is found very soon. It were better that I should go to St Kitts &c and call here again in my way southward; at the same time some sacrifice might be made, to get the busineſs in full operation here, not only on account of attaining more completely the object in this Island, but also, because this done the effect would be greater elsewhere. It is very desirable that Teachers for the West Indies should be British Subjects, and attached, decidedly, from conviction to the National Church. If British Subjects cannot be got in due time, they should at least speak English like a Native and not as some of the German Miſsionaries do: they should be especially guarded against meddling with the politics or prevailing system of the country (I mean especially that of slavery) and even of expreſsing an opinion on these subjects, should they be introduced by an apparent friend. In some of the Islands or Settlements, it is probable that traps will be laid for them, and an unguarded expreſsion eagerly caught at, magnified and distorted, to serve the purpose of opponents or detractors. These matters however, the Committee has no doubt well considered. — The Committee here has, without giving the matter that consideration which more leisure would have induced (the hour having arrived for entering on their deliberations as a Council Board) limited the Salary to £120. Domᵃ. Curr.ʸ, which, if that sum, with a house and perhaps other accommodations in the country where the necessaries of life are cheaper, is but just sufficient, it cannot be so in Town. I have mentioned this to several of the Committee individually, who have expreſsed their acquiescence in this view of the matter, and I believe, at the next meeting, it will be reconsidered. On consulting the Miſsionaries and other friends, I do not think leſs than £170 Domᵃ. Curr.ʸ would be sufficient, allowing a small matter for contingencies among which is the usual charge of a Medicus if engaged by the year £10. currency, and in fact, if he should have to pay this, I doubt whether he could do with the above sum per annum.* Whatever the Committee might think proper to allow for the Town Teacher, I shall think it right, if leſs than £170. to make it so much, and have desired Mr. Dawes to make that known to any suitable person, and also that his paſsage and reasonable expenses to this place will be allowed him, together with the advance of a Quarter's Salary, and for each of the three succeſsive months, that is, for the 4th 5th & 6th, he will receive the Salary on the 1st day of each month, should he require it. I think it desirable that Miſsionaries, Schoolmasters, and others leaving Europe to reside in tropical countries, should have some knowledge of Medicine. A few weeks spent, (a part of each day at least) in an Apothecary's shop, accompanied with some reading and when coming out bringing with them "Winterbottom's Directions", a small Medicine Chest, a couple of lancets, a half pint syringe, &c might be the means of preserving some valuable lives. Thomas's Practice of Physic, is the best extant, and with Anthony Todd Thompson's London Dispensatory and Hooper's Medical Dictionary, any intelligent person might do much toward arresting the progreſs of disease, were he disposed to make a due use of them. I do not however mean to exclude Winterbottom; this would still be a useful manual for reference in emergencies. If Mr. Harrison (the Miſsionary at St Joseph in this Island) had had a lancet and known how to use it, his excellent wife might, humanly speaking, have been living at this time.

I must now take leave to suggest for the consideration of the Committee, the propriety of furnishing Mr. Thwaites and myself with a few good books. He I believe, has never had the means of indulging himself in much good reading, and we, (my family I mean) since the loſs of 200 Volumes by fire when the Victualling store at English Harbour* was struck by lightening, have been indebted for most of our reading to the Wesleyan Miſsionaries and other friends in that connexion. Some years ago Lady Grey made a present to the English Harbour Sun. Sch. Soc. of Henry's Commentary in 5 Volumes thick 4°., and if the Committee could indulge Mr. Thwaites and myself in a similar way, with a copy of the stereotype edition of the late Rev. Tho. Scott's Bible, we should feel particularly thankful. We should be glad also to have the reading of some of the best works of a few of the English and Scotch Divines about the time of the Reformation and for some time subsequent, in an abridged form. A few other books on the Evidences and Doctrines of the Christian Religion, and Duties of Christians, to lend about to awakened and enquiring persons, would probably produce great effect. We often hear of one or more Managers, Overseers, or others asking for good books to read that they may become "more converted:" (this was the exact expreſsion of one of them in a note to Mr. Thwaites). Any books which the Committee might think proper to favour us with, would be the unalienable property of the Committee for the use of the Miſsion.

---

* The Miſsionaries are all allowed their Doctor's charges.

In a letter from Mr. Thwaites received Feb. 23, he says "The schools here continue to go on well, particularly the Hope and Bethesda:— about 120 children in the Hope are in the Testament, and 40 in the Bible. William Anderson is very zealous— engaged every noon and night— Mrs. Yeats also at Cochrane's, Blake's and Thomas's— Sion hill is the least prosperous for want of Teachers and Inspectors.— Some Teachers of the Hope lately volunteered to go every Sunday to aſsist and since this the children attend." He also tells me that a school has been opened at Carlisle's, a very populous estate and neighbourhood. Under a reasonable expectation that schools will be established in other Islands, I think it would be well that the Committee should look for more European Teachers and have 4 or 5 ready to send to Antigua, whence after a short residence they may be transferred to other Islands. If married, so much the better, though perhaps people in this quarter, not seeing the full advantage of this may not be willing to incur the whole expense of their maintenance. It appears to me that now is the time when the Committee may advantageously resolve by encreasing their expenditure in the West Indies and thus encouraging the present favourable disposition of the people, to attempt the extension of their views to the utmost.

March 13/23. A Veſsel will sail in a few days by which I will write again.

William Dawes.

---

Recd April 18/23
Com: Ap. 25/23
Ack. Oct. 21/23

Prospectus of a Plan for establishing an Auxiliary Church Miſsionary Society in Dominica, with the proceedings of the Committee after its formation; Feb. 1823. (28

---

* Most of them choice books in Divinity, including almost the whole of the Christian Observer then published, and two volumes of Rev. Tho. Scott's Bible.

Recd Ap: 18/23
Com. Ap. 25/23
Ack. Oct. 21/23

# Mrs. Dawes to the Secretary

29.

Antigua, March 15. 1823.

Rev. & dear Sir,

Since Mr. Dawes's departure, Mr. Garling, at my request, drew a bill upon you in favour of Miss Mary Scotland for £50 Sterling at 220 Ex. On the other side you will see the application of it and that there will be at the end of the Month, should there be no contingent expenses, a balance of £1..18..3 Currency in hand.

Being in want of money on Mr. Dawes's account, and having to advance for the payments of the "Female Refuge Society", I venture to get Mr. Garling to draw by this Packet for £70. Sterling towards Mr. Dawes' and Mr. Thwaites's salaries, though they are not due before the 31st instant. I should not have made the sum so large, but having been requested by a friend to draw to that amount, I consented to accommodate him on condition of making the sight (in consideration of the regular time of drawing being anticipated) 90 days instead of 60 as is usual for a bill of that amount. It is not my intention to consider any part of the money now drawn for as given to the F. R. S. but being in want of a present supply and knowing the sentiments of the Committee toward this and similar institutions, I thought by noticing its claims on me as Treasurer to account in part for what might not be exactly regular in my proceedings. When the Report is published I hope our funds will be replenished.

Mr. Thwaites has had an alarming, though short illness and has been at much expense in consequence of the severe and protracted illness of his sister; so that I imagine he will not be able to pay any thing this quarter towards the purchase of his horse. I say this merely on the suggestion of my own mind however, for I have heard nothing on the subject.

Grace Dawes.

P.S. The Bill is drawn in favour of W. P. Furniss & Co. St Thomas.

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
|  | To Amount of Bill sold |  |  |  |  | 110..0..0 |
| By | W. Anderson's Salary for Jan. Feb. and March |  |  |  | 25..0..0 |  |
|  | Robert Keanes do | 8.15.6 | E. Austin's do | 5.17.0 | 14..12..6 |  |
|  | H. Yeats do | 4.1.0 | T. Prizzgar's do | 15.0.0 | 19..1..0 |  |
|  | Pat. Skerrett's do | 5.17.0 | Jane Grant's do | 4.1.0 | 9..18..0 |  |
|  | Distressed F. Friend Society |  |  |  | 10..16..0 |  |
|  | Mr. Thwaites' Horse & Gig | 20.5.0 | Umbrella | 15/9 | 21..0..9 |  |
|  | Skerrett for Carpenter's work | 2.9.6 | Candles | 3.2.0 | 5..11..6 |  |
|  | 2 Bibles for Capt. Hamstead & Mr. Olufsen |  |  |  | 2..2..0 |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |  | 108..1..9 |
|  | Balance |  |  |  |  | 1..18..3 |

# Twenty-fourth Year.

Mr. W. Dawes March 20/23.

Recd. May 13/23
Com: May 17.
Ansd. Oct. 21.

## Mr. W. Dawes to the Secretary.

Roseau, Dominica, March 20. 1823.

Rev: & Dear Sir,

By the last Packet I wrote you under date 13th Instant, and the brig "Brissett" Capt. Holder being to sail shortly for London I embrace the opportunity of sending you with this my journal to the 12th Ultimo, 12 of the Prospectus with its supplement and a Dominica Chronicle containing the Minutes of the Meeting of the Committee of the 27th of February.

I must now address you again on the subject of Teachers. Lord Huntingdon told me the other day, that he could not license a teacher coming from home unless he should bring a certificate from the Bishop of London, therefore this must be attended to in respect to all those coming here. I believe all the Governors have the same article in their instructions, but that most of them connive at teaching without a licence. I have not heard any question about it in Antigua. It might however, be well to attend to it generally, in order to prevent any difficulty on the subject. All my friends here and elsewhere seem confident that I shall succeed in St Kitts and Nevis; two attempts have been made in St Kitts to establish schools by two Clergymen, but both have failed, chiefly, as I am told, for want of teachers; it appears desirable therefore, that we should have rather a surplus than a deficiency of teachers from home. If we should not actually want an additional Superintendant for the central part of Antigua, though it seems probable we shall, we could at least find employment for a teacher temporaneously, in giving one day's teaching more in the week to some of the schools than they now have, and he might be spared to another island when required, and some training in Antigua would be advantageous.

March 21. 1823 Please send the following: 25 Cheapest Common Prayers, 12 larger print; and 12 still larger, all without singing Psalms. Two or three Jones on Trinity; 2 or 3 Leslie's short method; 6 do. abridged; 1 or 2 Olinthus Gregory's letters; I think some of the Lessons and Tracts advertized by Offor and Westley, unless we get similar ones published by the National Institution, would be acceptable. F. Westley's Essay; Scripture pronunciation; Difficult pronunciation; and Grammatical Errors; at least one each price 1/0 and the three last at 10d each. I think a few pounds would be well expended in rather a liberal supply of books to lend. There are two persons at Antigua either of whom would be very proper to place as Teacher in the Town School here, and I hope to see one of them here by the first opportunity. Another Vessel will sail in a few days by which I hope you will hear that my business here is satisfactorily concluded.

William Dawes.

P.S. I must not omit to say something on the healthiness of this Island.

There are some unhealthy spots in it, and the Wesleyan Miſsionary Station at St Joseph is one; but this Town and the Mountains, are I believe, very healthy and these are the only places where our Teachers are likely to be. My general health is considerably improved since Jan. 13. I feel growing young again. It is now 14½ years since I began to use spectacles, but the other day I was surprized to find when going to put them on, that I could read Minion comfortably without them, and at 10 A.M. with only a gentle breeze, the weather clear and the sun shining, it is frequently uncomfortably cold. The prejudice against the healthineſs of this Island has arisen I am persuaded from that of St Joseph and Prince Ruperts' especially this last, at least in a considerable degree.

---

Recd. May 13/23
Com: May 17.
Ack. Oct. 21.

## Mr. Dawes's account of Expenses on a Tour through the Islands and Settlements in the West Indies. (1.

---

Recd. May 13/23
Com: May 17.
Ackd. Oct. 21.

## Extracts from Mr. Thwaites's Journal. (1.

The Schools here continue to go on well, particularly the Hope & Bethesda. About 120 at the Hope are in the Testament, and more than 40 in the Bible. William Anderson is very zealous, engaged every noon and night. Mrs. Yeats also at Cochra Blake's and Thomas's – Sion hill is the least prosperous; for want of Teachers and Inspectors there has been a falling off – mostly among the Alphabet claſs. Such was the case with the other schools in like circumstances. Some of the Teachers of the Hope hearing of this, volunteer'd their services and go every Sunday. One of them said to the rest, "much labour and pains have been bestowed on us; it is time we should exert ourselves and give our aſsistance". I found I was able to extend our operations, and my attention having been long directed to Carlisle's, I went there on Wednesday week (Jan 29th) and found the people very desirous that a school should be established there, offering the use of a large house for the purpose: I determined to make a beginning if leave could be obtained. I waited on Mr. Francis Ottley the Manager and afterward upon his brother Mr. G. W. Ottley the Attorney for Carlisles. After some conversation he consented, but preferred its being on his own estate called Gravenors;* but this was too far distant. I therefore sent to tell the negroes at Carlisle's, that I would open a school there on the Sunday week and I received for answer that "all Pope's head would be glad to see me." Mrs. Thwaites and I went there on the day appointed, Miſs Lych also attended from Town. Dye Blake, who with his wife were born at Carlisle's though very ill with asthma, begged a seat behind our whiskey; he was very useful to us, for he addressed the people on the advantages of instruction, telling them they (himself and others at Blake's &c) were as ignorant as Africans, but now they rejoiced to receive ministers and teachers, and they must do the same, and wished repeatedly that the flock which was that day gathered together might none of them be lost. This Estate being far from those places of worship which the slaves usually attend, the morning service, which is always read on a Sunday before teaching, will be very acceptable to the old people and others who cannot leave home.

---

* This deserves particular notice: Mr. G. W. Ottley, tho' a very respectable & moral man, I have heard, formerly prejudiced against the schools; but now a brotherly contention place between him & Mr. F. Ottley, which is decided in favour of the latter only because venor's is too distant. (W.D.)

Feb: 12. 1823. On my way to Town, called at Carlisle's at noon, a very large company of children were assembled: they are full of emulation and the Teachers appear zealous, and have commenced teaching at nights: 123 children besides adults have joined the school from this Estate.

(The above was annexed to a letter from Mr. Dawes who recd it Feb. 20/23.)

---

Resolutions of the Committee of the Dominica Auxiliary Ch. Missy. Society; Feb. 27/23. (3

Recd May 13/23
Com: May 17.
Ackd. Oct. 21.

## Mr. William Dawes's Journal from Jan. 13. to Feb. 12/23. (2

Jan. 13. 1823 On landing here (Dominica) about 2 P.M. took my baggage to Mrs. Anderson's Tavern, bespoke a bed, dined and drank tea. Called on Mr. Catts Missionary and requested he would enquire for some private house where I might have a room and find myself in eating and drinking.

Jan: 14. 1823. Mr. Catts informed me he had found a place which he thought would answer: after breakfast removed my baggage to Mr. Andrew Miller's who was to charge 31/6 per week for a bedroom and occasional use of the Hall. Waited on the Chief Justice the Hon. Archibald Gloster with whom I had corresponded from Antigua, and Mrs. Dawes and Miss Gilbert were acquainted, but more so with Mrs. Gloster. I mentioned my business to him, when he expressed great willingness to promote the object, but great doubt as to its being sufficiently countenanced. He suggested the propriety of my thoughts being put on paper, which I said I would attend to. I then waited on the Governor the Earl of Huntingdon, and delivered Sir Benjamin D'Urban's letter of recommendation to him. His Lordship expressed the utmost willingness to do all in his power to promote the object in view, but appeared as doubtful of the result as the Chief Justice. He agreed with the latter in the propriety of my thoughts being put on paper.

Jan: 15. 1823. Employed drawing up my statement.

Jan. 16 & 17. 1823. Feverish and rheumatic with head ache: could neither think nor write much.

Jan. 18. 1823. Finished my statement and sent it to Mr. Gloster for inspection and correction, who made some verbal alterations, abridged some sentences, and returned it. The Governor could not be seen to day.

Jan. 19. 1823. Sunday. Attended at the English Church this forenoon, and heard a discour from the Rector from Psalm CXIX, 71. which was totally destitute of any expreſsio or allusion which might have characterized it the sermon of a christian ministe The Church is new, having been opened for the first time on the 25th of December 1821 it is small but very neat.

Jan. 20. 1823. Waited on the Governor with my statement who approved of it, and gave me the names of all the Members of Council in the Island, the Speaker of the Aſsembly, the Treasurer of the Island, the Rector, and one of the principal Merchants, recommended my calling upon each of these and said, "If you get these to concur in the plan you will succeed, otherwise you will not, I wish you every succeſs but have much doubt about it." His lordship gave me his signature to the statement in token of his entire and most cordial approbation; the Chie Justice did the same, and then I waited on Mr. Reid the oldest Member of Council, who for himself, said, he most cordially approved the measure, but being engaged for several Proprietors in Europe in conjunction with Mr. Laidla who was out of Town, he did not wish to decide absolutely, until he could see and confer with him on it. I then went to Dr. Garraway and Mr. Blanc, Members of Council, Mr. Anderson, Speaker of the Aſsembly, Mr. Corlet, Treasurer, the Rev. H. C. C. Newman, Mr. Charles Court, Merchant, who all gave me thei names readily. The day was cold and showery and I returned home wet and fatigued; but well pleased with, and very thankful to Him who ordereth all things in Heaven & Earth for, the succeſs which I had so unexpectedly met with.

Jan: 21. 1823. Waited on the Governor to inform him of my succeſs, who was greatly surprized and pleased with it. It appeared that he had not expected to see the signatures of more than one or two besides that of the Chief Justice. He said repeatedly "Well, Mr. Dawes, I am very glad, I really did not expect it: you will now succeed to a certainty, to a certainty." I then went, agreeably to a suggestion from Mr. Reid, to the Court House, in order to meet all the Members of Council there, previous to their entering on other busineſs. Mr. Reid and Mr. Laidlaw added their names, and after I had farther explained my plan, givin them more particular information respecting the schools in Antigua with the effects produced, and answered a few questions; Mr. Laidlaw expreſsed a wish to put a teacher on an estate which has at least two others near it, so that the people on all the three may receive the benefit of instruction from him. He said he would give him a house and £120. Currency per annum, and woul be glad if I could procure a proper person soon. All the other gentlemen present expreſsed their willingneſs to promote the measure according to their respective ability and opportunity.

Jan: 22. 1823. I obtained from the Governor's Secretary, the names of the Members of the Aſsembly whom I commenced calling upon to day and got six of their signatures with those of two other Gentlemen, who happened to be in the way; wh were not of the Aſsembly.

Jan: 23. 1823. I got the signatures of two more of the Aſsembly and several of other persons.

Jan: 25. 1823. Yesterday and to day I went in search of more signatures and got several, but no more of the Aſsembly. Two of them are absent from the Island & several others are so much in the country that they can seldom be met with.

Jan: 28. 1823. Yesterday and to day going about as before. I have now got 31 signatures, more than three-fourths of whom are among the most respectable in the Island. I hoped that a move would have been made by some of these toward calling a meeting, but on intimating this to Mr. Reid to day, he said, he thought it would be proper to put my statement into the form of a Prospectus and insert it in the Dominica Chronicle, but it was now too late to do this for the next paper, it being published weekly on Wednesday. At 3 P.M. went with the Chief Justice to his country residence, called Gomier (which is about 1400 feet above the level of the Sea) where I could have more uninterrupted conversation with him and Mrs. Gloster about my busineſs.

Jan: 31. 1823. At 10 A.M. returned to Town with the Judge.

Feb. 5. 1823. Hitherto my enquiries for a teacher have been unsucceſsful. Wrote to Mrs. Dawes again this afternoon. My Prospectus appeared in the Dominica Chronicle of this day.

Feb: 6. 1823. Waited on the Governor to hear if he had any thing to observe or propose on the subject of the Prospectus who thought it advisable to wait till Monday and then, if nothing was done by any one else, to prepare an advertizement for the next paper, requesting a meeting of such as might feel disposed to promote the instruction of the lower orders, to which I aſsented. His Lordship asked me to dine with him on Sunday next, but I declined the honour on account of the day, when he replied "Well will say Monday then".

Feb. 10. 1823. Dined with the Governor: nothing particular occurred.

Feb. 12. 1823. Put an advertisement into the Chronicle, requesting a Meeting on Friday. Went about among those who had given me their signatures to request personally their attendance on the 14th.

W. Dawes.

---

Recd. May 12/23
Com: May 17.
Ans. personally

## Revd. J. Armstrong to the Secretary. (4

Honduras, March 3. 1823.

Rev. & dear Sir,

It is now a very long time since I have been favoured with a line from you, but I know that your avocations are so numerous that had I any claim upon your correspondence I could readily excuse your silence.

The removal of Col. Arthur from the government of this Settlement is a loſs which I do not expect will be easily repaired. It is, I hope, not a death-blow, but certainly a very severe stroke to every good work which has been begun among us. His departure was like the opening of some mighty flood-gate which restrained & bounded the progreſs of an impetuous current; for before he was out of sight, a system of persecution was commenced against the Church and our Schools, which until very recently, has raged with increasing violence; and had not Colonel Arthur's succeſsor General Pye, been removed, I know not where it would have ended. Of course, if the regular Establishment of the Settlement were thus unceremoniously attacked, little could be expected in favour of diſsenters, and Mr. Bourn a Baptist Miſsionary, has not been allowed in any way to pursue the objects of his Miſsion, and at one time, he was even threatened with being sent off the Settlement. Peace and good order, however, are once more restored among us, and although I do not expect any great things from our present Superintendant, General Codd, yet from the firmneſs and integrity of his character, I trust he will afford an equitable protection generally to all, and that outwardly he will give his sanction & support to our religious establishments. But as the venerable Chaplain-General lately wrote to me, "it is not every one from whom we can expect that aſsistance it is their duty to afford – but for this there is no help – what lies within our power, physical or moral, to perform for the furtherance of sound religion and good morals, we are bound to do as we must account to God."

Under such a view of the present state of things, I think it probable that you may condemn me for the step which I have just taken – that of resigning my Chaplaincy – it is not however poſsible for you to enter adequately into all the circumstances and motives which have induced me to adopt such a measure; nor would it be an easy task to give you any thing like a clear and comprehensive view of them; and therefore I must bespeak your candour on any consideration which you may take upon the subject. I have by no means taken this step hastily, for it has long been under reflection and indeed I even wrote to the Bishop of London, that if Colonel Arthur did not return, or some very considerable change should not take place in the general condition of the Colony, I could not think of holding my present post. Col. Arthur will not return, and I see no prospect of any material change taking place among us. The duties of my office have lately been placed under the direction of the Public of the Settlement, the proceedings of which are generally warped by two or three individuals, of wealth indeed, but very inferior character and capable of almost any act of injustice; and Government has sanctioned their setting aside several regulations which had been expreſsly established by the consent and approbation of Col. Arthur – among which, as ~~an~~ aberration from the custom of the Church, the singing of any hymn or the use of any prayer not to be found in the Book of Common Prayer is prohibited. Now I myself have never been in the habit of using any other prayer, even before the Sermon, than a Collect, except indeed one which I have used for about 9 years for the Superintendent, the Magistrates and the Settlement in general in place of the prayer for the High Court of Parliament, and which I believe is customary in the Colonies, and as to the hymns which were introduced, they were not a selection of my own, but one prepared by the Rev. John Eyton of Wellington & used in his parish Church. I am also so far deprived of the services of my brother Chaplain that I cannot even be absent for a few weeks, which entirely sets aside one of the grand objects of my accepting an appointment like that which I hold, and which was of a more diffusive nature than that of entirely confining myself to the bounds of a single parish, not of course to the neglect of the duties of such an appointment, but, consistently with the due performance of those duties, to have acted the part of a forerunner in opening and preparing the way for the reception of the Gospel in adjacent places.

There is however another reason for my vacating my present situation and which has weighed with me more strongly than any, perhaps than all the others put together, and that is, the Baptism of the most ignorant, not to say unconverted, adults. I am yearly required to baptize a number of such persons, and were I to refuse, I should not only bring down a violent storm of persecution upon my head from the Settlers, but I know I should not be supported either by my Diocesan or by Government. If Col. Arthur had returned, I had hoped to have prevailed with him to sanction my making such alterations in the custom which has hitherto been adopted, as would afford me some relief, if not entirely to obviate the difficulty. Now I have not the least hope of establishing a different practice, and, I know not how my clerical friends at home may feel upon the subject, but I confess that the solemnizing of the Sacrament of Baptism, especially as it is performed agreably to our Church, in the case of unconverted and ignorant Adults, is to me as solemn a piece of mockery as can be performed, and I never do perform it without severe rebukes and strokes from my conscience. I know not whether I have ever alluded to this subject in my letters to you before, but I have repeatedly mentioned it to my clerical friends in England, and have expressly stated my difficulties to the Bishop of London, but from neither can I obtain a reply; the fact is, I conclude, that it is a difficulty from which they cannot conscientiously deliver me, and therefore they prefer silence to an unsatisfactory answer, or to one which might only give strength and confirmation to my objections.

As to another situation, I am not very particular about it, except that I could wish it to be under a mild climate, and where I could have my family about me, and I do not wish it should be, at least abroad, of a parochial nature. I should myself fix upon British America did I not fear that the Climate would be most unsuitable to my constitution; nor should I have any objection in offering my services to your excellent Institution, did not my large family render such an offer not very desirable to the Society. Therefore, under all the circumstances, I have determined to direct my course towards the interior of one of the United States, and as being of a mild temperature, I have fixed upon Philadelphia, and Mrs Armstrong proceeds directly to England, to take up my children who are there and to take their departure for New York, somewhere in the neighbourhood of which, perhaps New Haven, they will sojourn until I can join them, which will not be until the Spring of next year. I adopt this plan because it seems to come more within my own capabilities than any other – I may live and educate my family upon the most reasonable terms, and I may also be as useful in my profeſsion as elsewhere. All my schemes however may be entirely overthrown by the leadings of Providence, which, I can truly say, I am most desirous of pursuing, but if they should take place, I shall be much obliged to you for letters of introduction to any of the American Bishops or Clergy with whom you may occasionally correspond.

I have considered it my duty, from the public situation which you hold in the religious world, especially as connected with the Establishment, to write thus fully to you regarding a step which probably many who are unacquainted with my circumstances will condemn, and which, if occasion offer, you may at least partly explain. I have no particular wish to remove unconnected with the circumstances which seem to make such a removal neceſsary, neither have I any other choice as to what part of the world my lot should be fixed in than what propriety requires. The chief desire of my heart is, to ascertain the will of God, and having ascertained that, I should most cheerfully follow it, whether it led me to the east or to the west; the north or to the south; and my daily prayer is, that the Lord would direct all my ways.

I am sorry to inform you of the death of Mrs Moore – she died, not triumphantly, but with a comfortable aſsurance of future bliſs. She was a valuable acquisition to our schools, and I fear, under the present circumstances of the settlement, her loſs will not be very soon replaced. As to her husband – let the veil of charity cover his faults; he also has been heavily afflicted, and I fully expected his affliction would have proved fatal, but the Lord has most graciously spared him – I trust for purposes of mercy towards his immortal soul, and to lead his feet back to the paths of holineſs, which he has so unhappily forsaken.

I have been favoured with your obliging letter of Decr. 16, by which I am happy to observe that you have not lost sight of the benighted shores of the Mosquito-men. I sincerely hope that my succeſsor will enter into your views on this subject and be of service in forwarding your designs whenever you may be able to make the trial.

I am much obliged to your Committee for the grant of £50 according to my request. I shall draw upon you for it accordingly, and you may be aſsured I shall consider it as made specifically for the object which you have stated, arrangements already having been made to secure the appropriation of the Building to it in perpetuity.

J. Armstrong

Mr. Dawes April 9/23.

Recd May 24/23
Com: May 30.
Ackd Oct. 21.

# Mrs Dawes to the Secretary.

(5

Antigua, April 9. 1823.

Rev. & dear Sir,

I was incorrect, I find, in charging Mr. Thwaites's horse and whiskey hire at 4/6 currency per diem, instead of 2/3 Sterling. As he draws for money when he wants it, and is sometimes of the Dr. and sometimes on the Cr. side of the Sheet, I was not aware of the mistake until now when the quarter being ended the acct. is to be closed. The following therefore is the proper statement of the current expenditure for the last quarter.

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| William Anderson's Salary | | | | 25. 0. 0 | |
| E. Austins | 5.17.0 | Robt. Keane | 8.15.6 | 14. 12. 6 | |
| H. Yeats | 4. 1. 0 | T. Prizgar's | 15.0.0 | 19. 1. 0 | |
| P. Skerretts | 5. 17. 0 | Janet Grant | 4. 1. 0 | 9. 18. 0 | |
| Distressed F. F. Society | | | | 10. 16. 0 | |
| Mr. T's Horse & Whiskey hire | | | | 22. 5. 6 | |
| Skerrett for Carpentering | | | | 2. 9. 6 | |
| 2 Bibles | 42/0 | Box of Candles | 62/0 | 5. 4. 0 | |
| 1 Umbrella | | | | .15. 9 | |
| 1/4 yrs board &c. for E. Ayscough due 26 March | | | | 2. 14. 0 | |
| 1 Set Blank Bills 1/0 | | Ink Powder | 1/6 | 2. 6 | |
| Sent Mr. Dawes in round Dollars | | | | 22. 10. 0 | |
| Given to Mr. Scotland to pay his passage to Dominica | | | | 7. 4. 0 | 142. 12. 9 |
| Amount of Bill drawn in Feb. for 50£ and sold for | | | | | 110. 0. 0 |
| Balance due to Mr. Dawes | | | | | 32. 12. 9 |

You will perceive I have paid since my last £2. 14. 0 for Emily Ayscough: I have also sent 50 round Dollars to Mr. Dawes (who could not part with some of the money he took with him from this Island without loss) and let Mr. Scotland have £7. 4. 0. I shall require £25 Sterling therefore for current expenses and small salaries. At my request Mr. Garling will draw, in addition to this sum, for £42. 10. 0 Sterling, which, with the £70 by the last Packet is the amount of a quarter's Salary of Mr. Dawes and Mr. Thwaites.

I am sorry to tell you Mr. Thwaites had rather a severe relapse after I wrote you he was recovering; he seemed pretty well recovered again however, but had a return of fever on the 3d. 4th & 5th instants. He intends if able, to come to Town this week in a Vessel, hoping that sea air will prove beneficial to him. His life is of such importance to the rising generation here, that I trust it will please God in pity to them to prolong his days. He and Mrs. Thwaites have peculiar talents for, and uncommon zeal in, this labour of love.

The Windward Schools go on well, and that at Carlisle's is promising; the three near town (Cook's, Union, & Golden Grove) I hope are making some progress, but alas! while those two grand evils the Sunday and Grass markets continue, I fear we shall go on heavily. My sister and I with our infant assistant little Thomas Jones visited them as often as health and other circumstances would permit, after Mr. Dawes's departure, but it will not be in our power to go again for some time, as the horse has met with an accident which will disable him a good while.

At a Meeting of the Committee of the "Female Refuge Society" on the 3d instant it was resolved, notwithstanding the exhausted state of the funds (the Treasurer being £12 in advance) that 2 more children should be taken under the Society's care; making 12 in all whom it has to support entirely. It was deemed proper to prefer 2 older children to the interesting little creatures mentioned in my last, because they were in more exposed circumstances than those now happily are; at the same time humanity required they should not be left entire burdens on the amiable girl and her mother who had so generously taken them, & it was resolved to allow 45/0 per quarter for each. The annual expenditure for board and instruction alone is now £189.18.0, while the subscriptions, should they all be continued, do not exceed £83.8.6. Of this sum £10, is contributed by His Excellency Sir B. D'Urban; £5.8.0 by Lady D'Urban; £5.8.0 by Mr. Walter D'Urban; and £5.8.0 by Mrs. Musgrave late Miss D'Urban. If we had depended on Subscriptions we should from the beginning have done little indeed, but by Donations we have materially benefitted, and in humble reliance on "the father of the fatherless" we resolve to go on.

Grace Dawes.

P.S. The Bill is for £62.10.0 Sterling in favour of Mr. John Jones @ 60 days s

---

Recd. May 24/23
Com: May 30.
Ansd. Oct. 21.

## Mr. W. Dawes to the Secretary. (6

Roseau, Dominica, April 10. 1822.

Rev. & dear Sir,

I wrote you on the 20-21st ultimo by the Brig "Bissett" Capt. Holder and sent by him a paper parcel to be put in the first twopenny post, containing 18 of the Prospectus, with the account of the formation of the Society added on the 4th page. I also sent by the Brig "Peter Proctor" Capt. Brown, which sailed from Prince Ruperts of the 6th instant 12 accounts of the formation of the Dominica Auxiliary Church Missionary Society, also to be put in the 1st Twopenny post. I feel some apprehensi lest the Captains of these ships through accident or neglect, let these packets of nea 4oz. weight go into the General Post and should like to know whether it may be bett on the whole to send all such with both ends open? Also whether other writings than letters, such as journals, &c. would be charged leſs if sent with both ends open? Capt. Brown said that every paper was liable to inspection at the Custom House, and he thought some difficulty might arise from the papers being "foreign printed".

After a good deal of correspondence with Mr. Dawes, we have at last succeeded in getting a gentleman, who from an earnest desire to promote the Society's views, was prevailed on to come from Antigua to have personal conference with me, and on the 3d instant I arranged with him for £135 sterling per annum on trial. Mr. James Scotland is a widower, with three married daughters and a son who is a Barrister in Antigua. His sons-in-law are not in very good circumstances and will probably look for aſsistance from him, should he ever have the power of affording it, and he has other dependants for whom he feels it a duty to endeavour to do something. Independently of these considerations I could not have offered so little, even on experiment, to a person of his respectability, had not our succeſs in other Islands, been still doubtful. He is very well connected in Antigua but all the members of the family are in straitened circumstances: I have thot it right therefore, to hold out to him an encrease of Salary, should the schools encrease in number and prosper as we hope they will, and he consequently be removed about as occasion may require. Mr. Scotland having engaged in a busineſs in Antigua which is not likely to be completed in leſs than five weeks, returned thither on the 6th. Having for so long a time failed in our endeavours to get a person of inferior respectability and there being no prospect of any eligible person of that description offering, I thought it an economical measure to engage Mr. Scotland as I should then be set free to proceed to other Islands within a tolerably definite time, whereas had I not done so, I should have had only the alternative of being kept here for an indefinite and perhaps considerable period longer, or of entirely relinquishing a busineſs which had been so favourably begun. On the 4th however, in the evening, a young gentleman was very unexpectedly introduced to me, who had been in the service of some merchants in Antigua for about 9 months and had lately arrived thence. He is the son of a Clergyman, Curate of Kilmacrenan, near Londonderry and brings a letter and certificate from the Rev. Anthony Hastings the Rector, and another certificate from a Surgeon of the same place. The Rector is a branch of the family of the Earl of Huntingdon who consequently gave the young man (Alexr. Scott) a very favourable reception.

A Committee will meet soon after the 8 day boat, following the Packet, is gone by, when I consider it as nearly certain that A Scott will be appointed to the Town School, which I mean to open with him immediately, and on Mr. Scotland's return, Scott will probably be transferred to Londonderry Estate under Mr. Laidlaw, as before proposed. I purpose then to go to St Kitts and try what can be done there. In the mean time another Teacher will be sought for to supply Mr. Scotland's place here, or to come to me at St. Kitts or any other Island in which I may succeed in establishing a school. I should have proposed an immediate meeting of the Committee but from the arrival of the Packet to that of the boat following it, and especially within two or three days of the latter, every one is engaged getting his letters written. The Boat is expected to day.

I have frequently felt fearful of writing fully on some points (and do so at this time) lest by some accident the contents of my letters should be seen by some one besides those to whom they are written. I have been a good deal cramped in writing to Mrs. Dawes on the important busineſs now in hand and have therefore sent her the key of a method which I think will sufficiently answer the purpose. I send you the same, of which I shall make no more use than may be quite necessary, which it will be particularly, in respect to character of persons of whom I may have to speak. The explanation will come in my next, and if you can propose a better, I would adopt it. I also feel the want, on the same account, of a portfolio with a good lock, of a size to hold large quarto post paper (foolscap I can fold in quarto to put in it) with a drawer containing an ink-bottle capable of being shut quite close to prevent the ink from spilling, a place for pens &c. When called away suddenly I could put my paper in and lock it.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| a | b | d | e | f |
| g | h | i | j | k |
| l | m | n | o | p |
| q | r | s | t | u |
| v | w | x | y | z |
| a | b | d | e | f |

I will now mention a suggestion of Mr. John Gilbert before I left Antigua, which if the Committee think proper to act upon may considerably reduce the expense of their concerns in this quarter. He thinks that among the numerous persons of rank and influence who are zealously affected toward the Society, there may be some, who might be disposed to exert that influence in procuring some patent place for me in one of the islands which might be filled by a deputy, the net income of which to me would take off the Society a great part, if not the whole or more than the whole of my present salary. He thinks the saving of my half pay might be some inducement with Government to do this, and I should feel gratified by finding myself leſs a burthen on the Society than I am now.

I was very happy to hear a few days since, a most gratifying account of Langford Lovell, esq. near Winchester, Hants: he is perhaps every thing which the Society could wish, as a proprietor in the West Indies, and owns Londonderry. Mr. John Laidlaw is his attorney and a younger brother Alex. Laidlaw, is Manager, and I believe well disposed. It might perhaps be well to send Mr. Lovell one of the papers, as also James Laing, esq. of Streatham who I am told is also friendly and part proprietor of three Estates.

I think it right to mention that a person with weak lungs is not likely to do well in any part of this or of any other of these Islands which is mountainous and so partially cleared as this is. Also, that out of seven Miſsionaries and two of their wives, nine in all, (all which I can get information of) not one has died of the climate, except such as have got the Prince Rupert's fever on visiting it, of which there are five. One arrived sick from another Island and died very soon. Another died by eating a poisonous fish. One of the women died of a consumption, and Mr. Boothby of a severe fever, taken by going out of the Chapel much heated, without his hat to quell a disturbance: he died before the following Sunday. I do not include Mrs. Harrison, her's being a peculiar case. A private ship will sail in a few days by which I purpose writing again.

William Dawes.

P.S. On April 7th I drew a set of Bills on you leaving blanks to be filled up in Antigua, and sent them to Mrs. Dawes to use or not, according to directions given her. They are to be for any sum from £40 to £60 Sterling and at a short sight, if an adequate advantage can be got in the exchange. I have done this, because, though the exchange remains steady here, at 250, for the cut money of the Island, that money would not purchase whole Spanish Dollars or Doubloons, which it is neceſsary I should have to take to other Islands, but at such a price as would more than counteract the apparent advantage in the rate of Exchange. It is uncertain whether Mrs. Dawes may be able to sell this bill on the terms I have dictated, and if I hear that she cannot, I must take some other course of which I will duly advise you. Another reason why I have sent this bill to Antigua, is, that though exchange here remains as above, even the cut money is scarce, owing to the great cash purchases which are at this time making of Coffee. If Mrs. Dawes sells the Bill, she will send me the money by Mr. Scotland, for part of whose salary in advance most of it will be wanted.

Meſsrs. Powell of Bristol, Proprietors of Eden Estate are most particularly friendly, or rather zealous.

---

Recd. May 29/23
Com: May 30.
Ansd. Oct. 21.

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary (7

Roseau, Dominica, April 15. 1823.

Rev. & dear Sir,

I wrote you from hence on the 10 Instant by the "Amelia" of Bristol for London. A few days since Mr. Catts Miſsionary returned from a tour through the greater part of the Island, and out of 20 Estates of which I had previously obtained the names as also of the Proprietors, he said the Managers of 14 of them were friendly; some very much so, and all the 20 civil. One of them in particular encourages marriage very cordially and brought nine couple to Mr. Catts to be married. Several of the resident proprietors are also friendly: one of them Faur Mourillon, of Hampstead Estate, a Romanist was extremely, and apparently sincerely polite and attentive. He mentioned with evident emotion, his astonishment and admiration of a prayer which was put up by a poor old Negro slave, on the beach, when himself and many others were about to embark in consequence of their having been sold to a proprietor in another

Island, and mentioned some other interesting anecdotes of "Old Hope".

On the 12th a Meeting of the Committee was held, and having drawn up a sketch of the business to be considered of the whole was unanimously agreed to. It is in substance as follows.

1st Mr. Alexander Scott is appointed Teacher in the Town School at a Salary of £150 currency per annum on trial (that is, the salary) of which one month's is to be in advance.

2d I was authorized to get a vacant store, which has been kindly lent to the Society for a School-room by the hon. Charles Court, put in order and supplied with School Articles.

3d A Sub-Committee was appointed, to be called the "School Committee" consisting of three members, any two of which to be a quorum; the members of the General Committee, exclusively of the officers, to take this duty monthly in rotation. The principal Teacher to apply to this Committee, which is to meet every Friday, for instruction and direction on any matter of minor importance. It is to receive applications for, and to grant tickets of admission, specifying the name, age, and residence, of the applicant, and the name of the father and mother, or protector without which, no scholar is to be admitted. At that Meeting, at which a change of members is to take place, the principal teacher is to attend, with the Register and Admission Book, and to give such information as may be required. This Committee shall consider of any matter which to them may appear promotive of the prosperity of the School, and shall report thereon at the next Meeting of the General Committee.

4th. To request Mr. Dawes to draw up instructions for the Teachers in the Town School and Regulations for the government of the Scholars, and to submit the same to the School Committee for its approbation and sanction.

5th. That the Treasurer be required to pay into the hands of the Chairman of the School Committee 50 Dollars for defraying the expenses of putting the School Room in order and of supplying it with necessary School Articles."

Agreeably to the proposals which I authorized Mr. Dawes to make for a teacher at Antigua, and to what I had told Mr. Scott previously to his appointment: I shall allow him £20 Currency per annum in addition to what the Committee have voted him. I now consider Mr. Scotland as a Superintendant, entirely on the funds of the Parent Society, and liable to be sent to any station where an Auxiliary Society or School may be established and and to follow me to such, in order to carry on, as long as may be necessary, what I may have begun, and so to enable me the sooner to proceed to other Islands. This plan appears to me calculated to occasion the saving of a considerable portion of time and expense, and hope it will meet with the approbation of the Committee.

Mr. W. Dawes Ap. 15/23.

In addition to the Books which I have already mentioned, I should be glad to receive 2 or 3 good ones of different sorts on the Sacrament. A book on this important subject was frequently asked for at Antigua, and I think some of them, as well as some of the others would sell. 2 Bickersteth Scripture help, 6 do. abridged 2 Venn's Complete Duty of Man 8o. 4 do. 12o. (Not the Bath edition) 4 Jenks's Prayers by Simeon 12o.

I am sorry to inform you that Mr. Thwaites has been very dangerously ill in consequence of visiting the School at Carlisles.

William Dawes.

P.S. Mrs. John Gilbert writes to Mrs. Dawes on Good Friday that a young white man, about 18 or 19, who is one of the first seals to Mr. Horsford's Ministry and appears to be truly pious, is willing to be placed by me as a Teacher, wherever I may find a situation for him. His name is James Barton, and his father, of the same name was Mr. Gilbert's first clerk previously to the reduction of the Dock Yard Establishment. Mrs. G. says, he possesses a good understanding and pleasing manners. Mr. John Gilbert highly approves of him. Mrs. Gilbert says, "Miss Thwaites "and I went to Mr. Horsford's Church at Falmouth to day, as did your brother _ and "almost all the Methodists who were able to walk or get a boat. I never saw so "many Managers and Overseers in a place of worship before, and all deeply attentive. "The Speaker and his lady, Major & Mrs. Watts, Messrs. John & Paul Horsford, Major "Weare, Mr. D'Urban, and many others. Our good Governor was there and remained "to the Sacrament; his humble demeanor and deep seriousness are not only pleas- "ing to me, but affecting. I assure you I am very uneasy about Mr. Thwaites, I am "afraid he will be jaundiced and I have written to tell my Sister (Mrs. T.) so. "I feel tenderly for my dear sister; I fear she will be overloaded with care. The "Sunday before last (I think) she rode 26 miles and came home to nurse." I think it well to quote this about Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites. Before I left Antigua, by some months, Mr. Thwaites had been wishing to get my consent to open a school at Carlisle's. I wished it to be deferred, because I could not visit it without neglecting the Schools near Town, and I knew it was too far from Willoughby Bay for them to visit it often, as I foresaw they would do, without getting a dangerous or fatal illness. It appears that I was not many days out of the Island before measures were taken to establish this school, and though it seems to promise well in some respects, I shall think the advantage dearly purchased if it deprive us of either of them. I have desired Mrs. Dawes to think of some person to place as resident teacher at Carlisles.

---

To use the key for secret writing, sent in my letter of the 10th of April, use the following.

For the letter which would be used in the common method, use the one immediately below it, except, for those in the bottom line use those respectively over them in the top line; but this exception would have been unnecessary if if the top line had been repeated at the bottom as it should have been. The c. being rejected, the k, and s, are used in its place, and the c, is employed to fill the space between two words. If ever it should be thought necessary, as in "cheer", write it thus, ç. Instead of double letters write only one and put a dot over it.

The Rector here is a dreadful profane character.
Example. ymjcwjpytwcmjwjcnxcgciwjgikzqcuwtkgsjcpmgwgpyjw. Neither Capitals or stops are used.

---

Recd. May 26/23.
Com: May 30.
Ansd.

## Rev. J. M. Treu to the Secretary. (8

St. Thomas the East,
Jamaica, April 12. 1823.

Rev. & dear Sir,

Personally unknown to you, it becomes me to apologise for intruding on your valuable time: I am induced, however, to do so with greater freedom as my friend Mr. Stainsby has favoured me with a letter which may perhaps pave the way for my present application.

It has long been my wish to witness some of the labourers of the Church Missionary Society engaged in this part of our Lord's Vineyard, but hitherto we have not been able to point out any opening in Jamaica especially with regard to Schools, to the establishment of which many hindrances have arisen. Neither is there at present any more encouraging prospect, unless the Society should be willing to make a commencement in this widely extended field under the following circumstances.

My excellent colleague has apprized you that with a view to the spiritual advancement of the numerous inhabitants of this parish (of whom upwards of 25,000 are Negro Slaves) I succeeded some time since in procuring, through the instrumentality of the Bishop of London, a Missionary from the Society which is supported by Boyle's fund. That gentleman remained with us only a very short time, and left the sphere of his labours before the Chapel of Ease, in which it was intended he should officiate was opened for divine worship. This commodious building was solemnly dedicated to the service of Almighty God in the Month of August last year, since which it has been supplied by Mr. Stainsby and myself. At present, therefore we have three places of worship within the pale of the Establishment in this parish, to which the labours of my dear friend and self are directed, whilst the painful necessity of closing the doors of one or other of them is imposed upon us for want of the co-operation and aid of a brother in the Gospel.

Thus circumstanced there is only one source from which we can look for and whence under the divine blessing we may expect to meet with a Minister who is animated by the grace of God and efficiently qualified to direct his zeal in promoting the salvation of ruined man. I am not insensible that the labours of your Society have become extensive and commanding in the East, as well as in Africa and that to these positions already occupied your attention is more especially directed. _ Yet even here, in a country long nominally called christian, there are multitudes to whom your compassion may be extended with a prospect of great promise _ multitudes who are dead in trespasses and in sins, and, blessed be God, not a few who have been brought through a preached Gospel to "see men as trees walking."

In behalf of these poor people suffer me earnestly to address you, and to say that an unmarried Missionary with £200 Sterling per annum might be employed most usefully and beneficially with God's help, in this parish. On my part I offer every accommodation and comfort which my dwelling can furnish. His actual outlay would be for a horse and perhaps a mule, and his necessary clothing. My residence is delightfully situated for health, and in a central part of my incumbency. To co-operate with him in this work and labour of love would be my earnest tho humble endeavour, whilst every Sabbath would afford him an opportunity of preaching to a mixed multitude of every colour, and of catechizing in such way as we are at present engaged, those who are enquiring the way of salvation.

I believe I have fully explained my views in addressing you _ circumstanced as we are there is much cause for thankfulness for the spread of true religion, although comparatively little appears yet to have been effected.

That the divine blessing may abundantly rest upon the labours of your benevolent Society, and that it may be an instrument of turning many from darkness unto light and from the dominion of Satan unto God is the earnest prayer of

J. M. Trew

---

Recd May 26/23
Com: May 30.
nsd

## Rev. John Stainsby to the Secretary. (9

Bath, St Thomas's East,
Jamaica, April 11. 1823.

Rev. & dear Sir

It has long been my intention to address you a few lines to inform you of our affairs in this quarter, but one thing or another has driven me from my purpose. I have the satisfaction to say that since the fall of 1819 I have not been prevented by sickness from the performance of public duty.

I have now been in this parish two years and a half and have no reason to regret coming to it. The Chapel at Bath continues to be well attended, and our new Chapel at Manchioneal has been crowded almost on every occasion of its being opened for divine service. Thus the word of life is ministered to many souls within the pale of the establishment in those two places, besides the Parish Church where my worthy colleague officiates. We have lately established a Bible Society in this Parish, as you very probably have heard; and we remit £100 Sterling as our first fruits by the Packet which will sail next Tuesday. Upon the whole I trust there is much good doing within and without the pale of the Establishment, as the Wesleyans seem to have established themselves on a firm footing in most of the central parts of this Parish.

I have from time to time cherished the hope that some pious Clergyman would be turning their attention to the numerous inhabitants of this Colony; but among the several arrivals that have taken place from year to year I have not met with one whom I could esteem as a brother. "I am waiting for promotion to a benefice", seems to be the general sentiment; and not, "I am striving more than they all to convert souls".

Mr. Trew recommended a young man, a Mr. Kinaham, to the Bishop of London to come out as a Miſsionary from Boyles Society, and board and lodge with himself; but he had not been long here before it was found that he had not much heart for the work. He therefore returned home and wrote to the Bishop saying, he had *got too fat* and was afraid of the sickly season. Mr. Trew would however be glad to afford the same accommodation to any other serious Clergyman. The object principally in view is the occupation of all our places of worship every Sunday.

It appears to me that the C. M. Society cannot occupy more promising ground that what is here presented. An unmarried Miſsionary with a salary of £200 sterling would find himself very comfortable with my friend, and that would be all the expense required in supporting him.

I have not been gratified by a sight of the Society's reports for the last two years so that I do not know how its affairs stand. In future will you be so kind as send me the Registers quarterly? There is generally one or more veſsels sailing for Kingston every month. Any thing of that kind might be taken to the Jamaica Coffee house, Cornhill addreſsed to me to the care of Meſsrs. Clarke & Patey, Kingston.

I have not heard from any of your friends at Honduras for some time. I observe Col. Arthur has left the Superintendency. Dr. Middleton, I see is dead, & Mr. Heber is to succeed him: may God preserve and establish his Church in that, and in every other part of the world, notwithstanding the changes which are constantly taking place!

John Stainsby.

---

Recd. June 23/23.
Com. June 26.
Ack. Oct. 21.

## Mrs. Dawes to the Secretary.

(10

Antigua, May 3rd. 1823.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

You will receive by this Packet a Bill drawn in Dominica by Mr. Dawes and sent here to be filled up and sold. The Amount is 60£ Sterling the sight 60 days and the exchange 215. It is expected to fall much lower, and there is such difficulty in selling small Bills, that, I believe, I should have been under the necessity of getting Mr. Garling to draw for £50 instead of £25, as I do now on account of running expenses and small salaries, if Mr. Jones had not kindly accommodated me by taking the latter amount: both Bills are drawn in his favour. The Account stands thus:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Amount of Bill by the last Packet (included in the Bill for £67.10.0) | | 55. 0. 0 |
| Deduct balance due to W. D. | | 32. 12. 9 |
| due to the C. M. Society | | 22. 7. 3 |
| Bill drawn now | | 53. 15. 0 |
| from which deduct, | | 76. 2. 3 |
| Expences for April — about | 32. 13. 8. | |
| Mr. Scotland's Sea Stores | 2. 5. 0 | |
| Candles for Night Schools | . 9. 0 | 35. 7. 8 |
| Balance due to C. M. S. | | 40. 14. 7 |

Mr. Thwaites' own and Sister's severe illness have obliged him to draw already more than is due for the hire of his horse and whiskey, and I must continue to advance for him during the remainder of the quarter, for he paid away all he received at the close of the last and is still in debt. He came to town in a vessel for the benefit of sea air and spent three days here last week: he looked very ill, but his appetite was good, and he said he felt an increase of strength.

Grace Dawes.

---

Recd. June 27/23
Com. July 3.
Ansd. Oct. 21.

## Mr. W. Dawes to the Secretary. (11

Roseau, Dominica, May 8/1823.

Rev. & dear Sir,

I have just been informed that the Brig "Betsey & Sophia" is under weigh, laying off and on, bound to London.

On the 3d Instant the School was opened in a formal way by the Rector of this Parish, the Rev. H. C. C. Newman, when the Governor with his suite attended, some other Gentlemen and two Ladies. Lady Selina Hastings, with some female friends, would also have attended, but she was some distance in the Country. A rather long and appropriate prayer was put up by Mr. Newman, and the solemnity was impressive and affecting, and has I hope produced a salutary effect. There are, however, but six scholars yet admitted. I hope to see Mr. Scotland here in a few days, soon after which I shall depart hence, probably, to St Kitts, Nevis, and Montserrat, and if time permit, thence to St Lucie, Barbados, &c until the approach of the Hurricane Season shall indicate the time for returning to Antigua.

A young Gentleman of Antigua has offered himself as a teacher. He is, as Mr. John Gilbert expresses it, the first fruit of the Rev. Mr. Horsford's labours, and an exceedingly promising subject. He was desirous of coming here with Mr. Scotland but the appointment of Mr. Scott prevents it. He may however be wanted in another island soon. Two coloured persons, a man and his wife, have also offered to go from Antigua to any station whither I may send for them. They are exceedingly well qualified for the occupation, she having been one of the first English Harbour Sunday School Girls, her name has several times been mentioned in my letters or journals, and before her marriage, it was Mary Carpenter, now Barnard. I have requested Mr. Dawes to consider of placing them as resident teachers at Carlisle's.

It appears on the whole expedient, rather that Mr. Garling should draw at Antigua for such money as I may want, and send it by Mr. Scotland, or some other safe conveyance to me here, or elsewhere, so that the blank bill I sent to be filled up there will not appear. I have told Mr. Dawes to inform you when the bill is drawn, that the whole of it will be on account of expenses incurred in my Tour. In addition to what I have before said of Mr. Scotland I have to observe that he is quite the Gentleman and the Scholar, and has I believe, accepted my offer of appointing to the situation in which he is to act, from the purest motives. From reverses in the family, he was induced a year or two ago to open an office as an Accountant and Auctioneer, and it was a business of this kind which he had undertaken and which offered a certain prospect of considerable commissions which obliged him to return to Antigua. From an acquaintance of several years, but especially from what I have seen of him lately I think him a proper person to succeed me in case of my death or incapacity. I do not mean that any thing unfavourable to Mr. Thwaites should be inferred from this. He certainly does not possess every qualification, which might be desirable in the person at the head of your concerns in this quarter of the globe. Still I think he would suit the situation better than it would suit him, but I do not think it would sit comfortably upon him. I may say more on this shortly.

The School was opened by me on the 28th Ultimo and two or three scholars admitted previously to the formal opening of it on the 3d instant. The hours of attendance are, on every working day except Saturday, from 9 to 12 and from 2 to 5, and on Sundays for Catechetical instruction from 9 to 10 and from 2 to 3. Our Psalmody in the Schools at Antigua stands in need of improvement. The Scholars in general have good voices and sing well, but we want a set of tunes of a more plain and solemn kind with fewer repetitions and better adapted to public worship. I have long tried to get a book of Psalm and Hymn tunes of this sort;

but have not succeeded. I should be glad if the Committee would procure such an one, with two ruled blank music books, into which might be copied a selection from the other. Owing to the extreme kindness of Mr. & Mrs. Dalrymple (he is a respectable Merchant) I am living at scarcely any expense to the Society.

William Dawes.

P. S. Mr. F. H. Garraway, lately holding several respectable public situations, and a partner with Mr. Dalrymple, has offered either to call with this, or soon after you will have received it. He is zealously disposed and a liberal subscriber and donor to the Dominica Aux. Ch. Missionary Society, and will give you full information on the subject.

I saw lately in a Newspaper, mention of the death of Mr. T. W. Sturgeon, on the 11 Ultimo, Naval Officer of St Kitts, which I mention for the information of the Committee, should it think proper to act on the suggestion of Mr. John Gilbert, as in mine of the 10th Ultimo.

---

Recd. July 14/23.
Com: Aug. 7.
Ansd. Oct. 21.

## Mrs. Dawes to the Secretary (12

Antigua, June 3. 1823.

Rev. & dear Sir,

I am apprehensive of intruding by the frequency of my letters but I conceive it necessary to write whenever I draw a bill, that you may know the ground on which it is done; and also that you may be informed in a general way how we are going on in Mr. Dawes' absence.

Robert Keane visits one or other of the Schools near Town, twice every week day and once on Sunday. Prizgar visits every night in the week, and every Sunday noon, except those Sundays on which the Sacrament is regularly administered, and then he remains in Town to receive it. Golden Grove, I am sorry to say, experiences unfavourable effects from a change of the Attorney: the house which Mr. Curtis had finished for a School being appropriated by Mr. Martin to an Overseer's use, so that the children are often taught out of doors. The other two schools (Cookes' and Union) go on tolerably well; that is to say, we see no particularly animating effects, but we hope some good will be done by perseverance, and that the bread now cast upon the waters will be found after many days. I have not charged Mr. Dawes' horse and gig since his departure, because I was not certain what the charge should be: I have since consulted Mr. Garling who is of opinion that half the usual allowance (i.e. 1/1½ Sterling per diem) will be equitable. Mr. Dawes would have sold the Horse when he was going away, but the consideration that much time would probably be lost on his return before he could replace it, and the expense incurred to the Society by hiring in the intermediate space consequently be great; besides the occasional use there would be for it in his absence, determined him to keep it. When he was here he generally took Robert Keane part of the way in the gig that he might not be exposed too long to the rays of a vertical sun; & for the same reason I have thought it right that he should ride at noon: in the evening both he and Prizgar walk. When my Sister or I have visited the Schools near Town, or she and Miss Lynch, Carlisle's (which has happened once or twice) both Horse and Gig have been used, and I hope will be again. Miss Lynch has had so much sickness in her family that she has not been able to go for some time, nor have I, or my sister been well enough for it since the horse recovered the effects of its accident, and indeed the weather has been so showery of late that Robert and Prizgar have been detained at home several times by rain.

Mr. Thwaites' health is improved, and I hope will continue if he does not let his zeal outrun his discretion, as both he and Mrs. T. are apt to do.

When a favourable opportunity offers of sending a packet free of expense I shall forward extracts of his journal.

Mr. Dawes returned the 50 dollars I sent him when the bill for £60 was sold the other day, so that I have to give credit for them. I think what I have in hand now with about £30. currency (a little more or less) will balance the running expences of this quarter; but it is probable I shall draw for something more, being hard run on account of "the Female Refuge Society". You will observe, Sir, that I do not absolutely appropriate any part of the funds of the "Church Missionary Society" to the use of the "Female Refuge Society", but merely borrow to enable me to go on as Treasurer to it. I do however most heartily wish your Committee would take the poverty of this interesting little Institution into consideration and send us relief soon. Every thing in this part of the World suffers for want of regularity. We have Subscriptions & Donations promised long before we receive them, while the current expenses of the Society must be regularly paid, or it would lose its credit, and have all its efforts paralysed. For this reason the allowance made "the Distressed Females Friend Society" by the C. M. S. has been one of its main props from its commencement to the present time.

June 7. 1823. Mr. Garling has, at my request drawn in favour of Miss Mary Scotland @ 60 days for £25 Sterling @ 212½ exchange. She did not like to take a smaller bill or I should have drawn for only £20.

G. Dawes.

---

Recd. July 25/23.
Com: Aug. 21
Ansd. Oct. 21.

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary. (13

Dominica, June 7. 1823.

Rev. & dear Sir,

After being nearly five months here, I am really pained to be again obliged to date as above. Mr. Scotland who confidently expected to have been here by the 15th of May at farthest, has been detained by obstructions which he could neither foresee or present. The Collector of the Customs at Antigua, threw some obstacles in the way, which after a time were removed. Then the Merchant who had taken the wrecked goods into his Store, there having not been time to settle previously what he was to be paid, took advantage of the circumstances and demanded an exorbitant storage which could not be complied with, but was settled by arbitration: and last and worst of all, the first clerk of the Agent for Lloyd's, through whose hands all the previous business had passed, and who, of course, was the only person possessing the necessary knowledge respecting the Goods and all the preceding transactions, was prevented from giving further attendance by a tedious and dangerous illness, which put an entire stop to the business for two or three weeks. Could I have foreseen all this delay, I certainly would not have remained here beyond the 15th of May, or first opportunity after, by which time the young schoolmaster would have been tolerably initiated into the business; in which case, I think I should have gone to St Kitts, Nevis & Montserrat, as I mentioned some time ago, and then to Barbadoes &c; but now, I purpose going hence direct to Barbadoes, to confer with Mr. Sparkes, and the schoolmaster who receives a salary from the Society. If I do not soon see Mr. Scotland or hear something more certain of his speedy arrival, I shall proceed to Barbadoes and leave a letter directing him to hold himself in readiness to follow me at the first summons.

June 14. 1823. I have heard nothing decisive from Mr. Scotland, I have therefore determined on going to Barbadoes by the first opportunity which may offer after to morrow, and if time permit, thence to St Vincent and thence most likely direct to Antigua.

William Dawes.

---

Recd. Aug. 13/23
Com. Aug. 21.
Ansd. Oct. 21.

## Mrs. Dawes to the Secretary.

(14

Antigua, July 4. 1823.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

On the other side you will see the account of Bills drawn for small salaries and running expenses and of money paid since Mr. Dawes's departure to the present time. I am not conscious of having made any blunder, but as my head and nerves are often greatly disordered, it is very possible I may not be quite correct, in which case I hope for indulgence.

In consequence of Mr. Scotland not going to Dominica there remains a large balance to be accounted for of the Bill for £60 drawn by Mr. Dawes and which has been lying by in Doubloons as the best coin for Dominica; it will now be turned into sterling at the present rate of exchange and deducted from the bill to be drawn for Mr. Dawes and Mr. Thwaites's Salaries.

Below is a statement of that account:

| | |
|---|---|
| Bill for £60, sterling at 215 Ex. drawn by Mr. Dawes. . . . . . . . | 129 " 0 " 0 |
| Sent Mr. Dawes 150 Dollars — . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . | 67 " 10 " 0 |
| Balance turned into Sterling. . . | 61 " 10 " 0 |

which is £30 Sterling, and with a bill for £15, now drawn in favour of Miss H. F. Gilbert, and another for £67 " 10 " 0 in favour of Mr. Jones makes up the amount of Mr. D's and Mr. T's salaries for the June quarter £112 " 10 " 0.

Mr. Dawes left Dominica on the 24th of June for St. Vincent since which time I have not had the pleasure of hearing from him.

Grace Dawes.

This letter contains a Dr. & Cr. account since Mr. Dawes's departure.

---

Recd. Aug. 20/23
Com: Aug. 21.
Ansd. Oct. 21.

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary. (15

Kingstown, St Vincent's
July 5. 1823.

Rev. & dear Sir,

In a letter from Mr. Scotland of May 24th he says he hopes to be with me in two or three weeks. Having waited till the latter period was expired I determined on taking the first opportunity for Barbadoes or St Vincent, and one for the latter place having occurred on the 24th of June) I arrived here on the 27th in the morning; but the latter part of the voyage having been very tempestuous with much heavy rain, and not being able to remain below where were three sick women passengers; I was completely drenched with salt and fresh water and was not able to get myself changed and in a state to see the Governor that day, and from various circumstances had not an interview with him till the 30th, when having fully opened my business to him, he entirely approved of it and in token, gave me his signature. I have since obtained those of the President and seven others of the Council, the Chief Justice Wylly, the Speaker, and three others of the Assembly (most of the others are either far in the Country or on one or other of the little dependant Islands, so that I have not seen more), the Rector and three others of the most respectable inhabitants, in all 18. I went to the Governor's Country Residence to day to get his sanction to an advertisement in this day's Gazette for a meeting when he appointed Tuesday the 8th. and I have little doubt of a Society being formed similar to that at Dominica. I have experienced no refusal or hesitation hitherto.

When I was about to commence my tour I assumed that the Committee would willingly incur the whole expense of schools in the different Islands, rather than that Schools should not be established, but I thought it very desirable that Pupils ary Societies should be formed for the purpose of relieving the Society from part of the expense and also because the being engaged in that way could not fail to produce a beneficial effect on the minds of the parties, and this perhaps is the more important consideration. I therefore made the attempt and it has pleased the Lord to succeed it beyond what I think could reasonably be expected; still there is much left for the Society to do. The Subscriptions and donations at Dominica do not on paper amount to more than £104. and £27.10.0, respectively, and of these, only £89, and 7£ were paid on the 20th of June, while the Committee has fixed the Salary of the Master at £150, the Collector has 5℘ Cent on what he receives, and the Secretary £1.16.0 for every attendance on a Meeting of the Society or the Committee. The present school room is lent, but it is uncertain how soon it may be necessary to pay rent for one. £22.11.9 has been expended for tables, benches, and other school articles. If the Committee think proper to breathe on the feeble flame which has been kindled, it is desirable it should do so in that way which may best promise to promote its own views. I have already pledged the Society for £20, annually to make the salary of the master £170 and the result of some consideration on the subject, on my mind, is, that in addition to procuring a teacher and landing him in the Island* with a sufficient outfit, it would be well to engage for the whole, or at least, a rather large proportion of his Salary. This would insure to the Committee a most desirable point, the exclusive choice of Teachers, and perhaps this would be enough to engage for the present.

It is however proper the Committee should know that from information obtained chiefly since I wrote last, £170 per annum is but little when compared with the salary of a young Merchant's Clerk, several of whom get £300, or £200, with board in the family, and when the latter is not convenient to the master, in several instances £18 ℘ month has been paid for each, to the Master of a private family, for board only, who at one time had three on these terms, and no wine or other liquor was allowed at their dinner, except to one (who perhaps was the eldest) a single glass of wine.

The Committee however, should not do so much, as to leave nothing more than has yet been done to be effected here. Out of the 31 who gave me their names, only 16 have paid £2.10.0 and upward each, and on £2.5.0 and these should see the propriety of stimulating their backward friends to exertion. One, whose name I could not get, has paid £2.10.0 and two others £2.5.0 each. I understand the views of the Society are chiefly directed to the instruction of the slave population, but I apprehend that out of the 47 in the school on the 24th June more than 40 were free, and among these, some I suspect whose friends can afford to pay. The right of giving Tickets of admission is vested in all who have become members by having paid £2.10.0

---

* I do not mean by this, that any teacher should come direct to any other Island than to Antigua, where I think it absolutely necessary that they should all be under training for a time.

or more as a subscription, and on speaking to some of them on this point they have said they thought it better that the school should be filled, if not with the most unexceptional objects, rather than the benches should remain unoccupied, but afterward, they would be more particular.

It will be for the Committee to determine whether it will correspond with the Committees in these parts directly by addressing their Secretaries, or through me; if the former it will be expedient that the substance at least of the correspondence shd be communicated to me; if the latter, letters may be sent from Antigua twice in every month by the Mail boat and sometimes by other opportunities.

In mine of April 10th I sent the key of a method of secret writing. The mode of using it is to take instead of the letter in the common method, the one immediately under it. The c, is excluded, and the k, or s, used instead, except in ch. hard as chair, chest, &c. when the c, is used with a dot or dash under it. The c, is also used between words so as to leave no space. It may also be put in the middle of a long word or elsewhere for greater disguise and then must have a dot or dash over it. I shall have a few words to write in this way by a ship which will sail to morrow. I am now writing on the 6th and this will go by the "Chieftain" Capt. Patterson.

William Dawes.

---

Recd Aug. 23/23
Com: Aug. 28.
Ansd Oct. 21

## Mr W. Dawes to the Secretary. (16

Kingstown, St. Vincents
July 7. 1823.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

[Recapitulation of his letter dated July 5 – recd Augt 20]

It is proper the Committee should know that I have gradually come to the knowledge of the character of John Laidlaw who is Attorney to the benevolent proprietors when I mentioned in mine of the 10th of April. Those Gentlemen may rest assured that as long as he continues their attorney every measure which can be devised by a most artful & malignant mind, will be made use of to prevent the moral improvement of their Negroes.

Alexander Scott has made known his intention to quit the school on the 12th Instant, or as soon after as the vessel will sail in which he intends to return home. Perhaps he is dissatisfied with his Salary. Lord Huntingdon and several others at Dominica and such as I have spoken with here on the subject, think the salary of a Teacher in this part of the world, even if he be a young single man, should not be less than £200. I felt no disposition however to propose an addition, as I have never observed any thing like zeal in the cause, nor any other desire than to get as high a Salary as he could; but the Auxiliary Society has not the means of giving the £150 which their Committee has voted. I think it quite necessary that the Committee should soon determine on what they may properly do to assist the means of the Auxiliary Societies here and let me know as soon as may be.— I think also that the Committee should particularly urge the establishment of schools on the distant Estates, with an especial view to the instruction of the Field Negroes. All the sums hitherto mentioned in this letter and mine of the 5th instant, are in Dominica & St. Vincent's currency, in which the Spanish Dollar is taken at 10/0.

Robert Reid, is entirely under the influence of the person I have spoken of on the preceding pages.

Sir G. H. Rose has property in Dominica and is very desirous of having his slaves instructed.

When the Committee address the Committees in this quarter relative to the settling a Teacher on a distant estate, they should stipulate for a comfortable house with a bit of garden, a boy servant, a washer 2 or 3 days in a fortnight, to be allowed to keep a she-goat (which should be properly tetherd or penned, if required to be so) and at least such other accommodations as are allowed the *superior* Overseers— if married, a woman servant in addition. The Proprietor, if he judge rightly, would much prefer having a married couple to a single man. The Rector at Dominica is an execrable character.

I am here at the Wellington Hotel at 3½ Spanish Dollars a day besides extras, which I trust will not be many. This will go by the "Mary" Stranack for London.

William Dawes.

P.S. I hope we shall soon receive a few books as the commencement of a Library. As I have an old Dispensatory by A. T. Thomson, I should like to have an Edinburgh Dispensatory by Duncan *with the appendix* which he advertized 2 or 3 years ago. Having some Epsom Salts, Rhubarb, Jalap, and a few other medicines, with a little acquaintance with the mode of applying them, has been the means of conciliating many people at Dominica, and especially of making some return for the extreme kindness of Mr. and Mrs. Dalrymple one of whose family I was from Feb. 20 to June 24. July 8. 1823. The "Mary" will, I believe, sail to day. I am preparing for the meeting.

---

Recd. Sept. 9/23
Com. Sept. 11/23
Ansd. Oct. 21

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary. (17

Kingston, St Vincents
July 13. 1823.

Rev. & dear Sir,

[Recapitulation of his letter dated July 7/23, recd. Aug. 23/23]

On the 8th though I had 21 names on my paper, only 5 persons attended the meeting, and only two of them of much consideration, namely Mr. Paul, President of the Council and Colonel Claines, Member of Council, and the latter has no landed property in the Island, I believe. After waiting till ½ past 2 (three hours beyond the time appointed) they dispersed and proposed another meeting on

Friday. I consequently had 104 cards printed and about 70 of them delivered on Wednesday to all the people whose names I could obtain in the Town and some miles out of it. On Friday before 11, Mr. John Dalzell, Speaker of the Aſsembly, First Aſsistant Judge, and a man of great merit and influence as a member of the Community, with another gentleman attended. About noon Mr. Paul, and afterwards Col. Caines and some others came. The whole number I believe did not exceed 16, of whom not more than 12 were present at any one time. Between 1 and 2 Mr. Dalzell drew up some Resolutions (a copy of which I will endeavour to send herewith) appointing another meeting at the Court House on Thursday next the 17th instant which will probably be better attended; but as this as well as the iſsue of the Meeting is very uncertain, almost all the principal people in the Island turning their backs on it (as Col. Caines expreſsed it) as I am very much wanted at Antigua, and living here at an enormous expense, not leſs I think than 300£ sterling per annum, besides my Salary: I have thought it right to enquire for a paſsage, and yesterday, having heard of a veſsel going to St Thomas, I engaged with the Captain to drop me and Alexander in his way for 32 Spanish Dollars, and we shall probably sail hence to morrow evening. At the meeting on Friday the number of signatures was increased to 30, and having been asked if I could not stay some time longer, I answered that I did not think I could with any propriety let the first opportunity paſs without taking advantage of it, but that if the gentlemen present would nominate some person with whom I could leave the neceſsary papers and afterward correspond on the subject, I would in that way render any further aſsistance in my power. Mr. Paul then proposed William Stowe, Esq. Member of the Aſsembly, who is the very person I should have named had it been left to me, and with whose attention and aſsistance, I hope the busineſs will go on nearly as well (if at all) and at much leſs expense than if I were to remain here. Anticipating the probability of a failure of the attempt to form an Auxiliary Society, I proposed to Miſs Anne Claxton, a very old & particular friend of Mrs. Dawes, resident here, to accept an appointment under the Committee at home as School-mistreſs, with a view that she should commence immediately & receive scholars, chiefly slaves, the rest being children whose friends are not able to pay for their instruction. She is a person exceedingly well qualified for the purpose, poſseſsing great piety and an ardent desire to be as useful labourer in her Lord's Vineyard, in any way in her power, besides which, though in humble life, she is respected by the Community in general. The Schooling here is usually 1/4 of the old dollar per week, but as our pay is certain and the appointment considered creditable, she will take 1/6 per week for each scholar, and this mode of remuneration I think preferable to a fixed Salary per annum. I have requested Mr Stowe to take the superintendance of this infant undertaking and he has kindly accepted my request. He and I, think that if a Society be formed here, Miſs Anne Claxton will be a proper person to be appointed teacher to the school when the pe sent shall merge into that. She has now three scholars all slaves. The people here, as well as at Dominica, embrace more readily the plan of a Town-school than that of fixing schools on the Estates. When the Collector at Dominica waited on Mr. Laidlaw, expecting he would give something, he said, "I thought it was to be done without money". This is quite inconsistent with his offer of giving £120 per annum, a house, &c to any suitable teacher who might be found for Mr. Lovell's Estate, Londonderry.

July 15th 1823. The vessel will not sail I believe till about 11 this forenoon.

William Dawes.

P.S. I believe this will go in a few days p "Manley" from Haliakwá.

---

Rec. Sep. 26/23
Com. Oct. 21.
Ans. Oct. 21.

## Mrs Dawes to the Secretary.

(18

Revd. Sir— August 8/23.

I am apprehensive of appearing importunate and intrusive to the Gentlemen of your Committee; but the urgent necessities of the "Female Refuge Society", impel me again to address you on its behalf.

The Committee met yesterday, when the total inadequacy of the funds to the necessary demands appalled every Member, and the expediency of reducing the number of children under the Society's care was suggested. This measure was however immediately rejected, as inconsistent with humanity; but it was resolved that every mean of encreasing the funds and lessening the expenditure, should be adopted without delay. My "mind's eye" turned instinctively towards those dear Christian friends in England, who have so often succoured us in the day of adversity, and caused the heart of the West Indian Orphan to sing for joy.

It would be injustice to our excellent Patroness, Lady D'Urban, not to say that every exertion on her part is made to promote the Society's prosperity. She has established another, which she designates "The Antigua Repository," for the purpose of receiving contributions of Ladies' work, the articles of which being sold, the money is applied to the relief of several of the charitable Institutions in the Island. From this fund we received £20 Curry last year, and £30 this year. A Collection was made last year in the Parish Church of Falmouth, after an affecting and appropriate Sermon preached by the Rev. Thomas Horsford Rector, amounting to £32.2.2 Curry; and he will, I doubt not, advocate the cause of the Society again this year. But when it is known that our actual expenditure for board and instruction only amounts to £183 annually, beside shoes and wearing apparel (the former of which alone costs a considerable sum), and that our Subscriptions do not exceed £69.9.6,— the inadequacy of our resources must be evident. Should the charge of inconsiderate rashneſs be brought against us, for undertaking so much more than we can accomplish, allow me to aſsure you, Sir, that the claims of these destitute children were so powerful, that we yielded to them in humble reliance on "the Father of the Fatherleſs"; and that we trust we shall no plead with Him in vain on their behalf.

The Committee have it in contemplation, as soon as there is a sufficient fund for it, to hire a House and have the children all boarded together, under the superintendance of a respectable woman, who must be sought for, in which situation it is hoped, plans already devised for leſsening the expen of their maintenance and education, will be brought into effect. Several of the Girls are learning to plait straw; a quantity of which has been supplied by our kind Patroneſs. It is expected that they will be able to form their own bonnets soon, and in time, if no obstacle arise from want of straw or any other insurmountable cause, we trust it will become a mean of encreasing the Society's funds.

I sent you, through Mr. Whitehouse who forwarded them in a box to the Wesleyan Methodist Miſsion House, the Reports of "The Diſtreſsed Females' Friend Society", "The Female Refuge Society", "The English Harbour Sunday School Society", and "The Antigua Auxiliary Bible Society"; the latter of which, it may be interesting to you to know, was written by Mr. James Scotland.

The number of Girls under the care of the Female Refuge Society is th

Mr. Dawes arrived at home on the 19th of July, and has drawn a Bill upon you, by this Packet, in favour of Miſs H. F. Gilbert, for £30 Sterling, on account of Current Expenses, and in order to advance something to Mr. Thwaites, whose late illneſs has embarraſsed him much. On this subject and others Mr. Dawes will write by an early opportunity.

(signed) Grace Dawes.

---

Rec. Oct. 11/23
Com. Oct. 31.
Ans. Oct. 21.

## Mr. Willm. Dawes to the Secretary. (19

Rev. and dear Sir— Antigua, Aug. 29/23.

Mrs. Dawes has already informed you that I arrived her on the 19th Ultimo; and of my having drawn on you for £30 Sterling, in favour of Miſs Henta. F. Gilbert.

On the 21st. July I waited on the Governor, but could not see him; and the next day also, with no better succeſs. My rheumatic affection having increased since March, and very much so since my arrival at St. Vincent, I found on my return here that I required somewhat more rest than

I have, however, visited Carlisle's twice, and the Schools near Town for some weeks past, as before. Mr John Billinghurst, now Attorney for Carlisle's and several other Estates, has lately evinced much interest in favour of Schools, and having expreſsed a wish to me that one might be established on Sir George Thomas's, Five Islands, and another at Seaforth's, I opened a School on each of these respectively on the 14th and 25th Instant; and the prospect at each is promising. About 80 names are enrolled at the former, and about 60 at the latter; and I was pleased to find a tolerable aſsistant on each Estate, and the grown-people in general well-disposed to promote the object.

Having heard that Mrs Cable was deliberating about returning to Clearkly's, I proposed to her, if she should go, to keep a School, exactly in the same manner and on the same terms as were settled with Miſs Clarton at St Vincent. She has determined on the measure, and is to commence on Sunday the 31st. — Mr Thwaites having represented to my satisfaction that, owing to the encrease of Schools and Teaching to Windward, Pat. Skerrett's services have been for some time past more than double what they were when he was appointed at 9/0 ℘ week, I have encreased his salary to 18/0 ℘ week from the end of June. I seriously think also that Mr Thwaites's salary requires an encrease.

I have this day drawn on you, in favour of Miſs Mary Scotland, for £30 Sterling.

Mr James Scotland has altogether declined returning to Dominica.

(signed) Wm Dawes.

---

Rec. Dec. 9/23.
Com: Jan. 13/24.
Ans. March 2.

## Mr William Dawes to the Secretary. (20.

October 20. 1823.

Rev. & dear Sir,

I send herewith the copy of a letter I received from His Excellency Sir Benjamin D'Urban, and my answer, which I hope will be satisfactory to the Committee. Mrs Dawes copied from my rough draft and as in transcribing it I made some alterations, hers is defaced and scrawled that it may agree to a word with what actually goes to his Excellency. I hope the Committee with excuse it as neither of us can write much without pain and difficulty. I have suffered considerably from Rheumatism since my return home, and the uncommon heat of the weather has oppreſsed me so much, that, finding it almost impoſsible to do any thing in the day, I have been under the neceſsity of rising between 3 & 4 o'Clock in the morning to write. I have received two letters from Judge Gloster; part of the last I extract from as follows:

Dominica, Sept. 30. 1823.

"My dear Sir,

I wrote you a few hasty lines by a mail boat some days ago, and again intrude upon you at the desire of Lord Huntingdon, to know, if we are to expect the Teacher or not from Antigua, and to state further that we had on Saturday a meeting at his lordship's to give the Society some impulse which it seemed to want: the attendance was small but the heads attended, and we had much discuſsion, and the arrears ordered to be paid up by subscribers about 20 or 30 £. We are to have another meeting soon and I am glad to say that there are about 40 scholars who are progreſsing and the spirit of the founders is good, but the Legislature will I fear contribute nothing. Seven Members of the Aſsembly refused to give a penny towards it as individuals; you may judge they being the majority, what little is to be drawn from the public chest. At this meeting it was agreed that we should have Ladies' Subscripers and Visiters of the school to have the females instructed in needle work as well as reading, and Lady Selina with Mrs Gloster visited the school yesterday (without previous notice) and really found things very tolerably arranged. They saw and interrogated boys and girls and were pleased with them, but it is thought Mr Scott won't do; I think he is too rapacious and has no interest in the undertaking except what is dictated by his income: he would be off to-morrow if he could better himself."

Confidential.

"I forgot to say that it was resolved at the meeting held at Government House, that Parson Newman should on Sunday the 12th of October preach a sermon at the Church for the purpose of stating the views and objects of the Institution of the Dominica Auxiliary Society and to call for aid by contribution to its funds. What effect this will have I know not, but I don't altogether approve of it – I detest begging – charity is not charity if not the impulse of the heart, besides what impreſsion can such a bellowing Parson make on the feelings, and who does not know him?"

"Lord Huntingdon has just called, he says, ask Mr Dawes, with my compliments, if it is likely we shall have any one from England as a Teacher?"

It is an unfortunate circumstance that the people of Dominica should feel such prejudice against coloured teachers, as the difficulty of getting proper white ones is I fear insurmountable. Even if Mr Scotland were willing to go, which (for some reason I am unacquainted with) seems not to be the case now, it is scarcely a sufficient object to engroſs his time and talents; and a young man, of whom I had some idea, has proved unstable and unworthy: I regret that I cannot tell his Lordship I have heard from you, as it would have been gratifying to him and the other Members of the Society, to know that some interest had been excited in the Committee in their favour even though the object desired had not been attained by it.

As a great desire for learning to read was excited in Popeshead quarter, in consequence of one or two of the young negroes from thence having visited their friends to windward and seen the progress made by many of their own standing; it appeared so favourable a period for ~~re-~~opening and extending the school formerly held at Clearkley's, that I thought it right to offer such terms to Mrs. Cable as might induce her to return and keep it. I accordingly did so and she is now zealously engaged in it. She is a woman of a fervent spirit and genuine practical piety: one of those few who would account it an honour to spend their time and strength in the promotion of such a cause without recompence from man, but whom God for wise reasons has not seen fit to indulge with the ability of doing it. She opened the school on the 31st of August and it has increased much since. I have agreed to allow her £60 currency per annum, and her daughter £40. thus making up between the two the same salary as that allowed William Anderson as resident teacher at Bethesda. I had previously agreed to allow her the same terms as Miss Claxton but finding her scholars were likely to be so numerous as to make the expense greater than I had imagined, and it being a troublesome method also on account of the manner in which she teaches (namely, at any time of the day when they can come, and for any space of time) I deemed it best to make the above alteration which I hope will meet the approbation of the Committee.

I requested the Committee sometime ago to send us a few Church prayer books: promissory notes for them were given as rewards to some of the teachers ever since Christmas last and others have been laying up money to purchase, but in consequence of the delay in receiving them I am afraid will supply themselves with Methodist ones instead. We should be glad also to have at least 100 Psalters of a good edition, as many of the young people in the Windward Schools can now join in the responces that it is desirable they should have books for the purpose. Other books likewise of a moral and religious tendency would be very acceptable for not a few of our teachers and scholars understand and relish what they read.

I inadvertently stated that Skerrett's salary would be 18/0 per week, but it is rather more being £50 per annum.

I have drawn upon you, since my return home, the following bills in favor of.

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| H. F. Gilbert | @ 30 days | for 30£. | Mary Scotland | 30 days | 30£. |
| S. G. Watkins | 30 " | 25. | D. B. Garling | 60 " | 55. |
| Joseph Smith | 30 " | 15. | John Jones | 60 " | 60 |

in all £215.

I have not time to make the account now, but will just observe that the following sums are to be deducted. Mr. Thwaites and my quarter's Salary; our horse & whiskey hire; Anderson's Keane's, Austen's, Yates's, Brizzari's, J. Grant's, and Skerrett's, for the same: Emily Ayscough's board and instruction; a quarter's advance to Mrs. Cable; 2 Boxes of Candles, Shingles, and Nails for Mr. Thwaites's house; Boards for benches; being in all on a rough calculation (after turning Mr. Thwaites's salary and mine into Currency at 200 £p. about £385..15..6.

William Dawes.

---

Rec. Dec. 9/23
Com. Jan. 13/24.
Ack. Mar. 2.

## His Excellency Sir Benjn. D'Urban to Mr. Wm. Dawes. (21.

Government House, Antigua,
September 4. 1823.

Sir,

In obedience to his Majesty's commands, I request that you will inform me as soon as may be practicable,

What is the number of Schools at present under your management, and where situated? distinguishing Sunday Schools and Schools of any other description, and what the number of children habitually attending them?

I shall be glad to receive in addition any observations with which you may favor me, as to the existing state and deficiency of religious instruction and education throughout the Island generally, so far as it may be within your knowledge.

I have the honor to be
Sir, Your most obedt. and hble Servt.
(Signed) Benjn. D'Urban

To W. Dawes Esq.
Agent to the C. M. S. &
Superintendant of their Schools.

---

Recd. Decr. 9/23
Com: Jan. 13/24
Ackd. Mar. 2

## Mr. W. Dawes to His Excellency Sir Benjn. D'Urban. (21.

(Ver p. 278)

St John's, Antigua,
Octr. 1823.

Sir,

In obedience to your Excellency's commands contained in your letter of the 4th Ultimo, I have to inform you that there are 5 Sunday Schools under my management and guidance in this Island: namely, one called "Bethesda", situated on the estate called Blake's, in Willoughby Bay Division and Parish of St Paul. The whole number attending which is 232, the average number 151.

Another called the "Hope" in Bridge Town, Willoughby Bay division, and Parish of St Philip. The whole number attending is 543, average 400.

A third is held in the Church of the United Brethren at Grace Bay, in Old Road Division, and Parish of St Mary. The whole number attending here is 167, the average 105.

A fourth on Sion Hill Estate, in Belfast Division, and Parish of St Philip; the whole number attending this school is 220, average number 126.

The fifth is situated on the estate called Carlisle's in New North

Division, and Parish of St George. The whole number attending which is 234 the average number 191.

At each of the Windward Schools a large portion of the Church service is read previous to teaching.

Besides the above, which are strictly Sunday Schools, there is teaching on 2 or more of the working days in each week on 28 Estates situated in the Windward Division which comprehends Carlisle's and all that part of the Island lying East of the Meridian. A statement of the whole, including 6 other schools in the Leeward Division of the Island, your Excellency will receive in the form of returns which it is presumed will afford a more clear and satisfactory view than can well be given in any other way.

In the Leeward Division of the Island, besides the Sunday School at Grace Bay, there are 6 others, viz. one at "Cedar Grove" in Pope's head Division, and Parish of St John's.[a] In this school there is teaching throughout the whole of every working day except Saturday. On Sunday forenoon a portion of the Church service is read and the scholars are catechized and taught: the whole number attending this school is 158, the average 78.

A Second is situated on the Estate called "Cooke's" in the Division and Parish of St John[b]; in it there is teaching at Noon and Night three times a week. The whole number of Scholars is 58, averaging 32.

A third, on an Estate called "Golden Grove" in the same Division & Parish;[c] in it there is teaching as at Cook's: the whole number of scholars is 25, the average number 19.

A fourth on the Estate called "Union", in the same Division & Parish;[d] the teaching is at Noon and Night on every working day except Saturday. The whole number in this school is 31, the average 18.

A fifth on Sir George Thomas's Estate in the Division of Five Islands and Parish of St John's.[e] In it is teaching every working day at Noon and Night. The whole number attending is 120, average attendance 72. Scholars from 2 or 3 neighbouring Estates attend this school.

The Sixth is on the Estate called "Seaforth's" in New Division and Parish of St Mary. Here is teaching at Noon and Night on every working day. The whole number is 60, the average 51.

---

[a] This school was originally established in August 1817; discontinued in Augt 1821 in consequence of the removal of the family which patronized it; and revived on the 31st of August 1823.

[b] Opened on the 18th of March 1821.

[c] Commenced 29th April 1821.

[d] Commenced 19th February 1822.

[e] This School was established at the request of John Billinghurst, Esq. the Attorney, on the 14th August 1823.

Of the five last mentioned schools 2 are attended every day at noon in rotation by visitors from town, and of the 2d. 3d. & 4th. one is in like manner attended every night except ~~on~~ Sundays. At these times a portion of the Church service is always read, but on Sundays the visit is made at 10 OClock, a larger portion of the Liturgy read and the scholars are catechized and taught as at Cedar Grove.

Your Excellency, not being perhaps aware that the English Harbour Sunda School is not under the direction of the Church Missionary Society, might probabl deem it an omission did I not include it in the present statement; and as President of the English Harbour Sunday School Society, I conceive it is proper to do so.

The Sunday School at English Harbour, the first ever known in this Island, was instituted in October 1809, by Mr. John Gilbert. It is a Catholic Institution, to every office in which, pious persons of all denominations of Protestant Christians are admissible. The Church Catechism, and Watts's Catechisms are taught. Children of all classes under 14 years of age are received and continued in the school until they are 16; at which time they are dismissed unless circumstances render it conducive to their best interests that they should continue in which case they are appointed to the office of teachers or continued as scholars. The concerns of the school are regulated by a Committee composed of Church-men and Wesleyan Methodis and the expences defrayed by Subscriptions and Donations. The whole number in the school is 234; the average 175.

Respecting "the existing state of religious instruction and education"; convinced it is not too much to assume that Your Excellency is of opinion that the preaching of the Gospel is the most important and effectual mode of conveying it; I feel called upon to notice particularly the very striking accordance of the preaching of the Rev. Thomas Horsford, Rector of St Paul, with the most important doctrines of scripture and the doctrinal articles of the Church. Having been born of, and educated by, parents who were members of the established Church and being cordially and affectionately attached to it, from conviction and principle, I coul not but feel highly gratified when I have attended divine service in that Church, at witnessing the faithful and impressive manner in which this zealous and devoted servant of Christ, addressed his hearers, and how he "kept back nothing that was profitable" but as far as his subject required "shunned not to declare all the counsel of God".

I observe with pleasure that the instruction of children is carried now to a considerable extent. Your Excellency will perceive that the number under the auspices of the "Church Missionary Society" alone, amounts to upwards of 1800, and when to this number are added those in the English Harbour Sunday School; the Rev. Mr. Horsford's School; the populous schools of the Methodists; th Schools of the United Brethren; and those of the Rev. Mr. Gilbert and other pri individuals, it will appear that much is doing in this way. Prejudices which were gradually receding before the light of truth, previously to your Excellency's happy arrival, have since rapidly fallen to the ground, and except in a few instances, the obstacles formerly opposed to teaching slaves to read, no longer exist; still however much remains to be done.

I should deem it unjust, when called upon by Your Excellency to remark on "the existing state of religious instruction and education throughout the Island generally", were I to omit noticing the labours of the Methodist Missionaries. I am in the habit of attending the Sunday evening service in the Methodist Chapel in this town, I have also attended the service in their Chapel at English Harbour many times, and twice or thrice in other parts of the country, and on these occasions I have generally experienced much gratification and I hope, edification, from the discourses of the Preachers; which in my judgment, have been always in strict accordance with those doctrines of the Bible which by Orthodox Christians are deemed essential to salvation. These doctrines have moreover been enforced with such symptoms of earnest and affectionate desire for the spiritual improvement of their Auditors, as could not, I conceive fail of producing a most salutary effect on any mind not utterly impenetrable to religious or moral sensations. The effect of this kind of preaching, and of the strict and wholesome discipline maintained among the Wesleyan Methodists, has been, within my own observation, such as to produce a powerful conviction in my mind, that, in proportion to the whole number comprized in this denomination of Christians, there are considerably more individuals who walk consistently with and "worthy of the vocation with which they are called" than among any other denomination of Christians in this Island. I hope, Sir, I shall not be deemed guilty of an impertinent digression, when I state, that on the arrival of unpleasant intelligence seven years and a half since from an island lying Southward and Eastward of this, I felt a strong persuasion that little cause of apprehension existed of a similar occurrence here. The ill-disposed, I conceived, were perfectly aware, that in the event of a similar attempt the Wesleyan Methodists would, as a body, stand firm to their allegiance, and prove a powerful auxiliary in the hands of Government, in restoring order and compelling submission to the Constituted Authorities. If this persuasion was justly founded then, it must have received a considerable accession of strength from the increased number and influence of that Society at the present time. I have thought it indispensable to dwell somewhat longer on this subject, from having been informed by some respectable individuals, entirely unconnected with the Methodists, that several persons of rank in the Colony have expressed a serious wish that the Wesleyan Missionaries could be expelled from the Island. This wish could only have originated in a similar spirit with that which induced many persons to believe and propagate an assertion that the unpleasant occurrence alluded to, in another Island was instigated and promoted by the Wesleyan Miſsionaries and others of that Society when it is a well ascertained fact that no Wesleyan Miſsionary had been in the Island for 14 months previous to that time, and that the whole number of Methodists there did not amount to 40! Is it not rather to be believed that the mistaken policy of the principal inhabitants in witholding from the Miſsionaries that protection and support which they have long and happily enjoyed in this Island, and by the want of which they were driven from that, was the cause of the slaves remaining in such ignorance of their duty as to have become the easy dupes of ill disposed and designing men? It is sixty three years since Methodism was introduced here by the Grand-father of the Rev. Mr. Gilbert who was then proprietor of the estate now inherited by his grandson, and surely if the tendency of it was to overthrow "the powers that are ordained of God" there has been more than sufficient time for its operation.

I am acquainted with many of the Miſsionaries of the United Brethren commonly called Moravians, and have heard them preach occasionally, their doctrine as far as I am acquainted with it, appears to me pure, and their own lives "adorn the doctrine of God their Saviour".

With respect to the "deficiency of Religious instruction" in this Island, it is with inexpreſsible concern, I find myself imperiously called upon to declare, that as far as my knowledge and observation extend, and in my deliberate, and I hope unprejudiced judgment, the grand and most injurious deficiency of religious instruction has existed during the last ten years, the period of my residence here, with one single exception, in the Pulpits of the Parochial Churches. I have attended the preaching of every beneficed Clergyman now in the Island, and with the above exception, have not heard more than 5 or 6 sermons which by a person but moderately acquainted with the peculiar and distinguishing doctrines of Christianity, would be characterized as being in any tolerable measure founded on those doctrines or on that excellent and faithful summary of them which is contained in the Doctrinal Articles of the Church. This, Sir, I must repeat it, is, in my judgment, the grand and most injurious defect of religious instruction existing in this Island. That the lower orders in general aim at adopting the maxims, sentiments, and manners of the higher and that to a certain extent, they succeed in their efforts, is a fact confirmed by every day's common observation. It follows then, that in proportion as the higher orders fail of receiving that instruction which is calculated to elevate their religious and moral character, the inferior ranks in Society must fall short of attaining the same object, perhaps even in a greater degree. Thus, Sir, it appears that to this grand deficiency may be attributed the difference between the high standard of religious and moral feeling induced among all ranks wherever the doctrines alluded to are faithfully inculcated and that which generally obtains in this Island.

Another important deficiency in my view of the subject, is the small number of persons regularly employed in affording religious instruction. On Your Excellency's arrival, you found that the Parishes of St George and St. Peter had but one Rector between them, one of the other Rectors had Missionary concerns to attend to and another is Chaplain to the Garrison at the Ridge. The Rector of St John has one assistant curate. I humbly conceive, Sir, it must be evident that the proportion[*] of adults and young persons capable of receiving instruction in a population exceeding 30,000 Souls, most of whom are destitute of the first rudiments of learning, cannot be duly instructed by the labours of six Clergymen. On the contrary I conceive it to be indispensably necessary to the attainment of this most important object, that each Parish should have its distinct Rector, that the parish of St. John should have at least two Curates and four Catechists, and every other parish one or more Curates and not less than two Catechists. I use the term Catechist in preference to that of Schoolmaster as designating more properly the nature of the instruction they would have to impart: the office of Catechist was considered of no small importance in the primitive Church. I limit the number of Catechists as above from an assumption that inferior teachers may be found competent to assist them.

A third deficiency of no inconsiderable magnitude is evident in the small number of places appropriated to Public Worship. There are only 6 Parish Churches and 2 Chapels of ease in the Island, which if filled even to an inconvenient degree, would I think, scarcely contain one tenth part of the population. It appears to be necessary therefore that two Chapels of ease should be erected in each Parish for the more especial accommodation of the lower orders. That divine service with a sermon should be performed in each of these at least once on every Sunday and some other part of the day employed in catechizing and religious teaching. On the working days they should be opened at noon and in the evening for teaching to read and also, should the children who are not yet called to any employment, or others, be willing to attend at different hours, a larger portion of the day may be given to the object; the catechists and teachers relieving each other occasionally. I beg to state to your Excellency, that I conceive two Chapels in each parish, would be preferable to one of larger dimensions, each being situated at a convenient distance and in opposite directions from the centre of the Parish, because the Slaves cannot spare time to go far from their respective estates at noon, and it is desirable that they, especially the younger, should not have occasion to do so at night. Still those attached to the most distant estates, especially the weakly and youngest, would not be able to attend, except on Sundays; in favour of these, therefore, a system of visiting similar to that respecting the Schools of the Church Miſsionary Society may be adopted.

---

[*] This proportion perhaps considerably exceeds what it is generally fixed at. Some of the children in the Church Missionary Society's schools in the Windward Division of the Island, are taught their letters and to repeat hymns & prayers, previous to the attainment of their third year.

Your Excellency will perceive that the above suggestions are without reference to the Church Miſsionary Society, the United Brethren, or the Methodists; because I consider all these as voluntary acts of their respective Societies, and consequently liable to fluctuations and even to discontinuance, if they should deem such a measure expedient.

I apprehend catechetical instruction is not sufficiently attended to even by those who labour most zealously to advance the best interests of the Slave population. Familiar expositions in a concise form, impreſsed upon the memory in the manner of questions and answers, have been very useful in many instances to the children of the Sunday Schools, and would be found beneficial, it is presumed, to the ignorant and uninformed mind at any period of life. I understand the Methodist Claſs Meetings are sometimes so conducted as in a great measure to remedy this defect among their people.

There is in English Harbour and its Vicinity, a description of very poor Negroes, both slaves and free, principally Africans, who appear never yet to have met with instruction suited to their capacity: among these the black soldiers may be included. Many of these people are Mahomedans, and others Pagans. A friend who has frequently conversed with them, informs me, that some have united themselves to religious Societies without regarding their former profeſsion, though it is to be feared in many instances not from conviction but merely because it is creditable to belong to some religious denomination, and secures the respectability of Christian burial: others however are stout disputants and will not yield one item of the Koran to any thing short of convincing arguments drawn from the Scriptures. Two of this description have lately yielded to the force of truth, become Christians from conviction and principle, and I believe have united themselves to the Methodist Society.

In discuſsing the subject of a deficiency of religious instruction the obstacles which impede its progreſs naturally come under review; and it seems neceſsary to notice the principal of them at least.

Under this head I observe it must be evident to every thinking mind, that the Sabbath is the day best calculated for affording instruction to the lower claſses of the Community; the Sunday Market therefore and the vending of graſs and other articles from house to house on that day is a formidable obstacle and operates more powerfully than almost any other, in demoralizing the inferior orders of the people here, and as much as poſsible in counteracting the effects of School and Miſsionary exertions.

Inp. 278

Another formidable obstacle is the absolute power possessed by Men in authority upon the Estates whether white or black; which is abused in numerous instances, to the purpose of seducing the young females, and is a fruitful source of misery and immorality. The Sunday Schools have suffered much from this cause.+

The communication which I now have the honour to make to Your Excellency would have been completed much sooner, had I not, within the last 4 or 5 weeks experienced much indisposition from Rheumatism & Influenza.

William Dawes.

---

Recd. dec. 9/23.
Com. Jan. 13/24
Ack. Mar. 2d.

## Returns of Schools in Antigua Oct.r 24. 1823 (22.

Return of the Sunday School called the Hope in Bridge Town, Willoughby Bay, Parish of St. Johns.

Statement of the Teaching on the Working days, on the respective Estates.

| Estates whence the Scholars come. | Number of Scholars in | | | | | | Total. | When taught. | | | | | | How often in the Week. | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Bible. | Test.+ | 3 & 4 syllables. | 2 syllables. | 1 syllable. | Alphabet. | | all day. | | Noon | | Night | | all day | Noon | Night. |
| | | | | | | | | Total. | Aver. | Total. | Aver. | Total | Aver. | | | |
| Archbolds . . . | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 6 | 7 | | | | | | | | | |
| Buntin's . . . | 0 | 0 | 6 | 0 | 1 | 14 | 21 | | | | | 21 | 17 | | | 6 |
| Colebrooks . . . | 1 | 3 | 3 | 0 | 4 | 26 | 37 | | | | | 37 | 28 | | | 4 |
| Free . . . . . | 6 | 18 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 32 | Most of these are taught at Noon &c. on the different Estates on which they live. | | | | | | | | |
| Garland's . . . | 1 | 8 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 8 | 20 | | | 20 | 17 | | | | 6 | |
| St. Harman's . . | 4 | 9 | 10 | 5 | 5 | 7 | 40 | 11 | 10 | 20 | 19 | 27 | 24 | 6 | 6 | 2 |
| Wm. Harmans . . | 5 | 2 | 3 | 6 | 0 | 12 | 28 | | | | | 28 | 27 | | | 6 |
| Lavicounts . . | 1 | 1 | 4 | 6 | 3 | 18 | 33 | | | | | 33 | 26 | | | 6 |
| Lynch's . . . | 21 | 27 | 21 | 27 | 0 | 16 | 112 | 34 | 32 | 71 | 60 | 49 | 44 | 6 | 6 | 2 |
| Lyons's . . . | 1 | 5 | 3 | 5 | 1 | 22 | 37 | | | 37⁜ | 20 | | | | 4 | |
| Manning's . . . | 0 | 0 | 4 | 2 | 0 | 8 | 14 | | | | | 14 | 12 | | | 3 |
| Redhead's . . . | 3 | 3 | 10 | 4 | 3 | 11 | 34 | | | | | 34 | 28 | | | 5 |
| Sherrett's . . . | 1 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 0 | 15 | 22 | | | | | 15 | 12 | | | 5 |
| Various . . . | 2 | 4 | 3 | 9 | 3 | 4 | 25 | These are slaves belonging to private individuals or sent from distant Estates on some particular occasion, such as to learn a trade &c. | | | | | | | | |
| Walrond's Upper | 2 | 0 | 5 | 13 | 0 | 15 | 35 | | | 14 | 12 | 35 | 30 | | 6 | 6 |
| Walrond's Lower | 4 | 1 | 13 | 5 | 0 | 16 | 39 | | | | | 39 | 36 | | | 5 |
| Watson's . . . | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 6 | 7 | | | | | | | | | |
| Totals . . . | 52 | 83 | 90 | 87 | 24 | 207 | 543 | | | | | | | | | |

The average attendance on Sundays is 400 and increasing.

⁜ Some of these attend the Night School at Redhead's.

W. Dawes.

Return of the Sunday School called Bethesda, in Willoughby Bay Division and Parish of Falmouth.

Statement of the teaching on Working days on the respective Estates.

| Estates whence the Scholars come | Number of Scholars in | | | | | | | When taught. | | | | How often in the Week | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Bible. | Testam.t | 3 & 4 syllables. | 2 syllables. | 1 syllable | Alphabet. | Total. | Noon | | Night | | | |
| | | | | | | | | Total | Aver. | Total | Aver. | Noon | Night |
| Blake's | 1 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 2 | 6 | 12 | | | | | | |
| Cochrane's | 2 | 3 | 4 | 0 | 11 | 19 | 39 | | | 39 | 24 | | 6 |
| Delap's | 0 | 4 | 16 | 12 | 0 | 24 | 56 | 56 | 30 | 56 | 36 | 6 | 3 |
| Duer's, big | 2 | 4 | 2 | 8 | 0 | 25 | 41 | | | 41 | 35 | | 3 |
| Duer's, little | 0 | 0 | 2 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 5 | | | | | | |
| Lavington's | 3 | 6 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 20 | 31 | | | | | | |
| Morris's | 3 | 10 | 5 | 1 | 0 | 5 | 24 | 24 | 18 | | | 2 | |
| Rock hill | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 3 | | | | | | |
| Thomas's | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 5 | 12 | 18 | 18 | 12 | | | 6 | |
| Yeaman's | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 3 | 3 | | | | | | |
| Totals | 12 | 29 | 32 | 25 | 18 | 116 | 232 | | | | | | |

The average number attending on Sundays is 151.

W. Dawes

Return of the Sunday School on the Estate called Sion Hill in Belfast division and Parish of St Philip.

Statement of the teaching on Working days on the respective Estates.

| Estates whence the Scholars come | Number of Scholars in | | | | | | | When taught. | | | | How often in the week | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Bible | Testa: | 3 & 4 Syllables | 2 Syllables | 1 Syllable | Alphabet | Total. | Noon. | | Night. | | | |
| | | | | | | | | Total. | Aver. | Total | Aver. | Noon. | Night |
| Colquhoun's | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 23 | 24 | | | 24 | 18 | | 6 |
| Edwards's | 0 | 0 | 0 | 10 | 1 | 15 | 26 | No teacher is suffer'd to come on the Estate | | | | | |
| Grant's | 0 | 0 | 1 | 5 | 0 | 5 | 11 | | | 11 | 5 | | 2 |
| Gray's | 0 | 0 | 0 | 10 | 0 | 5 | 15 | | | | | | |
| Ledeatt's | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 18 | 18 | | | | | | |
| Roomes's | 0 | 0 | 5 | 10 | 3 | 2 | 20 | | | | | | |
| Sion Hill | 0 | 0 | 6 | 12 | 5 | 25 | 48 | 48 | 25 | | | 6 | |
| Tollemache's | 0 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 0 | 14 | 17 | 17 | 12 | 17 | 13 | 6 | 2 |
| Various | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | | | | | | |
| Wickham's | 0 | 0 | 13 | 10 | 5 | 11 | 39 | | | 39 | 32 | | 6 |
| Totals | 0 | 0 | 28 | 59 | 15 | 118 | 220 | | | | | | |

The average attendance on Sundays is 126.

W. Dawes.

# Returns of Schools in Antigua 1823.

Return of the Sunday School on the Estate called "Carlisle's" in New North-Sound Division and Parish of St George, Antigua.

Sept. 15. 1823.

| Estates whence the Scholars come. | Number of Scholars in: Testam.+ | 3 & 4 Syllables. | 2 Syllables | 1 Syllable | Alphabet | Total. | Statement of Teaching on Working days: Night: Total | Night: Aver. | How often. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Carlisle's | 3 | 3 | 3 | 46 | 75 | 130 | 130 | 108 | 6 |
| Date Hill | 0 | 1 | 1 | 8 | 9 | 19 | 19 | 16 | 6 |
| Free | 2 | 0 | 0 | 4 | 1 | 7 | | | |
| Martin's | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | | |
| Martin Byam's | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 24 | 24 | 24 | 20 | 3 |
| Millar's | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 24 | 25 | 25 | 21 | 3 |
| Various | 3 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 4 | 9 | | | |
| Winthrop's | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 19 | 19 | 19 | 16 | 6 |
| Totals | 8 | 6 | 4 | 60 | 156 | 234 | | | |

The average number on Sundays is 191.   Wm. Dawes.

---

Return of the Sunday School at Grace Bay in the Division of Old Road and Parish of St Mary, supported by the Church Missionary Society; the Rev. Jens Olufsen, Missionary of the United Brethren, kindly taking the immediate superintendence thereof. Antigua Sept. 15. 1823.

| Estates whence the Scholars come. | Number of Scholars in: Bible. | Testam.+ | 3 & 4 Syllables. | 2 Syllables | 1 Syllable. | Alpha.+ | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Brooke's | 0 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 16 | 21 |
| Free | 2 | 2 | 8 | 1 | 6 | 7 | 26 |
| Harvey's | 0 | 1 | 2 | 11 | 18 | 29 | 61 |
| Rowland Williams's | 1 | 3 | 9 | 2 | 6 | 11 | 32 |
| Sir William Young | 0 | 1 | 2 | 7 | 2 | 15 | 27 |
| Totals | 3 | 10 | 21 | 21 | 34 | 78 | 167 |

The average number attending is 105.   W. Dawes.

# Returns of Schools in Antigua Oct.r 1823.

Return of the School on the Estate called Cook's in the Division & Parish of St John.

| Number of Scholars in | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Testament. | 2 Syllables. | 1 Syllable. | Alphabet. | Total. |
| 2 | 3 | 39 | 14 | 58 |

Average attendance 32.

W. Dawes.

Return of the School on the Estate called Union in the Division & Parish of St John.

| Number of Scholars in | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Bible | 2 Syllables | 1 Syllable | Alphabet | Total. |
| 1 | 5 | 18 | 7 | 31 |

Average attendance 18.

Wm. Dawes.

Return of the School on the Estate called Seaforth's in the Division of St. John, & Parish of St Mary.

| Number of Scholars in | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Testament | 1 Syllable | Alphabet | Total. |
| 1 | 8 | 51 | 60 |

Average attendance 51

W. Dawes.

Return of the School on the Estate called Golden * Grove in the Division & Parish of St John

| Number of Scholars in | | |
|---|---|---|
| One Syllable. | Alphabet. | Total. |
| 17 | 8 | 25 |

Average attendance 19

W. Dawes.

Return of the School on the Estate of Sir George Thomas in the Division of Five Islands and Parish of St. John.

| Number of Scholars in | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Testament | One Syllable | Alphabet | Total |
| 1 | 38 | 81 | 120 |

Average attendance is 72

W. Dawes.

Antigua Sept. 15/23.

✢ This School has suffered great deterioration from insufficient accommodation in teaching.

Return of the School on the Property called Cedar Grove in the Division of Popeshead and Parish of St Johns, Sept. 30.. 1823.

| Estates whence the Scholars come. | Numbers of Scholars in | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Bible | Test.t | 3 & 4 Syll. | 2 Syll. | 1 Syll. | Alp: | Total |
| Crosbie's . . . . | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 2 |
| Hart's . . . . . | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 8 | 6 | 15 |
| Hodge's . . . . | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 7 | 42 | 57 |
| Jarvis's . . . . | 1 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 17 | 44 | 64 |
| Langford's . . . . | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 |
| Royal's . . . . | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 22 | 24 |
| Totals. . . | 1 | 4 | 1 | 3 | 35 | 114 | 158 |

The average number of Scholars taught early in the morning is 10; from 9 to 3, 14; in the evening till 9, 72. The number of Scholars is rapidly increasing.

W. Dawes.

Return of Eng. Harbour Sunday Schools. Mr. W. Dawes Nov. 7/23.

## Return of Schools under the Superintendence of the English Harbour Sunday School Society, Sept. 10. 1823.

| Description of School. | Description of Scholars. | Number of Scholars in | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Bible. | Testamt. | Psalter. | 2 to 4 Syllables. | 1 Syllable. | Aphabet | Total. |
| English Harbour Sunday School. | White . . . | 10 | 2 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 16[+] |
| | Free . . . . | 38 | 29 | 15 | 12 | 11 | 30 | 135[+] |
| | Slaves . . . | 13 | 4 | 4 | 9 | 11 | 42 | 83[+] |
| | | 61 | 35 | 23 | 21 | 22 | 72 | 234[+] |

[+] The Indian Creek Children are included in these numbers.

The average attendance is 175.

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Indian Creek School held 2 nights in the Week. | Free . . . . | Attend for religious instruction only but taught to read elsewhere. | | | | | | 13[†] |
| | Slaves | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 16 | 17[†] |

[†] The average attendance of these 30 is 24. Twentythree of the 30 attend also the Sunday School.

W. Dawes, President.

---

Recd. Decr. 29/23
Com: Jan. 13/24
Ans. March 2d.

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary. (23

Antigua, Nov. 7. 1823

Rev. & dear Sir,

Please to make the following addition and corrections to the copy of my communication to His Excellency transmitted to you by the last Packet.

After the sentence "The Sunday Schools have suffered much from this cause", read, "I cannot conclude this address without expressing a conviction, resulting from my own observation, that the existing state of the Church in this and in other Islands which I have lately visited, exceedingly requires the superintendence of a Dignitary of the Church, and that were an appointment of this nature to take place, it could not fail of producing, with the blessing of God, the most happy effects on the religious and moral character of Society at large."

The asterisk in the Return of the Hope School should be put against the number 37 which shows the whole number attending at noon on Lyon's Estate. If otherwise placed it is wrong.

The drive *in time* to Five Islands Estate is from about 54 to 80 minutes, according to the state of the roads; and to Seaforths, about 10 minutes more. I visit now, one or other of these every day, when the weather and my health permit, the distance being too great for foot visiting, and I do not wish to confide my horse and gig to young people, who are appointed to visit in turn, Cook's, Union, & Golden Grove, at noon and night, so that the two most distant are visited three times a week each by me and the three nearest four times each by the young teachers. Robert and Earl Jacobs visit at noon, Prizgar and Robert at night. I also occasionally visit the three nearest schools on a Sunday, in turn with the other two. Alexander Jacobs constantly attends with me and teaches. I leave home before 11, and seldom return before 3½ or 4. (this part continued below the table)

General view of the Schools supported by the Church Miſsionary Society shewing the number of Scholars in each School, with their proficiency in reading and the General Totals.

| Name of the School. | Number of Scholars in | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Bible. | Testament. | 3 & 4 Syllables. | 2 Syllables. | 1 Syllable. | Alphabet | Total. | Average. |
| The Hope . . . . | 52 | 83 | 90 | 87 | 24 | 207 | 543 | 400 |
| Bethesda . . . . | 12 | 29 | 32 | 25 | 18 | 116 | 232 | 151 |
| Sion Hill . . . . | 0 | 0 | 28 | 59 | 15 | 118 | 220 | 126 |
| Carlisles . . . . | 0 | 8 | 6 | 4 | 60 | 156 | 234 | 191 |
| Grace Bay . . . | 3 | 10 | 21 | 21 | 34 | 78 | 167 | 105 |
| Cook's . . . . . | 0 | 2 | 0 | 3 | 39 | 14 | 58 | 32 |
| Golden Grove . . . | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 17 | 8 | 25 | 19 |
| Union . . . . . | 1 | 0 | 0 | 5 | 18 | 7 | 31 | 18 |
| Sir Geo. Thomas's . | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 38 | 81 | 120 | 72 |
| Seaforth's . . . . | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 8 | 51 | 60 | 51 |
| Cedar Grove . . . | 1 | 4 | 1 | 3 | 35 | 114 | 158 | 78 |
| General Totals. | 69 | 138 | 178 | 207 | 306 | 950 | 1848 | 1243 |

The above was added to the Returns sent to the Governor

---

About half this time is paſsed on the road, generally in a broiling sun, and the rest in a close, crouded, and ill ventelated Negro hut, or the Brethren's Church, which is little better, the windows being very small and much overhung with thatch, so that the heat in either of these is very oppreſsive. The effect of these, combined with that of my rheumatic affection, is such as almost entirely to deprive me of the power of any further exertion or application for the rest of the day, and this I trust, will in some measure account for my not having forwarded my account, my journal, or extracts from Mr. Thwaites's. The first of these I see the superior importance of, and shall earnestly endeavour to bring up to the end of the last quarter, so as to send it by the next Packet.

November 8. 1823. As it is not improbable I shall experience some annoyance from Mr. Curtin respecting the schools, I think it neceſsary to give the Committee an idea of his character. On my first arrival in this Island, considering him as a Miſsionary of the Established Church, I felt particularly desirous of cultiva ing an intimacy with him and accordingly gave him a cordial reception when he came to see us, invited him to visit us often and upon Mr. Coulls refusing to marry slaves, engaged him to perform the ceremony. I discovered at a very early period of our acquaintance, however, that Mr. Curtin was sadly deficient in selfknowledge and according to the ideas I had formed on the subject, poſseſsed of few if any of the requisite qualifications of a true miſsionary. His loquacity and egotism wearied and disgusted me, and our intercourse gradually died away. I will now mention an instance of his preposterous vanity and eagerneſs to claim merit without any legitimate pretensions to it. The Antigua Auxiliary Bible Society was formed in February 1815, and from that period to the present he has never subscribed a farthing to it. In consequence of a rule constituting every Clergyman and Minister of the Gospel, who should preach a sermon for the benefit of the Society, a Member of the Committee, he became one; though in the first instance, he refused to preach, saying, he did not know whether his doing so would be approved of by "his Society." It will appear hardly credible to you, that after such conduct Mr. Curtin should congratulate himself in a letter to the Secretary on the Bible Society being the fruit of his labours.

Finding he could say little in answer to the Governor's circular letter, of what he had done in the way of instruction, either as a Miſsionary or Rector of a Parish, he aims at aſsuming the C. M. Society's Schools as the fruit of his labours also: at least I judge so, from the circumstance of his enquiring of the Negroes on one of the Estates belonging to Old Road School which is in his parish, if they had teaching there (a circumstance he was acquainted with, it is probable, before he made the enquiry) and upon being answered in the affirmative, he desired they would go on, and that he should visit them. I shall not be surprized to find he has given in this school as his.

The School room on Carlisle's Estate being finished, Mr. Billinghurst signified to me his wish of having it formally opened; in answer to which I proposed that either he or I should ask Mr. Coull as Rector of the Parish, to do it; Mr. B. had no particular objection to this, but feeling confident that Mr. Coull would decline it, and conceiving that as many of the Negroes on Carlisle's were Methodists, it would be more agreeable to the generality that Mr. Whitehouse should do it, preferred him. It was settled therefore by Mr. Billinghurst's own application to Mr. Whitehouse, that he should perform the service. Mr. Curtin hearing of this, wrote to Mr. Billinghurst, stating that he understood a Methodist Preacher was to open the school, and that having in the 24 years of his Miſsionary labours here, baptized 115 slaves, men, women, and children, on that Estate, he hoped no attempt would be made by the Methodists to draw them away from the Established Church. Mr. Billinghurst in reply asked him to officiate on the occasion himself: he thought proper however to decline it & to morrow Mr. Whitehouse will do it. I suspect Mr. Curtin will not be quiet and have therefore thought it neceſsary to prepare the Committee of the Church Miſsionary Society for any mis representations which may transpire through his communications to the Society for the Conversion of Slaves.

I am afraid the aggregate number given in to His Excellency, as under instruction, will appear much greater than it really is, for this reason: some of the Clergy will give in our schools, and others perhaps the Methodist and Moravian ones, because they happen to be in their respective parishes without specifying the real circumstances of the case. Mr. Collins has shewn great anxiety of ascertaining the number in the Hope School for this purpose. Mr. Olufsen gave in the Old Road School but then he stated it as belonging to the Church Miſsionary Society.

November 10. 1823. The School at Carlisle's was opened yesterday. Mr. Dalrymple at whose house I was so hospitably entertained in Dominica, and who is one of the Committee of the Auxiliary C. M. Society there, being here on busineſs for a few days, accompanied us. He drove Mrs. Dawes in my gig and I drove Miſs Lynch in a hired one: we found Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites there; Mr. Scotland (the Manager of the Estate), and Mr. Whitehouse. The building is completed in a style of the neatest simplicity and is a very pretty object from the road as you approach. The prospect around is picturesque and though it is built on an eminence there is a good ascent for a carriage to the door. The room is 45 feet long and 18 wide; and was so well filled with Adults and children, that though many of the latter were seated on the floor, others of the former could not gain admittance and were obliged to remain outside. They were all so decently clad, so quiet, and so decorous in their behaviour, that they excited Mr. Dalrymple's admiration, and the whole scene gratified him highly. Several of the young married people from Bethesda were present and one interesting young woman with a baby in her arms Mrs. Dawes introduced to him with unfeigned delight. Mr. Whitehouse read the morning service out of the Church Prayer Book, and gave us a good sermon on the occasion. After he had concluded I addreſsed the people, as is my usual custom, and told them they were under the direction of the Church Miſsionary Society, a body of good men in England who earnestly desired their spiritual welfare, and thought the best means of promoting it was teaching them to read the Bible; that these good friends of theirs were at much expense in paying Teachers and providing books and Benches for their accommodation. I represented to them how ungrateful it would be to these benevolent men, to their own Manager and Attorney, who had evinced such regard to their true interests as to build that nice house for them, and to their teachers, if they did not strive to make the best use of the privileges they enjoyed; above all I tried to impreſs upon their minds their awful responsibility to God, if they neglected to improve them.

And now I must observe respecting Mr. Thwaites's present salary, that it is too low. He is so extremely diffident in letting his wants be known, and of so disinterested a turn of mind that I have always considered him almost as much entitled to my care and attention as if he was an infant. Knowing that when he had a salary of £200 Sterling from the Dock Yard and a house, he found it barely sufficient, I told him nearly two years ago that I thought his salary too low and offered to represent it to the Committee, but he preferred trying a little longer to make it do. He has by degrees got so deeply in debt that I suppose leſs than £150. currency will not clear him.

A Methodist Miſsionary with a wife has in various allowances £387. 11. 6 currency Salary with a house, horse, medical attendance, and frequent invitations to dinner &c, especially when from home. The Schoolmaster under Mr. Curtin has £200 sterling with the privilege of private scholars, and has only to croſs the street to a small school. Mr. Curtin had, before he took the parish of St. Mary, £300, sterling, a house worth at least £120 currency per annum, with the advantage of selling water from the cistern and grapes from the vines. £100. sterling I understand was taken off when he got the Rectory. Mr. Thwaites's wife, sister, and two servants have always aſsisted in teaching and some of them materially. I really think, all circumstances considered that he ought not to have leſs than £200 sterling and a present of £50 sterling towards paying off his debts. I believe his Doctor's bill is considerable. I am ashamed to send this blotted scrawl but I am so ill with rheumatic pains that it is with difficulty I keep out of bed, and Mrs. Dawes's sight being impaired, and her head at this very time much disordered we are neither of us able to write so much or neatly; I trust therefore you will pardon all faults.

I have drawn on you this day (Nov. 10.) for £40 sterling in favour of B. Parkhurst.

William Dawes.

---

Recd. Jan. 26/24
Com: Jan. 27.
Ansd. Mar. 2.

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary.

24

Antigua, Decr. 9. 1823.

Revd. & dear Sir,

Your favour of Octr. 21st. is come to hand, and shall be replied to fully as soon as poſsible. In the mean time I enclose a letter which I have written to Mr. Wilberforce, and should like the Committee to see if it will not materially retard its delivery. At any rate I will thank you to read and forward it.

I was not aware of the deficiency you mention in my Journal, but will endeavour to send Mr. Thwaites's and my own soon down to the end of the present year including the miſsing parts of both.

In a late letter from Mr. Gloster to me is the following paragraph: "The death of Scott who paſsed his evenings at that sickly Bath Estate, has crippled us more than ever. We have no Master and consequently no scholars — It is a great pity — we had 43 going on tolerably well, but I fear *now*, the machine you took so much time and pains to put in motion will stop. They *talk* of or two competitors as teachers — we shall see, and as soon as settled shall advise you. I gave Lord Huntingdon your meſsage, and he thanks you and desires me to expreſs to you his best wishes."

We look impatiently for the books you promise us. If our benevolent friends in England knew how much benefit has been derived, and how much more is derivable to children of all claſses here (particularly that claſs whom they and we are most anxious to serve) from reading good books, they would lay out 2 or 3 guineas in this way for us. Mr. John Gilbert has one or two kind friends in Scotland, who have repeatedly sent him and Mrs. Gilbert presents of this sort: the other day three of them clubbed and sent out 4 Guineas worth of the nicest publications for children & young persons (such as combine instruction with entertainment) and also a few of a more serious sort on Divinity. These are circulated widely in *their* neighbourhood, but there is so much demand for them there, that we cannot benefit much by them in our department. The avidity for reading is so great in the young people here, that if we do not supply them with *good* books and *bad* ones come in their way, they will eagerly seize them, and that too without being aware of their evil tendency. Mrs. Thwaites detected an improper one the other day, though not a very bad one, in the hand of one of these children. The Miſsionary Registers for distribution are in long arrear.

It being absolutely neceſsary to enlarge the Hope School to one half more than its present size, and land being requisite for the purpose, I am about buying a piece.

Mrs. Dawes and I went to English Harbour on Saturday the 6th instant, to be present at the sermon preached by Mr. Horsford on the 7th, for the benefit of the "Female Refuge Society". The collection made after the sermon amounted to £25, but the Society having been previously in debt nearly £50, the relief is inadequate to its neceſsities, which are also encreasing by sums which will shortly be due.

William Dawes.

---

Rec. Jan. /24
Com. Feb. 10/
Ans.

## Rev. W. R. Payne to the Secretary, dated H.M.S. Forte, off Demarara, Sept. 16. 1823.

(25

Dear Sir —

It has fallen to my lot to be here at the present unhappy period; with the events which render it unhappy, I suppose you are *already* acquainted, and therefore on this subject I shall be silent. But some particulars have come to my knowledge, principally from my conversation with the officiating Clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Austin; with which I venture to trouble you as the Secretary of the Church Miſsionary Society. It will be borne in mind, that I do not here attempt to giv my own sentiments, my short stay not rendering me competent to do so; but the opinion of Mr. Austin, formed after much reflection and a considerable length of residence.

As you well know, the London Miſsionary Society have laboured here for many years, with succeſs, as appears by their Reports. Whether their Instruction and Discipline have been fee from blame, late events render very questionable. I think, from all I can collect, that the most favourable iſsue to be expected, as regards the Society, will be the diſmiſsal of their Miſsionaries from the Colony. But whether this be the case or no, the importance of having more ample means of instruction in the Established Church is now seen, and a very general desie awakened to further the object. Mr. Austin thinks, as well from circumstances brought before him as a Member of the Court of Enquiry as from general observation, that something will be attempted as soon as the affairs of the Colony are somewhat settled. He feels the absolute neceſsity of their being laborious, zealous, clever men; and he would feel it a happineſs to co-operate with them and aſsist them to the extent of his ability. The impreſsion has been so strong on my mind that an opening may probably be effected for the Church Miſsionary Society, that I could not remain satisfied without writing to you upon the subject, especially as Mr. Austin would prefer men sent out by this Society before any others. I am not so presumptuous as to imagine that any decisive steps should be adopted from this Letter, nor do I wish it; but if farther enquiry should be thought advisable, and if the iſsue of that enquiry should prove succeſsful, I shall always feel thankful to God for having put it into my mind.

I may mention that one objection sometimes made to the occupation of new fields of labour — I mean a deficiency of funds — seems, in this case, to have no weight; as the Colony would, to Mr. Austin's knowledge, amply provide for the Clergymen who were sent out. These should have, not so much the name as the spirit of Miſsionaries; as they would be provided with Churches almost solely destined for the Slave population, but would nevertheleſs feel it eſsential to extensive uſefulneſs, owing to the local circumstances of the Colony, not to confine their ministrations to the Churches. Prudence and a sound judgment combined with zeal, would be of primary importance. For the want of these, to speak the most favourably of the unfortunate case of Smith, the name of Miſsionary is now offensive to most in this Colony, who do not view things in a Christian light. I could enlarge, but feel that I have said sufficient to answer my purpose, as above expreſsed. I am happy in referring you for more minute details to Mr. Austin, directed to him at George Town. These details, he begs me to say, he co. best give in the shape of answers to expreſs questions, as otherwise he would seem to be entering on a boundleſs subject. He has no doubt that a Clergyman coming out with Letters from Lord Bathurst, would be immediately provided for, by the Govr. and Court of Policy, in the neighbourhood of George Town. (sigd.) W. R. Payne.

Rec. Jan /24
Com. Feb 10/24
Ans. Personally

## Rev. W. S. Austin to the Secretary, dated George Town, Demarara, Sept. 23, 1823 (26

Rev. Sir—

I beg leave to forward the enclosed, and to assure you that I feel a most lively interest in the Missionary Cause, particularly in that branch of it connected with our Established Church. I beg to repeat the assurances made to the Rev. Mr Payne, of my readiness to communicate with your Society, and to co-operate to the best of my ability, with any Missionary who may be sent out: my local knowledge and experience of the difficulties which await a Missionary's commencement of labours in this field, may be of some service, and they should be most cordially given. I must observe, with regret, that, while our Harvest is great, our Labourers are few; and frequent and earnest are my prayers to the Lord of the Harvest, that He would send many other Labourers among us. I have some thoughts of returning shortly to England, and shall do myself the honour of waiting on you personally, and may perhaps be able to furnish you with a detail of particulars which may interest the feelings of a Society whose object is the conversion of the Heathen.

This will be handed to you by a Mr Barnwell, a graduate of Oxford and a resident of this Colony: he is also a Candidate for the Ministry; and I have requested him to seek a personal interview with you. You will, I trust, pardon this liberty, when I assure you that I feel too deep an interest in the Cause, to be deterred by mere etiquette, in thus addressing you, tho' a perfect stranger.

(signed) W. S. Austin.

---

Rec. Mar. 8/24
Com. Mar. 12/
Ans. March 10/25

## Mr Wm Dawes to the Secretary, dated Antigua Dec. 31/23 and Jan. 14/24. (27

Rev. and dear Sir—

Dec. 31/23.

Since my last Letter to you, I have purchased a piece of land fo the purpose of enlarging the Hope School, it being considerably too small for the encreased and encreasing number of Scholars in that quarter. The length of the land is 130 feet, the breadth from 40 to 50 feet, the price £25 Currency. It is much to be regretted that permission cannot be obtained for the enlargement of Bethesda School-room.

In consequence, partly, as I believe, of heavy and long continued rain out of the usual season, accompanied with strong bleak winds, and, as the Medical Gentlemen say, from a quantity of African Rice landed in a most offensive state of putridity, much sickness and many deaths have occurred, during the last two months. Popeshead School, which had encreased to the number of 230, has receiv a temporary check from this cause. The Fever prevailed so much in that quarter of the Island, that not only great numbers were confined, but many died, and even those children, who were well, were not allowed to go from home in the evening. Mrs Cable has suffered in her own person and family. She was first attacked with fever herself; and, after being ill about a fortnight, was recovering, though still weak, when one of her daughters was taken down; while she was still suffering from the effects of the disease and the remedies (which are severe), a little black domestic, remarkably useful in the family and much valued by all the members of it, was seized, and after struggling a few days with the disorder, expired. She was 12 years of age, co.d read well, and was beginning to write, besides being uncommonly intelligent and well-disposed. The day after she died, a grandchild of Mrs Cable's, who was staying with her, died of the same disease, and another was attacked by it. These domestic afflictions have been borne in a spirit of unfeigned submission; but though her faith is strong and her fortitude great, her body being weak at the time, she droops a little at present; but I trust her spirit will revive again, and that both Teachers and Scholars will renew their pleasing exertions soon.

Mr Curtin sent for some of the children from Carlisle's School, gave them books, and desired them to attend the School, and to come to him occasionally for examination. As the children read in classes and his books do not agree with ours, they have been desired to put his up; in the blank page of which is written, in large characters, the child's name, by whom given, and to what Society he belongs. He offered to visit and overlook the School at Pope's head, but Mrs Cable, to whom the offer was made, declined it; telling him it was unnecessary, as I did it. He has since visited her as a friend, and I sh.d have no idea of his meaning more than he professed by it, if I did not know how apt he is to assume merit to which he has no pretensions; I suspect, therefore, that he may intend to claim as "the fruit of his Missionary labours", Pope's head, Carlisle's, and Old Road Schools. Indeed he has, according to the young woman's own statement, offered to take into his employ as a Teacher in that quarter E. Austin, now in the service of the Church Missionary Society in that capacity.

I am sorry to say that Golden Grove School is abandoned, but sho.d an Attorney more favourable to the instruction of Slaves succeed the present, it may revive again. On Mr Martin's appointment to the situation, I waited upon him, though aware he was not favourable to Schools, and after acquainting him with the encouragement afforded us by his predecessor Mr Curtis, expressed a hope that he would be equally kind. He signified to me that his opinion respecting Schools was not decidedly favourable to their utility, but that the house appropriated by Mr Curtis for that purpose might still be occupied in that way, and should it, "by any possible accident, be required for the use of an Overseer, or any other purpose, he would not hesitate to put up another for a School."

When I returned from Dominica, I found the teaching had been much interrupted for a considerable time, and had entirely ceased in the evenings for some weeks, in consequence of the room having been appropriated to the use of an Overseer. On mentioning the circumstance to Mr. Edwards, the Manager, he said he believed the Overseer would soon be removed, when the room would again be at our service. This event not having taken place as soon as was expected, the teaching was entirely intermitted for three weeks; but upon information being received that the room was vacated, it was resumed, and continued to the 18th. of November. On that day, when I entered the School-room, I observed that half of it was partitioned off, leaving a space barely 11 feet square for teaching. Deeming this quite insufficient for the purpose, I left the Estate without attempting to call the Scholars together, & the next day wrote to Mr. Edwards, stating all these circumstances, and not omitting the mention of Mr. Martin's promise to me when I waited upon him. After several days' silence, in which time he had probably consulted Mr. Martin on the subject, I received an answer from Mr. Edwards, stating that he had felt & shewn every inclination for the promotion of teaching, but expressing nothing more whatever. I enclosed a copy of my Letter to him and his answer to Mr. Martin, and after another pause of some days, received a few lines in reply, asserting that he did not understand what I meant, and asking for an explanation. This I gave in plain, yet not disrespectful, terms, on the 19th. of this month, though I was convinced he could not possibly have mistaken the tendency of my former communication; but I have not heard from him since.

In my Letter to His Excellency, I had some idea of enlarging on the evils of the Sunday Market, but I afterwards thought it might be too minute and familiar for such a communication, and therefore contented myself with mentioning it concisely as an evil of great magnitude. The Committee, however, may not be wholly uninterested by the following observations on it.

The great obstacle to religious instruction and education among Adults of the lower orders, whether slaves or free, is the Sunday Market, and selling of Grass and other Articles from house to house on that Sacred Day. On every account, it is the most suitable day for affording instruction to this class of people. When regularly assembled on that day, their Teachers readily train them to attend Public Worship. It is necessary also, in the course of the same day, that they should have catechetical, or other instruction more familiar and personal than preaching, without which they wd. attain little of that knowledge which "maketh wise unto salvation". Nor does Sunday teaching preclude the necessity of it in the week, as the Servants in some families are employed all day on Sunday. The attendance of the majority, however, cannot be secured in the week. They are, in general, labouring people, and many of them have connexions out of the neighbourhood in which they reside, and as soon as their work is over, they look toward home. The Adult School, which is held in the Methodist Chapel at English Harbour, and which was well attended at first, has dwindled almost to nothing. Many of the Scholars are Members of the Brethren's Church at "Grace Hill", and sometimes attended that Place of Worship on Sundays. Unable to withstand the enticements of the Market, through which they have to paſs to and from "Grace Hill",* some of them have been seen staggering home in the evening in a state of intoxication. At the Market they meet with countrymen, shipmates, and relations from different Estates; they collect their debts, settle old animosities, and create new ones. Others of the Scholars who were not under the care of any religious body, yielding to temptations to profligacy on that day, have left the School. The Sunday Markets operate unfavourably on some of the White[a] and Free people also, especially those who are employed in the public departments. Not having sufficient confidence in their slaves or other servants to entrust them with money, they absent themselves from Divine Worship, go to Market, and taking their domestics with them, buy provisions for the week's consumption. Persons from St. John's go to English Harbour with dry goods and eatables for sale on that day which we are commanded to keep holy. Owners, who have slaves selling for them in that neighbourhood during the week, send them a larger supply on Saturday to be ready for the Market on Sunday. Some Managers, too, give a double portion of eggs, vegetables, and poultry on Saturday, thus obliging Slaves, who might be disposed to spend the Sabbath in a more suitable manner, to go to Market on Sunday. Bakers, who, for decency sake, refuse to sell bread &c. at home on Sunday, bake on Saturday afternoon, and send their slaves to make the best they can of it on Sunday. It may easily be conceived how all this operates to prevent moral improvement, and how powerfully this wretched system counteracts the effects of Miſsionary & School instruction.

I am sorry for the neceſsity of noticing a practice injurious to Christian morals, which exists in the Brethren's Church, and which, after previous consultation with me, occasioned Mr. Thwaites to write the following Letter to Mr. Taylor, one of their Miſsionaries.

"Dear Sir— Willoughby Bay, Dec. 19/23.

"Having for many years, been acquainted with the United Brethren's Miſsionaries, and always very highly esteemed them for their piety, I feel backward to addreſs you on a subject which has long & painfully occupied my mind, and which I would not mention were it not for a sense of duty; I mean the receiving into your communion women cohabiting with white men. This system I had hoped would have ceased to exist in your Church. I feel, therefore, much grieved &

---

* A market is also held within a stone's throw of the Brethren's Church, for the purpose of securing the custom of those who frequent it.

(a) One of the oldest Magistrates in this Town has been frequently seen dealing in the Sunday Market.

disappointed at the information that there are 10 or 11 women in this neighbou hood living in that situation and Members of your Church. We have undou ed proof that this sanction encourages the reigning vice of the Country — unchastity. I hope you will excuse the liberty I take, and believe that I have nothing in view in the business, but the welfare of my fellow-mortals and the glory of God.

(signed) "Chas. Thwaites."

Mr. Taylor has returned no answer. I believe there are several of the Missionari who lament this and other improprieties existing among them, as a Church.

On the 3d. Instant I received your Letter of the 21st. October; and under date of the 6th. wrote to Mr. Thomas Dawbiney, Secretary to the Dominica Auxiliary Church Missionary Society, and sent him an Extract from your Letter, from "Your proceeding at Dominica" — to — "such Schools as I have described". A copy of my Letter, and copies of other Papers, I shall indeavour to forward by the Benson, which it is said will sail on or about the 20th. of January, and by which I hope to send them free of expense.

Jan. 16/24.

The direction in your Letter of Dec. 26/21, has been often much on my mind, but that Letter, originally intended to be forwarded by Mr. Lucksak, did not arrive until it was too late to send the Returns in due time. At the end of the last year, I was much occupied in preparing for my tour, and actually entered on it before the Returns could be made up. The copy of those sent to the Governor to the middle of Sept. or later, which were transmitted by the return of the 2d. August Packet, will, I hope, have afforded the Committee satisfaction on most of the points on which they required information respecting the Schools in this Island. The rest I hope to send by the Benson, with the information in the Returns brought up to the end of the year.

There appears something mysterious in the communications between our Governor and that of St. Kitts. Six months ago or more, I am told, the slaves in some District of that Island declared they would work no longer than Christmas for their masters, as by that time they were sure their freedom must come out; and now it is supposed they have acted accordingly. At Dominica likewise, there is some commotion. The state of things in Barbados must be well known ere this. Mr. Payne, Chaplain of His Majesty's Ship Forte, in a kind Letter which I had from him before his departure, gives it as his opinion that I should not go to that Island at present; the most horrid aversion to all serious religion prevailing there. He says that Mr. Sparkes's personal safety has been threatened, and he is classed with "the detestable Methodists." Should it appear advisable to defer my tour on account of the pertur state of the Islands, I shall employ my time here in endeavouring to collect as muc information as I can on such subjects as are likely to interest the Committee, and in bringing the arrear of copies of Journals, &c. up to the present time.

No answer has been received from Mr. Martin or Mr. Taylor.

In consequence of a Letter from Mrs. Dawes to the Rev. Mr. Yate, of Little Wenlock, Shropshire, she is informed that he has collected £18 for the use of the "Female Refuge Society", but is at a loss how to convey it to her. The claims of the Society being urgent, I shall draw upon you for it, & she will direct Mr. Yate to forward the amount to you. Presuming on the benevolent interest you have always manifested in the charitable Institutions here, we have made this arrangement, and hope it will not be displeasing to you.

I have this day (the 14th.) drawn the Bill abovementioned in favor of Alexr. Hunter; besides which I have also drawn one in favour of H. J. Gilbert for £15.0.0, one in favour of Alexr. Hunter for £76.10.6, one in favour of D. B. Garling for £24.4.6, and another in favour of the same for £17.9.0.

(signed) Wm. Dawes.

---

Rec. Mar. 8/24
Com. March 12.
Ack. March 10/25

Mr. Dawes's Acct./Currt., from Jan. 1 to Dec. 31, 1823; with Remarks. (28
(ent: p. 328)

---

Rec. Mar. 23/24
Com. Apr. 6.
Ans. March 10/25.

Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary, dated Antigua, Feb. 7/24. (29

Rev. and dear Sir—

I now send you copies of Letters relative to Golden-Grove School. I have always had reason to believe that Mr. Martin was decidedly opposed to the instruction of Slaves; and I could adduce more than one instance in support of the assertion, if delicacy to the feelings of a friend did not restrain me. I have been confirmed in the opinion, however, by the obstructions which have been put in the way of the Teachers at Golden Grove. Yesterday, in conversation with Mr. Garling, he expressed himself offended at my Letter of the 19th.; pretended to think that the falling-off in number and proficiency of the Scholars, was owing to some fault in the Teachers, though he alleged none; said that he had spoken to a friend on the subject, who said that I was in the habit of setting up Schools and abandoning them and that he understood I was paid a certain sum for every School I established, and advised Mr. Martin to write to the Society on it. The fact is that the Scholars at Bolans abandoned me; and that, perhaps, from a similar cause to that which operated at Golden Grove; it being remarkable that the almost total failure of attendance (sometimes not more than one or two from the nearest Estate — Jolly Hill — would attend, and two or three of Mr. Byam's family, in whose house the School was held) occurred after a change of Managers had taken place. The discontinuance of the School at Clearkley's (now Cedar-Grove) was occasioned by the House being rendered unfit for use by a gale of wind, and afterward by the family removing to Town.

In a letter from Miſs Clapton, at St Vincent's there is the following paragraph: "I take this opportunity to acquaint Mr. Dawes (as I make no doubt he is desirous of knowing) how the school he left under my charge prospers. I have 50 names down but not half the number attend: they attended very well for 2 or 3 months, but whether their Owners could not spare them or they themselves grew weary of it (for some of them were grown up lads) I cannot positively say, but I believe the fault to be on both sides: I have enow to engage my constant attendance, however".

I beg the Committee's attention to the two sheets of printed leſsons and the Memorandum on on of them. A few of the half sheet demy Tracts by the Bristol Tract Society, if stuck up in the School-rooms or huts of those who can read, would excite to reading and otherwise have a very good effect, not on scholars only, but on Friends and even on Enemies of Rank, when seen by them, as undoubtedly some of them would: I have seen No. 1. 3. & 7, also the "Way to be happy" by E. Wilson 88 Royal Exchange — these are all, I think excellent.

My letter by the next packet, 6 days hence, will probably arrive before this.

William Dawes.

---

## Mr. Dawes to Thomas Edwards Esq.

St John's Nov. 19. 1823.

Dear Sir,

On my return to this Island in July last, I was sorry to find that the teaching at Golden Grove had been much interrupted for a considerable time, and that it had completely ceased in the evenings for some weeks, owing to the room which was appropriated to that use by Mr. Curtis, being occupied by an Overseer.

About a fortnight after my arrival, on mentioning this circumstance to you, you said, you believed the Overseer would soon be removed, when the room would again be appropriated exclusively to teaching; but this event not having taken place so soon as was expected the teaching on this Estate was entirely intermitted for nearly three weeks, when being informed by you that the room was vacated, it was resumed and has been continued to this day.

In July 1822, previous to Mr. Curtis quitting the Estate the number of scholars was forty and their attendance as regular as could be expected. During the present month to the 17th inclusive, only seventeen of these have ever attended, three of them only twice, and three others only once. At one of my visits last month I found it neceſsary to put four, after 2¼ years teaching, back into the Alphabet, each of them having entirely forgotten several of the letters, and yesterday, on entering the School Room I observed that about half of it was again partitioned off, leaving a space, barely 11 feet square for teaching: deeming this quite insufficient for the purpose, I left the Estate without attempting to call the Scholars together.

When I waited on Mr. Martin, soon after his return from St Vincent, I told him of the appropriation of this room to the purpose of teaching, at which he expressed his satisfaction, and added "if by any possible accident it should happen to be wanted for any other purpose, I shall not hesitate to put up another room for a school".

I think it not unimportant to make this communication to you.

(Signed.) W. Dawes.

---

### Mr. Edwards's Reply dated Nov. 30. 1823.

Dear Sir,

I have received your letter of the 19th Instant, and in reply have only to say, that I have every inclination, and have shewn every disposition to forward your wishes, respecting the instruction of the Slaves on this property.

(Signed.) T. Edwards.

---

### Mr. Dawes to Geo. Savage Martin, Esq. dated Decr. 3. 1823.

Sir,

I think it proper to submit to you the (above) copy of a letter from me to Mr. Edwards, Manager of Golden Grove Estate, and of his answer thereto.

(Signed.) W. Dawes.

---

### Mr. Martin's Reply dated High Point, 14 Decr. 1823.

Sir,

I have received your letter of the 3d Instant with the copies of one from you to Mr. Edwards at Golden Grove dated Nov. 19, and his answer of the 30th Ult.

I have read them, but am really at a loss to discover the object of the communication – if it is in complaint I shall be much obliged by your being more explicit, in order that I may obtain and send you a full answer.

(Signed.) G. S. Martin.

---

### Mr. Dawes to Mr. Martin dated 19 Decr. 1823.

Sir,

I did not conceive it possible that there could be any difficulty in discovering the object of my communication to you under date of the 3d Instant.

In writing to Mr. Edwards in the first instance, it was my intention to afford him an opportunity of removing any impediment to convenient teaching, which might be within his competency, and such as did not, I supposed he would refer to you. Among these, was the quotation of your expression to me when I waited on you at High Point, that, "if by any poſsible accident it (the room then occupied as a School-room) should happen to be wanted for any other purpose, I shall not hesitate to put up another room for a School". This mode of reminding you of the expreſsion was indirect; but certainly not the leſs respectful on that account. By the mention of the retrogradation of several of the Scholars (after that of the deficiency of accommodation to the Teachers) and of the entire non-attendance of more than half the number which was on the list about fifteen months before; I think Mr. Edwards must clearly have understood that unleſs some proper method could be adopted of inducing the young people to attend more regularly; the attempt to teach them to read must be altogether fruitleſs, and when I concluded with saying that "on entering the School-room I observed about half of it was again partitioned off, leaving a space barely eleven feet square" for teaching" (and even this was leſsened by a piece of old furniture which took up part of it) and that then "I left the Estate without attempting to call the Scholars together" he must as clearly have inferred that it was not my attention to return to teach, or to send any one else for that purpose, until I should be informed that that obstruction was removed.

(Signed.) W. Dawes.

---

Recd. Mar. 23/24
Com: April 6/24

## Two Sheets of Printed Leſsons used in the Socty. Schools at Antigua. (30)

(On one of them the following note was written)

The Leſsons on these two sheets are when boarded 7/2 p dozen. They were formerly 4/0 p hundred (about 5/2 p doz:); but the person who boarded them raised his price and afterward went to sea, when I engaged another, who charged leſs than the first had raised his price to; but considerably more than they cost at first. If they could be horned, as children's first books used to be, they would be secured from Cockroaches &c, and I think come much cheaper on the whole. If this be approved I could send home thousands of them which are already printed.

W. Dawes.

---

Recd. Mar. 23/24
Com: April 6/24
Ackd. Mar. 10/25

## Mr. W. Dawes's Journal from Nov. 1/22 to Jan. 13/23. (31)

Nov. 1. 1822. The weather too bad for visiting.

Nov. 2. 1822. Went to English Harbour to be present at Falmouth Church tomorrow to hear a sermon by the Revd. Thomas Horsford in behalf of "the Female Refuge Society". Mrs. Dawes was too much indisposed to accompany me. Took Alexander with me.

Nov. 3. 1822. Attended at Falmouth Church, as I proposed. The Collection amounted to £33. 4. 2, which was much more than was expected.

Nov. 4. 1822. Returned to town this morning.

Nov. 20. 1822. Mrs. Dawes and Thomas Jones accompanied me to Golden Grove.

Nov. 21. 1822. Went to Cook's and took Mrs. Dawes and Thomas Jones with me.

Nov. 24. 1822. Set off to visit Cook's but obliged to return.

Nov. 26. 1822. Mr. Nibbs whose Estate I had surveyed while Surveyor-General requested I would attend and ascertain the situation of a bound-mark which had been displaced. I went early enough, as I thought, to visit Golden Grove, the adjoining Estate, afterward, but was detained too long to do so.

Decr. 2. 1822. In consequence of a cold in my head I am obliged to go about with it bound up & Alexander is also too ill to go out.

Decr. 3. 1822. Mr. Thwaites came to town with whom I staid to converse on School busineſs

Decr. 4 to 15. 1822. Very unwell with pain in my ears. Alexander so unwell that his mother consulted the Doctor about him. The weather during this time so stormy as to render our going out hazardous to our health.

Decr. 16. 1822. Remained at home to meet a Committee of the Bible Society.

Decr. 22. 1822. I, and the boys attended divine service in Town, the weather being unfavourable to travelling.

Decr. 25. 1822. Christmas Day. We all attended Public Worship.

Decr. 27. 1822. Distributed rewards at Cook's, and intended to go on to Golden Grove for the same purpose, but it was so bleak and showery and I so very rheumatic that I returned home instead

Decr. 30. 1822. Mrs. Dawes and I went to Golden Grove and distributed rewards.

Decr. 31. 1822. Mrs. Dawes and I went to Cook's.

Jan: 1. 1823. Finished giving rewards at Cook's.

Jan: 2. 1823. Attended and gave rewards at Union. From this day discontinued visiting and prepared to commence my Tour. Opportunities being uncertain and Veſsels remaining sometimes but a short time, I might have miſsed a conveyance by being 2 or 3 hours out of town.

Jan: 11. 1823. At 5½ P.M. went on board the Mail-Boat "Andrew Edwards", Capt. Thompson, taking Alexander Jacobs with me as a Servant:- under weigh a few minutes after 7. On the 12th soon after day-light, we were off the Hayes near wh. Captain Seymour paſsed us on the 30th July 1813, when we were nearly lost in a dreadful gale croſsing over to Antigua. A very chopping Sea tumbled us about till 7 A.M. when we got into smooth water near the land, and a fair but light breeze brought us into Baſse Terre Roads Guadaloupe about 1 P.M. when the Captain took 2 letters to the Post Office, and in leſs than an hour brought off 2 for other Islands. We then steered for Dominica, and had much unpleasant motion between Guadaloupe and the Saintes, and again between the Saintes and Dominica. Here I recollected the bloody battles of the 9th and 12th of April 1782.

Jan: 13. 1823. About 10 A.M. we got light airs and soon after a calm with frequent drizzling rain: about 1 P.M. the Captain determined on leaving the Veſsel and going on shore in the boat in which I accompanied him. We had almost continual small rain going on shore by which I got partially wet. On landing I found that the eight-day Mail boat was near setting off, following the Packet and I embraced the opportunity of writing to Mr. Pratt.

I must now beg to refer the Committee to my various communications from Dominica and St Vincent to the 15th of July. The rest shall follow as soon as possible.

W. Dawes.

July 15. 1823. About half past one P.M. under weigh in the "George & Thomas" Sloop John McArthur, Master and part Owner.

July 16. 1823. About midnight arrived off Roseau, Dominica. I went on shore to ascertain whether Mr. Scotland was there or if there were any letters for me of which last I found neither was Mr. S. there.

July 19. 1823. Landed at Mr. Garling's wharf, having given a Pilot 18/0 to put us and our baggage on shore, also 1/1½ to a boatman to assist.

July 20. 1823. Sunday. Staid in town to attend public worship.

July 21. 1823 Remained in town in order to wait on the Governor, but could not see him. Saw Mr. Scotland and told him that if he chose to return to Dominica and take a young man with him and keep him in training during the Hurricane season, I should consider the engagement renewed and permanent, not doubting that if he should return here afterward there would be employment for him and all of us. Not making any reply for some time I said, "if you wish to consider of it, I will thank you to do so, and let me know the result"; to which is assented.

July 22. 1823. Remained in town to wait on the Governor again, but he was exceedingly engaged and could not see me.

## Table of Attendance in November and December 1822.

31

Com. Apr. 6/24

Ack. Mar. 10/25

| 1822. | November. | | | December. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| **Day.** | **D.** | **K.** | **J.** | **K.** | **J.** |
| 1 | Bad Weather. | | | C. | G. |
| 2 | Fal. | G. | Fal. | Rain. | |
| 3 | Fal. | G. | Fal. | C. | |
| 4 | U. | C. | U. | | Sick. |
| 5 | G. | U. | G. | | " |
| 6 | C. | G. | C. | G. | " |
| 7 | U. | C. | U. | C. | " |
| 8 | G | U. | G. | | " |
| 9 | Bad Weather. | | | U. | " |
| 10 | ill. | C. | ill. | C. | " |
| 11 | G | U. | G. | G. | " |
| 12 | C. | G. | C. | C. | " |
| 13 | U. | C | U. | G. | " |
| 14 | G. | U. | G. | | " |
| 15 | Bad Weather. | | | C. | " |
| 16 | U. | C. | U. | Rain | " |
| 17 | Very raining. | | | G | Sick. |
| 18 | — | do | — | | " |
| 19 | U. | C. | U. | | " |
| 20 | G. | U. | G. | | " |
| 21 | C. | G. | C. | | " |
| 22 | U. | C. | U. | | " |
| 23 | Rain & Thunder. | | | | " |
| 24 | Very Raining. | | | | " |
| 25 | G. | C. | G. | | " |
| 26 | Nibbs | C. | Estate | C. | C. |
| 27 | Continual rain. | | | C. | C. |
| 28 | U. | C. | U. | C | |
| 29 | C. | U. | C. | G. | C. |
| 30 | G. | C. | G | G. | G. |
| 31 | — | — | — | G. | C. |

Returns of the Hope Sunday School Decr. 31/23

Recd. Mar. 23/24
Com: Apr. 6/24
Ackd. Mar. 10/25

# Returns of the Sunday School, called the Hope, in Budge Town Willoughby Bay 31 Decr. 1823.

| Names of Estates whence the Scholars come. | Names of Proprietors &c. | Teachers. | Number of Scholars. | | | | | | | Statement of the teaching on working days on the respective Estates. | | | | | | Adults. | | | | Children. | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Bible. | Testament. | 3&4 Syll. | 2 Syllables | 1 Syllable | Alphabet | Total. | When taught. | | | How often a week | | | Coloured. | | Black | | Coloured. | | Black. | | |
| | | | | | | | | | | all day | Noon | Night. | all day. | noon | night | Male | Female | Male | Female | Male | Female | Male | Female | |
| Archbold's | C. Robertson, Esq. | | 1 | „ | . | „ | „ | 11 | 12 | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | . | 1 | „ | 1 | 4 | 6 | |
| Buntin's | John Buntin & Son | | „ | 2 | 4 | 1 | 3 | 12 | 22 | „ | „ | 22 | „ | „ | 6 | „ | „ | „ | „ | . | . | 17 | 5 | |
| Colebrook's | Lady Colebrook | 1 | 3 | 4 | 1 | „ | 8 | 22 | 39 | „ | „ | 39 | „ | „ | 3 | „ | „ | 1 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 13 | 19 | |
| Free | | 3 | 16 | 7 | 1 | . | 2 | 3 | 32 | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | 1 | 4 | „ | „ | 11 | 12 | 2 | 2 | Most of these are taught at Noon, on the different Estates on which they live. |
| Garland's | Richd. Garland, Esq. | 1 | „ | 10 | „ | 1 | „ | 10 | 22 | „ | 22 | „ | „ | 6 | „ | „ | „ | 1 | . | . | „ | 10 | 11 | |
| S. Harman's | S. Harman, Esq. | 2 | 2 | 11 | 9 | 1 | 10 | 2 | 37 | 11 | 20 | 27 | 6 | 6 | 2 | „ | . | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 12 | 18 | |
| W. Harman's | W. Harman, Esq. | 2 | 2 | 8 | 3 | „ | 6 | 6 | 27 | „ | 18 | 28 | „ | 6 | 6 | „ | „ | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 8 | 13 | |
| Lavicount's | J. Lavicount, Esq. | | 1 | 4 | 1 | 8 | 9 | 12 | 35 | „ | „ | 35 | „ | „ | 6 | . | „ | „ | „ | 2 | 1 | 18 | 14 | |
| Lynch's | Saml. Athill, Esq. | 14 | 22 | 24 | 12 | 23 | 3 | 17 | 115 | 34 | 70 | 40 | 6 | 6 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 8 | 14 | 4 | 5 | 39 | 41 | |
| Lyons's | John Lyons | 1 | „ | 8 | 3 | 3 | 4 | 22 | 41 | „ | „ | 41 | „ | „ | 2 | „ | „ | 2 | 1 | . | . | 20 | 18 | |
| Manning's | W. E. Ledeatt, Esq. | | „ | 4 | „ | 2 | „ | 8 | 14 | „ | . | . | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | 2 | 1 | 1 | . | 3 | 7 | |
| Redhead's | George Redhead | | 3 | 9 | 8 | 7 | „ | 10 | 37 | „ | . | 37 | . | . | 2 | . | . | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 16 | 15 | |
| Skerretts | Nichd. Nugent, Esq. | | 1 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 15 | 22 | „ | „ | 22 | . | „ | 5 | „ | „ | „ | . | 2 | 3 | 5 | 12 | |
| † Various | | | 5 | 6 | 2 | 4 | 3 | 8 | 28 | . | . | . | „ | „ | . | „ | . | 2 | „ | „ | . | 12 | 14 | † These are Slaves belonging to private individuals or sent from some distant Estate on some particular occasion, such as to learn a trade, &c. |
| Upper Walrond's | Mrs. Walrond's | 1 | 1 | 1 | 10 | „ | 8 | 12 | 33 | „ | 14 | 33 | „ | 6 | 5 | „ | „ | „ | . | 2 | 2 | 9 | 20 | |
| Lower Walrond's | | 1 | 3 | 6 | 15 | „ | 1 | 15 | 41 | „ | 15 | 41 | „ | 6 | 5 | 1 | „ | 4 | . | 3 | . | 21 | 12 | |
| Watson's | F. Watson, Esq. | | „ | „ | „ | „ | 1 | 9 | 10 | „ | 20 | „ | . | 6 | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | 1 | 4 | 5 | |
| | Totals. | + 26 | 60 | 107 | 70 | 51 | 59 | 194 | 567 | | | | | | | 3 | 7 | 28 | 21 | 32 | 31 | 213 | 232 | Average Attendance. |

+ These 26 were included in the last Return in the Number in the Bible Class.

Recd Mar. 23/24
Com: Apr. 6/24
Ack. Mar. 10/25

## Table of Mr Thwaites' Attendance.

33

| Day | December 1821. | January 1822. | February 1822. | Day | December 1821 | January 1822. | February 1822. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | H. H. | E. Harbour. | Lh. Lh. | 17 | H. | H. | H. S. Lh. |
| 2 | H. S. Lh. | H. H. | | 18 | „ | „ | |
| 3 | H. H. | „ „ | H. S. Lh. | 19 | „ | Lh. | same |
| 4 | H. Lh. H. | „ „ | Lh. M. Lh. | 20 | | H. S. Lh. | as |
| 5 | H. H. | „ „ | Lh. | 21 | H. | attended | last |
| 6 | „ „ | H. S. Rewards | Lh. Bn. B. | 22 | „ | the Noon & | Week. |
| 7 | „ „ | H. H. | Lh. Lh. | 23 | H. S. Lh. | Night | |
| 8 | „ „ | „ „ | Lh. | 24 | H. H. | Schools | |
| 9 | B. S. Lh | „ „ | H. | 25 | Lh. | at Lynch's. | |
| 10 | H. | Lh. | H. S. Lh. | 26 | H. Rewards | | Lh. |
| 11 | „ | H. H. L. | attended. | 27 | B. „ | H. S. Lh. | Lh. B. |
| 12 | „ | | Noon and | 28 | Lh. Lh | as | Lh. Lh. |
| 13 | „ | H. S. | Night at | 29 | | last | |
| 14 | H. H. Lh. | H. | Lynch's. | 30 | B. S. Lh | | |
| 15 | „ | H. | | 31 | H. H. Lh. | Week. | |
| 16 | H. S. Lh. | H. | | | | | |

B. Bethesda. Bn. Buntins. H. Hope. Lh. Lynch's. M. Manning's.

NB. H. on the working days, shows that Mr Thwaites was superintending the Workmen. It was finished about January 18. 1822.

---

Recd Mar. 23/24
Com: April 6/24
Ack. Mar. 10/25

## Mr Thwaites's Journal from Decr 1/21 to Feb. 27/22.

33

Decr 1. 1821. Superintending building the School-room.

Decr 2. 1821. Sunday. Mrs Thwaites and Patrick Skerrett attended with me at the Hope. In the afternoon Mrs T. accompanied me to Sion-hill School.

Decr 3 to 8. 1821. Superintended the workmen at the Hope, and attended my evening appointments.

Decr 9. 1821. Sunday. Went to Bethesda — W. Anderson & H. Yeates attended — Mrs T. & Patrick Skerrett taught at the Hope.

Decr 10 to 13. 1821. Same as last week. — On the 11th William Anderson married his second wife, who having been brought up in a Sunday School and now professing religion, I trust she will be useful at Bethesda.

Decr 14. 1821. Superintended the building. — In the evening had a religious meeting with our young people at Lynch's. One of them said, "I feel my heart is very wicked and it makes me cast down; but me heart tells me Jesus died for me, and that gives me comfort." — Another from a discovery of her inbred corruptions had almost cast away her confidence: in others the pleasing change within, can be seen in their countenances.

Decr 16. 1821. Mrs T. Patk. Skerrett and I, at the Hope — in the afternoon Patrick Skerrett went with me to Sion hill, and from thence to Lynch's

Decr. 17 to 22. 1821. Superintended the building, and kept my night appointments.

Decr. 23. 1821. Sunday. Mrs. T. and Patrick Sherrett with me at the Hope. In the afternoon Mrs. T. went with me to Sion Hill; Mrs. Taylor with Mr. Taylor and two other Gentlemen visited the school: from thence we went to Lynch's.

Decr. 25. 1821. Went to Lynch's early in the morning and held a meeting for prayer. Many came to wish us a happy Christmas, thanked God that we ever came among them, and gave us many blessings.

Decr. 26. 1821. The new School-room, though unfinished, was opened for the accommodation of the children, to receive their rewards as is customary at Christmas. There appeared to be about 600 persons present, including Adults — the meeting commenced with singing and prayer; the company was then addressed concerning the origin and benefits of Sunday School Institutions generally — the happy effects we had witnessed in English Harbour were also mentioned. Those present were also reminded of their former ignorance, depravity, and abuse of the Lord's day — that they are now collected and instructed, that many can read God's word which has proved to several of them the power of God to convince and convert their souls, &c &c. The Inspectors were commended, for so heartily co-operating to promote the best interests of the children and were exhorted to persevere with increasing zeal, securing their own salvation, and to look to God for a reward for all their labour of love. The Parents were encouraged to help the cause by example and precept: our hearts were raised in humble thankfulness to God, when we beheld on either side, those who had grown up in the school, had lived chastely and were now decently and honourably married. Before us, were several whom we believed had given their hearts to God, and at our feet were infants who had learnt to lisp their Saviour's praise. The children were called up to receive their rewards according to their classes. — A class of little children were called up from 3½ to 4 years of age, to whom I had given a few verses in the Testament to read, a few days before: on trial I found that one of them read it well and another tolerably, to the first of these (who was the smallest in the class) I shewed the pictures on the Missionary papers, and offered one to her, as a reward which she refused, saying she wanted a Testament! the others also refused the pictures, I gave each of them a small hymn book, which satisfied them. When the pleasing business of delivering rewards and notes of approbation was over, the several descriptions of persons were again addressed by Mrs. Thwaites who reminded the young married people of their solemn vows, &c. Several hymns were given out and sung by the smaller children, and the meeting concluded with prayer. It was in all respects the most interesting meeting of the kind we ever had.

Decr. 27. 1821. Mrs. Thwaites went with me to Bethesda where we held a similar meeting. The place was full, books and notes of approbation were given to the most worthy. We looked with pleasure upon those who had commenced with us upwards of eight years ago when they were children, who are now parents fearing God & doing honour to the Institution.

Decr. 28. 1821. In the evening held a meeting at Lynch's with our young people.

Decr. 30. 1821. Sunday. At Sion hill I was joined by Mrs. T. after she had finished the business of the Hope School, assisted by Patrick Skerrett and our young teachers trained up in the School and now becoming useful. Colonel Moore, John Osborne, Esq. and another Gentleman accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Taylor to see Sion hill School, where they continued throughout the time of business. In the evening went to Lynch's as usual.

Decr. 31. 1821. Went to Lynch's at 9 O'Clock in the evening and had a meeting for prayer: the house was crowded and many out side the doors in the dew: we continued together till after midnight and concluded after afresh devoting ourselves to the service of our God in the New Year.

The last year has been indeed a year of mercies and on looking back we are filled with gratitude to our Heavenly Father who has caused the dew of his heavenly grace to descend into the hearts of several of the young teachers, giving them the Knowledge of salvation through faith in Christ Jesus, thus qualifying them for their important office. Several of the small children also seem to have the fear of God, and the scriptures finding their way, through the medium of the Sunday Scholars into the huts of the most ignorant slaves must in time produce a great change.

Jan. 1. 1822. Attended a meeting of the Sunday School children at English Harbour. These have so greatly increased in number as to make it necessary to enlarge the school room. This has been accomplished at the expence of their kind Patroness Lady Grey. The benefits arising from this school have been great and no doubt will be continued to posterity.

Jan. 2 to 5. 1822. Superintending the building; and keeping my night appointments.

Jan. 6. 1822. Sunday. Mrs. Thwaites, and Patrick Skerrett attended with me at the Hope School. The room is nearly as large again as the old one, yet it can only conveniently accommodate the children who now attend. In the afternoon went to Sion hill and gave rewards to the children at that place. Mr. Taylor came in as we were dismissing the scholars and informed me that the Gentlemen and Ladies who visited the school last Sunday were much gratified at the scene.

Jan. 7 to 9. 1822. Superintended the building and kept my evening appointments.

Jan. 10. 1822. In the evening I visited a sick man at Lynch's. The doctor having just left him and intimated to him that his case was hopeless, I spoke to him concerning his unprepared state and endeavoured to shew him his danger, when he became affected and began to weep and say "My body will be laid in the grave; but what will become of my poor soul, Lord have mercy upon me!" afterwards I prayed with him and left him apparently in great concern.

Jan. 11. 1822. Superintending the building and attended at Lynch's at night. Visited the sick man again and found him in the same state of distress and in earnest for the salvation of his soul. I endeavoured to point him to the Lamb of God who taketh away the sins of the world.

Jan: 13. 1822. Mrs. Thwaites, Patrick Sherrett attended with me at the Hope School. Being rather unwell I did not proceed from Sion Hill to Lynch's but returned home.

Jan: 14. 1822. Mrs. T. and Patrick Sherrett went to Lynch's in the evening: the former visited Winter the sick man at Lynch's – she found him happy in the love of God: he told her, "he had cried to Jesus and he had heard his prayers and had done a great work for him, had taken away all his trouble and filled his heart with comfort and he believed all his sins were pardoned and that all his fear and dread of death was gone."

Jan: 15 to 18. 1821. Visited Winter two or three times and always found him in a happy frame of mind which he continued in till he died, about 9 O'Clock in the evening.

Jan: 19. 1822. Had some conversation with the Manager of Lynch's Estate, who has some serious impressions. God grant he may not stifle them. The Overseer whose request for permission to attend our evening schools at Lynch's sometime last month I granted became shortly after truly convinced of his lost estate by nature and cried to God and obtained mercy; he is now going on his way rejoicing. May God keep him! Both these attended the Hope School on the 26th Ult. and the former declared he never saw such a scene before. Winter was buried this afternoon; a great company followed him to the grave.

Jan. 20. 1822. Mrs. T. Patrick Sherrett with me at the Hope School: in the afternoon Mrs. T. went with me to Sion Hill and from thence to Lynch's.

Jan: 27. 1822. Same as last Sunday.

Feb: 1. 1822. In the evening held a meeting with our young people at Lynch's.

Feb. 3. 1822. Mrs. T. Patrick Sherrett with me at the Hope School. In the afternoon went to Sion Hill and from thence to Lynch's. We have reason to think that God has blessed our humble endeavours among some of the elder slaves: one old woman a slave at Lynch's says, that though she had been a professor of religion for many years, it was not till the last year that she was enabled to give up all for Christ and to feel her interest in him: two or three more gave the same testimony.

Feb. 4. 1822. In the afternoon visited a sick woman at Manning's whom I was happy to find crying to God: in the evening attended at Lynch's where many young people assembled.

Feb. 6. 1822. In the afternoon went to see a sick boy at Buntin's who wished to see me. He answered several, several of the questions I asked him nearly in the words of the Catechism, and it appears he has not learnt in vain: from thence proceeded to Bethesda.

Feb: 7. 1822. Crop having commenced not so many as usual attended at Lynch's.

Feb. 8. 1822. In the evening Mrs. Thwaites attended a meeting of the young people at Lynch's with me, several of whom can give a good account of the hope which is in them. Oh may they be faithful to the grace given! We find it very difficult to root out the heathenish and superstitious practices which cleave to the elder slaves in general, notwithstanding all the pains which are taken with them.

Feb. 9. 1822. At night held a meeting for prayer in the School room.

Feb. 10. 1822. Sunday Mrs. Thwaites and Patrick Skerrett attended with me at the Hope School. In the afternoon went to Sion Hill. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor accompanied by a party of Ladies and Gentlemen visited the School; who seemed pleased and Mrs. James, wife to the Superintendant at Barbuda expressed a wish that the young people in that place could have the same advantage: I therefore offered my services to go over if it should meet Mr. Dawes's approbation. Mrs. James promised to consult her husband.* In the evening held a meeting at Lynch's.

Feb: 17. 1822. Mrs. T. and Patrick Skerrett with me at the Hope School, about 320 present. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor attended the School at Sion Hill and kindly offered to assist in teaching. They give us the satisfaction to know that they witness on their own Estate the blessed effects from the Institution. Proceeded to Lynch's in the evening where we always have a goodly company of old and young.

Feb. 27. 1822. Yesterday and to day attended at Lynch's: In the evening Mrs. Thwaites went with me to Bethesda.

Feb. 28. 1822. Patrick Skerrett attended at Lynch's in the evening.

---

* Mr. James, on being referred to, said he could not give his consent without consulting Sir C. Codrington. Mr. J. is understood to be averse to the School system himself.

Recd. March 23/24
Com: April 6/24
Ackd. Mar. 10/25

## Mr. C. Thwaites's Journal from Sept/22 to Octr./23.

33

Sept. 1. 1822. Wm. Anderson and H. Yeates with me at Bethesda. The children and young people are improving, particularly those belonging to Cochrane's & Delap's, where they are instructed every noon by Mrs. Yeates. Mrs. T. and Patrick Skerrett at the Hope School; afterward Mrs. T. with me at Sion Hill, from whence she proceeded to Lynch's, and I, having a bad cold returned home.

Septr. 2. 1822. Mrs. T. went to Lyon's at Noon, where the children are making progress. In the evening Mrs. T. and Pat. Skerrett attended at Lynch's – indisposition kept me at home.

Sept. 5. 1822. Mrs. T. and Pat. Skerrett attended at Lynchs in the evening.

Sept. 6. 1822. Went to Lynch's at noon; Mrs. T. and Skerrett attended with me in the evening – many were present. This was the evening for our monthly prayer meeting with the young people, several of whom prayed in their usual humble scriptural, and fervent manner. A young woman who was once proud and discontented with her poverty and who had often on these accounts given us a great deal of trouble, but now by divine grace is changed; made use of these words among many other excellent petitions: "Be pleased, Oh Lord, to blind my eyes to the world; let me not want any thing in it, as I have taken Christ and his Cross. Give me a contented mind and let me be satisfied with one suit of clothes and a grain of corn &c. &c."

A lad also, who is naturally of a proud and turbulent disposition, in his prayer confessed the vileness of his heart, which with the evil man /meaning the Devil/ had almost made him fall: he begged to have it broken down and that he might be humbled into the dust, &c. Afterwards held a meeting with the Inspectors & Teachers which was upon the whole interesting.

Sept. 8. 1822 Sunday. Mrs. T. and Skerrett with me at the Hope: more than 300 children present: in the afternoon Mrs. T. went to Sion Hill, where she missed several of the bigger girls and enquired into the cause, and was told by a good old woman /to use her own words/ that the times are so tough they are not able to buy clothes to attend regularly, but I hope they will do better by and by." In such cases we would fain supply a suit to a deserving boy or girl.

Sept. 9. 1822. Mrs. T. and Skerrett went to Lynch's at night.

Sept. 10. 1822. Attended the 'noon school at Lynch's: Mrs. T. and Skerrett went in the evening.

Sept. 14. 1822. Attended Lynch's at noon.

Sept. 15. 1822. Mrs. T. and Skerrett with me at the Hope School: in the afternoon Mrs. T. being indisposed I took Skerrett with me to Sion Hill and proceeded to Lynch's in the evening.

Sept. 16. 1822. Went to Lynch's at noon and in the evening: Mrs. T. and Skerrett there also in the evening – where Mrs. T. taught the women.

Sept. 17. 1822. Attended the noon School at Lynch's.

Sept. 18. 1822. At noon went to S. Harman's where I always find cause to be pleased; set out in the evening with Mrs. T. for Bethesda, but was driven back by the rain.

Sept. 19. 1822. Visited Lavicounts at noon: the children on this Estate were once doing well, but from the death of their Teachers and other causes, there has been a great falling off. Having heard that there was a family of free coloured people living on the Estate, and that two of them were virtuous young women, and had once belonged to the Sunday School in St John's, I went there to day to assemble the children and to engage the above to become Teachers. I rode up to their house and found it large and suited to my purpose: I introduced myself and told them my errand: they cordially entered into my views and engaged to teach at all convenient opportunities – indeed they had previously begun to teach a few of the little ones, who could repeat the Church Catechism pretty well. The children and young people after throwing grass, assembled and promised regularly to attend when they had opportunity, and also to attend the Hope School on Sundays.

Sept. 20. 1822. Patrick Skerrett with me at Lynch's noon and night.

Sept. 22. 1822. Sunday. Mrs. T. and P. Skerrett with me at the Hope School, where between 3 and 400 children and young people attended, 36 of whom were from Lavicounts. We found it necessary to take public notice of the dress of two of the lads & three of the young women from Lavicounts which was very unlike the plain modest dress of the young people they came to be joined with.

Sept. 25. 1822. Attended the noon school at Lynch's. In the evening Mrs. T. with me at Lavicounts: the house was soon filled, and we commenced teaching assisted by some of the family. I think we should have gone on and ended in a very satisfactory manner, had not two men got fighting on the Estate, and one of them having received a wound which alarmed his friends, the noise drew many away. We were much pleased to find the young people of the house had begun teaching at noon and night.

Sept. 26 & 27. 1822. Patrick Skerrett with me at Lynch's noon and night.

Sept. 28. 1822. Went to Lynch's at noon.

Sept. 29. 1822. Mrs T. and P. Skerrett with me at the Hope School – many attended. In the afternoon went to Sion Hill and from thence proceeded to Lynch's in the eveng.

Sept. 30. 1822. Attended the noon school at Lynch's. In the evening Mrs T. and I went to Edwards's, Belfast – the house could scarcely contain the children, many of whom came from the neighbouring Estates: many Adults stood without.

Octr. 1. 1822. At noon went to S. Harman's.

Octr. 2. 1822. At noon went to Upper Walrond's: as the children afsemble before 12 OClock their young teacher had just dismifsed them as I arrived – from thence attended the noon school at Lynch's.

Octr. 3. 1822. Went to Lynch's in the evening – P. Skerrett with me.

Octr. 4. 1822. Held the Monthly prayer meeting with our young people at Lynch's. It was a profitable season – those of the young teachers who engaged in prayer did not forget to pray for the salvation of the little children under their care, and for the afsistance of the Holy Spirit that they might be enabled to instruct the children aright: afterwards met the Inspectors and Teachers. We had reason to be satisfied that these for the most part conscientiously attend to their duty, and that the little ones committed to them for instruction were improving.

Oct. 6. 1822. Mrs T. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at the Hope School: in the afternoon Mrs T. and I went to Sion Hill.

Octr. 9. 1822. Attended the noon school at Lynch's, and in the evening Mrs T. and I went to Sion Hill, and taught the children there.

Octr. 10. 1822. Patrick Skerrett and I went to Lynch's noon and night.

Octr. 11. 1822. Same as yesterday.

Oct. 12. 1822. Attended the noon school at Lynch's. In the evening about 200 adults afsembled and we held a prayer meeting. On these occasions, with many exprefsions of gratitude, earnest prayers are offered up to the throne of grace / particularly by the Inspectors / for the Schools and for God's blefsing on those friends in England, who support this cause in which they are so deeply interested.

Oct. 13. 1822. Sunday. Mrs T. Skerrett and I attended at the Hope School: nearly 400 children and young people attended: in the afternoon Skerrett and I went to Sion Hill – in the evening proceeded to Lynch's and read the Scriptures.

Octr. 14. 1822. Went to Skerrett's at noon: some of the elder slaves advised I should appoint one or two Inspectors to look after the children, who should also collect them on Sundays and send them in proper time to the school: I nominated three who willingly undertook the office. In the evening went to Lynch's, as soon as I arrived several of the young children brought their tasks and repeated them, the catechism also, concluding with hymns and prayers; by this time the elder scholars aſsembled, with a few adults, and most of the Inspectors. Pat. Skerrett aſsisted as usual.

Oct. 15. 1822. Attended the noon school at Lynch's at which about 70 were present.

Octr. 16. 1822. Mrs. T. and I went to Sion Hill – about 80 children aſsembled.

Octr. 17. 1822. Visited the children at Lavicount's: was glad to find that they were making some progreſs and that the Teachers felt much interest in their labour of love. Went to Lynch's in the evening.

Octr. 18. 1822. Attended the noon school at Lynch's: afterwards visited a sick woman who is very dark respecting her eternal concerns. In the evening returned to Lynch's and held a religious meeting with some of the Sunday Scholars.

Octr. 19. 1822. Attended the noon school at Lynch's and in the evening held a prayer meeting at the same place.

Oct. 20. 1822. Mrs. T. Skerrett and I attended the Hope School – near 400 children present: in the afternoon Mrs. T. and I went to Sion Hill. The children at Edwards's complained that they had no one to teach them at home: on hearing which Jane Grant, a free black woman offered to send her daughter Sally; (both teachers) at noon to teach them. I was glad of the offer, and as she would have 4 miles to walk, I told her I expected that a pair of Shoes would be given her at Christmas as an encouragement.

Oct. 21. 1822. Went to Lynch's at noon; to Lower Walrond's at night – divided the children into claſses and appointed a teacher to each: placed the whole under the care of a good lad brought up in the School, and an elderly woman, who has chief authority as Inspector.

Octr. 22. 1822. Went to Lynch's at noon.

Octr. 23. 1822. Visited the children at Colebrook's, where they are far behind most of the others, except a little girl about 4 years old, who is reading in the Testament. Some time ago I appointed three of the elder girls to teach the others, and they did so till they had to join in cleaning out the Country pond: such a mixed multitude, among whom were many depraved characters, occasioned great diſsipation and was injurious to many. I reproved them for their conduct, they promised amendment. An elderly woman named Dorcas who can read a little was present; her buſineſs on the Estate affording her a little time, I requested her to teach the little negroes at noons, to which she readily aſsented – I then called the Graſs Gang Driver and begged her when she turned in with the children at noons to bring them to Dorcas before they scattered themselves among the Negro houses, to which she agreed & I left them satisfied that they will do better in future. In the evening Mrs. T. and I went to Sion Hill – about 100 children aſsembled, besides adults.

Octr. 24. 1822. Went at noon to look after the children at Buntin's – in the evening went to Lynch's to attend the night school there – P. Skerrett also attended.

Oct. 27. 1822. Mrs. T. Skerrett and I attended at the Hope School. Went to Sion

Hill with Mrs. T. in the afternoon and from thence to Lynchs.

Octr. 28. 1822. Visited the children at S. Harman's at Noon, and at night, went with Patrick Skerrett to Lynch's.

Octr. 29. 1822. At noon went to Upper Walronds.

Oct. 30. 1822. Went to the noon school at Lynch's and in the evening Mrs. T. and I went to Sion Hill.

Octr. 31. 1822. Attended the night and noon Schools at Lynch's _ Patrick Skerrett as usual attended the night school.

Nov. 1. 1822. Went to W. Harman's Estate, on examining the children I found them improving. In the evening went to Lynch's and held the monthly prayer meeting with our young people, afterwards met the Inspectors and Teachers: one of the latter, in answer to the enquiry concerning the conduct of the little ones under her care, said, that some were very promising, and others, not so, but that she and others had been as bad or worse, and as the Lord had changed them, she hoped it would be the case with all those she had to teach.

Novr. 2. 1822. Went to Lynch's at noon, about 60 little ones attended with the teachers, and two inspectors as usual.

Nov. 3. 1822. Mrs. Thwaites, P. Skerrett and I attended at the Hope School: in the afternoon Mrs. T. and I went to Sion Hill school.

Novr. 4. 1822. Went to Lyon's at noon, where the children are still improving. In the evening Mrs. T. and I attended the annual meeting of the Inspectors at Lynch's Most of them were re-elected, having been faithful in the discharge of their duty. There are many things in these meetings very gratifying, the parents and those who attend are at liberty to speak, and they never fail to expreſs their gratitude for the care taken of their children, and often very fervent prayers are offered to the throne of grace for their kind benefactors in England.

Nov. 6. 1822. Mrs. T. and I went to Roome's, the most Eastward Estate in Belfast division, aſsembled the children and examinied them. Having to teach the children at Sion Hill in the same neighbourhood in the evening, we rode to a very retired and pleasant spot, at the side of a hill, and there took some refreshment, while the horse grazed in the plain; went from thence to Sion Hill.

Nov. 7. 1822. At noon visited the children at Skerretts: the last time I was here I appointed three Inspectors, and was happy to learn that some of the children have been taught every night, and that they have been more regular in their attendance on Sundays. In the evening went to Lynch's where we always have interesting meetings.

Nov. 8 & 9. 1822. Attended at Lynch's at noon and night, as usual.

Nov. 10. 1822. Sunday. Superintended at Bethesda, Wm. Anderson and H. Yeates present, and about 165 children attended, who are, upon the whole, improving. Mrs. T. and Skerrett at the Hope School, many children attended. In the afternoon went to Sion Hill.

Nov. 11. 1822. Went to S. Harman's, the children here are making great progreſs. In the evening went to Lynch's.

Nov. 12 to 16. 1822. Attending the noon and night schools as usual.

Nov. 17. 1822. Mrs. T. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at the Hope School, about 340 children &c were present. In the afternoon Mrs. T. and I went to Sion Hill.

Nov. 18. 1822. Went to the Hope Estate – here the children have always been unpromising, except one, who grew up in the school, and is now a useful teacher: he was decently married to Judy Quack, also a teacher, of whom mention has been made. This lad having felt the benefit of early religious instruction has laid himself out for the improvement of the younger negro children on the Estate, and has succeeded far beyond our expectation. Went to Lynch's in the evening.

Nov. 20. 1822. Taught a good company of little children at Lynch's, and in the evening went to Sion Hill.

Nov. 21 to 23rd. 1822. Attended the noon and night schools as usual.

Nov. 24. 1822. Sunday. A very rainy day – about 150 attended at the Hope School. Could not go to Sion Hill.

Decr. 1. 1822. Sunday. Mrs. T. and I at the Hope School, nearly 400 children present. In the afternoon went to Sion Hill.

Decr. 5. 1822. Attended the noon and night school at Lynch's; enquired into the conduct of the children preparatory to reward day at Christmas, and was pleased to find they were generally well behaved.

Decr. 6. 1822. Went to S. Harman's to make similar enquiries and had cause to rejoice on account of their good conduct as reported. In the evening held a prayer meeting at Lynch's.

Decr. 7. 1822. Attended the noon school at Lynchs.

Decr. 8. 1822. Mrs. T., Skerrett, & I, attended at the Hope School. In the afternoon P. Skerrett and I went to Sion Hill.

Decr. 9. 1822. Visited the children at S. Harman's – and in the evening at Lynch's.

Decr. 11. 1822. Went to Upper Walronds, and in the evening went with Mrs. T. to Sion Hill.

Decr. 12. 1822. At noon went to Lynch's. Having been informed by Sally Grant, whom I had appointed to teach the children at Edwards, Belfast, that very few attended. I went to that Estate this evening to speak to the parents and requested their attendance, in order to set before them the privileges offered to their children, and the necessity of their regular attendance. Only two came, and these did not make their appearance till I was about to return home; how little can be expected from Parents who would not move out of their huts only a few yards distance to meet me. I have never met with such an instance of disaffection before. Thank God, all the children aſsembled whom I taught their leſsons, catechism, and prayers.

Decr. 15. 1822. Mrs. T. and P. Skerrett attended at the Hope School, where a large company of young people and children aſsembled. I visited Bethesda and Sion Hill.

Decr. 21. 1822. Attended the noon school at Lynch's.

Decr. 22. 1822. Sunday. Mrs. T. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at the Hope School, being a rainy day not more than 200 children came. In the afternoon Mrs. T. and I went to Scion Hill.

Decr. 23. 1822. Went to Lynch's at noon.

Decr. 25. 1822. Christmas-day. Mrs. T. and I went very early in the morning to the School room, where we held a prayer meeting: by mistake we commenced an hour sooner than the time appointed, notwithstanding which, we found many waiting; about 300 were present: it was a solemn time — we concluded soon enough for the people to return to their several duties.

Decr. 26. 1822. Held our annual meeting for rewards at the Hope school. The children came in droves from the neighbouring Estates and a little after 10 O'Clock the room was well filled. After singing and prayer, the parents, inspectors, teachers, and scholars; were addreſsed respectively, after which we sang a hymn of praise to God. Nearly 500 children were present and several of the parents: about 300 children received rewards and notes of approbation; those who were still in the alphabet and others whose names were in the black book for breach of rules during the year, did not receive notes or rewards. The Teachers brought up their claſses in succeſsion: the meeting continued for nearly 5 hours and the greatest order prevailed. We could not but admire the behaviour of some of the Teachers, some of whom are field Negroes. Among the number of those who received Testaments were Lucy John, 4½ years of age, and 5 or 6 others of about the same age.

Decr. 27. 1822. Mrs. T. and I went to Bethesda where we held a similar meeting — the School-room was well filled, and as the children improved more during the last year than the former, more rewards were given.

Decr. 29. 1822. Sunday. Mrs. T. went to Bethesda. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at the Hope School, at which many were present. I called up all those whose names were in the black book and informed them that if, in the course of a month, they evidenced by their conduct that they were sorry for their faults, their names shd. be erased from it. I promised also to give something by way of reward to such as should be perfect in the alphabet at the end of four weeks; and to those who were almost fit to go into the Testament, I promised one, if at the end of the same time, they should be able to read in it. In the afternoon Mrs. T. and I went to Scion Hill and gave rewards to the deserving part of the children.

Decr. 30. 1822. Went to S. Harman's at noon and found the children going on well: at night Mrs. T. and I went to Lavicount's and aſsembled the children — we had a pleasant meeting.

Decr. 31. 1822. In the evening held a prayer meeting at the School-room where a large company aſsembled. Commenced at 9 O'Clock as we intended to conclude the old and begin the new year in dedicating ourselves afreſh to God. It was indeed a solemn time; when the year 1822 rolled out, all were upon their knees.

and many with tears and sobs prayed aloud. During the last year, we beheld with gratitude to our God, increasing prosperity in the Hope School as respects order, improvement in learning, morals, and vital religion. Our prayer to God is that he will pour upon them the continual dew of his blessing, for the honour of our Advocate and Mediator Jesus Christ! We feel persuaded that the pious friends of the Institution have been heard on its behalf and we hope to be favoured with a continuance of their prayers.

Jan: 1. 1823. Attended a meeting of the Sunday School Children at English Harbour about 200 assembled and some adults. This School continues to be a blessing in that neighbourhood. Returned home in the evening and held a prayer meeting in the School-room – many were present.

Jan: 3. 1823. Attended the noon school at Lynch's. In the evening held a prayer meeting at Lynch's with our young people. These meetings are very profitable and pleasant they are also made a blessing to the young people who here pour out their complaint and implore the grace they need; here they confess their short comings and cry for help and blessed be God, they do not ask in vain.

Jan: 4. 1823. Attended the noon school at Lynch's.

Jan: 5. 1823. Sunday. Mr. T. P. Skerrett and I attended the Hope School, a heavy rain falling, not so many children came as usual. Went to Sion Hill in the afternoon. For the accommodation of a large congregation including Sunday Scholars and the white people in the neighbourhood, gave the use of the School room to a Methodist Missionary, who after preaching a very appropriate sermon for the New Year, from "Chuse you this day whom ye will serve &c" those of the Congregation who were so disposed, Methodists and Churchmen, covenanted with God to serve him. In this several of the Whites and many of the Sunday Scholars joined – it was a solemn season!

Jan: 6 to 11. 1823 Attended my noon and night appointments.

Jan: 12. 1823. Sunday. Mr. T. Patrick Skerrett and I attended the Hope School, about 400 children &c attended. The new school room is become too small for the increase of Scholars. In the afternoon P. Skerrett accompanied me to Sion Hill and from thence to Lynch's.

Jan: 13. 1823. At noon went to Morris's; assembled a good company of children and was much pleased at their improvement. Gave a Bible to a young man on this Estate who has been gratuitously teaching the children: he reads well and I hope the word will be applied to his heart. I had some serious conversation with the Overseer – the Spirit of God is striving with him, which I hope will end in his conversion to God.

Jan: 19. 1823. Mr. T. Skerrett, and I, attended at the Hope School. Some of the Teachers hearing me complain of the great want of help at Sion Hill tendered their services and four offered to go this afternoon, which I gladly accepted, & hope God will reward them for this labour of love. They will have to walk about

10 miles – I anticipate much good from their aid.

Jan. 20 – 1823. Visited the sick at Watson's, an Estate at the Eastern extremity of the Island. The situation of the old Negroes here, calls for help, being far from the means of grace; I therefore engaged some of the pious inspectors at Lynch's, with Patrick Sherrett to unite with Mrs. T. and me in visiting them once a fortnight as they shd. find it convenient. Mr. G—d, Proprietor of the Estate, on which he has afforded us a dwelling, called upon us to day – he is evidently coming to a knowledge of the truth. He spoke in terms that were very gratifying to us of the good conduct of a lad, a slave of his, who grew up in the school and is now a useful teacher.

Jan: 22d – 1823. Visited the children at Buntin's: who labour under the great disadvantage of having no teaching through the week, they are for the most part careless. Mrs. T. and I, attended the School at Sion Hill at night.

Jan: 23 – 1823. Set out for Lyons's at noon – detained on the road by a shower of rain till it was too late to proceed. In the evening went to Lynch's.

Jan: 26 – 1823. Sunday. Mrs. T. Patrick Sherrett and I attended the Hope School. This being the day on which the names of those children who were sorry for their faults were to be erased from the black book, several came forward and with tears expressed their sorrow, accordingly their names were erased: some who appeared unconcerned were continued on the book. On examination I found 16 children fit to be removed into the Testament Class, gave each a bon with which they might demand one when they should come to hand. In the afternoon Mrs. T. and I went to Sion Hill, seven of the Hope Teachers volunteered their services to go and assist. A greater number of children attended than we have seen for many Sundays, which we attributed partly to the superior singing introduced by the young people from the Hope School.

Jan: 27 – 1823. Went to English Harbour. Patrick Sherrett to Lynch's.

Jan: 28. 1823. Mrs. T. went to see a white female in the neighbourhood at her own request, found her very ill and truly concerned about her soul, several of her relations and others were present who joined in prayer. Mrs. T. then proceeded to Blake's to which place I had gone. A Negro and his wife, religious characters, wished to see us on account of one of their daughters, who had been a promising girl and a member of Bethesda School, but had fallen into the sin of unchastity to the great grief and affliction of her pious parents. At this place I met an elderly black woman who belonged to Carlisle's Estate, made several enquiries of her relative to opening a Sunday School on that Estate, an object I long had in contemplation: her replies were such as determined me to open a School there immediately, should I obtain permission.

Jan: 29 – 1823. Went to Carlisle's, about 10 miles distant from my dwelling, in a very populous division. Was kindly received by the Negroes, who seemed glad at the prospect of having a Sunday School, as their children had been without instruction; I proceeded to St John's and mentioned my designs to friends there who approved of my plans.

Jan: 30. 1823. Went to the Manager of Carlisle's Estate and informed him of my wish to instruct the young slaves and establish a Sunday School there. He said he thought it would be a good thing and that he had no objection; but that I had better apply to his brother the Attorney. I accordingly waited on him; after some explanation he consented, but said he would prefer having it on his own Estate, which was too far from my dwelling to be entered upon. Returned home and in the evening attended at Lynch's

Jan: 31. 1823. Attended the Noon School at Lynch's, many of the small children attended: at night held a meeting with a company of our young people.

Feb. 1. 1823. attended the Noon School at Lynch's.

Feb. 2. 1823. Sunday. Mrs T. Patrick Skerrett and I, attended at the Hope School. In the afternoon Mrs T. and I went to Sion Hill.

Feb. 3 to 8th 1823. Went through the usual routine of duty and prepared lesson boards for the intended new School at Carlisle's.

Feb. 9. 1823. Mrs T. and I, went to Carlisle's to make a beginning. The ground between that place and the Hope is occupied by Bethesda School and the Methodist Sunday School at Parham. Miss E. Lynch came from St John's and joined us. After visiting a few sick, we commenced with singing & prayer: after which we severally addressed the company concerning the nature and design of Sunday Schools and the benefits arising from them, and our plans with respect to the one, which we then, with God's help, engaged to carry on. Afterwards we received 80 Scholars most of whom were brought by their parents. It was pleasing to see the eagerness of the children in coming forward. I appointed 6 Inspectors and two Teachers.

Patrick Skerrett attended the Hope School aided by the young Teachers and two Inspectors, and we were informed that the business went on in good order. Wm. Anderson after the business of the Bethesda School was finished went to Sion Hill where some of the Hope Teachers went also.

Feb. 10. 1823. Went to Lynch's noon and night.

Feb. 11. 1823. Went to Carlisle's at noon and assembled the children, of whom about 120 came, beside several adults. Received 40 new Scholars, our visit the Sunday before had made a good impression. I was received with a hearty welcome and according to our wish they had commenced night teaching. Proceeded from thence to St John's.

Feb. 12. 1823. Returned home and was immediately seized with a smart fever which confined me till Sunday the 23d, during which time Skerrett attended to all my night appointments.

Feb. 16. 1823. Mrs T. superintended the Hope School. Sent P. Skerrett to Carlisle's, and in the afternoon Wm. Anderson and some of the Hope Teachers went to Sion Hill.

Feb. 23. 1823. Sunday. Being raised from a bed of sickness with a heart

more alive to God and with fresh resolutions to devote my little all to him and to his cau
I attended the Hope School with Mrs. T. where many of the children were glad to see m
again, for many of their voices had been lifted up in prayer for my recovery. The School room was filled and the children behaved well. Delivered the Bibles and Testaments granted by the Auxiliary Bible Society in St. John's, to the Schools, to such children as had received each a 'good' for the same. These are not lost, they are carried into the huts of some who are still sitting in darkness; and the poor child who possesses the treasure reads therein at all opportunities, and light is thus scattered. Patrick Sherrett superintended at Bethesda and Sion Hill; Wm. Anderson at Carlisle's.

Feb. 24. 1823. Went to English Harbour to see my sister who is confined by sickness. This dispensation has been sanctified - Blessed be God she has sought & found mercy.

Feb. 26. 1823. Attended the Noon School at Lynch's. The Inspectors and some of the parents came to me and expressed their happiness at seeing me out again.

Feb. 27. 1823. Went to S. Harman's where the little children are making great progress.

Feb. 28. 1823. Went to Lynch's noon and night.

March 2. 1823. Sunday. Went to Carlisle's, Miss Gilbert and Miss Lynch came from Town to assist. Several Adults and elder children filled the house while the morning service was read; the smaller children sat under an arbour made of Cocoa nut branches erected on purpose, afterwards the children were taught their lessons. Miss Gilbert then catechized the elder girls, Miss Lynch the next size, and I, the little ones and boys, who were very attentive. Several Adults attended the whole time and seemed more than pleased with what they saw. From thence I proceeded to Sion Hill School and found the Teachers from the Hope School waiting for me, who were glad when I arrived - about 100 children assembled. Mrs. T. and P. Sherrett at the Hope School where a very large company assembled.

March 3. 1823. Having exposed myself too much to the night rain, my fever returned to day.

March 4 to 8. 1823. Confined by indisposition.

March 9. 1823. Sunday. Mrs. T. went to Carlisle's, 110 children and several adults attended. P. Sherrett and I went to the Hope School, and Wm. Anderson after finishing at Bethesda, went to Sion Hill - where the Hope Teachers also went.

March 10 to 15. 1823. Attended night and noon Schools as usual.

March 16. 1823. Mrs. T. went to Carlisle's and Sion Hill: P. Sherrett and I attended at the Hope School, nearly 400 children &c came - in the afternoon walked to Sion Hill. The children here attend better than usual.

March 18 to 22. 1823. Confined by indisposition.

March 23. 1823. P. Sherrett went to Carlisle's and to Sion Hill. The Hope School was conducted by the young teachers assisted by two Inspectors.

March 24 to 29. 1823 Confined by Sickness.

March 30. 1823. Mrs. T. and I attended at the Hope School notwithstanding 50 had asked leave of absence to attend divine service in the neighbourhood, the Sunday School was nearly full. Wm. Anderson went to Carlisle's, 134 children attended; beside adults. Patrick Skerrett went to Bethesda where about 216 young people aſsembled. In the afternoon Mrs. T. went to Sion Hill, about 150 attended.

Patrick Skerrett has been regular in his attendance at the night schools.

April 2. 1823. Went to the noon school at Lynch's. P. Skerrett has attended here regularly during my sickneſs, and it is now neceſsary that he and I should go there every noon, as the young teachers can seldom attend now. About 60 small children aſsemble and sometimes when Mr. Garland's little negroes come there are about 80; 37 of these are in the Testament, 7 in three Syllables, 9 in two Syllables and 11 in one syllable, the rest are in the Alphabet.

April 3. 1823. Same as yesterday. P. Skerrett attended in the evening.

April 4 & 5. 1823. Confined at home by fever. P. Skerrett went to Lynch's.

April 6. 1823. Mrs. T. attended the Hope School, many children came as usual. P. Skerrett went to Carlisle's, which infant school promises well. The young teachers from the Hope and one of the Inspectors conducted the School at Sion Hill.

April 7 to 12. 1823. Finding that my fever returned whenever I ventured out, I remained at home and employed myself principally about the writing busineſs of the several schools which was behind hand in consequence of my sickneſs. Patrick Skerrett attended at Lynch's.

April 13. 1823. Mrs. T. went to Carlisle's where she had a very interesting day. P. Skerrett and I attended the Hope School, many children came and behaved well: P. Skerrett went with the Teachers to Sion Hill.

April 20. 1823. Wm. Anderson went to Carlisle's, 135 children and several adults attended. Skerrett went to Bethesda. Mrs. T. and I attended the Hope School. One of the elder girls from Lavicount's lately received into the Hope School was this day diſmiſsed for the sin of fornication. She wept much and told Mrs. T. that the affair happened some time ago when she left off attending Bethesda and had become quite careleſs, that she never intended to throw herself away but that the white man who was over her persecuted and punished her till at length to save herself from suffering she submitted, and that since he had left the Estate she has had nothing to do with him or any other man: that when she joined this school it was with an intention to keep all the rules and to endeavour to serve God. These are painful cases and we feel thankful that as these characters cannot be re-admitted into the Schools; they can, if penitent, gain admittance into any of the Christian Churches. In the afternoon went to Sion Hill.

April 22. 1823. Went to St John's by sea for the benefit of my health. When we got out of the Harbour we were gratified with a near sight of a Whale and two young ones, she was pursued by what is commonly called a Thrasher. I could not but admire how the latter raised itself up perpendicularly above the water and poised itself so as to give the whale a blow. How wonderful are the work of God!

April 23 & 24. 1823. Expected to return to Willoughby Bay; but detained by the veſsel.

April 25. 1823. Went to Cook's, between 30 and 40 children aſsembled who appear desirous to learn.

April 26. 1823. Could wait no longer for the Veſsel and returned home.

April 27. 1823. Went to Carlisle's, about 130 children attended with several adults read the morning prayers, afterwards taught the children and removed ten out of the Alphabet Claſs to one Syllable: from thence went to Sion Hill. Mrs T. and Patrick Skerrett attended at the Hope School.

April 29. 1823. Went to Lynch's at noon, about 80 children present, returned to the same place in the evening. P. Skerrett also attended.

April 30. 1823. Attended with Skerrett at Lynch's at noon.

May 1. 1823. Attended at Lynch's noon and night: 60 to 70 little children come at noon; very few of the elder children attend at night being busy taking off the Crop. Patrick Skerrett attended.

May 4. 1823. Patrick Skerrett went to Carlisle's, 139 children attended from thence he proceeded to Sion Hill. Mrs T. and I attended at the Hope School.

May 5. 1823. Attended at Lynch's noon and night. Patrick Skerrett also present.

May 8. 1823. Dye Blake sent to tell us he was very sick and that he wished to see us. Mrs T. and I accordingly went in the forenoon and found him very ill with an Asthma and a Cough, apparently not long for this world, but thanks be to God ready for his change. He knows in whom he has believed and can read his title clear to mansions in the skies. In him is verified that truth "them that honour me I will honour". This man first proposed, and afterwards with the aſsistance of others gratuitously built Bethesda School room in 1813. The first school room perhaps in the West Indies which was built expreſsly for the instruction of Negro Children. From thence I proceeded to Lynch's. Mrs T. returned home.

Dye and his wife told us that their daughter Fanny who had caused them so much grief by falling into the sin of unchastity, was requested by them one night to give out a hymn, after singing which they intended to have prayer. She gave out from Dr Watts's Divine Songs "Let Children that would fear the Lord" when she came to the 2d verse,

"Have you not heard what dreadful plagues
Are threatened by the Lord
To him who breaks his father's law,
Or mocks his mother's word?"

she was so affected that she fell down in a kind of hysteric fit, which moved them all to tears. Patrick Skerrett also attended at Lynch's.

May 9 & 10. 1823. Went to Lynch's as usual. Patrick Skerrett attended there yesterday.

May 11. 1823. Mrs. T. superintended Carlisle School, from thence went to Sion Hill. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at the Hope School, and in the afternoon I went to Sion Hill.

May 12 to 17. 1823. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at Lynch's as usual.

May 18. 1823. Sunday. Wm. Anderson went to Carlisle: Patrick Skerrett to Bethesda. Mrs. T. and I attended at the Hope School: in the afternoon Skerrett accompanied me to Sion Hill.

May 19. 1823. Went to see Lege Blake and found his wife also very sick, after conversing and praying with them I left them. In the evening went to Lynch's. P. Skerrett attended noon and night.

May 20 to 22. 1823. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at Lynch's.

May 23. 1823. Mr. Ottley being superceded in the Attorneyship of Carlisle's by Mr. Billingshurst I waited on the latter gentleman to day to request permiſsion to continue the instruction of the young negroes on that Estate, which he was pleased to grant. Patrick Skerrett attended at Lynch's.

May 25. 1823. Went to Carlisle's and immediately waited on the new Manager who was very friendly. I commenced the meeting by reading morning service: several Adults attended and staid the whole time of teaching also. I was much gratified by the improvement of the children, 19 of whom were taken out of the Alphabet Claſs to day and removed to one syllable making in the whole 37 removed. The interest and pleasure which the Teachers and Inspectors as well as the rest of the Adults take in the instruction of the young people is truly pleasing. I apologised for having kept them till past 2 O'Clock, they said, if I was not weary, they were satisfied and that they should not be weary if they were kept longer: I afterward visited a sick old woman and then proceeded to Sion Hill, where I arrived late but was glad to find the Teachers from the Hope had commenced with singing and prayer. I was pleased also at observing two of the Sion Hill teachers giving religious instruction to their claſses. Mrs. T. and Patrick Skerrett attended at the Hope.

May 26 to 31. 1823. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at Lynch's as usual.

June 1. 1823. Sunday. Patrick Skerrett at Carlisle's in the morning and at Sion Hill in the afternoon. After reading the morning service at the Hope School I went to Bethesda. Wm. Anderson and Henrietta Yeates attended. Gave Bibles and Testaments to the children and young people to whom they were promised as rewards at Christmas. I trust this distribution of the word of life will be great benefit to the people in this neighbourhood. Mrs. Thwaites conducted the busineſs of the Hope school this day.

June 3. 1823. Patrick Skerrett and I attended the noon school at Lynch's.

June 4 to 7. 1823. Patrick Skerrett and I, attended at Lynch's as usual.

June 8. 1823. Mrs. T. went to Carlisles and from thence to Sion Hill in the afternoon. P. Skerrett and I attended at the Hope School. I was under the painful neceſsity of suspending from their office four of the young teachers for dancing, though it was in obedience to the command of their Superiors; being slaves they considered themselves obliged to comply. We felt for their case.

June 9 to 11. 1823. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at Lynch's as usual.

June 15. 1823. Sunday. Wm. Anderson went to Carlisle's; P. Skerrett to Bethesda; Mrs. T and I, at the Hope School. Too rainy to go to Sion Hill in the afternoon.

June 16. 1823 Went to Lynch's at noon, but being too wet and dirty for the little Negroes to muster I returned without teaching.

June 18. 1823. Mr. Garland called upon me at the School room. He appeared much interested for the spiritual welfare of some young men (planters in the neighbourhood) who have become communicants and attend the Ministry of the Rev. Mr. Horsford, Rector of Falmouth; Mr. G. and part of his family have also become communicants. He thinks that from Sunday to Sunday is too long to be without religious meetings: I agreed with him in opinion and was much pleased with this hint, not only as these young men are exposed to many temptations and they need every help, but because (connected as they are with the slaves) a torrent of evil is stopped by their becoming pious. I told him that Mrs. T. and I would gladly devote an evening in the week for such an object.

June 19 to 21. 1823. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at Lynch's as usual.

June 22. 1823. Went to Carlisle's where the usual number attended. Removed 11 out of the Alphabet Claſs to one Syllable: we have cause to be thankful that good effects are already produced by this School on the minds of the young people, they had been fond of vain and idle songs, instead of which, they now lift up their voices in singing hymns of praise learnt at the School _ they are also more obedient. In the afternoon went to Sion Hill, about 100 present. Mrs. T. and Patrick Skerrett attended the Hope School; a large company of children and young people attended. The teachers who had been suspended from their office on the 8th instant were restored being very penitent.

June 23. 1823. At noon Patrick Skerrett and I attended at Lynch's. Two of Mr. Garland's children being sick, one of them sent to request Mrs. T. to come and see him. In the afternoon she went: after speaking to the children, all the family joined her in prayer and seemed much affected. Bleſsed be God! there seems to be a gracious feeling among them. From thence Mrs. T. followed me to Upper Walronds; the Overseer, one of the young men alluded to before, asked me to his house and we had some spiritual conversation: he wishes to be useful according to his ability. He has family worship and allows any of the Negroes to attend who wish it. I then went to the house appointed for the meeting, and many young people with several adults attended. I examined the children in their catechisms and prayers and asked them individually, whether they prayed to God night and morning? Some I found did not, I reproved the mothers of these for suffering it to be so _ after reading a portion of scripture, singing, and prayer, we concluded. Crop being over I recommended teaching on the Estate every noon as before to which they agreed.

June 24 to 27. 1823. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at Lynch's as usual.

June 29. 1823. Sunday. Patrick Skerrett and I attended the Hope School, about 40 children came and most of the Adults of Willoughby Bay.

July 1 to 5. 1823. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at Lynch's as usual.

July 6. 1823. Sunday. Mrs. T. went to Carlisle's. Patrick Skerrett and I attended the Hope School; a large company aſsembled. In the afternoon heavy rains prevented my going to Sion Hill.

July 7. 1823. Having heard a report that one of the Teachers had fallen into groſs sin, I went to Wm. Harman's to investigate the buſineſs; I called the parties together and was glad to find that the report was false: the accuser denying his own words. All the steady people bore testimony to the good character of the Teacher.

July 8. 1823. Went to English Harbour. Patrick Skerrett sick.

July 9. 1823. Being unwell I remained at home.

July 10. 1823. Patrick Skerrett went to Lynch's noon and night.

July 11. 1823. Patrick Skerrett went to Lynch's as usual: also on the 12th.

July 13. 1823. Wm. Anderson at Carlisle's. I went to Bethesda. P. Skerrett and Mrs. T. at the Hope School. Mrs. T. and I went to Sion Hill.

July 14. 1823. We went to Skerrett's to see a sick woman, whom we found in a very weak state, having been confined to her bed for 7 months: she profeſsed a clear sense of her acceptance with God, said her illneſs had been a bleſsing to her. Some old people, invalids, and others were present, we sang a hymn, both prayed and we found it an interesting and profitable time. P. Skerrett went to Lynch's at noon.

July 15. 1823. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at Lynch's at noon.

July 16. 1823. Mrs. T. and I went part of the way to Carlisle's but were driven back by heavy rains.

July 17. 1823. Went to Lynch's at noon; P. Skerrett also.

July 18. 1823. The Negroes at Carlisle's being willing to build a School-room on the Estate, at my desire applied to Mr. Billinghurst, the Attorney, for leave. They sent to inform me that they had obtained the Attorney's consent and requested I would come over and point out a spot best suited for the building, I went there for that purpose to day. Waited on Mr. Scotland, the Manager, who told me that Mr. Billinghurst would build the School-room if the neighbouring estates whose children will be benefitted, will aſsist him. Mr. Scotland was kind enough to say, he would speak to Mr. Arthur, Attorney for Millar's, on the subject. Mrs. T. and Patrick Skerrett went to Lynch's.

July 19. 1823. In the evening went to Lynch's, read a chapter in the Bible, &c.

July [illegible] Sunday. Went to Carlisle's where a goodly number of children and [illegible] aſsembled. Commenced [illegible] usual reading the morning service [illegible] children [illegible] from thence went to [illegible] children attended.

July 21. 1823. Went to Lyon's at noon; notwithstanding the Crop which leaves the children but little time for learning, they are improving. Their Teacher being a field Negro could not pay much attention to them.

July 22. 1823. Patrick Skerrett and I attended the noon school at Lynch's.

July 23. 1823. Went to Gray's to ask permission to visit that Estate to enquire after absentees from the Sunday School. The Manager did not feel himself at liberty to grant leave but referred me to the Attorney: from thence I waited on Mr. Auchenleck Attorney for Yeats's who readily gave me permission to visit the Estate. Commenced the Meeting by reading the Scriptures at the School room.

July 24 to 26. 1823. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at Lynch's noon and night.

July 27. 1823. Sunday. P. Skerrett attended Carlisle's school in the morning, and Sion Hill in the afternoon. Mrs. T. and I at the Hope School.

July 28. 1823. P. Skerrett and I went to Lynch's at noon: in the evening Mrs. T. and I went to Wm. Harman's. Old and young attended, examined into their progress and had reason to be pleased with their improvement. I read a portion of Scripture and we concluded with singing and prayer. We find these visits satisfactory and profitable.

July 29. 1823. Went to St. John's, had the pleasure of seeing Mr. Dawes after his long absence for the purpose of visiting Schools in the other Islands among the poor Slaves. I submitted to him some plans for the better instruction of the Slave children in Popes head Division, they being numerous. He entered into my views and I accompanied him to Langford's Estate where we expected to see Mr. Collins the Attorney, to request the favour of him to build a school room as Mr. Billinghurst was about to do at Carlisle's. Mr. Collins was from home; from thence we went to Mr. Howell a religious Manager in that neighbourhood, we have reason to hope he will cooperate with us for the benefit of the young slaves; he also was from home. We then went to Millar's near Carlisle's, Mr. Arthur the Attorney of which kindly promised to assist in building the School-room, we proceeded to Carlisle's and found they had commenced raising stones for that purpose.

July 30. 1823. Returned from St John's in the morning, and at noon went to Lynch's. In the evening held our meeting at the School room. Two more white men added to our number.

July 31. 1823. Went to Lynch's at noon. In the evening went to Colebrook's, assembled the children and examined them. In consequence of the Crop, teaching on the Estate has been laid aside for some months — they promise to commence again. On enquiry was sorry to find some of the children did not pray morning and night. I reproved one in particular who could not repeat the Lord's prayer properly — she wept and seemed concerned — I sent for her grandmother with whom she lived & spoke to her concerning her duty to the child. P. Skerrett attended at Lynch's.

August 1. 1823. Held the monthly prayer meeting at Lynch's among our young people this evening, and felt it good to be there. Many earnest petitions were offered up

June 24 to 27. 1823. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at Lynch's as usual.

June 29. 1823. Sunday. Patrick Skerrett and I attended the Hope School, about 40 children came and most of the Adults of Willoughby Bay.

July 1 to 5. 1823. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at Lynch's as usual.

July 6. 1823. Sunday. Mrs. T. went to Carlisle's. Patrick Skerrett and I attended the Hope School; a large company aſsembled. In the afternoon heavy rains prevented my going to Sion Hill.

July 7. 1823 Having heard a report that one of the Teachers had fallen into groſs sin, I went to Wm. Harman's to investigate the buſineſs; I called the parties together and was glad to find that the report was false: the accuser denying his own words. All the steady people bore testimony to the good character of the Teacher.

July 8. 1823. Went to English Harbour. Patrick Skerrett sick.

July 9. 1823. Being unwell I remained at home.

July 10. 1823. Patrick Skerrett went to Lynch's noon and night.

July 11. 1823. Patrick Skerrett went to Lynch's as usual: also on the 12th.

July 13. 1823. Wm. Anderson at Carlisle's. I went to Bethesda. P. Skerrett and Mrs. T. at the Hope School. Mrs. T. and I went to Sion Hill.

July 14. 1823. We went to Skerrett's to see a sick woman, whom we found in a very weak state, having been confined to her bed for 7 months: she profeſsed a clear sense of her acceptance with God, said her illneſs had been a bleſsing to her. Some old people, invalids, and others were present, we sang a hymn, both prayed and we found it an interesting and profitable time. P. Skerrett went to Lynch's at noon.

July 15. 1823. Patrick Skerrett and I attended at Lynch's at noon.

July 16. 1823. Mrs. T. and I went part of the way to Carlisle's but were driven back by heavy rains.

July 17. 1823. Went to Lynch's at noon; P. Skerrett also.

July 18. 1823. The Negroes at Carlisle's being willing to build a School-room on the Estate, at my desire applied to Mr. Billinghurst, the Attorney, for leave. They sent to inform me that they had obtained the Attorney's consent and requested I would come over and point out a spot best suited for the building, I went there for that purpose to day. Waited on Mr. Scotland, the Manager, who told me that Mr. Billinghurst would build the School-room if the neighbouring estates whose children will be benefitted, will aſsist him. Mr. Scotland was kind enough to say, he would speak to Mr. Arthur, Attorney for Millar's, on the subject. Mrs. T. and Patrick Skerrett went to Lynch's.

July 19. 1823. In the evening went to Lynch's, read a chapter in the Bible, &c.

July 20. 1823. Sunday. Went to Carlisle's where a goodly number of children and some adults aſsembled. Commenced as usual reading the morning service, afterwards taught the children, who are improving _ from thence went to Sion Hill. Mrs. T. and Patrick Skerrett at the Hope School _ many children attended.

July 21. 1823. Went to Lyon's at noon; notwithstanding the Crop which leaves the children but little time for learning, they are improving. Their Teacher being a field Negro could not pay much attention to them.

July 22. 1823. Patrick Sherrett and I attended the noon school at Lynch's.

July 23. 1823. Went to Gray's to ask permission to visit that Estate to enquire after absentees from the Sunday School. The Manager did not feel himself at liberty to grant leave but referred me to the Attorney: from thence I waited on Mr. Auchenleck Attorney for Yeats's who readily gave me permission to visit the Estate. Commenced the Meeting by reading the Scriptures at the School room.

July 24 to 26. 1823. Patrick Sherrett and I attended at Lynch's noon and night.

July 27. 1823. Sunday. P. Sherrett attended Carlisle's school in the morning, and Sion Hill in the afternoon. Mrs. T. and I at the Hope School.

July 28. 1823. P. Sherrett and I went to Lynch's at noon: in the evening Mrs. T. and I went to Wm. Harman's. Old and young attended, examined into their progress and had reason to be pleased with their improvement. I read a portion of Scripture and we concluded with singing and prayer. We find these visits satisfactory and profitable.

July 29. 1823. Went to St John's, had the pleasure of seeing Mr. Dawes after his long absence for the purpose of visiting Schools in the other Islands among the poor Slaves. I submitted to him some plans for the better instruction of the Slave children in Pope's head Division, they being numerous. He entered into my views and I accompanied him to Langford's Estate where we expected to see Mr. Collins the Attorney, to request the favour of him to build a school room as Mr. Billinghurst was about to do at Carlisle's. Mr. Collins was from home; from thence we went to Mr. Howell a religious Manager in that neighbourhood, we have reason to hope he will cooperate with us for the benefit of the young slaves; he also was from home. We then went to Millar's near Carlisle's, Mr. Arthur the Attorney of which kindly promised to assist in building the School-room, we proceeded to Carlisle's and found they had commenced raising stones for that purpose.

July 30. 1823. Returned from St John's in the morning, and at noon went to Lynch's. In the evening held our meeting at the School room. Two more white men added to our number.

July 31. 1823. Went to Lynch's at noon. In the evening went to Colebrook's, assembled the children and examined them. In consequence of the Crop, teaching on the Estate has been laid aside for some months – they promise to commence again. On enquiry was sorry to find some of the children did not pray morning and night. I reproved one in particular who could not repeat the Lord's prayer properly – she wept and seemed concerned – I sent for her grandmother with whom she lived & spoke to her concerning her duty to the child. P. Sherrett attended at Lynch's.

August 1. 1823. Held the monthly prayer meeting at Lynch's among our young people this evening, and felt it good to be there. Many earnest petitions were offered up to the throne of Grace, I trust they were heard and that the petitioners will be saved from the evils which surround them.

August 2. 1823. A good number of adults aſsembled this evening at the same place, read the Scriptures and offered a few remarks, commenced and concluded with singing and prayer.

August 3. 1823. Sunday. 382 children attended the Hope School to day and behaved well. I was happy to observe an increasing desire to learn. At Sion Hill 140 children, more than have attended there for many months.

August 4. 1823. Rode to Bunten's at noon to see a sick child, could not but admire the lamblike patience with which she suffered. Spoke to some of the children of their neglecting to attend the Sunday School, for most of them have not attended for some months. On asking a girl why she had not attended, she replied "that having been absent so long she was ashamed to come back"; this appeared to be the feeling of the whole. Seeing the neceſsity of establishing Inspectors and night teaching on this Estate, I spoke to some of the parents and requested they would speak to others, and that Mrs. T. and I would be with them the Thursday following. In the evening Mrs. T. and I went to Lyons' many aſsembled and some came from Redhead's. Examined the children in their leſsons, prayers, &c. Several adults being present I read a tract and concluded with singing and prayer.

August 6. 1823. About 30 little negroes aſsembled at S. Harman's, taught them their leſsons and after catechising and prayer, diſmiſsed them. In the evening aſsembled with a few white friends to read the word of God in the Hope School room commencing and concluding with singing and prayer.

August 7. 1823. According to promise Mrs. T. and I went to Bunten's, many parents and children present: after examining the latter in their leſsons, prayers &c, diſmiſsed them. After singing and prayer proceeded to appoint Inspectors; we were happy to find them disposed heartily to co-operate with us: they reproached themselves for their neglect with respect to their children. A lad, to whom I said "Buſineſs I suppose, has kept you from attending the school" replied "No Sir, my own neglect and careleſsneſs has kept me" – he made many promises to do better. We left them about 10 O'Clock much pleased with our visit.

August 10. 1823. Sunday. 385 Children and young people attended the Hope School and 110 at Sion Hill.

August 11. 1823. Waited on Owen Pell, Esq. to ask permiſsion to visit his young Slaves to look after absentees &c: after conversing with Mr. P. some time, I found it too late to do much towards the object of my visit to day, viz. to appoint Inspectors and establish night teaching; however, I requested a respectable Negro Slave on the Estate immediately to commence teaching daily, which he promised to do. In the evening Mrs. T. accompanied me to Redhead's, the children from Lyons' also attended and we had a good company. James Redhead the Inspector conducts the school with much regularity and order; the children love their learning and improve.

August 14 - 1823. Went to Langford's, Popeshead Division. Mr. Collins the Attorney told me he had seen Mr. Dawes and had informed him that he was willing that the slave children on that Estate should be instructed, provided it was agreeable to the Moravian Miſsionaries.* He sent to call up the children, they were pretty numerous, he stated them to be 115 from the weeding gang downward. He also sent for a Negro Woman who had a large negro house which had been built on purpose for Mr. Curtin, the Bishop's Miſsionary, to hold meetings in, but was now never used. She was quite willing it should be used as a School room. It would, however, have been much too small for a Sunday School-room, as that neighbourhood is very populous. Went from thence to Clarkley's, and in the evening held a meeting for reading the Scriptures &c - a few attended..

August 15 - 1823. Having promised some of the slaves of Henry Hodge, Esq. that I would be at that Estate to day, I rode there at noon, and first waited on Mr. Hodge, he was from home, but knowing that he was friendly to the instruction of the slaves, and being unwilling to lose the opportunity of doing something towards the object of my visit, I rode to the house of the principal slave, named Kingston, told him I wished to see as many of the children as he could aſsemble, and as many of the parents as could accompany them. In a short time I had about 40 little Negroes about me. I examined them with respect to their prayers and asked them a few simple questions, such as "who made them &c?" some who were 10 or 11 years of age could not answer them. Some said their Mammy, others their Grannies, made them: only two could say the Lord's prayer, and these, formerly attended the Sunday School at Clarkley's. My heart was stirred within me at the ignorance I beheld, and longed to impart to them the means of instruction, and enable them to read the word of God, which has been made so great a bleſsing among the children and young people to Windward. By this time several of the parents had come in, who seemed to feel the deficiency of their children, particularly Kingston, who had been employed in English Harbour and had often travelled to the windward part of the Island and had seen the amazing difference between that quarter and Popeshead. He seemed truly willing to do any thing in his power towards the instruction of the rising generation. Having found a lad who could read and who was willing to teach the children, I appointed Kingston, his brother, sister, and three others as Inspectors, to see the young people taught at night: I trust we shall see some fruit here. In the evening went to Carlisle's: there being a great number of children on this Estate, they are at night taught in two houses; in the house to which I went, there were about 80 present, and the greatest order was preserved: two Inspectors sat at the Table with the young teachers before them and another stood at the other end of the room to keep order. The parties all seemed pleased with their several engagements and the children are improving – returned to Clearkley's much pleased with my visit.

---

* Upon application being made to them by Mr. Dawes, Mr. Richter informed him by letter, that as they had baptized so many on that Estate "they thought they ought to have some share in their instruction, and therefore they should set up a school on Langford's for that and the neighbouring Estates." Of course therefore Mr. Dawes gave it up, but the children are very inadequately attended to.

August 16. 1823. Went to Mr. Howell's Manager at Jarvis's. Mr. Dawes met me there at 12 O'Clock. Mr. Howell sent to aſsemble both children and parents. At one O'Ck we went to them to the Negro house, usually called the prayer house. These children were also very ignorant, but leſs so than those at Hodges – appointed three Inspectors who agreed to have teaching three nights in the week. In the evening went to Millar's near Carlisle's, aſsembled the children and parents, examined the former in their prayers &c and dismiſsed them. I then addreſsed the Parents concerning the object of my visit, to secure the instruction of the children noons and nights, under the inspection of proper persons as at Carlisle's – informed them with respect to t'office of Inspectors &c. all went on well till I began to nominate teachers, a young man was proposed whose countenance I did not like and who made so many objections that I was inclined to set him aside, but the parents did not wish it and upon his altering his tone he was appointed. I placed a good old man belonging to the Brethren's church and another, as Inspectors.

August 17. 1823. Went to Carlisles, 166 attended: proceeded to Blizards in the afternoon expecting that Mr. Howell who is Manager of that Estate also, would have informed them of my intention, but he forgetting to do so, the Negroes went to town and my visit was fruitleſs. Returned to Cleakley's and in the evening held a meeting for reading the Scriptures &c.

August 18. 1823. In the morning rode to Town to see Mr. Dawes; from thence rode to Royal's at noon, after waiting on the Manager I went to the Negro houses; several young people aſsembled. I engaged six Inspectors to look after the children and one to go every night to Clearkley's with the children to be taught by Mrs. Cable. I was pleased with the willingneſs of the children and trust they will attend regularly. In the evening had a meeting with Hart's and Crosby's negro children, nearly 40 came from Hodges also, with some adults, after teaching the children I read a chapter and concluded with prayer.

August 19. 1823. At noon rode to Windthorp's in the neighbourhood of Carlisle's, was happy to observe the children here not so ignorant as on other Estates I had visited. I had no difficulty in choosing Inspectors and Teachers. Having been informed at this place that aid might be obtained from Martin

Byam's towards building the new school at Carlisle's, I called on Mr. Herbert the Manager who promised several articles, of which I informed Mr. Scotland, Manager of Carlisle's. Mr. Herbert introduced me to the Miſses Byam daughters to the Proprietor, who seem very desirous that the young negroes should be instructed: from thence I returned home. Mrs. T. and Patrick Skerrett superintended during my absence from the windward.

August 24. 1823. Sunday. Mrs. T. superintended at Carlisle's and met me at Sion Hill in the afternoon. About 400 children at the Hope School, felt much inconvenienced for want of room. At Sion Hill had to dismiſs two young females for the sin of fornication: heard that one of them had been compelled by her mother to go into keeping with the Overseer, much against her will. The other joined the English Harbour Sunday School when a little child and could read well in the Testament: she was afterwards sold to her present master, the absolute authority such have over their slaves if they are libidinous characters requires the grace of a Martyr for the young females to resist their base designs.

August 25. 1823. Mrs. T. accompanied me to Laviconts at night, they had just finished Crop and young and old were employed till a late hour cleaning the works so that we did but little. We promised to return.

August. 27. 1823 The Committee of the Parham Sunday School Society having observed the great utility of noon and night teaching on the estates to windward wished to commence in the same way. I accompanied one of their Teachers to Sir George Thomas's Northsound, where several young people aſsembled and some adults: after mentioning to them the good which was effected at Lynch's &c by means of persons like themselves, I explained the duty of Inspectors, chose 6 to that office and appointed teachers. In the evening met with some christian friends at the School room, read the scriptures with singing and prayer and conversation on spiritual subjects.

August 28. 1823. Having given notice on Sunday that Mrs. T. and I would be at Martin Byam's, we went there to day: several children and adults aſsembled. I first catechized and examined the former in their prayers &c; we then addreſsed the Adults concerning the object of our visit. They were all willing heartily to co-operate with us and to have teaching noon and night. We appointed 6 Inspectors and 3 Teachers: they appeared pleased and thankful, the children having been much neglected.

Sept. 1. 1823. Mrs. T. accompanied me to Skerrett's this evening. The children on this Estate had been without teaching at noons and night from the commencement of the Crop, the design of our visit therefore was to set it forward again. We were pleased to find a readineſs in the parents to find lights and the Inspectors to devote a portion of their time to that object: we hope good will result.

Sept. 3. 1823. At noon rode to Halliday's Belfast: the children on this Estate were the first collected in this Division and used to attend regularly, but from the time the Sunday School was removed to Grant's and Sion Hill they seldom attend. I aſsembled the children and divided them into three claſses, appointing a teacher to each. The mothers of the young teachers are inspectors and engaged to attend at noons. In the evening had our meeting at the School room.

Sept. 4. 1823. In the evening rode to Manning's, aſsembled the children and several adults, taught and examined the former, after which I read the Scriptures and concluded with singing and prayer. I then appointed two steady lads to teach three nights in the week.

Sept. 7. 1823. Sunday. Attended the Hope School with Mrs. T. 431 children present. Mr. Dawes visited us this afternoon.

Sept. 8. 1823. Engaged in making out returns of the several Schools for Mr. Dawes in order to answer some questions in a circular he received from the Governor.

Sept. 10. 1823. Visited Collins's Estate: most of the young people were over at Parson Maul's belonging to the same Proprietor, not having finished the Crop. I returned home, in consequence, without doing any thing among the Children.

Sept. 11. 1823. Went to Roome's in Belfast Division, where several children and adults aſsembled – appointed 6 Inspectors and some teachers and they are to teach every night. Some of the Inspectors being religious characters, they entered very heartily into my views and I trust good effects will be produced. On riding home I paſsed the Estate where the girl lived whom I excluded from Sion Hill School for submitting to a sinful connexion with her Master. She called after me and informed me her father was sick and wished to see me. I went to the house and after some conversation prayed with him. I have known him many years and have reason to think that he is a sincere christian and that what has happened to his daughter has been his grief: I spoke to the daughter concerning the evil of her conduct. Having to paſs Buntin's Estate where Nancy Yankey lay sick (I had visited her before at Sherretts, when she gave a good account of the hope which is in her,) I called upon her and was glad to find that she retained her confidence and resignation to the divine will. After praying with her I visited the sick child whom I had seen before, found her laying in the same situation with much sweetneſs of countenance. I was informed that she told her mother and grandmother when she saw them weeping, "not to cry", she did not belong to them she belonged to Jesus." It was remarked by one present that she did not pray like a child, but like a grown person, acknowledging that though she was young she was a great sinner: – she may be about 5 years old. In the evening I went to Garlands (Hope Estate) having promised to be there: the Slaves on this Estate, generally speaking, appear to be leſs enlightened than any at Windward, and the ill effects were to be seen in their children who were very wild and careleſs. We are thankful to observe a great change for the better of late, about 8 have learnt to read in the Testament. I commenced a religious meeting there this evening to be held weekly, principally for the benefit of the adult Slaves. As Mrs. T. and I cannot attend there often, we have engaged Pat. Skerrett and some of the pious Inspectors at Lynch's to attend there.

Sept. 13. 1823. Visited Martin Byam's, saw two sick children; on my return found several children in the School room whom after speaking a little I dismiſsed. A few adults also came who thanked God for what had been done there and said they saw a great alteration among the children already. Proceeded to Carlisle's, found the wall of the new school room nearly finished; from thence went to Jarvis's. About 3 O'Clock called together a few children, the rest had gone to Mr. Cable at Clearkley's to be taught, these I examined and found improving. Went to Clearkley's in the evening and held a meeting, hoping to see the Inspectors from Hodge's and Royal's but was disappointed.

Sept. 14. 1823. Sunday. Went to Carlisle's, 176 children attended, proceeded from thence to Sion Hill in the afternoon when about 120 children attended.

Sept. 17. 1823. Rode to Wickham's: the children of which Estate were once the most forward in learning of any at Sion Hill School, I am sorry to observe they have gone back most unaccountably. A daughter of the Overseer who once belonged to English Harbour Sunday School, and who appears to have benefitted by the Institution, offered to aſsist in teaching the little negroes: I hope she will be succeſsful.

Sept. 18. 1823. Rode to Watson's, the Proprietor of which is very friendly and heartily willing that his slaves should be instructed. Held a meeting for reading the Scriptures and prayer, at which nearly all on the Estate was present.

Sept. 20. 1823. A Girl at Lavicount's, belonging to the Hope School, who is sick wished to see me, where I went at noon, the young people and children hearing I was there flocked to the place, but had no time to teach them, the bell being about to ring for them to turn out to their work. I felt much pleased at their desire for instruction and was informed that they attended the night school regularly.

Sept. 21. 1823. 263 Scholars at the Hope, 144 at Carlisle's, 110 at Sion Hill; many sick of the Influenza.

Sept. 24. 1823. Held a meeting for prayer at the Hope Estate, which I found a profitable season.

October 1. 1823. Patrick Skerrett and I attended the noon school at Lynch's: the small children are regular in their attendance and several of them we think are under serious impreſsions; it is pleasing to hear how much of their time is occupied in singing hymns and reading the Testament.

October 5. 1823. I attended at Bethesda, 162 children &c present; regulated the Claſses and was happy to find things going on well. The improvement of the children is somewhat retarded by the school room having become too small. Henrietta Yeates attended: William Anderson went to Carlisle's.

Oct. 6. 1823. Rode to Big Duers, where we have some serious Lads who teach under the inspection of Philip Parry, a pious old man. They had not been regular in their night teaching for want of Candle which the parents had neglected to supply for want of a plan for each to know their time. I promised to furnish one and hope they will do better in future. Finding the small children were not taught to read at noons I asked Edward Isaac, the most serious of the lads, whether he would devote a part of his noon time to their instruction: he agreed to do so and I directed the little children to attend every noon. Some children on a neighbouring Estate who lately joined Bethesda School, hearing of my coming to Deers came over this noon: the eldest of them could say his alphabet, I supplied him with leſsons and directed him to teach the rest and told them to attend the night school at this place.

Octr. 8. 1823. Mrs. T. and I went to Lavington Gordon's: the young slaves on this Estate were placed by the Proprietor under the instruction of the United Brethren and they attend their Church at Newfield to be taught, every Thursday morning. As several attend Bethesda School we thought it our duty to visit them: I first waited on the Manager, he was from home; the children aſsembled in the house of Hagar Richard, who has attended Bethesda School several years and is now decently married to a young man who also attends there. On examining the children I was sorry to find that very few of the small ones could say their letters. The parents being very desirous for them to learn to read and willing to supply candles to teach at nights, I appointed Hagar, her husband, and three young men teachers. These latter joined Bethesda School in 1818 and could not then say their letters, but being very desirous to learn they attended almost every night, and can now read in the Testt.

Octr. 9. 1823. Mrs. T. went in the evening to hold the meeting at Garland's — had a full house — the greater part of the company belonged to the Brethren's church at Newfield. As soon as she was seated the children went to her to be catechized, to sing a hymn, and say their prayers, several of the Parents looking on with seeming satisfaction. She diſmiſsed the children, but several of them remained during the meeting with the adults. At the conclusion Mrs. T. asked Sam Chapain, a teacher in the Hope School to pray. He did so, for all present, for the conversion of the world, a bleſsing upon Ministers, Sunday Schools and Teachers; for himself, the children whom he taught, for his Master & family, and for his mother, at the mention of whom he burst into tears, and proceeded to pray that the Lord would have mercy upon her, and not suffer her to remain in the dark, but blind her eyes to the world and bring her to seek the salvation of her soul before it was too late. The old woman was much affected as were others.

Oct. 11. 1823. A large company of Adults aſsembled at Lynch's in the evening, and we held a prayer meeting.

Octr. 12. 1823. Sunday. My Sister accompanied me to Carlisle's to aſsist in teaching. We met one of Mr. Taylor's servants on the road, who informed us his mistreſs was dead, after a few days illneſs, we feel concerned considering

that she actively promoted the instruction of the Slaves, and upon all occasions discountenanced vice and encouraged virtue and religion. Her loſs will also be much felt by her slaves, they have always mentioned her kindneſs with gratitude & affection. On my way to Seon Hill, visited Sally Grant one of the teachers who was sick, it appeared that her afflictions were sanctified. When I arrived I found that the teachers from the Hope School had commenced. I did not expect to find the chapel open as Mrs. Taylor lay a corpse; I called over the names and returned home. Mr. T. and Patrick Skerrett conducted the Hope School, 399 scholars attended.
Octr. 19. 1823. 381 Children attended at the Hope School.

C. Thwaites.

---

Recd. Mar.
Com. April 6/24
Ackd. Mar. 10/25

## Report of the Engh. Harbr. Female Juvenile Aſsociation. 35

Your Committee desire unfeignedly to thank the God of all mercies for his continued goodneſs to this diminutive and obscure institution! They cannot but recognise the hand of Providence in supporting it through a year wherein the whole Island has laboured under great pecuniary distreſs, and of which English Harbour has shared with every other part of the Country.

Under the bleſsing of God, they have rather increased than diminished the narrow sphere of their usefulneſs among the objects of distreſs with whom they are surrounded.

In the course of the last twelve months, they have, through your liberality, made the following disbursements.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Towards the board of a deserving young female who is now humbly and industriously supporting herself — quarterly | 2 | 2 | 6 |
| For one quarter's board of M. S. at the expiration of which time she was placed under the care of the Female Refuge Society — | 3 | 7 | 6 |
| The weekly Schooling of 5 Girls, till the month of August when 3 of them were provided for by kind individuals in the neighbourhood, and the other two were undertaken by the Female Refuge Society. | | | |
| A Yearly Subscription to the Wesleyan Branch Miſsn. Society | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| A Yearly Subscription to the Female Refuge Society — | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| For Bedding and Clothing for distreſsed female children — | 4 | 7 | 0 |

Your Committee are sorry to state that some of the former Subscriptions have been discontinued, but in the month of September there was an acceſsion of 8 new subscribers. The efficient number is now 43.

Within the last year the Treasurer has received Subscriptions and Donations to the amount of £14. 18. 9, making with the balance in hand on the 10th of March 1822 £22. 1. 3, having been disbursed the balance in the Treasurer's hands is now, £2. 0. 0.

Your Committee offer their sincere acknowledgements to those benevolent individuals in the neighbourhood whose hands are always stretched forth to aid the cause of humanity and who though engaged in Institutions of superior magnitude, do not overlook the English Harbour Juvenile Aſsociation which has no printed Report to attract attention or court public applause.

Your Committee cannot but feel frequent anxiety and depreſsion at knowing that there are yet many sufferers unaſsisted and many young females unprovided for, and exposed to examples the most improper, and who are becoming daily more rooted in habits that are not only opposed to virtue and industry, but even to common civilization and decency. They neverthleſs console themselves with the prospect of better times, and think they already behold the dawning of that day the light of which dispel the clouds of selfishneſs, prejudice, apathy, & indolence from the minds of those to whom Divine Providence has intrusted talents of property, education, and influence, and who have it in their power to render this and similar institutions such service as shall increase their energies and extend their operations. They also feel that they have a never-failing treasury to draw upon, and when dismayed by the scantineſs of their earthly resources, and the distreſsed condition of many around them, they are consoled by the recollection that an inspired Apostle has written — "For if there be first a willing mind it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not", they determine therefore to ask, "not that they may consume it on their lusts", but to ask that they may have and be enabled to

"Listen to the cry of the wretched
To the Widow's and the Orphan's groan"

They know that King Soloman in delineating the character of a female whose price is above rubies, has placed in the crown of her excellencies this brilliant gem — "she stretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea, she reacheth forth her hand to the needy". Though placed in a humble station in life, they hope to aim at nothing leſs than this fair model of female excellency which is within the grasp of even a poor Widow, who poſseſsed but two mites, and though in the sense in which it is commonly understood, very few of them are poſseſsed of "this world's goods", yet they will not see a destitute suffering female and "shut up the bowels of their compaſsion from her" wishing for no recompense but such as shall be awarded at the resurrection of the just.

---

Resolution . . 1 That the Report just read be received and adopted
Moved by Catherine Bland
Seconded by Mary O. Hart
Resolution . . . 2 That thanks be returned to Lady D'Urban for her kind donations to this Aſsociation and for the opportunities she has afforded to some of the younger members of earning some thing by needle work whereby they have been enabled to pay

their subscriptions.

Moved by Charlotte Black.

Seconded by Frances Fox.

Resolution . . . 3. That the thanks of this Society are presented to W. R. D'Urban, Esq. for his liberal subscription of 9/. ℘ month which has proved a very seasonable aſsistance to its funds.

Moved by Eliza Pearson,

Seconded by Louisa B. Brooks.

Resolution . . . 4 That the thanks of this Society be given to the President in particular, and to all the other officers and members of the Committee for the zeal and fidelity with which they have discharged the trust reposed in them within the last year.

Moved by Rebecca Thibou.

Seconded by Isabella Cole.

Resolution . . . 5 That thanks be returned to those kind young friends who have statedly subscribed to this Aſsociation from its commencement to the present time, and who to promote so laudable an undertaking must have practiced the painful duty of denying themselves some of those gratifications which few young people of choise dispense with.

Moved by Frances Fox,

Seconded by Rebecca Hart.

Resolution . . . 6 That thanks be returned to those Senior friends who have aided and countenanced this Aſsociation, and whose donations have been very opportunely received.

Moved by Hester Barton.

Seconded by Lavinia Bryan.

Resolution . . . 7 That the Committee shall always be composed of such young females whose conduct is exemplary for Modesty, industry, frugality, and a lively concern for the best interests of the females of the rising generation.

Moved by Grace Roſs,

Seconded by Eliza Woolcombe.

Resolution . . . 8 That as the Members of this Aſsociation, with a few exceptions, have all been Members of the English Harbour Sunday School, and have shared, among other common benefits of the School the privilege of poſseſsing the Bible, gratuitously bestowed, or obtained at a reasonable rate, from the Antigua Auxiliary Bible Society; the grateful sense they feel, of this inestimable bleſsing, be testified by giving a small yearly subscription to the Branch Society, which, they understand, is shortly to be formed in this Parish, and that to effect this laudable design, it is necessary that they should rouse their energies and judiciously solicit donations and subscriptions, as well as retrench every unnecessary expense in dress, cakes, fruit, and other indulgencies and with increased diligence attempt to earn something by needle work.

Moved by Caroline A. Crichton.

Seconded by Mary Ann Ryce.

Resolution . . 9 That Miss Charlotte Black be requested to accept the Office of President; Miss Caroline A. Crichton that of V. President; and Assistant Secretary; Miss Louisa B. B. Brooks, that of Treasurer, Miss Frances Fox that of Secretary, and Misses Hester Barton, Eliza Murray, Mary Fox, Rebecca Hart, Eliza Pearson, Eliza Woolcombe, Grace Ross, and Isabella Cole, that of Members of the Committee.

Moved by Sarah Stephenson.

Seconded by Eliza Thibou.

Resolution . . 10 That thanks be presented to the Rev. Thomas Fahie Horsford for honouring this Meeting with his presence.

Moved by Rebecca Thibou.

Seconded by Mary Fox.

Resolution . . 11 That the thanks of this Society be given to John Gilbert, Esq. for kindly complying with the request of the Committee, and presiding at this Meeting.

Moved by Miss Benjamin.

Seconded by Miss Thwaites.

---

Recd. Mar. 8/24
Com: Mar. 12/24
Ansd. Mar. 10/25

## Mr. W. Dawes to the Secretary Jan. 14/24 (28)

(see p. 290)

Rev. & Dear Sir,

The slip of paper enclosed in my letter dated Decr. 31/23 and this day, not being sufficient to contain the whole of the Sketch of my Accounts, and the time appointed for closing the Mail being nearly arrived, I determined on sending that letter to the Post Office and concluding on a separate sheet.

[Account Current to Christmas 1823, and List of Bills]

I purpose in future to draw in the course of the Quarter, for the exact amount of the Sterling Salaries and allowances, and on the Bills it will be mentioned that they are drawn on the Sterling Account as I have done in respect to the last quarter, and then the account will be confined to the Currency Expenses and Salaries. The Exchange at which these Bills are sold will be noted on them. I thought it right that each Station should be supplied with a Bible with references, and therefore sent one to each about Christmas 1822; I also gave one to John Hamstead, Captain of a Droogher, which tho' he was well pleased with it, was not equal to one tenth of the amount which he might have charged for taking various articles for the Schools to Willoughby Bay in his veſsel which he did very obligingly without any expectation of remuneration. — This Bible has not yet been charged. Janet Shroudy is a most deserving Sunday School Girl and has for some years been a diligent and very useful gratuitous teacher: we have great reason to believe that she will do great credit to the Institution as the Mistreſs of a family.

The Lumber and Shingles for the Hope School is already engaged and is to be paid for in Cash on delivery. The Quarriers and Masons are I believe already at work and must be paid weekly.

Wm. Dawes.

---

Recd. Mar. 20/24.
Com: April 6/24
Ansd. Mar. 10/25

## Mr. W. Dawes to the Secretary Feb. 14/24. (36)

Rev. & Dear Sir,

By the "Benson" which sailed on the 11th Instant I wrote to you and sent Mr. Thwaites's Table of Attendance and Journal for Decr./21 and Jan: & Feb. 1822: Extracts from his Journal for Sept. 1822; the Journal in full from Oct/22 to Oct./23 and Wm. Anderson's returns from Decr./22 to March 1823, inclusive; my Table of attendance for Oct. Nov. and Decr. 1822, and Journal from Nov. 1/22 to Jan. 13/23, & from July 15 to 23d/23. Two Sheets of printed leſsons, such as are used boarded in the Society's Schools; my letter of the 7th Instant with a copy of my correspondence with Mr. G. S. Martin and Mr. T. Edwards; returns from all the schools except those of Grace Bay and Cedar Grove, and Report of the English Harbour Juvenile Aſsociation, March/23.

I hoped to send you the Returns from Grace Bay and Cedar Grove, by this Packet, but I have not yet received them; also the numbers for supplying the blanks in some of the returns sent; but various circumstances have occurred to prevent me. For several days past I have been severely tried by Rheumatism. On the 11th Instant, Mrs. Dawes having accompanied me in a visit to the School at Sir George Thomas's, was taken alarmingly ill, so that I was obliged to leave the School at about ½ past 2 and bring her home in haste: she was poorly all the next day, and yesterday evening had another attack.

I have drawn on you this day for £60 on the Sterling account in favor of R. B. Eldridge at 30 days, which leaves a balance on that account, and a larger one on the Currency Account. — I have not yet had time to investigate the omiſsion of the Bill for £60, which was omitted in my account, but until I can do so will leave an increasing balance, whenever I have to draw on the Currency Account.

I will now apply myself to the consideration of the subjects proposed to me by the Committee in your letter of the 21st October.

Wm. Dawes.

P.S. Mrs. Dawes is somewhat better this afternoon.

## Returns of the Sunday School called Bethesda in Willoughby Bay Division and Parish of St Paul, 31st of December 1823.

| Names of Estates whence the Scholars come. | Names of Proprietors, &c. | Number of Scholars in | | | | | | | Statement of the Teaching on working days in the respective Estates | | | | | | Adults. | | | | Children. | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | | | | | When taught | | | How often | | | Coloured. | | Black. | | Coloured | | Black. | | |
| | | Bible | Testam. | 3 & 4 Syllables | 2 Syllables | 1 Syllable | Alphabet | Total. | all day | Noon | Night | all day | noon | night | Male | Fem. | Male | Fem. | Male | Fem. | Male | Fem. | |
| Blake's | Misses Masterson | 1 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 0 | 6 | 12 | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | 4 | 1 | „ | „ | 2 | 5 | |
| Cockran's | Heirs of Robt. French | 2 | 4 | 2 | 2 | 17 | 16 | 43 | „ | 9 | 23 | „ | 6 | 6 | „ | „ | 2 | 4 | „ | 1 | 20 | 16 | |
| Delap's | Tollemaches | „ | 17 | 14 | 3 | 7 | 19 | 60 | „ | 40 | 43 | „ | 6 | 3 | „ | „ | 3 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 20 | 32 | |
| Big Duer's | John Duer, Esq. | 2 | 4 | 10 | „ | 8 | 23 | 47 | „ | „ | 41 | „ | „ | 3 | „ | „ | 3 | 3 | 3 | 1 | 21 | 16 | |
| Little Duer's | ditto | „ | „ | 4 | „ | „ | 9 | 13 | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | 2 | 7 | 4 | |
| Lavington's | ——— Gordon, Esq. | 3 | 5 | 4 | „ | „ | 21 | 33 | | | | | | | | | 6 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 9 | 15 | |
| Morris's | Heirs of Val. Morris | 3 | 11 | 5 | „ | „ | 7 | 26 | „ | „ | 26 | „ | „ | 2 | „ | „ | 2 | 3 | 3 | „ | 8 | 10 | |
| Rock Hill | Tollemaches | 1 | „ | „ | „ | „ | 2 | 3 | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| Thomas's | Thomas Gillan, Esq. | „ | 1 | 1 | „ | 5 | 12 | 19 | „ | „ | 19 | „ | „ | 5 | „ | „ | 1 | „ | „ | „ | 8 | 10 | |
| Yeaman's | Charles Robertson, Esq. | „ | „ | „ | „ | 1 | 7 | 8 | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | 5 | 3 | |
| Free | | „ | „ | „ | „ | 2 | 1 | 3 | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | 1 | 2 | |
| | Total | 12 | 43 | 43 | 6 | 40 | 123 | 267 | | | | | | | „ | „ | 21 | 13 | 9 | 8 | 102 | 114 | Average. |

Rec. Mar. 23/24
Com. Apr. 6/24
Ack. Mar. 10/25

# Returns of the Sunday School on the Estate called Sion Hill in Belfast Division & Parish of St Philip 31st December 1823.

32

| Names of Estates whence the Scholars come | Names of Proprietors &c. | Number of Scholars in | | | | | | | Statement of the teaching on working days in the respective Estates | | | | | | Adults | | | | Children | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | | | | | When taught | | | How often | | | Coloured | | Black | | Coloured | | Black | | |
| | | Bible | Testam.t | 3 & 4 syllable | 2 syllable | 1 syllable | Alphabet | Total | all day | noon | Night | all day | noon | night | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | |
| Edwards's | Thos. Spencer Edwards, Esq. | „ | „ | 7 | „ | 2 | 10 | 19 | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | . | . | . | 7 | 12 | |
| Grant's | John Duncombe Taylor, Esq. | „ | 1 | 2 | 4 | . | 4 | 11 | . | „ | „ | . | „ | „ | . | „ | . | 2 | „ | . | 2 | 7 | |
| Gray's | Heirs of John Gray | „ | „ | . | 7 | 3 | 8 | 18 | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | . | . | . | 1 | . | 1 | 4 | 12 | |
| Ledeatt's | George W. Ledeatt, Esq. | „ | „ | „ | „ | 1 | 17 | 18 | „ | . | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | . | „ | . | . | . | 7 | 11 | |
| Roomes's | C. B. Athill | „ | „ | 4 | 10 | 3 | 13 | 30 | „ | . | 30 | . | . | 5 | . | „ | „ | . | 1 | . | 15 | 14 | |
| Pell's | Owen Pell, Esq. | . | „ | „ | . | 3 | 22 | 25 | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | . | „ | „ | „ | . | 1 | . | 9 | 15 | |
| Sion Hill | John D. Taylor, Esq. | . | 2 | 12 | 10 | 4 | 22 | 50 | . | 40 | „ | . | 6 | . | . | . | . | 3 | 1 | . | 20 | 26 | |
| Tollemache's | —— Tollemache, Esq. | „ | „ | 2 | . | 6 | 11 | 19 | . | 19 | 19 | . | 6 | 2 | . | . | . | . | . | . | 3 | 16 | |
| Various | | „ | „ | 2 | . | . | . | 2 | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 1 | 1 | |
| Wickham's | Josiah Martin, Esq. | „ | „ | „ | 24 | 5 | 6 | 35 | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 13 | 22 | |
| | Totals | . | 3 | 29 | 55 | 27 | 113 | 227 | | | | | | | „ | „ | „ | 6 | 3 | 1 | 81 | 136 | Average Attendance. |

# Returns of the Sunday School on the Estate called Carlisle's in New North Sound Division, Decr. 31/23.

32

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Carlisle's | Lady Lavington | „ | 1 | 6 | 7 | 43 | 64 | 121 | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | . | „ | 1 | 5 | . | . | 50 | 65 | The night teaching has been laid aside for a short time on acct. of sickness. |
| Date Hill | Charles Robertson, Esq. | „ | . | 3 | . | 7 | 9 | 19 | „ | . | 12 | . | . | 6 | . | . | . | . | . | . | 9 | 10 | |
| Free | | „ | 4 | 1 | 1 | 3 | . | 9 | . | . | „ | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 1 | 4 | 1 | 3 | |
| Martin's | Samuel Martin | „ | . | . | „ | 1 | 3 | 4 | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 4 | |
| Martin Byam's | Martin Byam Esq. | „ | . | 1 | . | 7 | 58 | 66 | 20 | 20 | 46 | 6 | 6 | 3 | . | „ | . | . | 1 | . | 27 | 38 | |
| Millar's | —— Millar, Esq. | „ | . | 1 | . | 1 | 25 | 27 | . | . | 27 | . | . | 3 | . | . | . | . | . | . | 8 | 19 | |
| Various | | „ | 4 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 11 | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 1 | . | 3 | 2 | 1 | 4 | |
| Winthorpe's | G. T. Thomas, Esq. | „ | 2 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 23 | 30 | . | . | 30 | . | . | 6 | „ | . | . | „ | 1 | 2 | 12 | 15 | |
| | Totals | . | 11 | 15 | 10 | 66 | 125 | 287 | | | | | | | „ | . | 2 | 5 | 6 | 8 | 108 | 158 | Average Attendance. |

Return of Sion Hill and Carlisles Sunday Schools Dec. 31/23.

Returns of various Schools Dec. 31. 1823.

Rec. Mar. 23/24
Com. April 6/24
Ack. Mar. 10/25

Return of the School on the Estate called Cook's in the Parish and Division of St John belonging to the Heirs of Langford L. Hodge, 31st December 1823.

| Number of Scholars in | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Testament. | Two Syllables | One Syllable | Alphabet | Total |
| 2 | 4 | 34 | 12 | 52 |

The Average attendance is 22.

NB. One Scholar in 2 Syllables omitted above makes the number 53.

Return of the School on the Estate called Union in the Parish and Division as above and belonging to the same Dec. 31/23

| Number of Scholars in | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Bible | Two Syllables | One Syllab. | Alphabet | Total. |
| 1 | 6 | 24 | 13 | 44 |

Average attendance is 21.

Return of the School on Sir G. Thomas's Estate in the Parish of St John and Division of Five Islands, Decr. 31. 1823.

| Number of Scholars in | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Testament | 2 & 3 Syllables. | One Syllable | Alphabet | Total |
| 1 | 4 | 51 | 49 | 105 |

Average attendance is 63.

Return of the School on the Estate call'd Seaforth's, in the Parish of St Mary & Division of St John, belonging to the heirs of Justinian Casamajor, Decr. 31. 1823.

| Number of Scholars in | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Testamt. | 2 Syllables | one syllable | Alphabet | Total |
| 1 | 0 | 24 | 36 | 61 |

Average attendance is 29.

N.B. The returns from Grace Bay and Cedar Grove, are not yet received.

| | Adults. | | | | Children. | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Black. | | Coloured. | | Black. | | Coloured. | | | |
| | Male | Female | Male | Female | Male | Female | Male | Female | Total. | |
| Cook's . . . . | 2 | 0 | 2* | 2 | 24 | 17 | 2 | 4 | 53 | |
| Union . . . . . | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 9* | 26 | 3 | 4 | 44 | |
| Sir G. Thomas's . | | | | | | | | | | |
| Seaforth's . . . | | | | | | | | | | |
| Grace Bay . . . | | | | | | | | | | |
| Cedar Grove . . | | | | | | | | | | |

* One of these is free, each.

The average attendance at all the Schools is greatly reduced by sickness: several deaths have also occurred.

Rec.d May 1/24
Com: May 3/24
Ans.d Mar. 10/25

# Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary.

Antigua, March 26. 1824

Rev.d & Dear Sir,

Since my last letter we have had much sickneſs in our department, if I may use the term. Mrs. Dawes's ill health, which I mentioned before, continued for some time, but is now, thank God! much abated. Patrick Skerrett had a tedious illneſs from fever, and Mr. Thwaites has had two severe attacks, each requiring medical attendance and thereby increasing his pecuniary embarraſsments. These circumstances, added to the enlargement of the Hope School, which was highly expedient, and is now in hand, rendered my presence in the Island neceſsary, and has consequently, with the unsettled state of the Colonies generally, and other causes, prevented hitherto my setting out on another tour.

The General Meeting of the "Antigua Auxiliary Bible Society" was held at the Court-house yesterday, His Excellency Sir Benjamin D'Urban, and Lady D'Urban, being present.

By the "Glaphyra" Captain Morton, which sailed yesterday evening I sent you some copies of the last Report which had just come from the preſs. I am sorry to say that the (Bible) Society has lately had an acceſsion of enemies: in consequence of Sir Henry Martyn having written his Attorney, Mr. Barnard, that the Parent Society expends its funds in Borough-mongering, he has absented himself from the Committee Meetings, and the reason being aſsigned has gained credit here. In addition to this Mr. Curtin has received and lends out for perusal, two copies of a pamphlet of Mr. Norris' against the Society, which are read with avidity, and by one of our Vice-Presidents among others (the Rev. S. W. Harman) who has likewise absented himself from the Committee Meetings, and was not at the General Meeting yesterday. He was from the first leſs than a half hearted Member, injudiciously forced in by our President who considered him as "in himself a host". Though I am persuaded the gates of Hell shall not prevail against us and that prayer and faith are our most effectual weapons, as other aids are not unlawful, I wish our friends would take pity upon us and send us such literary productions as may be the mean of opening the eyes and convincing the understanding of the least prejudiced here.

I expect that of the new weekly publications profeſsing to treat on Colonial subjects, one by the advocates of Slavery and the other by those of Emancipation, only the first will be seen here, and the minds of the Community will be wrought up to a higher pitch of resentment than prevails even now. If I were not so much in debt I would send home myself for that on the opposite side, and an answer to Norris's pamphlet. If the Committee thinks proper to supply them, or some friend would charitably do it, I really hope it would be attended with good effects. It is aſserted that our object is not of a religious but political nature, that we are auxiliaries to the African Institution, and on this score Lady D'Urban has been much condemned for setting on foot the Ladies' Aſsociation. Having mentioned her ladyship I cannot help expreſsing our heartfelt regret at her and Sir Benjamin's approaching departure. The Members of the Female Refuge Committee grieve particularly for the loſs of a Patroneſs who had gained sensibly on their affections, and whose religious character appeared to be daily improving. I believe the pious young Rector of Falmouth, Mr. Horsford has been made the instrument of enlightening the head and affecting the heart of both Sir Benjamin and his lady, the former especially.

Mrs. Dawes received a Letter from Mr. Yate by the last Packet in which he says he shall send you by the same post £28, for the Female Refuge Society. As I drew for £18, before on that account I drew yesterday for £10, more in favour of Miſs Elizabeth Lynch.

Five veſsels have arrived from London, by the last four of which we have anxiously looked for the portion of books mentioned in yours of the 21st. of October, but have received none, which has been a grievous disappointment. It is several years since I requested a good supply of the National Leſsons, which would have enabled us to attempt the introduction of that method. It was well that Mrs. Dawes had a number of small leſsons printed for the Schools in my absence: I am now in treaty with a Printer for a considerable number of 3 and 4 syllable leſsons, with some Scripture Leſsons, catechisms, &c. to be boarded for the Schools, but this need not prevent the Committee from sending a few of the first 25 articles from the top of the list on the cover of the 17th Report of the B. & F. School Society, as specimens to give us an idea of what they are, and how far some of them may be suitable for the Society's Schools. The directions for writing, though we do not teach that art, may be useful in affording information to those who do.

Foreseeing near the close of the last year, that if I should leave the Island it would be neceſsary that some person should be engaged to visit the Schools near Town, I arranged with Mr. Prizgar, that in that event he should take that office for £3, per month, in addition to his present pay of £5. The attention which I have been obliged to give to Thomas's and Seaforth's Schools, the making out the Returns, Mrs. Dawes's entire incapacity to aſsist in writing for a considerable time, and my attention being almost daily, and sometimes oftener than once in the day attracted by notes or meſsages from the more distant schools, rendered it neceſsary that I should engage his aſsistance to visit Thomas's and Seaforth's when I could not, and to aſsist in copying and other matters when I might visit the schools myself. He is therefore engaged from the 1st. of the Month at 8 £ for this month only, and while Mrs. D's health continues to amend it will not probably be neceſsary to employ him, except at nights, at his former salary of £5.

Robert Keane's wages have been however for a considerable time past inadequate to his services, I have therefore determined on allowing him £50, per annum from the end of this month, this

[The remainder of this letter has been mislaid, when found it will be entered on a subsequent folio.] see below

---

Recd. May 3/24
Com: May 3/24
Ansd. Mar. 10/25

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary.

(38)

English Harbour April 6. 1824.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

Mr. Thwaites having requested a loan of fifty pounds, of which I know he is in urgent want I have this day drawn in favour of ______ for that sum at 30 days sight.

William Dawes.

P. S. I hope to write again by the "George Hibbert" which, it is said, will sail on the 10th. I am here to take leave of the Governor, but shall be in town in the evening.

April 7. 1824. Having sent the Bill to Town, the person who would have bought it happened to be provided, it is therefore not likely that it will go by this Packet. I nevertheleſs think it well to let this go and to say that when a Bill for £50 or any leſs sum is drawn on this account I shall request it to be charged with or without farther advice to the account of Charles Thwaites. He has had several severe attacks of fever lately and is still very weak.

On the 31st. of March I drew on you for £175. as I mentioned in a former letter: it will most likely go by way of America. £73.19.6 of that Bill is on the Sterling account and with £60, on February 14th. balances the Sterling account to the 31st. March. The Exchange of it is 205 ℘ Cent.

W. Dawes.

---

[continued from above.]

is leſs than such a youth would get in any store where the regular time of shutting up is 4 O'Clock, whereas he is often not returned from the night visit at ½ past 9. By the Glaphyra which sailed on the 25th. I sent you copies of my letter to lady Grey of the 27th. Jan. and of Mr. Peizgar's to me of the 3d. Inst. He is a young man of colour and as well qualified for your service in Africa, as any I know of his claſs. I have found him humble, attentive, and willing to apply himself in any way in which it may be thought proper to employ him. His conduct, as far as I have had opportunity of observing it, affords evidence of real piety. If the Committee should think proper to engage him, I shall be sorry to lose him; but as his mind appears to be strongly turned toward Africa, I think it right to forward his application. He would probably find a paſsage direct from hence to Sierra Leone.

W. Dawes. March 26/24

I shall have occasion to draw on you at the end of this month for about £200. Sterling on account as below

| | |
|---|---|
| | £ |
| Salaries for the Quarter in Currency . . . . . . . . | 114 |
| Lumber for enlargement of the Hope School . . . . . | 90 |
| Nails — £10. —— Workmen's Wages £40. . . . . . | 50 |
| School Books, Candles, and other Contingencies . . . | 20 |
| Currency . . . | 274 |
| Sterling . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . | 133 |
| Sterling Salaries and Allowances . . . . . . . . | 133 |
| | 266 |
| Drawn for on February 14th . . . . . . . . . . | 60 |
| | 206 |

The Bill will probably go by way of America, and will consequently be longer getting home. The purchaser requested it might be in one Bill, but I shall mention how much of it will be on the Sterling Account.

W. Dawes.

P.S. I will thank you in future to particularize each Bill, with the date, in whose favour drawn, and the amount.

# Twenty Fifth Year.

her own livelihood, which she has commenced doing in a creditable manner.

W. Dawes. March 26/24.

I shall have occasion to draw on you at the end of this month for about £200. Sterling on account as below

| | £ |
|---|---|
| Salaries for the Quarter in Currency | 114 |
| Lumber for enlargement of the Hope School | 90 |
| Nails — £10. — Workmen's Wages £40. | 50 |
| School Books, Candles, and other Contingencies | 20 |
| Currency | 274 |
| Sterling | 133 |
| Sterling Salaries and Allowances | 133 |
| | 266 |
| Drawn for on February 14th | 60 |
| | 206 |

The Bill will probably go by way of America, and will consequently be longer getting home. The purchaser requested it might be in one Bill, but I shall mention how much of it will be on the Sterling Account.

W. Dawes.

P.S. I will thank you in future to particularize each Bill, with the date, in whose favour

[illegible]

Recd. May 8/24
Com: May 20/24
Ackd.

## Mr. William Dawes to the Honble. Lady Grey.

Jan: 27. 1824.

Madam,

It is a long time since I have had the pleasure of hearing from or even writing to your Ladyship. After an absence of six months from home last yea I found so much to demand my attention on my return, that I was compelled to defe what was least necessary, though it might be most pleasant. I now embrace with a dity an opportunity of sending you a packet post-free.

I believe you have never had the 7th Report of D. F. F. Society, though the 8th is now almost ready for publication, I send you 4 copies therefore, and because I think it will gratify and interest you I have added the Report of the "English Harbour Female Juvenile Association". There is an English Harbour Male Juvenile Association also which sent a donation of 72/. Currency to the Female Refuge Society last year. Both these little Societies are composed of Coloured Children and young persons some of whom are in very contracted circumstances and in very humble walks of life.

Mrs. Gilbert (wife to the Rev. N. G.) forwarded to you, through the kind Patroness of the F. R. Society, several of its last Reports, and Mr. John Gilbert sent through the same friendly medium those of the English Harbour Sunday School Society. I am happy to say the School goes on well: His Excellency Sir Benjamin D'Urban Lady D'Urban, and the Attorney-General and his Lady (formerly Miss D'Urban) paid it a visit on the 27th of December, when Sir Benjamin condescendingly heard one of the boys repeat a task as did Lady D. several of the girls. The Rev. Thomas Horsford, Rector of St Paul's Falmouth and the Rev. Benjamin Luckock Missionary from the Society for the conversion of Slaves, were present, and open and concluded the Meeting with prayer. His Excellency gave £10, and the Attorney-General a Guinea.

The General Meeting of the Female Refuge Society is to be held in the school room at English Harbour on the 30th Instant: Sir Benjamin and Lady D'Urban are expected to be present, and Mr. Horsford to read the Report, &c. Mrs. Dawes is very anxious that your Ladyship should be informed of the exhausted state of the Society's funds, notwithstanding its honourable Patronage. Last year it supported 14 children, the expenditure was 200£ 17s. and the total amount of Subscriptions, Donations, and of a Collection at St Paul's Church after a Sermon preached by the Rev. T. Horsford, only £194.19.7. Sir Benjamin D'Urban subscribed £10. Lady D. £5.8.0 Mrs. Musgrave (their Daughter) £5.8.0, Mr. Walter D'Urban £5.8.0, so that there is no want of liberality in that family. Your Ladyship will perceive that the present year commences i debt. One of the girls was discharged at the end of the year as capable of earnin her own livelihood, which she has commenced doing in a creditable manner.

The Ladies of Antigua / I speak of the generality for there are a few honourable exceptions / appear to have hearts of adamant: even Lady D'Urban's example is insufficient to excite them to action in the cause of benevolence. Though invited they will not attend the General Meetings of any of the Societies and the Gentlemen discover more of the milk of human kindness in occasional donations than they do. At the last General Meeting of the D. F. F. Society, Lady D'Urban, Mrs Musgrove, Mrs Dawes, her Sister, and my Daughter, were the only white persons present, some keeping away because they considered it a Methodist Institution.

The General Meeting of the Female Refuge Society last year was very poorly attended however though not suspected of Methodism at least generally, and there is not much hope of its being better this year. The Committee have it in contemplation, as soon as there is a sufficient fund for it, to hire a house and have the children all boarded together under the superintendance of a respectable woman, who must be sought for, in which situation it is hoped plans already devised for lessening the expense of their maintenance and education will be brought into effect. Several of the girls are already learning to plait straw, a good quantity of which has been supplied by their generous Patroness. It is expected that 5 or 6 bonnets will be finished in time for the General Meeting and if no impediment arises from the want of straw or some other insurmountable obstacle it is hoped in due time the manufacture of bonnets will become a mean of increasing the funds of the Society. Having mentioned the Antigua Repository I must inform your Ladyship that it owes its existence to Lady D'Urban, and has succeeded better than any of the other Institutions. It is a Repository for Ladies' Work which is contributed gratuitously, and when sold, which it is annually by Auction the money arising from it is appropriated to the assistance of the other Charitable Institutions.

At the last General Meeting of the Antigua Auxiliary Bible Society /of which I send your Ladyship a Report / though Lady D'Urban set the example very few Ladies attended; the Ladies were notwithstanding complemented in such a style by one of the Speakers, that her Ladyship said it made her blush to think how undeserving they were of it, and she has set on foot a "Ladies' Association", the contributions to which are so small that it appears likely to succeed. Your Ladyship must bear in mind that the number of persons engaged in these Institutions from the Bible Society down to this last Association is but small and consists chiefly of the same persons, most of whom are in narrow and embarrassed circumstances: it is evident therefore that we still require the helps of our long tried friends and liberal fellow Christians in dear and happy England.

Your ladyship will be pleased to hear that the Schools supported by the Ch Missionary Society continue to prosper: among these the Hope School (so called from its having been originally built on the Hope Estate by the spontaneous permission of Richard Garland, Esq. the Proprietor) is the most important. It is pleasing to see sometimes upward of 400 young teachers and children busily engaged in the sch it is about 50 feet long by 30 wide, and has been so crowded of late that I am about to increase its width 15 feet. This School is open, as a place of worship, to the Ministers of any of the three denominations in the Island, Established Church, United Brethren, and Methodist: but the latter only have availed themselves of the privilege; and I am happy to say, their labours combined with the example of Mr. and Mrs. Thwaites, have been the mean of producing serious convictions in the minds of many of the neighbouring Planters and their connections: among whom Mr. and Mrs. Garland stand most conspicuous; at one time, no less than fourteen white persons, Proprietors, Managers, and Overseers, received the Sacrament from the hands of a Wesleyan Missionary in this School-room. It is however to be regretted that as a Planter becomes the subject of religious impressions, he imbibes a disgust of that line of life in which he is called, for these are the very people whom it is most important should be religious characters but it is well on the other hand that some Proprietors whom we have no reason to believe are such themselves are desirous of employing religious Managers and Overseers: it would be better, however, if there were more Proprietors of this description which would afford the Managers and Overseers a better prospect of that encouragement which they merit. Mr. Thwaites has now in his immediate neighbourhood 2 Proprietors, 3 Managers, and 3 Overseers, who are either decidedly pious or earnestly seeking after the truth. As your ladyship is connected with at least one Proprietor, and probably acquainted with others, it may not be unimportant that you should be informed that Richard Garland, and Francis Watson, Esqr. are the Proprietors, George Bladen is Manager of Upper and lower Waldrond's — Edward Gibson, of Gobles; — Bayley of Lynch's; — Martin is Chief Overseer, and — Milward the other at Upper Waldronds and David Bladen at lower Walrond's. Mrs. Garland her two eldest sons, and a Miss Powell (a relation I believe) with two Misses Bladen, sisters of George Bladen, are also among the number of those who appear to have set their faces Zionward. These with Mr. James Howell Manager of Mr. Bertie Jarvis's Estates in Popeshead, make the whole number of persons in this line of this description: Mr. Howell, the last, is not least: he has been for several years decidedly pious and is a zealous and active assistant in Parham and Carlisle's Sunday Schools. The Hon. Samuel Warner to whom he gave entire satisfaction, suffered him, with reluctance, to quit Parry's in kindness to Mr. Jarvis, whose entire confidence with a handsome salary and allowances, he enjoys. I believe there are few, if any, more able & active Planters than Mr. Garland and Mr. Howell — the unfavourable state of

West India affairs for some time past, added to the expenses of a large family have greatly embarrassed the former. Edward Gibson though young is skilful in his line — he is related to some of the first people in Station here, and is one of a Clergyman's numerous family in England: his conduct is consistent and decided.

February 2. 1824. Mrs. Dawes and I returned from English Harbour on the 31st. Ultimo, having gone thither to be present at the General Meeting of the Female Refuge Society: only three White Ladies besides the Committee were present though nearly 200 invitations had been sent out. The Children had finished 8 Straw Bonnets which were pronounced to be as well executed as could possibly be expected for the first attempt, and are perhaps the first of the kind ever made in the West Indies. The Committee resolved to fix the 6 Straw Workers together under the care of Miss Thwaites who will instruct them, not only in Bonnet-making but in various branches of needle work, by the sale of which it is hoped a considerable sum will in time be added to the funds of the Society. A House, however, must be hired, and a salary adequate to her support allowed Miss Thwaites — how this is to be accomplished they know not, unless their English friends take pity upon the helpless orphans in this emergency and send aid on their behalf as in times which are past. The School room at English Harbour will require another enlargement soon; large as it now is, it is often crowded.

(Signed.) W. Dawes.

---

Rec. May 8/24
Com. May 20/24
Ack. Mar. 10/25

Copy.

Thomas Prizgar Junr. to Mr. W. Dawes. (1

St. John's, Antigua, March 3. 1824.

Sir,

I beg leave through you respectfully to offer my services to the "Church Missionary Society," as a School-master for Sierra Leone or any other Missionary station in Africa. Having been engaged that way for some little time in this Island and finding it a glorious work I am desirous to be useful in a more extended field, if haply I may be an humble instrument in promoting the spread of the Redeemer's Kingdom. Prompted by this, and viewing the thousands in that benighted land, who are still bound in the fetters of ignorance and spiritual darkness; I will most willingly go forth in the name of the Lord of Hosts. Pecuniary remuneration with me is but a secondary consideration as I have learned with food and raiment therewith to be content.

Thomas Prizgar. Junr.

Mr. W. Dawes May 1824.

Recd. June 17/24
Com: Decr. 14/24
Ansd. Mar: 16/25

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to Rev. J. Pratt, May 12. 1824.

12

Rev. & Dear Sir,

It gives me considerable uneasiness to find that any part of my Letter to Sir Benjamin D'Urban has incurred the censure of the Committee. I certainly entertained no apprehension of any such effect, and beg leave to offer a few explanatory remarks.

The Governor's request was clear and comprehensive: he desired to be furnished "with *any* observations – as to the existing state and *deficiency* of Religious Instruction throughout the Island generally, so far as it may be within my own knowledge". I thought it also important and desirable that the friends of Religion in England should be acquainted with the *real state of it here*. I considered myself as called upon, therefore, in the course of God's Providence, to give such evidence, as, had it transpired here, would have exposed me to reproach and hostility; nevertheless, having long mourned over the exceedingly corrupt state of the Clergy generally in this part of the world, and considered it as the fruitful source of incalculable evils, it appeared an imperious duty / particularly at a time when an increase of the ecclesiastical establishment was in contemplation / to say what I did, and I conceived, had I not done so, I should have incurred the guilt of disobedience to the Governor, and of a dereliction of duty to God, to the cause of Religion generally, and to that Church especially of which I esteem it a happiness and a privilege to be a member. – I might alas! have added much on their lives and conduct, but, knowing that this was the natural consequence of their inadequate views of christian doctrine, I was glad to be saved the pain of unnecessary animadversion. – It appeared to me, moreover, that I was the only person in the *Island*, or perhaps in all the West Indies, to whose motives a charge of invidiousness could not in any material degree attach. Had a Missionary of either denomination, or the Rev. T. Horsford taken up the matter as I did, such a charge might have been exhibited with a considerable degree of plausibility. This consideration impressed the duty with such inexpressible force on my mind, that had I resisted it, I verily believed that the retrospect would have filled me with remorse to the latest hour of my life. Had I, however, known then what the sentiments of the Committee would be on the subject, I should certainly have felt it a duty to conform to them, as nearly as the nature of the case would admit.

In respect to the mention of my occasional attendance at the Methodist Chapel, when asked by His Excellency for any observations "as to the existing state of religious instruction" I could not in justice omit to mention the laborious and successful exertions of the Methodist Missionaries: neither could I assert any thing from "my own knowledge", without stating how I came by it. The Committee, I think will perceive therefore, that although I was aware that the mention had better been avoided, I could not, so circumstanced, have acted otherwise. – In this part of the world real Christians are unavoidably aſsociated in some respects, however they may differ in name. — I have not been so unmindful of the neceſsity of a distinction in our *public* acts however, as I apprehend the Committee imagine, for I have more than once declined taking the Chair at the Wesleyan Auxiliary Miſsionary Society though/ as I observed Mr. Wilberforce and others of the Established Church had set me the example/ I did not think it neceſsary to refrain from being present, or making a motion on such occasions.

With respect to Mr. Whitehouse opening the School at Carlisle's, I was not in the least to blame for he was asked to do it before I was aware of it. When I say in mine of Nov. 10th "it was settled therefore", it must only be understood that Mr. Billinghurst's mind appearing to be made up on the subject, I ceased to make any further objection, the right of deciding the question laying entirely with him. On opening the School at Cook's, one of each denomination; Wesleyan and Moravian, was invited and attended, while *I* knew nothing of the circumstance till some days afterwards and then merely by accident. The fact is, every Attorney or Proprietor favourable to schools has hitherto been as much so to having the Gospel preached to his Slaves, and in consequence the School rooms have not been exclusively allotted to us, but have been by the said Attornies and Proprietors, equally intended for the occasional use of the Miſsionaries. The scarcity of proper places for instruction, has also occasioned the indiscriminate use of the same buildings in many other instances. While I conducted adult and night schools at English Harbour I was obliged to use the Methodist Chapel, and ever since a School house has been purchased there by Lady Grey, Methodist and Moravian Meetings have been occasionally held in it, and next week the Branch Bible Society, at which the Rev. T. Horsford presides, will meet there. At the Hope School equal liberty has been given but only the Methodists have hitherto availed themselves of it. They have a large Chapel begun at Willoughby Bay, but for want of funds it comes on very slowly, and in the mean time a populous neighbourhood would, but for the permiſsion thus afforded have been deprived of the privilege of hearing the Gospel, which, in this very building, has reached the hearts of many, and among them one Proprietor or more, with several Managers and Overseers.

I aſsure you, my dear Sir, my attachment to the Church of England is unabated; I can never forget that my first aspirations for "true repentance" ascended to the throne of Grace in the sacred language of her Liturgy, and that ignorant as I was of the meaning of the petition, it was heard and answered. It is with lively concern, therefore, that I see her members driven by the conduct of her Ministers into communion with other Churches, though I bleſs God that he has sent the Gospel to these parts by *any* of his Servants and feel my affections attracted toward those whom he has owned as faithful by giving them many souls for their hire. It was proposed to me by one of the Methodist Missionaries to hold a Meeting in the School Room in Bridge Town similar to one which had been recently held in their Chapel, with a view to excite interest in the community and to increase the number of the friends of Sunday School Instruction. The Missionary offered his own services and those of his brethren on the occasion, and the Proprietor of an Estate here pressed my consent to it, but I steadily refused, because I did not think it proper to act so publicly in conjunction with them; neither did I anticipate so favourable a result as they seemed to do.

The receipt of the clothes and books has gladdened the hearts of numbers. Mr. Thwaites and myself return our warmest thanks to the Committee for the Commentary by Mr. Scott, and so much other good reading.

On the 31st of March I drew on you for 175£ Sterling in favour of R. B. Eldridge of which £72.19.6 is on the Sterling Account, and with £60, on Feb. 14th, makes 132.19.6 the Sterling Amount for the March Quarter, exclusive of Mr. Thwaites's addition. The rest is on the Currency Account at 205 Exchange: also on April 12 for 50£ /for Mr. T./ and on the 30th for £70, both in favour of Walter Murray, and on the Sterling Account – and this day for £7. in favor of my Sister E. Dawes.

The enlargement of the Hope School is nearly finished.

Wm. Dawes.

---

Recd. July 5/24

Com. Novr. 9th/24

Ansd. Mar. 10/25

## Mr. W. Dawes to Rev. J. Pratt June 3/24.

②

Rev. & Dear Sir,

In order to assist in clearing up my account with the Committee I think it expedient to send you the following extract from my Bill Book of all the Bills I have drawn on you since the end of the September Quarter 1821.

| Nº | Date. | | To whom payable | Amount. | | | Nº | Date. | | To whom payable | Amount. | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 1821 | | | | | | | 1823 | | | | | |
| 156 | Oct. | 12 | John Jones . . . | 80 | 0 | 0 | 187 | Jan: | 11 | Joseph Smith . . . | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| 159 | " | " | Macaulay & Co. . . . | 47 | 17 | 0 | 188 | Feb. | 14 | Mary Scotland . . . | 50 | 0 | 0 |
| 161 | Decr. | 17 | . . . do. . . . . . | 50 | 0 | 0 | 189 | Mar. | 15 | W. P. Furniss & Co. . . | 70 | 0 | 0 |
| 162 | 1822<br>Jan. | 17 | . . . do. . . . . . | 58 | 6 | 0 | 190 | Ap: | 11 | John Jones . . . | 67 | 10 | 0 |
| 163 | Feb. | 4 | John Jones . . . | 60 | 0 | 0 | 191 | May | 5 | . . . do. . . . . . | 60 | 0 | 0 |
| 165 | Ap: | 19 | Mary Scotland . . | 50 | 0 | 0 | 192 | " | " | . . . do. . . . . . | 25 | 0 | 0 |
| 166 | " | " | D. B. Garling . . . | 60 | 0 | 0 | 193 | June | 7 | Mary Scotland . . . | 25 | 0 | 0 |
| 167 | " | " | Joseph Smith . . . | 10 | 0 | 0 | 194 | July | 4 | John Jones . . . . | 67 | 10 | 0 |
| 168 | July | 1 | . . . do. . . . . | 150 | 0 | 0 | 195 | " | 5 | H. F. Gilbert . . . . | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| 176 | Oct. | 15 | James Hill . . . | 160 | 0 | 0 | 196 | Aug: | 9 | . . . do. . . . . . | 30 | 0 | 0 |
| 182 | Decr. | 14 | Matthew Lowry . . | 40 | 0 | 0 | 197 | " | 29 | Mary Scotland . . | 30 | 0 | 0 |
| 183 | " | " | William Boyd . . | 120 | 0 | 0 | 198 | Sep. | 17 | S. G. Watkins . . | 25 | 0 | 0 |
| 185 | " | 31 | H. F. Gilbert . . | 15 | 0 | 0 | 199 | Oct. | 21 | D. B. Garling . . | 55 | 0 | 0 |
| 186 | 1823<br>Jan: | 11 | Wm. Wardle . . | 100 | | | 200 | " | 24 | Joseph Smith | 15 | 0 | 0 |

| No. | Date. | | To whom payable. | Amount. | | | No. | Date. | | To whom payable. | Amount | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 1823 | | | | | | | 1824 | | | | | |
| 201 | Oct. | 24 | John Jones . . . . | 60 | 0 | 0 | 208 | Feb. | 14 | R. B. Eldridge . . . | 60 | 0 | 0 |
| 202. | Nov. | 10 | Benj. Parkhurst . . . | 40 | 0 | 0 | 210 | Mar. | 31 | . . . do. . . . . . . | 175 | 0 | 0 |
| 203 | Decr. | 31 | H. F. Gilbert . . . . . | 15 | 0 | 0 | 211 | Ap: | 12 | Walter Murray . . . | 50 | 0 | 0 |
| 204 | " | " | Alexr. Hunter . . . . . | 76 | 10 | 6 | 212 | " | 30 | . . . do. . . . . . . . | 70 | 0 | 0 |
| 205 | " | " | D. B. Garling . . . . | 24 | 4 | 6 | 213. | May | 12 | E. Dawes . . . . . | 7 | 0 | 0 |
| 206 | " | " | . . . do. . . . . . . | 17 | 9 | 0 | | | | | | | |

• NB. Nos 207 for £18. and 209 for £10. not being on account of the Committee I have not noticed them among the above.

On reference to the copy of my letter of March 5/22, I find it breaks off at, "out of the School hours in the House" – and I can find no continuation of it. I suppose something must have happened to prevent its being written further at the moment, and that afterward it was not thought of, or that there was not time to copy the concluding part, so that I cannot find anything satisfactory respecting the Bill for £60. in question; but think with you, that the one dated February 4/22 must be the one intended. I find by a reference to Messrs. Macaulay & Babington's account that they have credited me with 2 Bills on you of £50. each; one paid on March 22d. and the other on April 28/22, whence it is evident that this last was omitted to be entered in my Bill Book and consequently also in my account with the Committee. In the latter part of 1821, and first part of 1822 my mind was very fully and not pleasantly occupied relatively to the disposal of my remaining goods and the removal of my family; and to this I must beg the Committee to attribute the omission, of which I had not the least idea until the receipt of yours of Oct. 21/23: so that I had not debited Messrs. Macaulay & Babington's account with it. Should the above extract from my Bill Book evince any other omission or error, I beg to be informed of it.

Wm. Dawes.

---

Rec. July 8/24
Comm. Dec. 14/24
Ans. Mar. 19/25

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to Rev. J. Pratt June 8/24.

13/2

Rev. & Dear Sir,

Hereunder I hand you the Currency Expenditure nearly, on account of the Society's Schools since the commencement of the current Year.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To Workmen employed in enlarging the Hope School | 130 | 0 | 0 |
| Materials for do. | 120 | 0 | 0 |
| Contingencies (not less than) | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| Salaries in the March Quarter | 113 | 0 | 0 |
| do. in the June Quarter | 117 | 0 | 0 |
| Rewards | 35 | 0 | 0 |
| Carried forwd. | 520 | 0 | 0 |

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Brought forward | | | | 520 | 0 | 0 |
| Boarded Books to all the Schools | | | | 7 | 0 | 0 |
| Candles | | | | 7 | 0 | 0 |
| Currency . | | | | 534 | 0 | 0 |
| The same in Sterling | | | | 257 | 0 | 0 |
| Drawn for in a Bill (No. 210) March 31. for 175£ the rest being on the Sterling Acct. | 102 | 0 | 0. | | | |
| A Bill (No. 213) May 12th | 7 | 0 | 0 | | | |
| | | | | 109 | 0 | 0 |
| Remains to be drawn for . . . . | | | | 148 | 0 | 0 |

By information from Mr. Thwaites on the 5th Instant it appears probable that the enlargement of the Hope School will not require more than £10, to complete it. Since writing the above I have drawn on you under this day's date for £120. Sterling on the Currency Account at 60 days sight in favour of Matthew Lowry.

Wm. Dawes.

**NB.** I include the currency Salaries &c for the whole quarter, as I probably shall not have an opportunity after to day of drawing on the Currency Account, before the expiration of the Quarter.

---

Recd. July 8/24
Com: Dec. 10/24
Ansd. Mar 10/25

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to Rev. J. Pratt, June 8/24. (13)

Rev. & Dear Sir,

Mrs. Dawes begs to return sincere thanks to the Committee for their kind intention of noticing the "Female Refuge Society" in the Register.

An establishment for Six of the Girls (the whole number being too considerable an object to grasp at once) has been formed under Miss Thwaites's superintendence and direction, which commenced on the 17th Ultimo. She is engaged to instruct them in various branches of female work, from which it is hoped the Society will, in due course of time derive considerable aid to its funds; at present, however, the expence of the outfit* has completely drained them. The money you were kind enough to forward from Mr. Yate has been all expended, and the Society is now greatly in arrears. Lady D'Urban, the kind and liberal Patroness of it, supplied the chief articles of furniture but a few still remained to be furnished, as well as coarse household Linen. Miss Thwaites's Salary and the rent of the house, though both moderate (amounting together to little more than 40£ sterling per annum) make a formidable addition to the usual expenditure, which last year exceeded the income about £4..10..0. The loss of His Excellency's family diminishes the Society's resources also, though it is not expected that her Ladyship will withdraw her kindness from it.

Mrs. Dawes earnestly wishes she could introduce to the notice of some of our benevolent christian friends in England, 2 or 3 of the most interesting of these children, in whose countenances and demeanour, modesty, propriety, and even piety, are sweetly expressed; and then contrast their present state with a glance of those scenes of impurity and misery from which they have been rescued. Surely our pious friends would exclaim "it is the Lord's doing" and, when the puny instruments are taken into consideration, add "it is marvellous in our eyes".

---

* Tho' the Ladies of the Antigua Repository kindly contributed £20, currency towards it.

An Anecdote or two may serve to shew the happy effects of the instruction inculcated. A young woman, who was one of the first objects of the Society's care, married, and is now the mother of two children: her husband is the Captain of a Dogher, and from various circumstances often out of employment; in consequence of which they are at times much distressed. A white man from whom they hire the house they live in, and in whose debt they are, conceiving he had this poor young creature entirely in his power, called upon her one day when her husband was absent and endeavoured to seduce her to his unhallowed purpose; but she rebuked him with such severity that he went away confounded. He afterwards repeated his visit with the same design, again however he found his offers rejected and a threat added of informing her husband, and such was the effect produced upon the mind of a libertine by the virtuous conduct of this humble individual, that he mentioned it in several places afterwards with astonishment and admiration. He is now in a dying state.

A little girl who was with great difficulty obtained from her wretched mother about a year and a half ago, and was deplorably ignorant at the time, is now about 6 years old, reads in the Bible, and evinces much intelligence of mind. Mrs. John Gilbert having desired the elder children to select texts on the duty and efficacy of prayer, had not thought of including this little one in the requisition; she however brought up her Testament (having no Bible yet) and with much blushing and hesitation of manner pointed out the following. Colossians IV. 2. – 1 Thessalonians V. 17 – James V. 18.

Another sweet little girl who was taken at an early age under the Society's care, has a younger sister for whose welfare she is tenderly* solicitous. This child lives with an Aunt who is unwilling to give her up, the elder one (about 11 years old) without a suggestion from any one on the subject, wrote a letter to the Aunt imploring her "if she loved her, to give up her dear and only sister, who would be put where she herself was and be taught every thing that was good". The letter is not long, but conceived in terms of such simple pathos that it is impossible to read it without emotion; it was also so plentifully bedewed with her tears that she could scarcely see to write it.

Mr. Thwaites has been very ill again and in a more alarming manner than before because the present disease is the constitutional one of his family – namely, a tendency to consumption. He is somewhat better and if he were more judicious and prudent in the management of himself

I should be less apprehensive of a relapse than I am. Mrs. Dawes received a note from Mrs. Thwaites yesterday in which she says "I am happy to say that my dear husband's is mending fast". I could fill many sheets with affecting expressions of gratitude to God and Benefactors in England for the presents of Books & Clothing: and I have had the pleasure of joining in several meetings for prayer, where many of the poor blacks (Sunday Scholars and their Parents) have poured out their hearts in thanks to God and in fervent supplications for the best blessings of heaven upon those in a distant land who have heaped so many favours upon them. As to the School room – they seem to feel the benefit of such a building as too great for words to express. Grace Lynch who has eight children reading in the Bible or Testament and all fearing God seems "lost in wonder, love, and praise"; she is indeed a mother highly favoured!"

W. Dawes.

---

Recd. Augt. 12/24
Com: Decr. 14/24
Ansd. Mar. 10/25

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to Rev. J. Pratt July 8/24 (14)

Rev. & Dear Sir,

I have this day drawn on you in favour of my Sister E. Dawes (No. 219) for £10 Sterling at 10 days sight, and for £29..11..11 in favour of Jos. Smith (220) which with £70 on the 30 of April, £25, on June 4, and £15, on June 7th. make £149..11..11, the sterling amount for the last quarter. I reckon £4..2..5 due to Mr. Thwaites for 30 days in March, which, added to our Quarter's Salaries and Allowances make up the above sum.

I also drew on you on the 6th Instant for £34..3..10 on the Currency Account (No. 217) in favour of James Norman at 60 days sight.

The enlargement of the Hope School is quite finished and the Schools in general are improving, but that on Sir G. Thomas's Estate at Five Islands the most so of any on this side the Island.

I have been lately much affected with Rheumatism. I hope to send some accounts by a private ship very soon.

Wm. Dawes.

---

Recd. Sept. 4/24.
Com Decr. 14/24
Ansd. Mar. 10/25

## Mr. W. Dawes to Rev. J. Pratt. (15)

Antigua July 10th. 1824.

Rev & Dear Sir,

My debt to the Committee of £100 sterling, which they were so kind as to advance Mr. Hudson, I have for some years past, often felt a great burden on my mind, and have at length determined on doing what perhaps might have been more properly done before, which is, to give the committee credit for the Amount at the commencement of the sterling Account for the year 1822, & so debted my self with the amounts of Bills drawn, as shall evince an increasing diminution of the debt at the end of each year. The Bill for £50 sterling which I omitted to charge myself with January 11/22, I shall also insert in its proper place. I hope to be able to send my account complete to the end of the past year, by one of the London Ships, which it is expected will shortly sail.

By this opportunity I send Mr. Thwaites's journal, from Oct. 20 to June 30; in which, I trust the Committee will find some interesting matter.

My detention in this Island during the whole of the year 1822, was owing to causes which, from the contents of my Letters & Journal, the Committee will probably in a good measure, have perceived; but for some time past, I have thought it would be proper to furnish them with a more explicit statement of them.

In March 1821, a proposal which was made to Mr. Malone, the manager of Cook's, and through him to the Hon. Henry Hodge, the Attorney, was met with great cordiality, and on the 18th a School was opened on that Estate, to which the people attached to an adjoining Estate, called Union, belonging to the same proprietor were invited to come. The hut in which the School was held, was oppresively crowded, and the people were apparently so eager to learn, that on April 16th I commenced visiting, two or three times in the week at night, but in consequence of the hurt, which I received in my thigh, returning from Cook's on July 19th and increased rheumatic affections, Dr. Crichton prohibited me from going into the Country in the evenings.

Mr. Hodge & Mr. Malone perceiving that the hut was too small and otherwise inconvenient for teaching, spontaneously & without the least intimation to me, determined on erecting a commodious stone Schoolroom on Cook's, and it was made use of by me for the first time on the 4th of November. About this time, a School having been opened on Golden Square Estate, on April 29/21. Mr. Curtis the resident Attorney & manager, commenced fitting up a new stone building for a Schoolroom, which was finished in a very complete manner.

The distance of the Schoolroom on Cook's from Union Estate, prevented the scholars from attending so regularly as was wished, Mr. Malone therefore, sought out a hut at Union for the purpose, which was fitted up, and made use of for the first time on Feb 19/22.

For some months previous to the end of the year, my mind had been anxiously engaged in endeavouring to fix on some eligible person to supply my place as principal teacher to these Schools. To leave them in the hands of Robt. Keane with any young person to aſsist him, would have been treating the three Gentlemen who had come forward in so entirely unexpected and exemplary a manner, with great disrespe not to say ingratitude; and to find any white person suitable to the situation and willing to take it, was as impoſsible, as the other would have been improper. It remained therefore only to seek among the more respectable of the coloured people for a fit person, and the month of March had commenced, before I thought such an one was found; but when I was on the point of making the proposal to him, I witneſsed a part of his conduct, which convinced me that he was not a fit person for the situation. From this time my endeavours to find a suitable person were entirely fruitleſs, and at length the near approach of the Hurricane Season, obliged me to give up the idea altogether for that time.

---

Recd. Sept 4/24
Com. Decr. 14/24
Ans. Mar. 10/25

## To the Secretaries.

July 24. 1824.

Gentlemen,

This Letter having been begun previously to the Miſsionary Register for May being received, will account its being addreſsed as intended for Mr. Pratt. I have now to inform you, that the writer of the letter, a copy of which is inclosed, has been several years in this part of the world, and has for some time attached himself to the Wesleyan Miſsionaries. I believe him to be truly pious and that what he says of his views and wishes, is the sincere effusion of his heart. He asked me to appoint him resident teacher at Carlisle's; but I did not feel authorised to do so. he said he would be satisfied with the Salary of a coloured teacher, which in no case exceeds £100 currency Pr. Annum.

Mr. Richd. B. Eldridge, a respectable merchant here, kindly charges himself with a copy of Mr. Thwaite's journal, the Report of the E. H. S. S. Society, and a plan of the Hope School, which are sent unsealed which I am told precludes any question about postage. He takes also a parcel containing only Reports, to your care, which is also open, and which it is desirable may be forwarded to Lady Grey without expense, which perhaps Mr. Seeley may be able to do, through the corresponding Booksellers in London & Portse I find in the list of Bills sent June 3rd, one was omitted dated Jany. 11/23 for £15 sterling, in favour of Miſs H. F. Gilbert.

Since the Bill last mentioned in that list (213) I have drawn on Mr Pratt as under,

| No | Date | To whom payable | tate | Amount | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 214 | June 4th | Grace Gilbert .. | 30 days | 25 | 0 | 0 |
| 215 | " 7th | H. S. Gilbert .. | 30 – " | 15 | 0 | 0 |
| 216 | " 8th | Matthw Lowry .. | 60 – " | 120 | 0 | 0 |
| 217 | July 6th | Jas Norman . | 60 – " | 34 | 3 | 10 |
| 219 | " 8 | Elizth Dawes .. | 10 – " | 10 | 0 | 0 |
| 220 | " 8 | Jos Smith .. | 30 – " | 29 | 11 | 11 |
| 221 | " 21 | R. B. Eldridge | 30 – " | 45 | 0 | 0 |

Not observing any direction respecting the person to be drawn upon, I shall continue to draw on Mr Pratt until I am otherwise informed.

On the 31st of May Daniel B. Garling Esqr of this Town, paid me a subscription to the Society of £1:1:0 sterling, and on the 12th inst, the Rev Thos Horsford, Rector of St Paul, paid me a donation to the Society of £2:2:0 sterling. In the year 1823, the Antigua Auxiliary Bible Society granted to the Society's Schools here, 40 Bibles, and 100 Testaments: and in the present year, 60 Bibles, and 100 Testaments, in all, 100 Bibles & 200 Testaments. An acknowledgment of these in the Register, will I conceive, be proper.

(Signed) Wm Dawes.

---

Recd Sept 4/24.
Decr 14/24.

## Mr Battersby to Mr Dawes.

(15)

Thibou Jarvises, July 17/24.

Dear Sir

The opportunity you have had of knowing me for some years encourages me to address you on the present occasion, and through you to offer my services to the Society for whom you act; – my reasons for and views in doing this, are as follows. – 1st The situation in which I am at present, is grating to my feelings, as a Man and a Christian; and offers no opening, that I can see, of usefulness to my fellow Creatures – but the contrary. 2nd Being deeply convinced of the great reality of eternal things, and of the shortness and everlasting importance of this life, I have long since given up the world and all that it has to offer or to give, and have often solemnly dedicated myself to the service of the Lord my God. – I have also had for many years a strong and growing desire to give myself up wholly to the spread of the Redeemer's Kingdoms on earth though in ever so humble capacity, or suffer ever so much inconvenience or hardship.

3rd. I am perfectly willing to go to any part of the habitable Globe that the Christian Church may send me to, and feel no desire for anything save necessary food and raiment, being only concerned that I may be useful in my day and generation. I am about to proceed home directly and if you wish I can write to the Secretary of your Society on my arrival, or wait on the Committee in person in the course of a few months; or in case they should wish to drop a line to me my direction is — No. 6, Synnott Place, Dublin Ireland. I can if required, give the most respectable references.

(Signed) Joseph Battersby.

P. S. You are perfectly acquainted with the interest that I have taken for some years past in Sunday School Institutions on this Island, so that on that subject I need say nothing.

---

Recd Augt 3/24
Com Decr 14/24
Ans

## Rev. John Stainsby to Rev. J. Pratt. ㉑

St. Thomas's East
Jamaica May 25/24

Rev & Dear Sir

As my friend and fellow labourer Mr. Trew is about leaving the Island for the benefit of his health, and intends visiting the Metropolis; I take the liberty of introducing him to your notice. You will find him very communicative on all subjects regarding the diffusion of Gospel truth in these parts of the world; and most zealous in endeavouring to do more than has yet been done. He feels desirous of communicating with the religious part of the great City, and therefore any aid that you can afford him by Letters of introduction to your friends may materially forward his objects & benefit; the same which I trust is near all our hearts.

With my best respects to Mr. Bickersteth.

J. Stainsby.

Rec.d Sep. 7/24
Com.d Dec.r 14/24
Ans.d Mar. 10/25

## Mr. W. Dawes to the Secretaries. (16)

Antigua, July 31. 1824.

Rev.d Gentlemen,

Herewith I hand you my Sterling Account for the Years 1822 and 1823, and my Currency Account for the latter Year.

I have had in contemplation, on account of the great distance of the Hope and Bethesda Stations from Carlisle's to arrange a plan for visiting that School frequently from Town, and on the 20th Instant I took Mr. Prizgar with me to Carlisles where we met Mr. Thwaites, and it was settled that Mr. Prizgar should visit every Sunday except the first in the month, and twice a week at noon beside. This additional visit twice a week, it is hoped will produce considerable effect as the number attending promises to be great, and they appear very desirous of learning.

The School on Sir George Thomas's Estate of Five Islands prospers far beyond any thing witneſsed on this side the Island before: the other Schools make some progreſs – that of Seaforth's the least.

We thank the Committee, or some kind friend for the 21st and following Number of the British and Colonial Weekly Register.

The Miſsionary Register for January has never reached us.

Wm. Dawes.

---

Rec.d Sep. 7/24
Com.d Dec.r 14/24
Ack. Mar. 10/25

Sterling Account from March 31/22 to Dec.r 31. 1823. (17)

Currency Account from Jan.y 31. to December 31. 1823. (18)

---

Rec.d Sept 9/24
Com.d Dec.r 14/24
Ans.d Mar. 10/25

## Mr. W. Dawes to the Secretaries. (19)

Antigua, August 6. 1824.

Rev.d Gentlemen,

On the 31st Ultimo I addreſsed you ℘ "Venilia", Gilmore, in two Single Sheets, one of which contained my Sterling Accounts for the years 1822 and 1823, shewing a balance at the end of the latter year of £37..1..3½ Sterling, in favour of the Committee – the other contained my Currency Account for 1823, shewing a balance at the end of the Year of 139..18..2½ currency in my favour.

I apprehend that in my account of expenses continued, the marks which should distinguish the sums expreſsed in Dominica & St Vincent currency are omitted; I therefore give those sums as under in the order of their dates

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. . . . | 1 | 1 | 0 | 7. . . . | 2 | 18 | 7½ | 13. . . . | | 5 | 0 | 19. . . . | 2 | 15 | 0 |
| 2. . . . | | 13 | 3 | 8. . . . | | 14 | 9 | 14. . . . | | 10 | 0 | 20. . . . | 1 | 16 | 3 |
| 3. . . . | 1 | 16 | 0 | 9. . . . | | 13 | 6 | 15. . . . | 1 | 0 | 0 | 21. . . | 1 | 3 | 6 |
| 4. . . . | 7 | 4 | 0 | 10. . . . | 1 | 10 | 9 | 16. . . . | 33 | 15 | 0 | 22. . . | | 14 | 0 |
| 5. . . . | 6 | 10 | 0 | 11. . . . | | 13 | 6 | 17. . . . | 1 | 7 | 6 | 23. . . | 16 | 0 | 0 |
| 6. . . . | 5 | 0 | 0 | 12. . . . | | 10 | 0 | 18. . . . | | 18 | 9 | 24. . . | 15 | 10 | 0 |

The giving the Committee credit at the commencement of 1822 for the £100 advanced Mr. Hudson, and inserting the Bill for £50 on the 11th of January in its proper place have deranged my plan of accounting for the precise amount of the Sterling Salaries and Allowances within each respective quarter; but as I hope the balance against me will expire with the present year, I mean then to resume the practice.

August 10. 1824. Early in the year it was neceſsary that I should be seeking for materials for the enlargement of the Hope School, and on March 15th, enough having been collected on the spot for commencing, I went over to give directions to that effect. The enlargement of the School itself was sufficient to detain me in this Island until it should be completed; as was also Mr. Thwaites's repeated serious attacks, until his general health should appear to be permanently re-established. In June the School was completed and on July 31st I received Mr. Thwaites's account of disbursements. If circumstances were in other respects favourable, the season is now arrived when voyaging is particularly hazardous, and in my circumstances, from the experience I had in my voyage from Dominica to St. Vincent, in June last year, would probably be very injurious to my health, if not fatal to my life; besides, I apprehend it is very doubtful, in the perturbation of mind which prevails and the violent prejudices, which I fear are increasing, whether an attempt at present to promote the Society's views in any other Island or Settlement in this quarter, would meet with even the apparent cordiality I at first experienced in Dominica and St. Vincent's. Another circumstance of which I think the Committee should be aware, is that even in Antigua the prejudice against people of colour is high, in some very high. When I was about to embark for Dominica, I mentioned to Mr. Molone at Cook's, and to Mr. Edwards at Golden Grove, that I intended to leave the superintendence of the Schools with Mr. Prizgar; to which neither of them objected; but soon after my return, the former expreſsed himself seriously diſsatisfied with Prizgar, for no cause I am persuaded but the state of his own mind. I have reason to believe that a like prejudice has taken deeper root in Mr. Billinghurst, who is Attorney of Carlisles, Sir G. Thomas's Five Islands, Seaforths, & other Estates, & is a Proprietor of one, and that he would be disgusted at a proposal to leave any other than a white person in charge of the Schools in my absence.

For such a person I should be at a loſs where to look: Mr. Scotland would not probably quit his present engagements for a transient appointment, and if he would I could not offer him leſs than at the rate of £200 per annum. While I conceive it an indispensable duty to say thus much; I wish to aſsure the Committee that I shall cheerfully take measures preparatory to a prompt execution of their commands whenever I may receive them, and of whatever nature they may be.

I intend to prepare before the end of the year, blank sheets which Mr. Thwaites, Mr. Oluefsen, and Mr. Cable, may fill up immediately on the close of the present year, and which may be dispatched to the Committee very early in the next. The sickneſs of the two former was the chief cause why those for last year were never completed.

The Bill dated July 21/24 to R. B. Eldridge, Esq. for £45, should have been numbered 221 and the two of which Mr. Dawes advised yesterday are 222 and 223, the former for £30, on the Sterling, and the latter for £50, on the Currency Acct; both at 212½ Exchange. A copy of Mr. Thwaites's disbursements on account of the enlargement of the Hope School I cannot send now, as I had to return it to him for an alteration in its form.

Mrs. Clapton writes to Mr. Dawes under date of June 28th, as follows:— "I am sorry to inform Mr. Dawes that the School has not prospered so well this year as the last, for the number is reduced to only 17. I believe that the rumour that the Negroes were to be liberated caused the Owners to withdraw their Slaves, fearing that education would make them more desirous of it; I suppose, (for it is only a supposition) that the confusion in Demerara occasioned a stop to the proceedings of the Gentlemen here+ towards the formation of an Auxiliary Society, for I have heard no more of it since Mr. Dawes's departure. The children who still come are too young to be employed at home: they generally stay with me therefore from 10 in the morning to 4 in the afternoon: Some of them are coming on prettily, and begin to read easy leſsons."

I am sorry to tell you all the Clergymen who were Members of the Committee of the Auxiliary Bible Society here (except Mr. Gilbert and Mr. Horsford) have withdrawn. The Rev. Mr. Harman has sent his resignation of the Vice-Presidency: Mr. McNish, his Curate, declines preaching for the Society for "many reasons," not one of which does he deign to give: Mr. Warner aſserts it is "contrary to his principles": Mr. Curtin will wait until the Bishop arrives to know what his opinion is: Mr. Collins says, he never engaged to preach more than once, and therefore he shall not do it again; and yet he professed at first such admiration of the Institution as to think it more than human. Mr. Coull has returned no answer, &, it is conjectured, considers his age and infirmities as a sufficient plea for

---

+ Several of the Gentlemen had paid their Subscriptions to Mr. Stowe, who engaged to correspond with me, and to whom I wrote after my return home, but have had no reply. W. D.

exemption.

Mr. Thwaites has been again indisposed, and I suffer daily from rheumatic affections. I intend to send my Journal as soon as I possibly can.

William Dawes.

---

Recd. Sept. 9/24
Comd. Decr. 14/24.
Ansd. Mar. 10/25 to Mr. D.

## Mrs. Dawes to the Secretaries Augt. 9/24. (20)

Revd. Gentn.

Mr. Dawes having been summoned to English Harbour to attend the funeral of a particular friend, has been prevented finishing a letter he was writing to you, and directed me to inform you he had drawn on the Revd. Josiah Pratt, Augt. 6 in favour of Alexr. Hunter @ 30 days for 30£. Sterling – and on the same day in favour of the same person at 60 days for £50.

Grace Dawes.

---

Rec Sep 23/24
Com. Nov 9/24
Ack Mar 10/25 to Mr. D.

## Mr. C. Twaites's Journal from Oct 28/23 to June 29/24. (6

Oct 20, 1823 Patrick Skeritt, and I attended the Noon and Night Schools at Lynch

Oct 22, 1823. Mrs. Thwaites accompanied me to Martin Byams. We were happy to find the Noon and Night Schools were going on well. We went in the forenoon, and did not see the little Negroes as they were at work. We proceeded to Carlisles, and found the Schoolroom nearly finished. At Noon, went to Winthropes, having sent from Martin Byams to apprize them of our coming. We found the Children assembled, and waiting for us in the hous of an elderly Negro Man, whom I had appointed Teacher, and Inspector. He professes religion and appears to live in a Christian manner with his Family. His Son is a Lad about 13 years of age, and can read in the Bible. We examined the Children, and found they had improved. The Estate is favoured with respect to Teachers, and we hope the Children will do well.

Oct 25, 1823. Received a Note from the Manager of Grays, (Belfast) requesting to bury a child belonging to that Estate, and a Member of Sion Hill Sunday School. I arrived there at the time appointed: a good company followed the Corpse to the grave, and I endeavoured to improve the occasion.

Oct 26, 1823. Sunday. Patrick Skerrett at Carlisles. Mrs. Twaites, and I at the Hope. 401 Children at the Hope.

Oct 27, 1823. Attended the Noon School at Lynch's. Having a Cold, did n return at night.

Oct 28, to 31st, 1823. Ditto.

Nov 2, 1823. Mrs. Thwaites and I at the Hope School, 379 Children present. In the afternoon, we went to Sion Hill. Patrick Skerrett at Bethesda, and William Anderson at Carlisle.

Nov 5, 1823. Mrs. Thwaites accompanied me to Carlisle's. The new School room being finished, I arranged the Benches, and marked out the places for the different Claſses to stand while saying their Leſsons.

Nov 8, 1823. Visited a sick Child at Watson's, who belongs to the Hope School.

Nov 9, 1823. Mrs. Thwaites and I went to the opening of a new School Carlisle. At the request of the Attorney Mr. Whitehouse, Methodist Miſsionary, read the Morning Service, and preached a very appropriate Sermon from Prov. III. 13. The Building is 45 feet long, and 18 wide. Mr. Scott the Manager, interested himself in having it very neatly finished. The Window Seats, and floor are plaistered with Terraſs, and the roof covered with a neat matting of Cocoa-nut leaves which hides the the Thatch. The room was well filled with Adults and Children, and some stood without. Mr. and Mrs. Dawes came from St. John's, accompanied by Miſs Lynch, and Mr. Dalrymple from Dominica. When the Service was over Mr. Dawes addreſsed the Congregation, stating the object of the Church Miſsionary Society, in Supporting Schools in the Island &c. After the Congregation was diſmiſsed, the Children remained and were formed into Claſses.

Nov, 12, 1823. Went to Skerrett's at noon, aſsembled the Children, and found they continued to attend the Night School.

Nov 13. 1823. At noon went to Buntins, found the Children improving, and the Noon and Night Schools going on.

Nov 14, 1823. Confined at home by rainy weather.

Nov, 16. 1823. I went to Carlisles: heavy rains prevented many of the Children from attending. Mrs. Thwaites and Patrick Skerret at the Hope School.

Nov 17, 1823. At noon went to upper Walronds, sorry to observe a great falling off in the Noon and Night Schools. Promised to attend an Evening and review it again. In the Evening attended the Night School at Lynch's

Nov, 18, 1823. After attending the Noon School at Lynch's, I went to see one of the Inspectors who was sick. She is nearly 80 years of age, and has been active in the cause of her bleſsed Master: has of late years, been evidently ripening for her eternal rest: her conversation and conduct has adorned the Gospel. I found the visit truly profitable.

Nov 21, 1823. At the desire of her Master. I buried a poor African Woman at Lynch's, who had been baptized a few years ago.

Nov. 23. 1823. Took Pattrick Skerrett with me to Carlisle to aſsist in arranging the Claſses &c. Went from thence to Sion Hill, where I had the mortification to dismiſs from the School three of the elder Girls for the sin of unchastity.

Nov 24. 1823 At noon visited the Children at Lyons, for examination into their improvement, and had reason to be satisfied. I am sorry to say, they have no Teacher, but a Lad who work in the field, and who, thoug willing, has not time to attend them. They seem eager for instructio In the Evening went to Lavicounts, and was delighted at the improvement and good order of the Children, and much pleased with the diligence of the Teachers, two, free, coloured young Women, the younger of whom, is a pious Character and deserves encouragement.

Nov 25, 1823. At noon went to Lynch's, and taught the Children. This School is always interesting.

Nov 26, 1823. Visited the Children at Samuel Harmans. they continue to improve. It is not three years since Noon Teaching was established on this Estate, and of 37 Children, eleven have got into the Testament, and only two remain in the Alphabet. Much credit is due to Betsey Looby, as Teacher, and George Looby her Father, as Inspector. Children are, also, sent to her from other Estates, and she appear to accomplish wonders, when we consider, she is only a Slave, and a very useful one.

Nov 27, 1823. Attended the Noon School at Lynch's; it is conducted as at the bebenning.

Nov 30, 1823. Sunday. Mr Thwaites and I superintended at the Hope School. Patrick Skerrett at Sion Hill, and William Anderson at Bethesda.

Dec 1, 1823. At noon visited the Children at William Harmans, and was pleased to find, that, they are making greater progreſs than they have done before. At night went to Redheads. Was much satisfied with the improvement and good order of these Children. After the Meeting, I observed a young Woman sitting at the door. She spoke to me. I enquired, if she was endeavourning to save her soul, and whether she attended Prayers. She told me, she belonged to the United Brethrens Church, and that she was a Candidate for Holy. I suspected she was living in Concubinage with a white Man, and therefore asked her if it was the case, and she answered in the affirmative. I endeavoured to shew her the evil of her way, and aſsured her that belonging to a Church would not sa her, while she continued to live in Sin. She and others immediately replied that the Managers Woman, and also the Woman who lives with the Manager at Lyons, both belong to the same Church. I have reason to believe the Moravian Miſsionaries are excellent Men, and think, that they cannot be aware that this enor in their discipline tends to encourag vice. Instances have lately occurred in proof of this. I wrote to Mr Taylor, their Minister, at Newfield on this subject, but received no answer.

Dec 2. 1823. Attended the Noon School at Lynch's, and held a Prayer Meeting at night with the Adult people at Lynch's.

Decr 3. 1823. Went to Watson's at noon, and examined the Children in their Leſsons, and Prayers, and found them very backward. They have till lately been without a Teacher. A Lad has been teaching them for a few weeks past. I hope they will improve. In the Afternoon, buried a Woman at William Harmans. I feel it my duty to read the Funeral Service over all who can get no one else to bury them, if they are Christened.

Dec 4, 1823. Went to Morris's. Some time ago I appointed a coloured Lad, (a Slave on the property,) to teach the young people and Children, under the inspection of his Grandfather. He had been regular in the performance of his duty, and they have made great improvement. In the Evening went to Garlands. The Children soon aſsembled. I heard them their Hyms, Catechisms and Prayers, and dismiſsed them. Afterwards held a Meeting for reading the Scriptures to the Adults.

Decr 5, 1823. Went over to Thomas's near Bethesda, and found Henrietta Yate there waiting for the little people to teach them. Their Mistreſs has of late detained them at her dwelling House all the noon, when they carry up the graſs. Their Parents suspect, it is purposely done to prevent their instruction. If this is her design, she will be disappointed, for a young Man, who has a Wife, on the Establishment, teaches them at night. In the Evening held a Prayer Meeting at the School room with our young people.

Decr 7, 1823. Sunday. William Anderson attended at Carlisles. Patrick Skerrett at Bethesda, and Mrs Thwaites and I at the Hope School.

Dec 8, 1823. Went to Tollemaches, late Hallidays, at Belfast. The Children on this Estate, have not attended well, since the Sunday School was removed from this Estate to Grants, and afterwards to Sion Hill. I collected them to day, and said every thing I could to induce them to attend regularly at noon. I can see but very few of the Mothers, having at that time little matters to do for themselves. I urged those I saw to send their Children to the School, and to do what lay in their power to promote their improvement.

Dec 10. 1823. Went to Grays. The Children here had also fallen off. On some of the Estates, I am obliged to appoint persons as Teachers, who thoug willing, often find it very inconvenient to be regular in their duty, and others who engage in it do not feel sufficient interest, to be deligent; and this occasions the Children to be careless. We have always found those who have been brought up in the School, and have been made Teachers are more to be depended upon. In the Evening held a Prayer Meeting in the Schoolroom

Dec 15, 1823. Went to Buntin's at noon, found the night teaching had not been regular, the Inspectors not having attended as they agreed to do. I intreated them to more regular; I went to Lower Watronds. Mr Martin the head Overseer, and the two other Overseers are serious persons, and interest themselves in the instruction of the Children. The Noon and Night Schools are better attended

Dec 17, 1823. On my way to upper Watronds's at noon met Mr Bladen. We had som conversation respecting the improvement of the Children on that Estate. He seems concerned for their Welfare. We conversed so long, it became too late for me to proceed. I promised to visit that Estate one Evening, when I should be able to see their parents &c.&c. Held a Prayer Meeting in the School room at night.

Dec 20, 1823. Went to St Harmans, was much pleased with the improvement, and good behaviour of these Children.

Dec 21, 1823. Sunday. Patrick Skerrett attended at Carlisle's. Mrs Thwaites and I at the Hope.

Dec. 25, 1823. Christmas Day. Commenced a meeting in the School room before daylight; heavy showers having fallen but few attended. Being very rainy there was no Service at the Church, but it clearing up about 12, O. Clock, I read the Service for the day to a few Whites, and 100 Negroes.

Dec 26, 1823. Our usual day for rewards at the Hope School. Though it was very rainy in the Morning, and in consequence many absent, we had a full house. Messrs Garland and Watson, Proprieters in the neighbourhood, and som of Mr Garland's family were present, and a few Managers, and Overseers also. The Meeting commenced by Singing and Prayer, after which the Inspectors, Parents, and Children were severally addressed. Twenty six of the young Teachers who had been brought up in the School, and had hitherto been considered as Scholars, and on these occasions received notes of approbation, were th day publickly acknowledged as Teachers, and exhorted faithfully to perform the duties devolving upon them as such; and constantly to pray for Divine assistance that they may be enabled to do so. Instead of notes, they were promised a good Book each, as we hope to receive a supply from the Committee. When the Teachers had taken their seats, each Class came forward in turn to receive their rewards accompanied by their Teacher. It was evident that the scene excited in the minds of the Gentlemen present, those feelings of surprize and delight, which might be expected on such an occasion. When they heard some of the small Children read the Testament, Mr Garland said it would scarcely be believed in England that such would be capable of doing it.

Dec 27, 1823. Being Reward Day at Bethesda, Mrs Thwaites and I went over in the morning. The Schoolroom at 11 O Clock was crowded. We felt much pleasure in observing that the Children of this School had made great improvement during the last year. I gave Testaments to 10 or 12 little negro Children belonging to Delap's who can now read. This being a new thing here, it seemed to give pleasure to all.

Dec 28, 1823. Went to Carlisles. Mr Mrs Dawes were there also. After Mr Dawes had read the Morning Service he proceeded to give rewards; not many Children attended to day, on account of sickness which prevailed much on this side the Island; and also, it had not been published that Rewards would be given this day.

Dec 29, 1823. In the Evening went to Watronds, and found that the Children are regular in their attendance at the Noon, and Night Schools Mr Bladen accompanied me to the Negro Houses. I have now hopes that these will do well.

Dec 31, 1823. Held a Meeting for Prayer in the School room, commencing at 9 O Clock, and continued till Midnight, and usher in the New Year upon our knees in silent prayer to God. It was a solemn time, and we found it good to be there. Another year of Mercies has rolled over our heads and we have been much blessed. God has blessed us in our labour, the good seed seems to be growing in some, and taking root in others; the knowledge of the Word of God increases. He has also blessed us in our health, and I trust in our hearts, also, and in giving us fresh resolutions to devote ourselves to him and to the work we are engaged in.

Jan 1, 1824 I attended the Noon School at Lynch's. 60 or 70 Children attended as usual. Patrick Skerrett being sick, it will be necessary for me to devote most of my noons and nights to this place until he recoves. In the evening one of the Methodist Missionaries preached in the School room to a very large congregation. After preaching, a form of covenant with God was read, and those who entered into covenant, testified their doing so by standing up. Several white people and many Negroes stayed during this solemn service.

Jan 2. 1824 Attended the Noon School at Lynch's, and in the evening held the monthly Prayer Meeting with the young people. These are always seasons of refrishing. Received a box of Bibles and Testament.

Jan 3, 1824 Attended at Lynch's yesterday. and in the evening went to Lynch's, and read the Scriptures to the Adults with Prayer. Several attended.

Jan 4, 1824. Sunday. William Anderson went to Carlisles. Mrs Thwaites and I attended at the Hope School; distributed the Bibles and Testaments, (granted by the Antigua Auxiliary Bible Society) to the Children and young people who were promised them at Christmas. In the Afternoon we went to Sion Hill. This School is somewhat improving.

Jan. 5. 1824. In the Evening went to Upper Walronds. Since my conversation with Mr Bladen the Manager a few days ago, the Children have attended the Night and Noon Schools better. Mr Bladen accompanied me down to the Negroes Houses. After hearing the Children their Lessons, Catechisms and Prayers, I spoke to the Parents, who attended, requesting them to continue to make their Children attend the Noon and Night Schools, they promised they would do so; concluding with Prayer, I returned home.

Jan. 6 1824. Attended the Noon School at Lynch's.

Jan 7 1824. At noon went to Roome's, found them drawing Yams, so that I could not collect the Children. Returned home, and held a meeting for Prayer in the School room in the Evening.

Jan 8, 1824. Attended the Noon School at Lynch's. In the Evening went to Walronds. Mr Watson has been for a long time desirous that his Slaves should have religious instruction, but more particularly since he attended the Hope School on last Reward Day. Since that time, he has had his young Slaves taught at noons by his Children.

Jan 9, 1824. Attended at Lynch's, noon and night.

Jan 10, 1824. Attended the Noon School at Lynch's. In the Evening, read the Scriptures to a company of Adults at Lynch's.

Jan 11, 1824. Sunday. Wm Anderson at Carlisles. Mrs Thwaites and I at the Hope. Heavy rains prevented our attendance at Sion Hill. Patrick Skerrett sick.

Jan. 12, 1824. Patrick Skerrett continuing sick, I am obliged almost to confine myself to Lynch's. Went there this noon and taught near 70 Children.

Jan. 13, 1824. Attended the same place at noon.

Jan. 14, 1824. Ditto Ditto.

Jan. 15, 1824. Ditto Ditto, and night.

Jan. 16, 1824. Ditto Ditto. Ditto.

Jan. 17, 1824. Ditto Ditto.

Jan. 18 1824. Sunday. Went to Carlisles, and Sion Hill. Mrs Thwaites attended the Hope. Patrick Skerret sick.

Jan 20, 1824. Went to Wm Harmans to investigate a matter in which one of the Sunday Scholars was accused of theft; was glad to find her innocent.

Jan. 21, 1824. Attended at Lynch's at noon.
Jan 22, 1824. Ditto. Ditto, and night.
Jan 23. 1824. Ditto. Ditto. Ditto.
Jan 24, 1824. In the Evening went to Lynch's. Held a Meeting for reading the Scriptures, with Singing and Prayer. Many were present.
Jan. 25, 1824. Sunday. Mrs Thwaites attended at Carlisles, and Sion Hill. I at the Hope. Patrick Skerrett sick.
Jan. 26, 1824. Went to the Noon School at Lynch's, and in the Evening to Lyons, notwithstanding the Crop. Several Children attended. They seemed very desirous to learn, and paid great attention while I was addressing them. I made some arrangements to have the small Children collected in the Evening and taught their Lessons, Catechisms, Prayers, &c. I am the more desirous of this because there are many Children here.
Jan. 27, 1824. Attended the Noon School at Lynch's.
Jan. 28. 1824. Went to Lynch's at noon, and at night held a Prayer Meeting in the School room.
Jan. 29, 1824. Making out returns. In the Evening attended the Night School at Lynch's.
Jan. 30. 1824. As yesterday, and attended at Lynch's at night.
Jan. 31. 1824. Ditto. Ditto.
Feb. 1, 1824. Sunday. Mrs Thwaites and I at the Hope School. It was well attended. Received some new Scholars from Gaynors, and some whose names had been taken off for neglect, begged to be readmitted, which was granted.
Feb. 2. 1824. At Lynch's at noon.
Feb. 3. 1824. As yesterday.
Feb. 4. 1824. Making out returns.
Feb. 5, 1824. At Lynch's noon and night.
Feb. 6, 1824. Went to Cobbrook's to see a sick child, and took the same opportunity of visiting a Young Woman who belonged to the Hope School, but has been confined, by sickness, to her bed for more than 3 years. I had much satisfaction in conversing with her, her affliction appeared to have been sanctified, and she desires nothing but spiritual blessings. From thence I went to Lynch's, and taught a Class of Children. In the evening held the Monthly Prayer Meeting at Lynch's with our young people. The Prayers offered up by these, strikingly shew the benefit they derived from reading the Scriptures, and their acquaintance with Hymns and Psalms.
Jan 7, 1824. Attended the Noon School at Lynch's, between 60 and 70 Children present. They were very orderly.

Feb. 8. 1824. I went to Carlisle's. Met Mr. Mr. Dawes there. About 100 Children attended, proceeded to Sion Hill where a good company aſsembled. I was informed that one of the adult Scholars had been long seperated from her Husband. I spoke to her and found she was not unwilling to be reconciled to him; but her mother opposed it. I promised to go to Grant's the Wednesday following to see all the parties face to face. In the evening held a Meeting for Singing and Prayer in the School room

Feb. 9, 1824. Employed copying my journal, and in the evening went to Lynch's.

Feb. 10, 1824. Went to Lynch's at noon, taught the Children, and afterwards visited a sick person who appeared broken and contrite in heart.

Feb. 11. 1824. Agreeably to promise I went to Grants. Saw the young Woman and her mother. The Husband could not be present: neverthe leſs, I gained my point. I told the old woman, I had come several miles on purpose, and she must not hinder their reconciliation; at length she consented, and as the Husband wished it, no other obstacle was in the way. I returned home much satisfied with my journey. The unenlightened parents are a great hindrance to the morals and the happineſs of their Children. In the evening held a Prayer Meeting in the School room.

Feb. 12, 1824. Went to Bethesda to see Wm. Anderson on buſineſs of the Schools. In the evening attended the Night School at Lynch's.

Feb. 13-14th 1824. Went to Lynch's noon and night. Buried a Boy belonging to the Hope School.

Feb 15, 1824. Sunday. Wm. Anderson at Carlisles, and Sion Hill. Mrs. Thwaites and I at the Hope. Mr Dawes came to see Skerrett, and endeavoured to forward his recovery, he being still very sick.

Feb 16, to 18, 1824. Went to Lynch's noon and night. A very hot day, and damp night. Felt feverish when I returned home.

Feb. 19, 1824. Taken with a Fever.

Feb. 20, to 27, 1824. Confined by sickneſs.

Feb. 28, 1824. Attended the noon School at Lynch's.

Feb. 29, 1824. Sunday. Mrs Thwaites went to Carlisles, found Mr. Dawes reading Prayers. He superintended the School. After it was closed she proceeded to Sion Hill, four of the Hope School Teachers arrived in good time and aſsisted her, with two of Mr. Taylors Servants; useful Teachers. I was well enough to conduct the Hope School, Skerrett still ailing.

March 1, 1824. Went over the water early in the morning to direct the Workmen in raising stones.

March 2, 1824. At night held a Prayer Meeting at the School room. The evening was very damp.

March 4, 1824. Sick with fever.

March 8 and 9, 1824. Had no fever.

March 10, to 12, Sick with fever.

March 13 and Sunday the 14th 1824 Had no fever, but did not go out.

March 15 1824. Visited by Mr Dawes.

March 16, 1824. Superinted the Workmen at the Hope School room.

March 17, to 20, 1824. As yesterday. I could not attend to other duty, as my horse was employed in carrying water for the Masons, and the evenings were too damp for me to venture out.

March 21, 1824. Sunday. Superintended the Hope School, aſsisted by Patrick Skenett. Mrs Thwaites went to Carlisle's, and Sion Hill.

March 22, 1824. Visited by Mr Taylor, Moravian Miſsionary. He apologized for not answering my note, sent him some time back relative to his receiving women, living in concubinage with white men into the Church. He acknowledged the fact; but said, he wished it was otherwise; that the Brethren had often consulted on the busineſs.

March 26, 1824. Was not well enough to go out. Mrs Thwaites attended a meeting of the young people at Lynch's.

March 28, 1824. Sunday. I went to Carlisle's, Wm Anderson to Sion Hill. Mrs Thwaites, and Patrick Skenet attended at the Hope School. She had to exclude five young Women for unchastity, four of whom were with white Men. We are afraid the countenance given to such connexions, by the Moravian Miſsionaries, has had great weight in drawing away these poor creatures from the path of virtue.

March 29, 1824. Not well enough to go out. Mrs Thwaites attended the Night School at Lynch's.

March 31, 1824. Mrs Thwaites and I attended a Prayer Meeting in the Hope School room.

April 2, and 3, 1824. Directed Patrick Skenett to overlook the Carpenters in enlarging the Schoolroom.

April 4, 1824. Sunday. Mrs Thwaites at Carlisle's, and I went to the Hope School. Patrick Skenett also attended.

April 3, 1824. Superinteded the Workmen at the School-room. Not well enough to go out at night.

April 6th to 10, 1824. Superinted the work at the Schoolroom.

Not well enough to go out at night.

April 11, 1824. Sunday. Superintended the Hope School. Mrs Thwait went to Carlisles.

April 12, 1824. Being Passion Week, Mrs Thwaites and I went to Lynch read the Acts of Monday from the harmony of the Gospels, with Singing at Prayer.

April 13, 1824. Attended at Lynch's and read the Acts of Tuesday.

April 14, 1824. Being indisposed did not go to Lynch's at noon.

April 15, 1824. Attended the Workmen.

April 16, 1824. Good Friday. Mr Hellier one of the Methodist Ministers, preached in the School room to a large company, both noon and night.

April 17, 1824. Attended the noon School at Lynchs.

April 18, 1824. Sunday. I went to Carlisle's, from thence proceed to St John's. Mrs Thwaites and P. Skenett at the Hope School. She received 3 new Scholars, coloured Children of Mr N. Symes brought by Mr Slater his Manager who assisted me in teaching Sion Hill School, attended by three of the Hope School Teachers.

April 19, 1824. Returned from St John's too late for to go to the Night School.

April 20, 1824 Attended the Workmen until noon, when I went to teac at Lynch's, and in the evening attended the same place, and joined with a Meeting with the Adult Slaves.

April 21, 1824. Went to Lynch's at noon, and at night held a Prayer Meeting in the Hope School as usual.

April 22, 1824. Attended the Workmen.

April 25, 1824. Sunday. Mrs Thwaites, and I attended the Hope School. Patrick Skenett, and one of the Hope School Teachers, went to Carlisle's and Sion Hill.

April 26, 1824. Attended the Noon School at Lynch's. There being a good wind, the grass gang were called off to business; this left me only 26 Children. Patrick Skenett attended at night.

April 27, 1823. Went to the Noon School at Lynch's. Being Allowanc Day, only 40 were present.

April 28, 1824 In the evening held the usual Prayer Meeting in the Schoolroom.

April 29, 1824. Went to Skenetts at noon to enquire into the conduc of two young Women, who were suspected of having gone astray. Nothing could be proved against them. In the evening attended the Night School at Lynch's.

April 30, 1824. Attended the Noon School at Lynch's, and in the eve

-ing held the usual Meeting with the religious part of the Sunday Scholars.

May 1, 1824. Went to the Noon School at Lynch's.

May 2, 1824. I went to Carlisles, met Mr. Dawes there, and received from him some of the Books sent out by the Committee - very few Children were present. From thence proceeded to the School at Sion Hill - it was tolerably well filled. Mr. Thwaites and Patrick Skerrett at the Hope School - a large company of children attended.

May 3, 1824. Patrick Skerrett at the Night School at Lynch's.

May 4, 1824. Attended the Noon School at Lynch's.

May 5, 1824. Went to Town.

May 6, 1824. Attended the Noon School at Lynch's. Patrick Skerrett attended in the evening.

May 7, 1824. The Horse employed in the Cart carrying water for the Mason's work - this has frequently prevented my going to the Noon School - he has had to bring all the water for the Building. At night, had the usual Meeting with the serious young people.

May 8, 1824. Prevented from going to Lynch's by a shower of rain which fell just as I was setting out.

May 9, 1824. Sunday. Patrick Skerrett at Carlisles and Sion Hill. Mr. Thwaites and I at the Hope School - about 400 Children were present. In the afternoon visited Judy Champaine (Judy Quash) She is very ill but can rejoice in God her Saviour.

May 10, 1824. Mr. Thwaites and I went to Lynch's in the evening. Mr. Thwaites employed most of the time in settling quarrels among the Adults; and happily succeeded. I attended to the School, and afterwards visited Judy Champaine, and prayed with her.

May 11, 1824. Went to Lynch's at noon.

May 13, 1824. Mr. Thwaites and I attended the Annual Meeting of the Branch Bible Society at English Harbour.

May 14, 1824. A meſsenger came from Patrick Taylor at Sion Hill, saying he was ill, and requesting I would visit him. He is a useful Teacher at that place. Not being well I sent Patrick Skerrett, who told me on his return that Patrick was under deep concern for his soul. Mr. Thwaites, and Patrick Skerrett went to Lynch's in the evening, and attended the Meeting with the serious young people.

May 15, 1824. Attended the Noon School at Lynch's. 54 Children attended.

May 16, 1824. Sunday. Went to Carlisles accompanied by Alex Skair, one of the hope Teachers, - about 90 Children aſsembled, and 10 Adults. Examined all the one Syllable Claſses - glad to find they are not fallen back. When Crop is over I hope they will make the same improvement as before. Afterwards we went to Sion Hill, leaving Skair to open the School with

Singing and Prayer. I went to see Patrick Taylor, the person whom Patrick Skerrett visited on Friday last; he appears to be deeply convinced of sin, and also much harraſsed by the enemy of souls. He has been conversing with a Mahometan, a very subtle reasoner, which has proved an occasion of great temptation. I directed him to Jesus who alone could deliver him. About 80 Children attended the School. There being very few Teachers, I catechised at the conclusion altogether, and was much pleased with their seriousneſs and attention. The few remarks dropt, may be by the bleſsing of God like "Bread cast upon the waters, which will be found after many days." Mr Thwaites and Patrick Skerrett attended at the Hope School.

May 17, 1824. At noon I went to Lynch's. In the evening attended the Night School at Lynch's. As they were not grinding a good company aſsembled. Between 20 and 30 little ones attended first, I examined them in their Catechism. Afterwards sung Bishop Kenn's Evening Hymns, and said their Prayers, and went home. Afterwards the elder ones came, and we commenced with Singing and Prayer. Patrick Skerrett went in the morning to Rock Hill, to do Militia duty.

May 19, 1824. At noon I went to Lynch's 60 Children attended In the evening held a Prayer Meeting at the School room.

May 20, 1824 As they were thatching the House at Lynch's, where the Children aſsemble, no School could be held this noon; I therefore went to see an Old Woman at Manning's, who was bedridden. In the evening Patrick Skerrett and I attended the Night School at Lynch's.

May 21, 1824. Patrick Skerrett and I attended in the evening at Lynch's.

May 22, 1824. I attended at Lynch's, and buried an infant child of Samuel and Judy Champaine, who died yesterday. Patrick Skerrett has constantly overlooked the Carpenters from the commencement, and attended at Lynch's in the evening since his recovery from sickneſs.

---

The following is a short sketch of the characters of the young married Women, who have received clothing for their Children.

1. Ann Jacobs belonging to Lynch's Estate, joined the School in February 1813, was married to George Jacobs on the same Estate July 1814. She has five Children; notwithstanding this, she attends the School, and is now employed as a Teacher. She can read her Bible, and one was given to her 2 years ago. She has greatly benefited by the Word of God, and Sunday School instruction. She is a Communicant, and seems very sincere. She sometimes engages in our Weekly Prayer Meetings at the Hope School room with much fervour and enlargement. She received a suit of Clothes for each of her two youngest Children. George Jacobs, her Husband has become decididly religious reads his Testament in the Adult School, and

was made an Inspector last year.

2. Joanna Quinlan belonging to Lynch's Estate, joined the School in February 1813. Married Jacob Quinlan April 30, 1815, has had five Children two of whom are dead. She is unshaken in her attachment to the School, and assists in teaching. Her Husband was not one of the best of Characters; but he seems to be won by the chaste conversation of his Wife. He now professes religion. She received a suit for her youngest child.

3. Judy Champaine (formerly Judy Quash) belongs to Lynch's Estate. Joined the School February 1813, being about 12 years of age. Judy has always conducted herself well since she belonged to the School, and was among the first who learned to read the Bible. Mention had been made of her in my Journal for July 16, 1818, and Aug. 19/21. She was made a Teacher in 1820, and was married to Samuel Champaine Dec. 25 1821. Samuel joined the Sunday School in English Harbour when about 12 years of age; before this he was a notorious bad Character. Hoping it might be a means of reclaiming him, I persuaded him to attend the Sunday School in that place—he did so, and was regular in his attendance. In June 1814. he was removed into the country to Mr Garland's Estate, to whom he belonged, and joined the School at Lyon's, mad great progress and became quite an altered Character. Upon two or three occasions, his natural turbulence of disposion gave us some pain and troubles, he has however for some time evidenced a saving change. He and Judy are Communicants, and adorn the Gospel. A suit was given to their little Girl.

4. Lysette Thomas joined the School in February 1813. Married to Richmond Thomas. We have reason to believe she truly fears God. A suit was given to her youngest child.

5. Fanny Guy joined the School at the commencement in February 1813 as the others. Married to Nathaniel Guy belonging to the School also. She is serious and steady. Her Husband is a Teacher. A suit was given to their little Boy.

6 Jane Lynch joined the School in February 1813. She has always been remarkable for her quiet inoffensive conduct, and appears to be influenced by Divine grace. Married to Thomas Lynch July 27, 1822. She had a suit for a little Girl.

7. Phœbe Brown joined the School in July 1816, being then about 10 years of age. Was married to Thomas Brown in October 1822. She had a suit for her little Girl.

8. Katherine Lynch joined the School July 26th, 1816. when about 13 years of age. She married Wm. Lynch, a Teacher in the School July

23, 1820. She had been of a proud and haughty spirit, but it pleased God to convince her of her lost estate; and when ill of the Measles, in deep distress and unable to sit up, she opened her Bible on her pillow, and these words were presented to her. "Let not your heart be troubled, ye believe in God, believe also in me". She cried out, "Lord I believe, help thou mine unbelief." She soon after felt an interest in her Saviour, and enjoyed peace of mind. (see Journal for Aug. 1821.) Since that time she has walked as becometh the Gospel of Christ, and is a very useful Teacher. She frequently engages in the Prayer Meetings with liberty and fervour. The Prayers of the converted Negroes, in general, are peculiarly striking and affecting. The Schools are never forgotton - they express their gratitude to God that they were instituted, as by that means the poorest Slaves may be taught to read Gods holy word without money, and without price, and trained up in the way they should go. Earnest Prayers are offered up for its spiritual success; particularly that the young people who fear God, may be kept, and adorn the Gospel. They also pray fervently for their kind friends in England, who they say, "have never seen them, yet have loved them so much as to provide all things necessary for their instruction". They earnestly implore the blessings of Heaven upon these their benefactors, and upon their Teachers also. The young people when engaged in prayer, are grateful for the mercies and priveleges they enjoy, and from their acquaintance with the Word of God, and other good books, their language though simple and affecting, is rather superior, and more scriptural than the elder Negroes.

9. Grace Matthews joined the School in February 1813, is now attached to Bethesda. Married to William Matthew of whom mention is made in Journal 16th of May 1818. He is an excellent Character, a good Son and a kind Husband. As Grace expects soon to become a Mother, a suit of first Clothes were given her.

10. Kate Watson joined the Sunday School February 1813. Married J. Watson, who was a lad of great promise. Some time after his marriage he was beguiled by a wicked Woman, and was unfaithful to his Wife; he was in consequence dismissed from the School. He soon repented, and often came with tears to beg that he might be received again. As his repentance appeared to be sincere, Wm Anderson taught him to read his Testament at other times, which he can now read and seems to profit by it. A suit of Clothes were given to each of their two little Children.

11. Nancy Dye of Bethesda School joined in February 1813 when about 4 years of age. There are some interesting particulars relat

of her in my Journal Nov. 21. 1817. and May 16, 1818. On the 23rd of August 1818, she married Rubina Dye a good Lad who has belonged to the School from the beginning. Nancy has for a long time appeared decidly religious. A Suit was given their last Child.

12 Lydia Robertson, mentioned in Journal Oct. 16. 1821, joined the School when about 7 years of age, has passed through many temptations and trials - is strongly attached to the School: can read in the Testament. She was married to Samuel Robertson last year. As she expects soon to be a Mother a suit of first Clothes will be sent to her. * see Page 375.

The foregoing are Blacks, Slaves, and Field Negroes, except No. 8 who has lately gained her liberty

May 23, 1824. Sunday. Mrs Thwaites, Patrick Skerrett and I attended the Hope School. Mr Battersby read Prayers, and superintended at Carlisle School. He is a pious young Man, and has for some time been a useful Teacher in Parham Sunday School. He has removed to an Estate near Carlisles, and has offered his services to attend the School there once a fortnight. In consequence of this acquisition, I have made and submitted to Mr Dawes the following arrangement - May 16, C. Thwaites at Carlisles. 23, Mr Battersby. 30: Patrick Skerrett. June 6. Mr Battersby and Mrs Thwaites. and this continued in rotation.

May 24, 1824. Went to S. Harmans at noon, glad to find the Children improving. That valuable young Teacher Betsey Looby, in consequence of her Mistress and Family coming from England, has no time to teach the Children. David Harman one of the Inspectors who can read, willingly supplies her place every noon.

May 26, 1824. Too unwell from a Cold to go out to day. Mr Battersby called to see me to day, and said he had a full School at Carlisles last Sunday.

May 29, 1824 Too unwell from a Cold to go out since Tuesday.

May 30, 1824. Sunday. Patrick Skerrett at Carlisles, and Sion Hill. Mrs Thwaites and I at the Hope. A heavy shower falling about the time the Children assemble at the Hope School, many little ones were prevented from attending, nevertheless, more came than was expected.

June 6, 1824. Sunday. Mr Battersby at Carlisles. Mrs Thwaites. Patrick Skerrett, and I at the Hope. In the afternoon Mrs Thwaites, and I at Sion Hill.

June 7, 1824. At noon at Lynch's.

June 8, 1824. Patrick Skerrett and I at Lynch's at noon.

June 9, 1824. In the evening held a Prayer Meeting in the School at Lynch's.
June 10, 1824. Patrick Skerrett at Lynch's at noon, and he and I there in the evening.
June 11, 1824. Patrick Skerrett and I at Lynch's both noon and night.
June 12 1824. Patrick Skerrett at Lynch's at noon.
June 13. 1824. Sunday. I went to Carlisles - about 130 attended; and from thence to Sion Hill. Mrs Thwaites and Patrick Skerrett at the Hope.
June 14. 1824. Went to Lynch's at noon. After teaching visited the sick House. In the evening Patrick Skerrett and Mrs Thwaites returned there to hold our annual Meeting with the Inspectors. After Singing and Prayer, I spoke concerning the rise and progreſs of the Schools; in which the hand of God was evident in carrying it on by weak instruments. I adverted also to the incalculable benefits which have arisen to the rising generation, from the appointment of Inspectors, on Lynch's Estate especially, and said all that occurred to me to encourage them to persevere. I laid before them the increasing importance of the Institution, both with respect to the Children and also the ignorant Parents, who derive much knowledge by hearing the Catechisms and Hymns repeated, and the Word of God read to them in their own Houses. Mrs Thwaites rose, and nearly went ov the same ground, appealing to those present with respect to the light and spiritual knowledge gained among themselves since the establishment of the Institution. She endeavoured to excite gratitude in all, in consideation of the commodious School-room. Books &c &c, with the effects produced on the morals of many, and the cheering prospect which lay before us. Dolly Looby, an active, pious Inspector, stood up and said: "For her part, she had great cause to thank God for the Institution, and that she had ever been appointed to the office of Inspector. Her Master was in England at the time, and she was more at liberty to attend to the duties of her office than at present; regretted that her present situation put it out of her power to have so much to do with the Children as formerly; and that it would be the delight of her heart to be as fully engaged in the work as before." Besides attending Noon ang Night Schools constantly, she ha under her care 8 very little Children, 5 of whom were taught to read soon. She declared that "attending the School Meetings was the means of her becoming wise to Salvation, and of raising her heart continually to Heaven, and heavenly things, and that one of the happiest days of her life had been spent among the Children on a Reward Day at the Hope School." I then remarked, that the bleſsing of God had in an especial manner attended those, who had at the commencem of the Schools, laid themselves out, to forward the instruction of the young. I instanced Henry Cockrane who not only laboured with his hands in building Bethesda School, but made himself useful as a Teacher, and whose examp first led us to engage in this work in the Country. The effects of Divine grace became more and more evident in this distinguished old Negro; and he left a good testimony behind him. He was supported in the midst of afflictions, an

buffettings, and rejoiced that he was counted worthy to suffer for his Lord and Master. I also mentioned Dye Blake, the Man who undertook with the assistance of Henry Cockrane and others to build Bethesda School, probably the first School erected in this part of the World for the purpose of instructing the Negro Children. With respect to Dye, his journey of life is nearly at an end, and he enjoys a good hope through grace of eternal bleſsedneſs. Dolly Looby rose again and anticipating what I had intended to say concerning James Elmes, her late Husband, reminded the company present, of the careleſsneſs and mischievousneſs of his life previous to his engaging as a Teacher in the Hope School, and of the great change which took place afterwards. She said, it had been the means of his Salvation, and ultimately of his happy death. See Journal Feb. 20. 26. 1818. Mary Lynch, another pious Inspector who devotes the greatest part of her time to the benefit of the young Slaves at Lynch's stood up and said: "She had cause to bleſs God that ever the Schools were instituted: that, it was at a School Meeting at Willoughby Bay, that she became truly delighted and felt the evil and danger of sin, and that one School night at Lynchs, when three Letters from three Sunday Scholars in St. Johns to their Teacher relating their christian experience were read, she felt deeply humbled at the thought that even Children had made greater progreſs than herself. She went home, fell on her knees, confeſsed her sins, her short comings, wept, and prayed until she was enabled to rejoice in a sense of Divine favour. (See Journal July 29. 1821) That she had gained heavenly wisdom, and have been much edified while the Children have been reading the Scriptures, and having them explained to them; that her busineſs as Inspector was delightful; that she loved the Children, and they loved her. Mary Quash, another pious Inspector declared that the School Meetings had been a great bleſsing to her, and that her mind had often been instructed by what came from the lips of the little ones; that she wanted words to expreſs her gratitude to God for making a way for the outcast, and the Fatherleſs to gain instruction; she said this principally in allusion to her orphan Grand children. *Ann Athill an aged black Woman spoke quite in unison with others, with respect to the good she has derived from the School Meetings. Patrick Skerrett arose and said, he should be guilty of the highest ingratitude, did he not acknowledge that he had received much good from his attendance on the Schools. That he felt so much under Sunday School Instruction at the Old Hope School, that it made him determined to serve God, and that he felt his soul as much profited in a Sunday School as in any other

---

*This Old Christian in relating her experience says—"I hear people talk about first love, for my part I hate my first love, My first love was Sin; but now I love Jesus."

place of worship: that he loved the Children, and rejoiced in their prosperity. Georg Jacob, an Inspector and a truly good young man, stood up striking his breast with a strong voice and very emphatic words peculiar to the Negroes said, "tear ought to flow from my eyes; and blood from my heart, on account of what God has done for me by these Schools. Oh! how shall I praise the Lord for this good work. Blessed work! it has brought light into my dark sinful heart, and I pray God to spread it more and more. It was getting late when I rose and begged that they would proceed to elect Inspectors for the ensuing year, and could not help exciting the Parents to gratitute to God, who had raised Persons so well qualified to overlook the Children. All the former Inspectors were reelected except one, and a few additional ones. Some of the new Inspectors not being present when I proposed them, I expressed a fear that they might not be willing to accept the Office. Warm hearted Dolly exclaimed, "they ought to jump Mast high for such a privelege, for they might be sure to get good to their Souls."

June 15, 1824. Patrick Skenett at the Noon School at Lynch's.

June 16 & 17, 1824 Patrick Skenett and I at the Noon School at Lynch's. In the evening Patrick Skenett went to Lynch's, and I went to Lower Walrond's. All the Children assembled about 40 in number. I examined their progress and fin some of them improving. After hearing them their Catechism and Prayers, I dismissed them to make way for the Parents whom I requested to attend, to choose Inspectors, and to regulate concerning night teaching. Alas! only two came. One said, she came to tell me, she should not provide candle; and the other said, she would not have been there, but she heard, the Teacher intended to bring a charge against her concerning her Children. I came away grieved with the conduct of the Parents, who notwithstanding their Children have so greatly benefited, yet, do they thwart the designs of the School; some selling their Daughters for prostitution as soon as they grow up others sending them to the Markets, and Barracks on Sundays to sell articles instead of sending them to School on Sunday Morning. I trust, however, the time will come when these also will be enlightened.

June 18, 1824. In the evening I went to Wickham's, Belfast, was much pleased at having all the Children, about 40 in number and several of the Parents, who seemed interested in the business in hand. 5 Inspectors were chosen. Mr Thwaites and Patrick Skenett at Lynch's.

June 19, 1824. Patrick Skenett at the Hope School. In the afternoon Mr Thwaites and I went to Sion Hill. Went to the Noon School at Lynchs.

June 20, 1824. Sunday. I went to Bethesda. It was an interesting day. Two of the Inspectors from Wickhams accompanied the Children to the Ch

June 21, 1824. Went to Lynch's at noon. Patrick Skenett attending Milita duty. In the evening he went to Lynch's. Mr Thwaites and I at Garlands, accompanied by a few of the Inspectors from Lynch's. Examined the progreſs of the Children and had reason to be pleased with their improvement. After dismiſsing the Children, the Parents aſsembled and proceeded, after an addreſs from Mr Thwaites and myself to elect Inspectors, and we had a very satisfactory Meeting.

June 22, 1824. Patrick Skerrett and I at the Noon School. In the evening Mr Thwaites and I went to Redheads. All the Children aſsembled, we examined them, and had reason to be pleased with their improvement. After dismiſsing the Children, the Parents aſsembled, and we proceeded as on other Estates to reelect Inspectors. We felt it an interesting Meeting.

June 23, 1824. Patrick Skerrett and I at the Noon School at Lynch's. In the evening held a Prayer Meeting in the Hope School-room.

June 24, 1824. Went early in the morning to see two sick Persons at Mannings. In the evening Mr Thwaites and I went to Wm Harman's. The Children soon aſsembled and several of the Parents. We proceeded as on other Estates; re-elected 7 Inspectors, who all seemed well affected to the cause, and who agreed alternately to attend the School on Sundays. Patrick Skerrett at Lynch's noon and night.

June 25, 1824. Patrick Skerrett, and I at the Noon School at Lynch's. In the evening Mr Thwaites. Patrick Skerrett and I at Lynch's, and held a religious Meeting with our young people.

June 26, 1824. Sunday. Patrick Skerrett at Carlisle's. Mr Thwaites and I at the Hope School. I went in the afternoon to Sion Hill.

June 28, 1824. Patrick Skerrett at the Noon School at Lynch's. A charge having been brought against a young man at Redhead's for unchaste conduct, I went there this noon to examine into the busineſs, was sorry to find him guilty of very improper conduct, I therefore dismiſsed him from the School. In the evening Mr Thwaites and I attended at Upper Walronds. Aſsembled the Children and some of the Parents. Examined into the progreſs of the former, made them repeat the Catechism and Prayers. We addreſsed the Parents on the priveleges afforded their Children, the many advantages likely to result &c. We appointed three Inspectors, and fixed four nights in the week for the Children to be taught. The Small ones to be instructed every noon.

June 29, 1824. At the Noon School at Lynch's with Patrick Skerrett.

June 30, 1824. At Noon went to Grays, (Belfast,) The Children aſsembled and a few Mothers, who expreſsed a great desire for the instruction of their Children. I appointed 7 Inspectors who agreed to look after the Children, and by turns to aſsemble them on Sundays, and take them to School. In the evening held a Meeting at the School room.

* 13. Floretta Richard joined Bethesda School when a Child. Married John Richard of the Hope School, who joined when a Boy, now a useful Teacher, and steady Character. Floretta gratefully received a suit for her little Boy.

Rec. Sep. 28/24
Com. Nov. 9/24
Ack.

## Report of English Harbour School Society. (8)

## Plan of the Hope School since its enlargement. (7)

Rec. Sep. 22/24.
Com. Nov. 9/24.
Ack.

## Mr. Thomas Harris, junr. to the Secretary. (9)

Dear Sir — Barbadoes Nov. 10th 1823

The Rev. Mr. Payne of His Majesty's Ship, Forte, intending to return to England, I have availed myself of his kind offer to take any Package or Letter to you; and now forward the School Weekly Registers from April 26th to Sep. 27th. I regret much having given you any cause for complaint for their not having been regularly forwarded; but shall in future comply with your directions on that head; and send them at least Quarterly. The heavy expense of Postage, was my only reason for omitting to send them regularly.

I now take leave to acknowledge your much esteemed favour of the 4th of June, which, with the Reports, and Quarterly papers came safe to hand. We have used every poſsible means to circulate them according to your directions, and will continue our exertions, although I regret much to say, our circumstances will I fear occasion us to intrude much longer on your liberality than was expected by us.

The Gentlemen who promises to hand you this in person, will be able to give you his opinion on the state of the School. His remarks and attention to us, I must say, has been truly gratifying.

I have since my last, drawn on you in favour of Jas. Montefiore for the half yearly stipend for the Master. At the present time I regret to say, we have not one shilling in our funds. The great importance of adding to our funds by local Subscription, I cannot do leſs than acknowledge the neceſsity of; yet in the present state of ferment which the Colonies unfortunately happen to be placed in, we are prevented making application: added to which, this Colony is wretchedly poor.

I now beg to add, a list of such articles as we very much require for the use of the Schools.

(Signed) Thomas Harris, junr. Secretary

12 Doz. Broken Catechism. 12 Do. Chief Truths. 12 Do. Abridgmt. History of the Bible.

Rec. Sep. 22/24
Com. Nov. 9/24.
Ack.

## Weekly Register of the Barbados Colonial Charity School, from Ap. 28/23 to Oct. 4/23, both inclusive.

(10)

Appendix to the above:

~~The two~~ first Classes repeat the broken Catechism once every day; the 2nd 3rd & 4th Classes the Church Catechism three times: the 3rd & 4 Classes are very young children, and from many local impediments, cannot attend as regular as the other children, I therefore find, keeping them in the elementary cards as pr. Register very necessary to expedite their progress. The number on the Institution is 160, 86 of whom are slaves, and 74 free; 33 have quitted this year, which added to the number, previous, make a Total of 42 Slaves and 49 free – Grand Total 91.

I attended the deathbed of one of our Scholars, a Boy about 9 years old; he met Death with Christian fortitude, resting his hope solely on the merits of his crucified Redeemer, and humbly pray, "let my last end be like his".

(Signed) Charles Phipps.

---

Recd. Oct. 19/24.
Com. Novr. 9/24.
Ans.

## Rev. D. G. Davis to the Secretary.

(11)

Nevis, Sept. 3. 1824.

My Dear Sir

I consider myself exceedingly remiss in not writing to you long before this, to state the reasons which have contributed to the dissolution of the Nevis Missionary Society, of which I was one of the Secretaries.

The union of the Wesleyan Methodists with the members of the Church for such purposes, was considered on maturer consideration as inadvisable, and indeed, strongly recommended not to be maintained. The Nevis Missionary Society, constituted as it then was, was therefore suffered to fall to the ground, and when another establishment was proposed, it was deemed proper that it should contribute to the funds of that Society, which is now actively extending its operations over the West Indies, "The Incorporated Society for the conversion of the Negro Slaves." I am fully persuaded that you will rejoice that some good is doing here, though that may not be through the means of the Institution with which you are connected. I should have done myself the pleasure of seeing you, and explaining these circumstances when in London last winter, but my stay was exceedingly short, and I had much to attend to.

I shall feel much pleasure in a letter, and beg you would say to Mr. Bickersteth that I would have paid the fullest attention to his recommendation of the young man from Bristol, but he died on his paſsage.

(Signed) Daniel G. Davis.

---

Recd. Nov. 1/24
Com. Nov. 9/24
Ansd. Mar. 10/25

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretaries. (3)

Antigua, Sept. 16. 1824.

Revd. Gentlemen,

I send herewith the copy of a Letter written by Mrs. John Gilbert to Mrs. Luckock, wife of the Miſsionary of that name, sent out by the Society for the Conversion of Negro Slaves. I requested permiſsion to copy it and communicate it to the Committee, thinking the authenticity of its information and correctneſs of its remarks may be usefully applied by them. I think it proper to mention, that a few weeks ago I heard it reported that soon after a conference of the Brethren's Miſsionaries had been held, Mr. Taylor, the one at Newfield, had told several of the women of the description mentioned in Mrs. Gilbert's letter, that they could no longer be admitted to the Ordinance of the Lord's Supper. I have endeavoured to learn whether the fact was so, and if so, whether the determination is persisted in. I may perhaps be able to say more before this goes; but, if not, I will try to do so by the next opportunity.

William Dawes.

---

Recd. Nov. 1/24
Com. Nov. 9/24
Ack.

## Mrs. Anne Gilbert to Mrs. Luckock. (4)

English Harbour, August 24/24.

Dear Mrs. Luckock,

Many thanks for your kind letter by Mr. Black. I am about to take a great liberty with you, and through you with Mr. Luckock also. I was disappointed at not seeing you after your removal to the Valley, as I wished much to have some conversation with you upon a subject which has caused me many anxious moments.

In conversation with Mr. Luckock one day, something having been said about a particular branch of Miſsionary discipline, he observed that the Bishop had advised him to make the Moravians a model for his; I made no reply, as far as I can recollect, but I felt shocked.

I have long regretted the disunion of discipline between the two oldest Miſsionary Establishments in the Island, as I consider it to be connected with the plans in operation for the moral improvement of the young women of colour. The disunion of discipline to which I allude is, that one of these bodies receives members of their communion, women who are living in a state of concubinage or in illicit connexion of a more transient description, and allow those who are members already, to form those connexions. I conceive that both these Missions; and every other Orthodox Mission, have only one and the same end in view; namely, the *conversion* of the Slaves and free people: not their conversion to a *name* or *party*, but their conversion from those sins which the Word of God condemns. I am not contending for the marriage of Slaves. I see that many difficulties are in the way, and that there must be preparatory regulations adopted to prevent separations, before any legal ceremony will be binding. This period, I hope, is fast approaching.

It is true that a Mission which does not stamp disapprobation upon illicit connexions will be very inoffensive in these Colonies; nay more, it will be in great estimation, and have great encouragement given to it; the yearly return of numbers added will be very gratifying and encouraging to Directors and Subscribers in England, but probably its vital success will not bear the same aspect in the eyes of Him who cannot allow iniquity, and who sees all things without covering.

Further to illustrate my views to you upon the subject, I will relate what passed in conversation between a Moravian Minister and myself about Seven Years since. He enquired of me how the "Female Refuge Society" succeeded, adding, that his wife had some thoughts of applying for one of the girls. To this I replied, that it was a constant source of anxiety to me where we should find suitable places for them when they were of an age to support themselves by their own industry. He said Frances at —— would like to have one of them. (This Frances is Concubine to a Mr. C.— who was then *Manager* at ——. She lived in affluence and was a member of the Moravian Church at Grace Hill; her children were sent to England for education and placed at the Moravian School at Fulneck. She had slaves of her own, besides Plantation Negroes to attend her, and every thing about her conspired to render her way of life enviable and creditable in the estimation of Women of her class. This scene of prosperity has since changed.) "Oh," said I, "we can never place our girls in families of this description: it would be the highest degree of inconsistency to take so much trouble, spend so much money, endure so much suspicion and sarcasm, to strike at the root of this demoralizing system and then to place them in situations where they would unlearn every thing we had taught them. It would be tantamount to saying "We find we have been wrong in removing you from your mothers to bring you up in chaste industrious habits; go now, and see how much more comfortably you will live if you act directly opposite to all which we have told you." He replied, "I never thought of that, but Frances is a good creature, and has been a Member of our Church for many years." "So much the worse", said I; "her being a Member of your Church only gives a higher gloss and sanction to her way of living, and renders it more ensnaring to others. What is to be expected from a girl sent to be a servant to a woman of her own rank in life so circumstanced, but that she should, as soon as possible shake off the servility of her situation, and seek to be promoted in the same way?" He said "It is true, and I admire the purity of the Methodist discipline in this respect. I cannot conceive how our Brethren at home can view it in the light which they do as it respects the West Indies; it is so contrary to the German character. In Germany they shew their abhorrence of this sin above all others, so that it is very difficult to get an illegitimate child placed out as an apprentice". Said I, "as you have introduced the subject, I will tell you of a recent occurrence which has grieved and discouraged myself and others. There are in this neighbourhood, three free coloured women who were in the habit of attending the Methodist Chapel; they applied for admission into the Methodist Society, and were refused, because one was living with a married man and the other two were pursuing a very depraved course. They applied at Grace Hill, and you received them in your usual way of receiving Members. He replied "Two of them told us they were single women, but we had our doubts about them, and their cases troubled Mr. —— and myself very much; at length we wrote to the Brethren at home stating our perplexities, and they replied "go on just as you have been doing."

So much for our conversation, upon which I leave you to comment.

I will further remark that the Church Missionary Society's Schools, the English Harbour School, and for any thing I know to the contrary, all the Schools in the Island, have felt, and still feel the counteracting influence of this rule among the Moravians. We have however made up our minds to bear patiently all the painful consequences which arise from it. The interest they possess in the Country is powerful. The little which we had of an earthly nature, Providence has seen fit to withdraw from us by the removal of our late excellent Governor Sir B. D'Urban, so that any success which the Church Missionary or English Harbour Schools meet with, shews that the excellency of the power is of God. We are thankful that through all obstacles there are many, both slaves and free, whose principles are proof against the force of evil example. We, however, look forward with anxiety to the arrival of the Ecclesiastical Establishment, which we shall hail with cordial affection, if it do not lower the standard of morals among the young people under our care.

I can hardly admit the idea that Clergymen of the Church of England who are coming to christianize the lower orders will act so inconsistently with the letter and the spirit of that Church and so much at variance with the apparent solicitude of the best and greatest men in the Nation to spread the truths of our holy religion amongst the lower claſses; and yet, I confeſs to you that I have many painful apprehensions upon the subject. Past and present experience teaches me that even good men are sometimes led to tolerate corruptions in morals when there are difficulties in the way of subduing them, and will find some plea for not offending the pride and prejudices of men, though the best interests of mankind cannot be promoted unleſs such offence is given.

Miſsionaries of the Established Church will have much leſs to encounter in subduing this species of immorality than those of any other denomination of Christians. The authority of the former is unquestionable. In the present state of things every attempt to oppose this system is considered as methodistical intrusion and innovation, and therefore to calumniate and persecute it, is quite lawful. The Distreſsed Females' Friend, and Female Refuge Societies, are only a sort of negative opposition, and they are barely tolerated, to accommodate female weakneſs and over goodneſs; but if the Miſsionaries of the Established Church, shew their disapprobation of it, the beneficial effects will be felt upon all Sunday School exertions and upon those Institutions, which have in view the establishment of purity and industry among the young people of colour. Marriage will be promoted among all claſses in society and instead of communities over run with Fatherleſs and worse than Motherleſs children, by the bleſsing of God, there might be a race of creditable, though humble, and industrious young people raised up in these Colonies.

I am not anticipating any rapid progreſs in improvement; at present I feel as if all that we can do is to take good Mr. Cecil's advice: "If we cannot prevent evil, let us hang upon its wings and retard its progreſs." On the contrary if the new establishment, for want of information on the real state of the case, or from information intended to mislead, falls in with the old corrupt way, Sunday Schools will be productive of very little good. The Knowledge of letters without principles of humility and industry inculcated at the same time, is likely to prove injurious to the lower claſses; and with what hope of succeſs can these or any other good principles be instilled when the children, as they grow up, will collect from authority which their catechism teaches them to revere, that the commands of Scripture are not intended to be enforced on West Indians? Of what use will the paſsages of Scripture be, which we select and make them commit to memory as the authority from which we give them advice, and advice which human nature finds it hard to submit to even upon such authority? At Falmouth, and English Harbour, where so many of the free blacks and coloured children are taught to read in day-schools, many of the Teachers will doubt whether they can conscientiously devote so large a portion of that sacred day in teaching children merely to read. Benevolent Societies will only waste time and money in making the young women more desirable as the unlawful Mistreſses of Gentlemen's houses; all the Tracts which depict the sinfulneſs and misery attendant upon unchastity, idleneſs, and extravagance had better be kept in England, and not put into the hands of young people who will learn from the actions of their "Spiritual Pastors and Masters" that they are mere bugbears, and do not suit West Indians. And there is another effect which gives me considerable pain of mind whenever I advert to it, namely, that this sort of connivance at sin in religious bodies discountenances those, who, having been brought up by Benevolent Societies, have withstood powerful temptations, though unnoticed and obscure have chosen, like Moses, rather to "suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season". Some of these have married poor men, daily endure great privations, and have often under the preſsure of bodily infirmities, and in precarious circumstances, to wash & cook, which in such a climate as this is very exhausting: I know the sufferings of many of them, and my heart frequently yearns over them with affectionate sympathy. These will have a kind of tacit reprehension constantly past upon their conduct, by those who have pursued an opposite course being placed upon the same level with them in Church communion.

It appears to me that much depends upon the decision of the Miſsionaries of the Establishment. We have already seen that the cause of the Female Refuge Society having been advocated from the Pulpit of a consistent beneficed Clergyman, has excited some shame and regret (if nothing more) in a few of those very beings who are the greatest enemies to the cause of chastity among the young women of colour, and whose liberal support of vice has opposed innumerable difficulties in the way of those who are endeavouring to stop the torrent of iniquity among them.

I am well aware of the great diversity of character which exists among that claſs of women: I know the various degrees of guilt attached to the circumstances under which they formed these connexions; but, I still say that the more plausible and excusable their sin appears to be, so much the more dangerous is the effect likely to be produced upon our young people, if such palliations and excuses are admitted by their religious guides, and they are thereby led to put honour upon the individuals so tolerated and excused. I by no means contend that those Concubines who attend the worship of God, which is open to all descriptions of persons, and who have convictions of sin, should be treated with contempt and superciliousneſs; neither should they be terrified with large families into hasty and unpremeditated measures; but rather encouraged to make their difficulties known to God; to put away their pride and extravagance, to confeſs their sins to Him and seek deliverance for soul and body from His mercy and goodneſs. Many such have I conversed with and have witneſsed the answers to prayers on their behalf; they have obtained the desire of their hearts, and have, by the Providence of God, been brought out of their sinful situations. I am not ignorant that the guilt of this, as well as of every other sin, attaches to every Country; but it appears to me that the peculiar aggravation of it in the West Indies consists in its being rendered as innocent and creditable as religious sanctions can make it. An antescriptural feeling respecting it seems to have infected all ranks of people, so that even Ladies, who wish to be considered extremely decorous and delicate, promote it by the sale of Slaves for such purposes, and by exactions of hire, which they know cannot be raised in any other way. I therefore deprecate the additional weight which the sanction of the Church of England would give to so corrupt a cause. At the present juncture especially, when the Nation seems to be roused to establishing the civil improvement of the condition of free people, unless the humbling and spiritualizing influence of religion is enforced by its Ministers, pride, extravagance, idleness, and every species of immorality will intoxicate and confirm the people of that class in habits which must lead to their degradation even though their rank in Society should be raised much above what it has hitherto been. Some of them are the sons and daughters of Legislators, Admirals, Generals, &c. &c. without the influence of true religion, will feel the distinction which the law makes between legitimate and illegitimate offspring done away by the admissible measures adopted by the Cabinet. This will place a good weapon in the hands of those who are enemies to the measures of Government, and furnish a plea for opposition to Missions and Missionary exertions.

Forgive my troubling you with such a long letter. The subject has often agitated my mind, and you know I am so circumstanced with respect to the rising generation, that I see all the bearings of every thing moral, civil, or political, upon their cause. Being always upon the watch, I spy the enemy at a great distance, and make preparation to guard my little flock before they are attacked. I daily pray to God to enlighten me by His Holy Spirit, to qualify me for the charge committed to me, and to grant me grace to persevere as long as I live. I have daily discoveries of my own weakness and ignorance; such discoveries as would induce me to withdraw altogether from the combat; but I remember that He who keepeth Israel neither slumbereth nor sleepeth," and that His strength is made perfect in human weakness.

(signed.) Anne Gilbert.

---

Recd. Nov. 1/24
Com: Novr. 9/24
Ansd. March 10/25

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretaries. (5)

Antigua, September 20. 1824.

Rev. Gentlemen

By this opportunity, the "Whim" of London, I send a copy of a letter from Mrs. John Gilbert to Mrs. Luckock, wife of the Missionary of that name from the Society for the conversion of Negro Slaves, which I conceive the Committee will deem important. It is said here, that Mr. Curten is called home to be ma an Archdeacon. Alas! if our Church Establishment is to consist of such men, vital Christianity will then, as now, be confined almost exclusively to the Methodists an Moravians, and all which the true Members of the Church of England will have to expect, will be dislike and reproach, while the Methodists will probably have to encounter opposition and scorn. — Oh, for a Bishop and Clergy likeminded with the excellent young Rector of St. Paul's! Then indeed, great effects might be expected to follow the faithful administration of the Word and Ordinances. Chri tians in this part of the world, whatever their name or designation may be, *mus* feel great anxiety on this subject, for surely a momentous crisis for the West Indies approaches, and our brethren in England should cry mightily to God in our behalf. It is not from the Slaves that I apprehend danger; it is not from any political measures adopted by the Colonists, that I augur evil consequences, nor yet from any of the enactments of His Majesty's Government; but from a lukewarm Clergy, whose lives disgrace even their inadequate views of Christian Theology, or who, with more decency of conduct, formally adhering to the Church of England while stran gers to the heart-renewing influences of the Holy Spirit diffuse a baneful influence around them, — that I foresee awful results to the slave population, and to the free coloured and white of all ranks. I trust I shall not be considered as prejudging the subject, or as taking for granted that such a Church Establishment will be sen out; but during the state of suspense in which we are the mind is unavoidably exercised with a variety of hopes and fears.

On another page, is a Table of Attendance on the Schools near Town, for July to December, 1823, inclusive. Having returned to this Island on the 19th July I remained in Town to attend Public Worship on the next day, and on the 21st & 22d. to wait on the Governor, but could not see him. From the effect of the very stormy voyage from Dominica to St. Vincent, and the Voyage from the latter place to this, I found that I required rest, and therefore did not visit till the 27th, when I visite Carlisle's, and on the 31st Golden Grove. I have consequently not given a column to myself for that month; neither have I for September or October, having receive the Governor's Letter of the 4th September, I applied myself to answer it and only visited Thomas's on the 3d. 5th & 28th; Seaforth's on the 4th & 6th; the Hope on the 7th and Cook's on the 14th Sept. and Golden Grove on the 7 Oct. Seaforth's on the 13. 19, 30 and Thomas's on the 26th and 28th. It will however appear that Thomas's and Seaforth's were frequently visited by Robert Keane during these two months. The Colum marked K, shews when Prizgar and Keane visited at night, which they almost inva riably do together. When Keane has been prevented from going by severe cold, to which he was very subject during these months {P only} is put on the right side of the night Column The indifferent state of his health at times also prevented me from allowing him to visit at noon on the 19th August; the 21st & 28th October; and the 1st of December. During my ab sence Robert Keane visited one or other of the three Schools near Town every noon, ex

M$^{r}$. W. Davies Sept. 26/24

# Table of Attendance on the Schools near Town 1823.

| 1823 | July. | | August. | | | September. | | | October. | | | November. | | | December. | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| M$^{o}$ | Noon | W$^{t}$. | Noon | | W$^{t}$. | Noon. | | W$^{t}$. | Noon | | W$^{t}$. | Noon. | | W$^{t}$. | Noon. | | W$^{t}$. |
| Day. | K. | K | D | K. | K | K | A | K. | K | A | K | D | K. | K | D | K | K. |
| 1 | $C^{E}$. | U | Bad Weather. | | | $U^{E}$ | — | C. | $U^{E}$ | — | C. | S. | $U^{E}$. | C. | S. | — | U. |
| 2 | C | G | — | $C^{E}$. | U. | $C^{E}$ | — | $R^{n}$ | $G^{E}$ | — | U | T&U. | $G^{E}$ | . | T. | $U^{E}$. | C. |
| 3 | G. | C. | Car. | U. | . | $U^{E}$ | — | C. | S. | C. | G. | Rain. | | — | — | $C^{E}$. | U. |
| 4 | C | U | — | $G^{E}$. | C | $C^{E}$. | — | U. | Bad Weather. | | | T. | U. | G | S. | $U^{E}$ | C |
| 5 | U | G. | U. | C. | U | $U^{E}$ | — | C. | U | — | . | Rain | | C | T. | $C^{E}$. | U. |
| 6 | G. | . | G | $U^{E}$ | C. | $C^{E}$ | — | U | T | — | C | S | $C^{E}$. | U. | — | $U^{E}$ | $R^{n}$. |
| 7 | Rain. | | C | $G^{E}$ | U | C | — | . | S | — | G | — | $U^{E}$ | G | — | U | . |
| 8 | U | G | U | C | C. | Rain. | | — | T | C | $R^{n}$ | T. | G. | C. | — | $C^{E}$. | U. |
| 9 | G | C | — | U | $U^{E}$. | $C^{E}$ | — | $R^{n}$. | S. | — | C. | — | C | . | Rain. | | C. |
| 10 | C | U | — | Rain. | — | U | — | C. | — | Rain. | — | Rain. | | U. | — | $U^{E}$. | U. |
| 11 | U | C | — | $C^{E}$ | U | $C^{E}$ | — | U | T | C | $R^{n}$. | Rain. | | — | — | Rain. | — |
| 12 | G. | C | G | $U^{E}$. | C. | $G^{E}$. | U. | C. | — | Rain. | . | Rain. | | — | — | $C^{E}$ | C. |
| 13 | $C^{E}$. | . | — | $G^{E}$. | U. | T | U | U. | $G^{E}$ | — | U. | T. | $U^{E}$ | $R^{n}$. | S. | $U^{E}$. | U. |
| 14 | $U^{E}$. | U | T. | T. | C. | U. | C | . | $C^{E}$. | → | $G^{o}$nly. | Rain. | | — | — | C. | — |
| 15 | G. | C | T | U | U. | $G\frac{a}{E}$. | — | $R^{n}$. | S | U | C. | — | Rain | — | T | $C^{E}$ | U. |
| 16 | Rain. | | Jarvis's | C. | C. | T. | U. | U | $U^{E}$. | — | U | — | Rain | . | — | $U^{E}$. | C. |
| 17 | Rain. | | — | U | . | S. | C. | G. | — | Rain | — | $A^{c}$ | $G^{E}$ | $R^{n}$. | C | $U^{E}$. | U |
| 18 | G. | C | T. | $U\frac{E}{a}$. | U. | T | U. | C. | S. | G | C. | — | $C^{E}$. | U. | U | $C^{E}$ | C |
| 19 | C. | U | U | — | C. | $C^{E}$ | C | U | C | — | . | C | $G^{E}$ | C | Rain | | U. |
| 20 | U. | . | — | $C\frac{E}{a}$ | $R^{n}$ | S. | G. | G. | T. | U. | U. | S | $U^{E}$. | U. | U | $C^{E}$ | C. |
| 21 | $G^{E}$. | $C^{E}$. | G | $C^{E}$. | C. | G | — | . | — | G. | G. | Rain. | | C | — | U | . |
| 22 | $C^{E}$. | U. | T | $U^{E}$ | $R^{n}$ | T | U | U | S. | C. | C. | T | $C^{E}$ | U. | — | Rain. | |
| 23 | $U^{E}$. | C | U | $C^{E}$. | C. | S. | C. | G. | T | U | U | U | C | . | — | Rain. | |
| 24 | $G^{E}$. | B.W. | U | C. | . | $U^{E}$ | — | C. | S. | G | $R^{n}$. | S. | $U^{E}$ | U. | — | Rain. | |
| 25 | $C^{E}$. | U. | S. | $G^{E}$ | C | $G^{E}$ | — | U. | T | C. | C. | T | $C^{E}$ | C. | Xmas Day. | | |
| 26 | $U^{E}$. | C | T | $U^{E}$. | U. | $C^{E}$ | — | G. | U | — | . | — | $U^{E}$ | U. | — | C | $R^{n}$. |
| 27 | $G^{E}$. | . | T. | $U^{E}$ | C. | T | U | C. | S. | G | $R^{n}$. | S. | $C^{E}$. | $C^{P}_{m\,4}$. | — | — | C |
| 28 | $C^{E}$. | U | S | $C^{E}$. | U | C | — | . | — | $C^{E}$ | G. | Rain. | | U | To Car. w$^{t}$ Rewards. | | |
| 29 | $U^{E}$. | $C^{E}$. | — | S | C | S | — | U | — | Rain. | — | T | U | C | S. | $U^{E}$ | $U^{P}_{m\,4}$. |
| 30 | $G^{E}$. | U. | — | $C^{E}$ | U | T. | C | G | $G^{E}$ | — | U | U | C | . | T | $C^{E}$ | C. |
| 31 | $U^{E}$. | C. | — | $U^{E}$. | — | — | — | — | T | C | G. | — | — | — | S | S | U. |

when prevented by bad weather, or ill health, or when detained by Mrs. Dawes, which happened only a few times, to aſsist in making up and forwarding parcels to me, neither did the two first mentioned causes occur often. He also visited every evening with Mr. Prizgar, except as above. The letter &. with C. U., or G. shews that Robert Elwin, a boy in my service, accompanied Keane at such times, until the 12th August inclusive; but his parents being diſsatisfied, on the 18th I engaged Earle Jacobs, brother to Alexander, at 3d for each time he should go, and 1½d when prevented by rain, or otherwise not from his own fault. a & put in the same way shew that both Brothers went. The column titled A. shews when Alexander visited alone, which he did many times when I could not. He is now in his 17th Year and has constantly visited and travelled with me from the 4th of August 1820, until a late fit of sickneſs and has ever since been a very useful teacher, often visiting alone, when from sickneſs or any other impediment I could not. No expense had been incurred by the Society on his account, except for his paſsages and maintenance while with me on my tour, and if I had not taken him, I must have hired another lad at a greater expence. About Xmas 1822 his parents expreſsed a wish to put him to a more settled employment, and repeated it a year after. At both times I aſsured them that if they would let him remain with me, and he should continue to behave as he had done, I would in due time give him a salary. On the 12th of May last he was seized with a severe fit of erysipelas in his left knee, which occasioned a very painful confinement of two months and a heavy Doctor's bill. I now thought it due to his parents and himself to fulfil my promise, and accordingly gave them 18/. for his services during the last 20 days of July, and engaged to pay them 27/– per month from the 31st. This I hope from what has been said above, the Committee will approve.

Since I advised you in mine of the 6th of August of the Bills No. 222 & 223 for £30 and £50, Sterling respectively, I have drawn the following:

224 Ann Claxton 10 days Sight . . . 10£ on acct. of St. Vincent School Aug. 25/24
226 James Norman 30 — " — . . . 30£ Sterling Acct. Sept. 4/24.

(Signed.) William Dawes.

---

Recd. Nov. 18/24
Com. Jany. 14/25
Ansd. Mar. 10/25

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretaries.

22

Antigua, Oct. 8/24

Rev. Gentlemen,

I am sorry to inform you that the Report which I mentioned by the last conveyance, "That Mr. Taylor, Miſsionary at Newfield, had discontinued admitting women of a certain description to the Lord's Supper" is entirely unfounded. This is a most grievous practice, and has been more injurious to the Society's Schools, and I believe has produced more encouragement to the violation of Chastity, than any other cause whatever. A few months ago, a lad applied to Mr Thwaites for permiſsion to take a School girl in the way alluded to; and on being refused, instanced a free woman who had been kept by his Grandfather some years, and had long been a Communicant in the Brethren's Church. Many other instances are notorious, and also of the Miſsionaries giving their sanction to the open profanation of the Sabbath, by buying and selling, and admitting persons (by free, and in one instance within my own knowledge, rich persons) guilty thereof, constantly to the Sacrament. One of the Miſsionaries being questioned on this subject by a particular friend of mine, said, that his Church did not admit any moral obligation to keep the Sabbath holy, "because it is no where enforced in the New Testament, as all the other Commandments are." Other injurious customs, as I have long had reason to fear, obtain in this Church, and I am endeavouring, as I think it a duty to do, to procure correct information on the subject.

Since I advised of Bills drawn to No 226, I have drawn No 227 £30, 228 £20, 229 £50, on the Sterling account, and No 230 £60 on the Currency Account.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| The enlargement of the Hope School* has cost about | 260 | " | " |
| Balance due to me 1st Jany about £139 Curry Salaries 9 Months about £336. . . . . . | 476 | " | " |
| Miscellanies, (Leſsons, Candles, Bookcase for Library &c | 42 | " | " |
| £ | 778 | " | " |
| Bills drawn Nos 210 (part) 213. 216. 217. 223. & 230. | 781 | 5 | 4 |
| Balance due to the Committee on the Curry Account. . . £ | 3 | 5 | 4 |
| Sterling Account W.D's Salary 9 months and Allowance 274 days . . . . . . | 255 | 16 | 6 |
| ——— " C. Thwaites's Salary 3 months . . . £37. 10. 0. and 30 days at £50. additional £4. 2. 5. . . . | 41 | 12 | 5 |
| ——— " C. T's Salary 6 months £100. & allce 274 days £30. 16. 6 | 130 | 16 | 6 |
| | 428 | 5 | 5 |
| Bills drawn Nos 210 (part) 212. 214. 215. 219. 220. 221. 222. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. and Donations £3. 3. 0. | 445 | 14 | 5 |

---

* I cannot just now ascertain whether I have ever charged the Cost of the Land & expenses, about £26. Curry if not, I am Cr on the Curry Account about £23. Curry — I am obliged to go immediately to Seaforth's.

Balance due to Committee on Sterling acct Septr 30/24 . . . £17: 9: 0

The Donations are £1.1.0 from D. B. Garling already advised, and on the 12th July £2.2.0 from the Rev Thomas Horsford.

(Signed) Wm Dawes.

---

Recd Jan: 19/25
Com: Feb. 28/25
Ansd Mar: 10/25 to Mr D.

## Mrs Dawes to Revd Josiah Pratt. ㉓

Antigua, Decr 10. 1824.

Revd Sir,

In consequence of information from my friend Mrs Fry that she has sent you £5, for the "Female Refuge Society", Mr Dawes will draw on you in favour of Mr Seeley for that sum by this Packet.

Another friend, Mrs Brougham of Finsbury Place, informed me she should send you some articles of clothing on the same account; if she has done so, I shall be much obliged to you or your succeſsors in Office, to forward them as soon as convenient.

Mr Dawes and I, are concerned at your having withdrawn, for in writing to you, if I may presume to say so, something like the confidence of friendship mingled with the communications of duty, ~~and~~ made the intercourse pleasant.

Permit me to remind you of the promised recommendation of the "Female Refuge Society" in the Miſsionary Register. Mr Horsford preached a Sermon for its benefit on the 28th Ultimo, and pleaded its cause with such eloquence and feeling as to create a considerable degree of sensation in many of his hearers. The Collection amounted to £26..9..0 Currency. This sum, with the £5, Sterling from Mrs Fry, and one or two other donations, and £25, Currency for Straw hats and bonnets, made by the children barely balances the Treasurer's account, and leaves the accruing expenditure without supply. There are twelve children, besides the twelve now under the Society's care, pleading for the extension of protection to them; but alas! unleſs we have farther help we shall be unable even to retain those we already have.

(Signed.) Grace Dawes.

---

Rec. Feb. 15/25
Com. Mar. 17/25
Ack. Mar. 10/25

## Mr W. Dawes's Sterling Account Current, to December 31. 1824. ㉔

---

## Mr W. Dawes's Currency Account, for the December Quarter, 1824 ㉔

Rec. Feb. 15/25
Com Mar 17/25
Ans. Mar. 10/25

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretaries.

Antigua, Jany. 8. 1825.

Rev. Gentlemen,

Herewith I hand you my Sterling Account for the past year, balanced to the 31st of December, and also a sketch of the Currency Account for the December Quarter, and I trust I shall send you the Currency Account complete for the whole year by the next Packet. Since mine of the 20th of Sept. I have drawn on the Rev. Josiah Pratt, as follows.—

| No. | Date. | To whom payable. | rate. | Amount. | | | On what Account. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 227 | Octr. 6th | Mary French. | 30 days. | 30 | 0 | 0 | Sterling. |
| 228 | — „ — | H. F. Gilbert. | 30 „ | 20 | 0 | 0 | — „ — |
| 229 | — „ — | D. B. Garling. | 30 „ | 50 | 0 | 0 | — „ — |
| 230 | — „ — | — „ — | 60 „ | 60 | 0 | 0 | Currency. |
| 231 | Novr. 3rd | Henry Stuart | 30 „ | 20 | 0 | 0 | — „ — |
| 233 | Decr. 10th | Mary Scotland | 30 „ | 25 | 0 | 0 | Sterling. |
| 235 | „ — 11t. | Henry Stuart. | 30 „ | 8 | 10 | 2 | Currency. |
| 236 | — „ — | H. F. Gilbert. | 30 „ | 15 | 0 | 0 | — „ — |
| 237 | „ 30th. | Wm. Cooper. | 30 „ | 20 | 0 | 0 | — „ — |
| 238 | „ 31st. | John McKellar. | 30 „ | 81 | 4 | 7½ | Sterling. |
| 239 | Jan. 8/25. | Do. —— | 60 „ | 40 | 0 | 0 | Currency. |

The Schools to windward are, I have reason to believe, from Mr. Thwaites's information and from my inspection of the Hope School on Decr. 26th, going on exceedingly well, as also that at Carlisles, and ~~on~~ that on Sir George Thomas's Estate in Five Islands. This School, had the people on the Estate poſseſsed equal advantages with those which have been enjoyed for many years by the people to windward, would not, I am persuaded, been surpaſsed by any School in the Island.— Not such, I am sorry to say, is the case with Seaforths. The progreſs there has been so very small, notwithstanding reiterated exhortations and threats to abandon it altogether, that I have now left it to the care of Margt. Crawford, who will be paid only according to the progreſs of the Scholars; I, or some one from Town, visiting it once a week to ascertain what it is. This arrangement leaves me at liberty to visit Carlisles once or twice a week, in which I trust my time will be more profitably employed. The Schools on Cook's and Union make some progreſs, and I hope will in time, make a satisfactory return for the labour and expence bestowed on them. I am now engaged about the Returns, which I expect to forward in due time.

The questions which were long since proposed to me by the Committee respecting the disposition of the Planters in general and of the Slaves, the former to permit and the latter to receive instruction, I am sorry to say cannot be answered in such terms as would be satisfactory. I have taken every method in my power, consistent with my duties here, to obtain information on the subject, and am at length constrained to say, it appears to me that the Planters generally throughout these Islands, are diametrically & pertinaciously opposed to the promotion of the Society's views: at the same time, carefully and in some instances, with consummate art and duplicity, concealing their real disposition from those whose sentiments are contrary to their own and appearing to favour & promote those views and measures, which they in fact, most cordially hate and detest. There are however some honourable exceptions, and perhaps more in this Island than in any other in this quarter. The Slaves in Antigua, for I have had no other opportunity of forming an opinion of their dispositions elsewhere, when the nature and advantages of the instruction offered them, are brought to their view, are in general well disposed that their children should receive it, and a few of the Adults have in some instances attended pretty regularly for a time; but most of them have soon become tired and have soon fallen off. Soon after the School-room on Cook's was erected, I commenced a course of Lectures on the Holy Scriptures both there and at Golden Grove, and for a time four or five, seldom more, attended tolerably well and some of them seemed occasionally to be much affected; but in a few weeks they gradually left me and at length I was entirely deserted. I must however, in justice to the Slaves observe, that the customary allowance of food, clothing, and habitation on most of the Estates, scarcely extending beyond what is absolutely neceſsary, it is natural that they should be strongly impelled to employ the small portion of time which they can call their own, in endeavouring to procure a few of the more common comforts of life; and in proportion as their condition shall become more ameliorated, I have no doubt that their minds will become more open to the reception of religious, moral, and useful instruction of every kind.

(Signed.) Wm Dawes.

---

Recd March 21/25
Com: April 11/25

## Rev. W. S. Austin to Z. Macaulay, Esqr (25)

Dear Sir,

In reply to your questions on the subject of establishing a Miſsionary or Schoolmaster in Demerary, I know no part of the West Indies where a Miſsionary or Miſsionaries could have a wider or more promising field of labour than in this Colony; or where the difficulties of establishing Miſsions would be so few in comparison with those which are usually encountered on such occasions, and among many reasons which support this opinion the most obvious are,

1st. Miſsions from the London Miſsionary Society, and the Wesleyan Methodists have long been established, and have flourished there, and within the last twelve months two Miſsionaries of the Church of England, sent out by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel have been established and are still in the prosecution of their labours.

2d. Because the Rector of St George's in George Town (the only regularly established Minister of the Church of England in the Colony) in conjunction with the two Miſsionaries from the Society Prop. Gospel, are so convinced of the neceſsity of many more labourers, as to be about to petition the Bishop of London to increase the number of Clergymen to twelve by the addition of nine more.

3. Because of a slave population amounting to 70,000, not five thousand, at the very highest poſsible calculation have any opportunity of hearing the word of God, or any means of attending any place of worship as will best appear by the following detail. –

The Colony of Demerara is divided from Berbice by the Abarree creek, and extends to the Pomeroon River, a distance of (I speak to the best of my recollection only) about one hundred and fifty miles; about one hundred of which along the Coast, employ in the cultivation about forty thousand Slaves.

From Abarree to Mahaica, about 25 miles, the Wesleyan Chapel at the latter is the only place of worship – which may accommodate 500 slaves

From Mahaica to Le Resouvenir, where the late Miſsionary Smith laboured, is about fifteen miles; this Chapel contains about eight hundred and is now occupied by one of the Church of England Miſsionaries.

About five miles further is the District of George Town, containing one English and one Scotch Church; one Wesleyan, and one London Miſsionary Chapel; these are altogether not attended by more than 1500 slaves of the town and its vicinity.

From George Town to the mouth of the Esquibo River is a distance of about 20 miles, the population very numerous, the Chapel of Mr. Elliot from the London Miſsionary Society occupying a central situation and capable of accommodating about one thousand slaves.

From the mouth of the Esequibo for a distance of thirty five miles at least, the superintendence of the most cultivated and consequently the most populous part of the Colony is entrusted to the other Miſsionary of the Church of England, who preaches alternately at different points of this district; a Church however is either building or is already built at one extreme, which will neceſsarily confine his labours to that particular point, leaving nine-tenths of the population without any religious instruction. To make up the number of five thousand slaves receiving any religious instruction I must suppose the labours of this Minister to extend to two thousand, when perhaps in reality they may not amount to two hundred, as he has hitherto officiated in private houses in three different parts of his district, and on each occasion fifty or sixty slaves may be present, certainly not more.

The cultivated banks of the Rivers Demerary and Essequibo contain a population of about ten thousand without a Minister or place of worship.

No Minister either resides on, or visits any of the following islands situated in the Essequibo River; viz.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Leguan | containing about | 4000 | Slaves. |
| Wakenhaam | d<sup>o</sup> | 3000 | — " — |
| Hog Island | d<sup>o</sup> | 2000 | — " — |
| Tyger Island | d<sup>o</sup> | 2000 | — " — |

The two first mentioned of these Islands would afford extensive fields of usefulneſs to a Miſsionary each, and one might supply the other two.

Neither the River nor the Islands are ever visited by a Minister except summoned on some particular call of duty.

The Minister of the Dutch Reformed Church has a very small congregation on Fort Island, which was once the seat of Government in Essequibo.

There are other inconsiderable Islands which I know nothing of which, with the thinly peopled district between the Church in Essequibo and Pomeroon, and the slaves in and about George Town may account for the remainder of a population of 70,000.

4<sup>th</sup> Because the appointment of Church of England Miſsionaries would in no way interfere with the Clergy at present established there, who have no particular districts allotted to them; the country not being divided into parishes, but equally open to the Ministers of English, Dutch, and Scotch Churches, who are all on the same footing, each exercising his functions whenever he pleases, or wherever he may be called on to perform the occasional duties of marriage, baptism, or burial, a privilege from which the diſsenting Ministers or Miſsionaries are not prohibited.

Miſsionaries going out from the Church Society would in all probability be allowed to choose their own stations.

I come now to the expense of a Miſsionary, his wife and child; and I am of opinion that they would cost the Society not leſs than 400£ Sterling for the first year; the expence would after that be far leſs.

One of the great sources of unavoidable expense is house rent — where there are Chapels, the Miſsionaries usually occupy the upper part, which being commodiously fitted up, saves the expense of a separate building. Were any Proprietors disposed to be favourable to Miſsionary labours, the Miſsionary would always find accommodation (in the event of there being no Chapel) on some Sugar or Coffee Estate, where it frequently happens there are superfluous buildings.

The Miſsionary in or near George Town, by establishing a Miſsionary Aſsociation might *easily* remit to the Parent Society from 100 to 150 £. sterling annually, collected from among the free coloured and black population, who are always willing, and generally able to give.

The Miſsionary Smith remitted in one year to his Society two hundred pounds sterling, collected almost entirely from Slaves.

With respect to a Schoolmaster for Slaves, no such occupation has ever yet been thought of in Demerara, though there is of course the same, and even a more extensive field than for Miſsionaries. Perhaps each Miſsionary by commencing a plan of education might open the way for many School-masters. This is I believe the system recommended by the Bishop of London to the adoption of the two Miſsionaries sent out by him.

Once circumstance, while on the subject of Schools deserves notice. A Coffee Estate with about 150 Slaves and clear of debts and incumbrances was left by P. L. Saffon as a provision for the maintenance and education of ten orphans; the particulars do not bear on the present subject, all I mean to observe is, that this would be a proper situation for a Miſsionary and Schoolmaster, who might live on the estate, it is at least but justice that they whose labours contribute to the education of others should be themselves partakers of a similar benefit. The "gang" of young Creoles is a most promising one; they were regular attendants at my Sunday School and many of them, as well as their parents were baptized by me. As this is a public institution and under the control of the Courts of Policy and Justice, the establishment of a Miſsionary and Schoolmaster on this spot must originate in a recommendation from Earl Bathurst to the local authorities. This Estate adjoins George Town, and a Miſsionary established to superintend the religious state of the Slaves would be furnished with house, servants, provisions, &c, and most probably some salary, which might after the first year entirely relieve the Society of any expense on his account and pave the way for many other Miſsionaries.

These, my dear Sir, are the ideas which have struck me most forcibly on considering the subject. Most fervently do I pray that the Society may be disposed to turn its attention towards that promising field, where it has already pleased the Lord of the harvest to bleſs abundantly the *limited* labours of a *few* faithful labourers. I have never known or read of any country where the hunger and thirst after gospel truth is greater — may they soon be filled!

(Signed) W. S. Austin.

Mr. W. Dawes's Table of Attendance, 1824.

Twenty-sixth Year.

②

Recᵈ. ap 5/25
Com. May 20/24
Ackᵈ.

# Table of Attendance on the Leeward and occasionally on the other Stations, by W. Dawes, Thoˢ. Prizgar, Robᵗ. Keane, Alex: Jacobs and Earle Jacobs. 1824.

C, Cooks. U, Union. T, Sir G. Thomas. S, Seaforths. G.B, Grace Bay. Car, Carlisles. B.C, Bible Committee_or C.B.
+ Rewards. G.M, General Meeting of the Bible Society.

| | January | | | | February | | | | March | | | | April | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Mᵗ | Noon. | | | Nᵗ | Noon. | | | Nᵗ | Noon. | | | Nᵗ | Noon. | | | Nᵗ |
| Day | D. | P. | K. | PK. | D | P. | K. | PK. | D. | P. | K. | PK. | D | P. | K. | PK. |
| 1 | + T. | — | T. | C | 1) P.W. | C. | C. | — | S. | — | Mili | U. | S. | — | Uᴱ | U. |
| 2 | Un-well | — | Cᴱ | U. | Stormy & Rainy. | | | | T | — | Uᴱ | C. | T. | — | Cᴱ | C. |
| 3 | + U. | — | Uᴱ | C. | 2) T.U. | — | Uᴱ | C. | S. | — | Cᴱ | U. | S. | — | Uᴱ | U. |
| 4 | • S. | C. | C. | — | U. | — | Cᴱ | U. | T. | — | Uᴱ | C. | • C. | U | U. | — |
| 5 | T. | — | Mili | Rⁿ | Stormy | | | C. | S. | — | Cᴱ | U. | Tra | T. | Rain | |
| 6 | S | — | C. | C. | S | — | Uᴱ | U. | T. | | Uᴱ | C. | E.H. | — | Cᴱ | — |
| 7 | Stormy & Rainy | | | | G.B | T. | Cᴱ | C. | • U. | C | Cᴱ | — | S | — | Uᴱ | C. |
| 8 | Stormy & Rⁿʸ | | | U. | 3) Car | U | U | — | C.B. | — | Uᴱ | U | U | — | Cᴱ | U. |
| 9 | + C. | — | Cᴱ | C | Unˡ | — | C | U | Sec | S | Cᴱ | C. | T. | | Uᴱ | C. |
| 10 | T. | — | Uᴱ | U. | Bad Weather | | | C | T | — | Uᴱ | U | S | — | Cᴱ | U |
| 11 | • Stormy & Rainy | | | | 4) T. | — | Uᴱ | U. | 4" | S. | Cᴱ | C | • P.W. | C | Cᴱ | — |
| 12 | + C. | — | C | U. | S. | | Cᴱ | C | T. | — | Uᴱ | U | T | — | Uᴱ | C. |
| 13 | S | — | Uᴱ | C | T. | — | Uᴱ | Rⁿ | Page | S | Cᴱ | C | B.H. | — | Cᴱ | U. |
| 14 | Unwell | T. | Cᴱ | U | Bill | S | Cᴱ | C. | • C | U | U | — | S | — | Uᴱ | — |
| 15 | | S. | Uᴱ | C. | 5) W.B. | C | C | — | W.B. | S | Cᴱ | U | 6) T | — | Cᴱ | C. |
| 16 | Bills | T | Cᴱ | U | T. | — | Uᴱ | U | Ill with Rheumatism | T | Uᴱ | C. | Good Friday. | | | |
| 17 | G.B. | — | Uᴱ | C | S. | — | Cᴱ | C. | | T | Cᴱ | U | S | — | Uᴱ | U. |
| 18 | • " | C. | C. | — | T. | — | Uᴱ | U | | S | Uᴱ | C | • Pub. Worsʰ Easter-day. | | | |
| 19 | " | — | C | U | S | — | Cᴱ | C | | T. | Cᴱ | U | 7) | | Cᴱ | U. |
| 20 | T. | — | Uᴱ | Rⁿ | T | — | Uᴱ | U. | | S | Uᴱ | C | T | — | Uᴱ | C. |
| 21 | Rhm | S | Cᴱ | C | Un-well | — | Cᴱ | C | • | C | Cᴱ | — | Un-well | — | Cᴱ | U. |
| 22 | T. | — | Uᴱ | U | • H. | U | U | — | T | — | Uᴱ | U | S | — | Uᴱ | C. |
| 23 | Rainy | | | C | C.B. | — | Cᴱ | U | Unwell | S | Cᴱ | Rⁿ | Wind & Rⁿ | | Mili | U |
| 24 | S. | — | Cᴱ | U. | T | — | Uᴱ | C | | T. | Uᴱ | C | T | — | Uᴱ | C. |
| 25 | • C | U | U. | — | C. | — | Cᴱ | U. | G.M | C | Cᴱ | U | • U | C | C | — |
| 26 | B.C. | T. | Cᴱ | C | U. | — | Uᴱ | C. | — | S. | Uᴱ | C | S | — | Cᴱ | U. |
| 27. | Traᵍ | — | Uᴱ | U | Weather unfavourable. | — | Cᴱ | Roads too bad. | T. | — | Cᴱ | U. | Stormy & Raining | | | |
| 28 | E.H. | T. | Cᴱ | C. | | — | Cᴱ | | • U | C | Cᴱ | — | Bad Weather | | | C. |
| 29 | E.H. | — | Uᴱ | U. | | C | C | | R.H. | S | Uᴱ | C | Sec | — | Uᴱ | U. |
| 30 | E.H. | S. | C. | C | | | | | " | T | Rⁿ | U | 4th Page | — | Cᴱ | C |
| 31 | Traᵍ | T. | Uᴱ | U. | | | | | U | — | Cᴱ | C | | | | |

1. Attended Public Worship. 2 Mʳˢ D. with me. 3 & 4. Mʳˢ D. with me. 5. I went to Willoby Bay to see Skerrett. 6ᵈ. Miss Lynch with me. 7. Mʳ Thwaites came to confer with me & I remained in Town.

## M$^{r}$ W. Dawes's Table of attendance /24

| 1824 | May. | | | | June. | | | | July. | | | | August. | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Noon | | | N$^{t}$ | Noon. | | | N$^{t}$ | Noon. | | | N$^{t}$ | Noon. | | | N$^{t}$ |
| Day | D. | P. | K. | P.K. | D. | P. | K. | PK | D | P. | K. | PK. | D. | P. | K. | PK. |
| 1 | T. | S. | U$^{E}$ | U. | S | C | S | C | Diar | U | C | U | Pup. | Wor. | C$^{E}$ | — |
| 2 | Car. | U | U | — | Unwell | U | U | U | T | Car. | T | C | T | U$^{E}$ | Mili | C |
| 3 | Unwell | C | Mili | — | T | C | T | C | S | U | S | U | S | Car. | U$^{E}$ | U |
| 4 | —"— | T | U$^{E}$ | C | S | U | S | U | Puplic | | Worship | | T | U | C | R$^{n}$ |
| 5 | Thev. | S | C | U | T | C | T | R$^{n}$ | B.C. | U | Mili | C | Bad Cold | C | U | — |
| 6 | T | — | U$^{E}$ | R$^{n}$ | T | U | C | — | T | Car. | T | U | S | U | C | C |
| 7 | Unwell. | S | C$^{E}$ | C | Unwell | C | Mili | C | Horse Sick | C | U | C | T | C | U | U |
| 8 | | T | U$^{E}$ | U | Bill | U | C | U | Weather too bad. | | | | Car | Car | C | — |
| 9 | C | U | U | — | T | C | T | C | Diar. | U | C | U | Funeral | Mili | Sick | C |
| 10 | BH | — | U$^{E}$ | C | Heavy Rain | U | C | U | T | C | T | C | Tra$^{d}$ | T | U | U |
| 11 | Unwell | S | C$^{E}$ | U | B.H. | C | U | C | U | C | U | — | S | U | C | R$^{n}$ |
| 12 | 1) T | — | U | C | Unwell | S | C | U | Weather too bad. | | | | Very bad Weather | | | |
| 13 | T | S | C$^{E}$ | U | C | P | C | — | Fever | U | C | U | T | C | Sick | C |
| 14 | My | T | U$^{E}$ | C | T | Mili | T | C | T | S | U | C | Tra$^{d}$ | U | " | U |
| 15 | | T | C$^{E}$ | U | T | C | T | U | T | C | U | U | Fal. Ch. | Car. | " | — |
| 16 | Horse | C | C | — | T | U | T | C | S | U | C | C | Trav$^{d}$ | T | C$^{E}$ | Sick |
| 17 | 2) Sick. | S | U$^{E}$ | C | S | C | S | U | T | C | U | U | S | C | U$^{E}$ | R$^{n}$ |
| 18 | | | C$^{E}$ | U. | Weather to bad | | | C | Weather too bad. | | | | T | U | C$^{E}$ | C |
| 19 | Court | — | U$^{E}$ | C | T | U | T | U | T | C | U$^{E}$ | C | — | Car | U$^{E}$ | U |
| 20 | S | C | C | U | U | C | U | — | S | U | C$^{E}$ | U | — | U | C$^{E}$ | — |
| 21 | Court | U | U | C | [3] | U | C | C | Rheu$^{m}$ | C | U$^{E}$ | C | T | C | U$^{E}$ | C |
| 22 | T | C | C | U | Court | C | U | U | Car. | Car. | C$^{E}$ | U | C | Car. | U | — |
| 23 | U | U | C | — | T | U | T | C | Rheu. | C | U$^{E}$ | C | T | Car. | C$^{E}$ | U |
| 24 | B.H. | U | U | C | S | C | S | U | ma- | S | C$^{E}$ | U | S | U$^{E}$ | Sick | C |
| 25 | T | C | C | — | T | U | T | C | tism | Car. | U$^{E}$ | — | Very bad Weather | | | |
| 26 | Law | U | U | U | S | C | S | U | B.C | U | C$^{E}$ | C | Sick | C$^{E}$ | Sick | U |
| 27 | S | C | C | Bad Weather | C | U | C | — | Car | Car. | T | U | T | U | C$^{E}$ | C |
| 28 | Stormy & very Rainy | | | | Bad Weather | | | | T | S | U | C | S | Car. | U$^{E}$ | U |
| 29 | — D$^{o}$ — | | | U | T | U | T | U | Car. | Car. | C | R$^{n}$ | U | Car. | C$^{E}$ | — |
| 30 | Bad Weather | | | | S | C | S | C | Rheumatism | C | U$^{E}$ | U | Bad Weather | | C$^{E}$ | C |
| 31 | T | U | T | U | | | | | | U | C$^{E}$ | C | T | U | C | U |

1. Alex. Jacobs was taken with a severe pain in his knee in the night & his brother Earle staid in Town to attend him. 2. Horse dangerously ill. I borrowed one on the 20 & 22$^{d}$ to visit S. T.

## M$^{r}$ W. Dawes's Table of Attendance /24

| 1824 | September. | | | | October. | | | | November. | | | | December. | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Noon. | | | N$^{t}$ | Noon. | | | N$^{t}$ | Noon. | | | N$^{t}$ | Noon. | | | N$^{t}$ |
| Day. | D. | P. | K. | P.K. | D. | P. | K. | P.K. | D. | P. | K. | P.K. | D. | P. | K. | P.K. |
| 1 | S | Car. | C$^{E}$ | C | S | U | C | C | R$^{n}$ | U | C$^{E}$ | R$^{n}$ | Very bad Weather | | | |
| 2 | T | C | W$^{E}$ | U | T | Car. | U | U | Very ill with Rheumatism | C | W$^{E}$ | U. | | | | |
| 3 | Un-well. | U | C$^{E}$ | C | P.W. | Car. | C | — | | Car. | T | C | * | U | C$^{E}$ | C. |
| 4 | S | Car. | U. | U | B.C. | T | mili | C | | U | C$^{E}$ | U | T | Car. | W$^{E}$ | U |
| 5 | C | U | U | — | Juror | C | W$^{E}$ | U | T | C | W$^{E}$ | C | P.W. | P.W. | U | — |
| 6 | T | C$^{E}$ | mili | C | Bills | Car. | C$^{E}$ | — | — | Car. | U. | U | T | U | mili | C. |
| 7 | T | U | C$^{E}$ | | T | C | W$^{E}$ | U | P.W. | Car. | C | — | Fu-neral | C | W$^{E}$ | U. |
| 8 | Very bad Weather | | | | — | U | C$^{E}$ | C | T | C | W$^{E}$ | C | * | Car. | C$^{E}$ | C |
| 9 | | D$^{o}$ | | | S | Car. | W$^{E}$ | U | S | U | C$^{E}$ | U | S | C | W$^{E}$ | U. |
| 10 | T | U | C$^{E}$ | C | U | Car. | C. | — | T | Car. | C$^{E}$ | C | T | U | C$^{E}$ | C |
| 11 | S | Car. | W$^{E}$ | U | T | mili | C$^{E}$ | C | S | C | W$^{E}$ | U | S | Car. | W$^{E}$ | U |
| 12 | U | Car. | C | — | — | C | W$^{E}$ | U | T | U | C | C | Rainy | Car. | C | Heavy Rain |
| 13 | Very | (mili) | Rainy | | T | Car. | C$^{E}$ | R$^{n}$ | — | Car. | W$^{E}$ | U | B.C. | C$^{E}$ | T | C |
| 14 | T | U | C$^{E}$ | C | S | C | W$^{E}$ | U | U | Car. | C$^{E}$ | — | * | U | C$^{E}$ | R$^{n}$ |
| 15 | Bad Weather. | | | | Bad Weather. | | | | T | C | W$^{E}$ | C | Very bad Weather. | | | |
| 16 | T | C | W$^{E}$ | U | — D$^{o}$ — | | | | Bad Weather | | | | | | | |
| 17 | — | W$^{E}$ | C | C | Wind & Rain | | | | — | Car. | T | R$^{n}$ | — | U | C | C |
| 18 | — | Car. | S | R$^{n}$ | T | U | C | C | — | C | W$^{E}$ | U | T | Car. | W$^{E}$ | U |
| 19 | U | Car | C | — | — | C | U | U | — | U | C$^{E}$ | C | U | Car. | C | — |
| 20 | — | C | W$^{E}$ | U | T | Car. | C | C | T | Car. | W$^{E}$ | U | Thw. | W$^{E}$ | T | C |
| 21 | T | U | C$^{E}$ | U | S | C | U | U | C | Car | U | — | T | C | W$^{E}$ | U |
| 22 | Very | (Car.) | Rainy. | | T | U | C | C | T | U | C$^{E}$ | C | S | Car. | C$^{E}$ | C. |
| 23 | S | C | W$^{E}$ | C | S | Car. | U | U | S | C | W$^{E}$ | U | T | C | W$^{E}$ | U |
| 24 | T | U | C$^{E}$ | C | R$^{n}$ | Car | R$^{n}$ | — | T | Car. | C$^{E}$ | C | Trav$^{d}$ | U | C | C |
| 25 | S | Car. | U | U | T | U | C$^{E}$ | U | * | mili | W$^{E}$ | U | E.H. | Public Wors$^{p}$. | | |
| 26 | C | Car | U | — | — | U | C$^{E}$ | R$^{n}$ | T | U | C$^{E}$ | C | Bda | Car. | D$^{o}$ | — |
| 27 | T | U | C | C | Very bad Weather | | | | Trav$^{d}$ | Car | W$^{E}$ | U | H. | Relaxation | | |
| 28 | Juror | C | U | U | T | C | W$^{E}$ | Bad Roads | Fal$^{th}$ Chrh | Car. | C | — | E.H. | C | W$^{E}$ | U |
| 29 | Very Bad Weather | | | | Rheu. | U | C$^{E}$ | C | Trav$^{d}$ | T | C$^{E}$ | C | Trav$^{d}$ | Sick | C$^{E}$ | |
| 30 | T | C | U | U | T | Car. | W$^{E}$ | U | Very bad Weather | | | | T | W$^{E}$ | Sick | U |
| 31 | | | | | C | Car. | U | — | | | | | S | C | W$^{E}$ | C |

* The Weather too unsettled for *me*.

Rec. Apr. 5/25
Com. May 20/25

(2

### M$^{r}$ W. Dawes to the Secretaries.

Antigua, Feb. 14/25.

Rev. Gentlemen,

Herewith I hand you a Table of Attendance for the pa year, and extracts from my Journal to the 31st of December.

I have this day drawn on Mr. Pratt for £50 on the Sterling and for £20 on the Currency Account.

(signed.) W. Dawes

---

Recd. April 5/25
Com. May 20/25
Ackd.

## Mr. Wm. Dawes's Journal, from Jany. to December, 1824.

(2)

January 7. 1824. Set off towards Union, but was driven back by Rain.

January 16. 1824. Waiting for A Hunter, who purchased my Bill, dated Decr. 31st.

January 27. 1824. Went to E. H. with Mrs. Dawes to attend the General Meeting of the "Female Refuge Society," and that we might confer with Mr. & Mrs. Gilbert on the general business of Schools.

February 11. 1824. Mrs. Dawes taken seriously ill at Sir G. Thomas's, which obliged me to break up the School at about ½ past 2 and bring her home.

February 13. 1824. Another similar attack.

February 14. 1824. Received a note from Mr. Thwaites, saying, that Skerrett was very ill; I therefore kept K. at home in the evening to assist in preparing Medicines for him, and on the 15th went to visit him, but he, seeing Dr. Hodges pass the door on the 14th called him in, so I could do nothing.

February 21. 1824. Was informed this Evening that Mr. Thwaites is very ill, and has had severe fever and pain all the day.

February 22. 1824. Went to see Mr. Thwaites, taking Medicines with me.

March 9. 1824. Finding at the return of warm weather, and suffering also in my health, unable for journeying every day, I engaged Prizgar to visit Seaforth's the alternate days.

March 15. 1824. Went to Willoby Bay to be present at the commencement of the enlargements.

April 5. 1824. Paid Prizgar £3 for his extra services for three months to March 31st inclusive; and went to E. H. to wait on the Governor previous to his departure.

April 29. 1824. Just as I was setting off for Sir G Thomas's, three Cases of Clothing and Books from the Committee were landed, and I remained in Town to open and examine them.

April 30. 1824. The Goods being very damp, I assisted in unpacking and getting them out to air, and to take account of them.

May 10. 1824. In my way to Thomas's, I met a Meſsenger from Mr Thwaites for various materials for the Hope, I therefore returned back to procure them.

May 18. 1824. A Proprietor sent for me into the Country to aſsure my self of some matters, on which he might want my evidence.

May 24. 1824. On busineſs for the Hope.

May 26. 1824. On Law busineſs in Town, which will probably prevent one or more days attendance on a Court.

June 21. 1824. Set off to visit Thomas's; but was so unwell and the weather so intensely hot, that I was obliged to return.

July 13. 1824. Ill with fever. taking bark hourly.

August 9. 1824. Attended the Funeral of a particular friend at E. H.

September 19. 1824. Being asked to recover some money for a Widow Lady in Scotland, remained in Town to do it.

November 6. 1824. The floor at Seaforth's was being repaired, so I could not teach

November 17. 1824. Ill all last night in stomach.

November 27. 1824. Went to E. H. with Mrs Dawes, to hear a Sermon and collect for the "Female Refuge Society"

December 7. 1824. Attended the Funeral of a little grandson.

December 17. 1824. Set off toward Thomas's; but the Roads were so exceeding rough and my Rheumatic joints so racked, that I could not proceed.

December. 20. 1824. Mr Thwaites came to arrange for Christmas.

December 25. 26. 27 & 28. 1824. At E. H, Bethesda, Hope, & E. H, to give Rewards, &c.

(Signed) W. Dawes.

---

Recd. April 15/25
Com. May 20/25
Ansd.

## Mr Wm Dawes to the Secretaries. (3

Antigua, March 9/25.

Rev. Gentlemen,

Herewith I hand you Returns of all the Society's Schools in this Island, and the adjoined account of the Expence of enlarging the Hope School &c.

On various accounts, it is very desirable that a dwelling house should be erected on the Society's land on which the Hope School stands. Mr Garland's affairs are, I fear, so embaraſsed, that the poſseſsion of the Estate may shortly paſs into other hands, and

Mr. Thwaites may be required to remove at a short notice. Besides, the house, notwithstanding repeated partial repairs, chiefly at the Society's expence, is still an uncomfortable and by no means a healthy residence; several leaks still remaining in the roof, which from its age, is incapable of being made rain-proof. Moreover Mr. Garland sends two of his children to be schooled by Mrs. Thwaites, which, though she can hardly refuse the accommodation, she feels to be some hinderance to her attendance on the neighbouring Schools. I have directed Mr. Thwaites to prepare an estimate of the expence, which I purpose to transmit by the next opportunity and entreat the Committee to favour me with a speedy decision on the subject.

(signed,) Wm. Dawes.

---

## Account of the Expence of enlarging the Hope School, making additional Benches, and repairing the House occupied by Mr. Thwaites.

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 2312 feet of inch Board . . . . . . . . | | | | 38 | 2 | 11 |
| 751 feet of 2 inch Plank . . . . . . . . | | | | 15 | 15 | 9½ |
| 612 feet of Scantling . . . . . . . . | | | | 10 | 6 | 2½ |
| 7000 Shingles (Cypreſs). . . . . . . . | | | | 31 | 10 | 0 |
| 15 lb. Black Paint – 45/- 4 Gallons of boil'd Linseed Oil – 72/- | | | | 5 | 17 | 0 |
| 8 lb. Rosen 16/- 1 Paint brush 4/- 28 lb. White Lead – 36/- | | | | 2 | 16 | 0 |
| 159 lb. Nails – £12..1..0 Chalk 1/- . . . . . . | | | | 12 | 1 | 0 |
| 11 Pair of Hinges . . . . . . . . | | | | 3 | 14 | 0 |
| 500 Tacks – 5/7½. 6 Yards Brown Holland – 9/- . . . . | | | | – | 14 | 7½ |
| Paid Ashton Warner for looking out & shipping Lumber. | | | | 2 | 5 | 0 |
| Advanced to Mr. Thwaites to July 2. 1824, | | | | | | |
| For Masons . . . . . . . . . | 43 | 8 | 11¼ | | | |
| For Carpenters . . . . . . . . | 33 | 5 | 0 | | | |
| For Labourers . . . . . . . . | 51 | 3 | 9 | | | |
| For 3 Baskets 1/6 – Rope 1/1½. Shovel 6/9 | „ | 9 | 4½ | | | |
| For Hooks & eyes, Rivets & burrs. . . . . | „ | 8 | 3 | | | |
| For 13½ Gallons of Rum for Workmen. | 1 | 7 | 0 | | | |
| For Extra time of Masons & Labourers | „ | 10 | 7½ | 130 | 12 | 11¼ |
| Total. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . £ | | | | 252 | 5 | 5¾ |

Rec. Apr. 15/25
Com. May 20/25

(3

# Returns of the Church Missionary Society's Schools in the Neighbourhood of St Johns
## December 31. 1824.

| | Names of Estates whence the Scholars come. | Names of Proprietors &c. | Number of Scholars in | | | | | | | | Statement of Teaching on Working days. | | | | Adults. | | | | Children. | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Bible | Testament | 3 & 4 Syll | 2d Syll | 1 Syllable | Alphabet | Total | Average Number Attending | When Taught | | How Often. | | Coloured. | | Black | | Coloured. | | Black. | |
| | | | | | | | | | | | Noon | Night | Noon | Night | Male | Female | Male | Female | Male | Female | Male | Female |
| | | | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 |
| 1. | Cook's . . . | Heirs of the late Langford Ld. Hodge. | 4 | 7 | 4 | 8 | 20 | 5 | 48 | 22 | 48 | 48 | A. 5 | a 3 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 17 | 17 | 4 | 5 |
| 2. | Union . . . | | 3 | 6 | 4 | 6 | 11 | 7 | 37 | 21 | 37 | 37 | A. 5 | a 5 | 4 | 1 | " | " | 9 | 14 | 4 | 5 |
| 3. | Seaforth's | Heirs of Justinian Casamajor. | 1 | " | " | " | 17 | 17 | 35 | 16 | 35 | 35 | a. 6 | 6C | 3 | 6 | " | 2 | 11 | 11 | 1 | 1 |
| 4. | Carlisle's | Lady Lavington. | 1 | 4 | 2 | 8 | 51 | 39 | 105 | 50 | 105 | 105 | a. 3B | 6C | 5 | 2 | " | " | 38 | 45 | 7 | 8 |
| 5. | Date Hill | Chas. Robertson | 1 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 5 | 6 | 18 | 8 | 18 | 18 | 7B. | 6C | " | " | " | " | 5 | 6 | 4 | 3 |
| 6. | Martin Byam's | William Byam. | 2 | 1 | 0 | 9 | 9 | 16 | 37 | 9 | 37 | 37 | 7B | 6C | " | " | " | " | 14 | 18 | 2 | 3 |
| 7. | Millar's | Alexandr. Millar | " | " | 2 | 1 | 5 | 21 | 29 | 9 | 29 | 29 | 7B | 6C | 1 | " | " | " | 7 | 18 | 1 | 2 |
| 8. | Winthorp's | Geo. T. Thomas. | 2 | " | " | 3 | 8 | 18 | 31 | 8 | 31 | 31 | 7B | 6C | " | " | " | " | 14 | 15 | 0 | 2 |
| 9. | Various | | " | " | " | " | 2 | 4 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 6 | 7B | 6C | " | " | " | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 0 |
| 10. | Sir Geo. Thomas's | Sir Geo. Thomas. | 2 | 1 | 8 | 10 | 31 | 6 | 58 | 42 | 58 | 58 | a 6 | 6C | 2 | " | " | " | 17 | 28 | 8 | 3 |
| 11. | Galley Bay | Geo. T. Thomas. | " | " | 5 | 8 | 12 | 2 | 27 | 16 | 27 | 27 | a 6 | 6C | " | " | " | " | 12 | 10 | 3 | 2 |
| 12. | Various | | " | 1 | 1 | " | 2 | 3 | 7 | 3 | 7 | 7 | a 6 | 6C | " | " | " | " | 1 | 3 | 2 | 1 |
| | | Total | 16 | 22 | 27 | 56 | 173 | 144 | 438 | 206 | | | . | . | 17 | 10 | 1 | 4 | 147 | 187 | 37 | 35 |

Teachers on the respective Estates, as also at noons when not visited from Town. 10, 11 & 12, are taught in the Church of the Unit Brethren on 10. The numbers in 9 & 10th Colums, sh that the School is opened for all; bu it is believed that the Average may from 2/5 to 3/4.

N. B. 1 & 4 have a very good Stone School-house. 2, has one nearly finished, but the Teaching on this & on 3 has been conducted in Negro-huts. A. Three times in the week from Town. B. In these numbers Sunday is included, and from 4 to 9 inclusive, meet on Sunday in Carlisle's School-house. C. By Black and Coloured

Rec. Apr. 15/25
Ans. May 20/25

# Return of the Sunday School, called the Hope, situated in the Division of Willoughby Bay & Parish of St. Philip. Decr. 31. 1824.

| Estates whence the Scholars come | Names of Proprietors | Number of Scholars in | | | | | | | | Statement of Teaching on Working dys | | | | Adults | | | | Children | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Bible. | Testament. | 3&4 Sylls | 2 Syllables | 1 Syllable | Alphabet. | Total. | average attending. | When Taught. | | How often. | | Black. | | Colored. | | Black | | Coloured. | |
| | | | | | | | | | | Noon | Night. | Noon | Night. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. |
| Archbald's | Charles Robertson | „ | „ | „ | 1 | 3 | 9 | 13 | About 375. | „ | „ | „ | „ | 1 | . | . | . | 8 | 4 | „ | „ |
| Buntin's | John & Geo. Bunten | „ | „ | 4 | 2 | „ | 9 | 15 | | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | 13 | 2 | „ | „ |
| Colebrook's | Lady Colebrook | 3 | 4 | 2 | 6 | 3 | 23 | 41 | | 5 | 41 | 6 | 3 | 1 | 1 | „ | „ | 12 | 18 | 3 | 6 |
| Free | | 18 | 7 | 3 | 2 | „ | 4 | 34 | | „ | „ | „ | „ | . | 2 | „ | „ | 2 | 2 | 11 | 14 |
| Gayner's | Nicholas Symes | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | 11 | 11 | | „ | 11 | „ | 3 | „ | „ | „ | „ | 5 | 6 | „ | „ |
| Garland's | Richard Garland | 1 | 9 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 7 | 24 | | 24 | 24 | 6 | 2 | 1 | „ | „ | „ | 12 | 11 | „ | „ |
| Saml. Harman's | Saml. Harman | 3 | 10 | 10 | 7 | „ | 8 | 38 | | 28 | 38 | 6 | 2 | 3 | 1 | „ | „ | 11 | 19 | 2 | 2 |
| Wm. Harman's | Heirs of Wm. Harman | 3 | 8 | 3 | 4 | „ | 9 | 27 | | 27 | 27 | 6 | 2 | 2 | 2 | „ | „ | 7 | 12 | 3 | 1 |
| Lavicount's | John Lavicount | 1 | „ | 5 | 9 | 1 | 8 | 24 | | „ | 24 | „ | 5 | 1 | 1 | „ | „ | 14 | 8 | „ | „ |
| Lynch's | Saml. Athill | 32 | 21 | 12 | 29 | 2 | 17 | 113 | | 67 | 42 | 6 | 2 | 7 | 13 | 1 | 3 | 37 | 45 | 5 | 2 |
| Lyons's | Heirs of John Lyons | 1 | 7 | 3 | 5 | 12 | 27 | 55 | | 50 | „ | 5 | „ | 1 | „ | „ | „ | 28 | 24 | 1 | 1 |
| Manning's | Wm. E. Ledeatt | „ | 4 | 1 | 1 | „ | 9 | 15 | | „ | „ | „ | „ | 2 | 1 | „ | „ | 6 | 6 | „ | „ |
| Redhead's | George Redhead | 2 | 12 | 13 | „ | 2 | 11 | 40 | | „ | 40 | . | 3 | 1 | 2 | 2 | „ | 18 | 5 | 1 | 1 |
| Sherrett's | Nicholas Nugent | 1 | 2 | „ | 4 | 6 | 7 | 22 | | „ | 20 | „ | 3 | „ | 1 | „ | 1 | „ | 12 | 2 | 4 |
| Various | | 6 | 5 | 3 | 3 | „ | 8 | 25 | | „ | „ | „ | „ | 1 | 1 | „ | „ | 11 | 10 | „ | 2 |
| Walrond's, Upper | Jas. L. Walrond | 1 | 2 | 7 | 9 | 2 | 7 | 28 | | 17 | 24 | 6 | 4 | 1 | 1 | „ | „ | 11 | 11 | 2 | 2 |
| Walrond's, Lower | | 4 | 8 | 9 | 1 | 7 | 14 | 43 | | 30 | 40 | 6 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | „ | 20 | 14 | 4 | 1 |
| Watson's | Francis Watson | „ | „ | „ | 1 | „ | 7 | 8 | | „ | 8 | „ | 3 | „ | „ | „ | „ | 4 | 3 | „ | 1 |
| | Totals | 76 | 99 | 77 | 85 | 42 | 195 | 374 | | | | | | 24 | 27 | 4 | 7 | 219 | 222 | 34 | 37 |

NB. In the Bible Column, 27 of the 76, teach. The average number attending on the respective Estates, cannot be correctly ascertained: the number 375 refers to the attendance at the Hope on Sundays.

Rec. Apr. 15/25
Com. May 20/25

3

# Return of the School at Cedar Grove, in the Division of Popeshead and Parish of S.t John, Dec.r 31. 1824.

| Names of Estates whence the Scholars come. | Names of Proprietors. | Number of Scholars in | | | | | | Total. | Average number | | | | Adults | | | | Children. | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Bible | Testament | 3&4 Syll. | 2 Sylls | 1 Syll. | Alphabet | | Sundays | Working days | | | Black | | Colored | | Black | | Colored | |
| | | | | | | | | | h 11&3 | Morning | Noon | Night | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. |
| Ceder Grove . . . | M.rs Cable & Relations. | " | " | 4 | " | " | " | 4 | 64 | 11 | 7 | 30 | " | " | " | " | 3 | 1 | . | . |
| Crosby's . . . | General Crosby . . | " | 1 | " | 1 | 3 | 7 | 12 | | | | | 4 | " | " | " | 2 | 6 | . | . |
| French's . . . | Richard Musgrave . | " | " | " | 3 | . | 7 | 10 | | | | | 1 | " | " | " | 7 | 2 | " | " |
| Friar's Hill . . . | Captain Heynes . . | " | 1 | 1 | 2 | 3 | 14 | 21 | | | | | 2 | " | . | " | 9 | 10 | " | " |
| Hart's . . . . . | John Furlonge . . | " | " | 1 | 4 | 3 | 5 | 13 | | | | | " | " | " | " | 5 | 6 | 1 | 1 |
| Hodge's . . . . | Heirs of Hen. Hodge. | 3 | 1 | 4 | 9 | 6 | 19 | 42 | | | | | 1 | 1 | " | " | 17 | 12 | 8 | 3 |
| Jarvis's . . . . | Bertie E. Jarvis . . | 1 | . | 5 | 4 | 9 | 38 | 57 | | | | | [a] 2 | " | " | . | [a] 19 | 25 | 8 | 3 |
| Langford's . . . | Peter L. Brooke . . | . | 5 | 2 | 4 | 3 | 18 | 32 | | | | | 9 | " | . | . | 23 | " | " | " |
| Marble Hill . . | Bertie E. Jarvis . . | . | 1 | 3 | 3 | 5 | 17 | 29 | | | | | 1 | " | 1 | . | 13 | 13 | 1 | . |
| Royal's . . . . | John Furlonge . . | " | " | " | 1 | 2 | 12 | 15 | | | | | " | " | " | 1 | 1 | 10 | 3 | . |
| Willock's . . . . | Francis Willock . . | " | " | " | 3 | 1 | 1 | 5 | | | | | " | " | " | " | 4 | 1 | . | . |
| | Totals | 4 | 9 | 20 | 34 | 35 | 138 | 240 | | | | | 20 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 103 | 86 | 21 | 7 |

N.B. The teaching is on every day in the week except Saturday, before breakfast, at Noon and at night on the Working days. Langford's is too distant for women or girls to attend.

[a] One of each of these is free.

Rec. Apr. 15/25
May 20/25

## Return of the Bethesda Sunday School, in the Division of Willough-by Bay, and Parish of St. Paul. Decr. 31. 1824. (3

| Names of Estates whence the Scholars come. | Names of Proprietors. | Number of Scholars in | | | | | | Total. | Average Number attending | Teaching on Working Days. | | | | Adults. | | | | Children. | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | Bible | Testat. | 3&4 syll. | 2 syll. | 1 syll. | Alphabet | | | When taught. | | How often. | | Black. | | Coloured. | | Black | | Coloured. | |
| | | | | | | | | | | Noon | Night | Noon | Night | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. |
| Blake's | Sarah Masterson. | 1 | 3 | 1 | " | " | 7 | 12 | 140. | " | " | " | " | 4 | 1 | None. | None. | 2 | 5 | " | " |
| Cochrane's | Heirs of Robt. French | 1 | 4 | 2 | 8 | 23 | 7 | 45 | | " | 45 | " | 5 | 1 | 3 | | | 21 | 20 | " | " |
| Delap's | Adml. Tollemache | " | 17 | 17 | 2 | 7 | 16 | 59 | | 59 | 59 | 6 | 2 | 3 | 2 | | | 14 | 33 | 3 | 4 |
| Duers, Big | John Duer. | 1 | 5 | 7 | 4 | 9 | 19 | 45 | | " | 45 | " | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | 27 | 13 | 1 | 1 |
| Duers, Little | | " | " | " | 3 | " | 13 | 16 | | " | " | " | " | " | 2 | | | 10 | 4 | " | " |
| Free | | " | " | " | 1 | " | " | 1 | | " | " | " | " | " | " | | | " | " | " | 1 |
| Lavington's | James Gordon | 2 | 5 | 3 | 2 | 4 | 12 | 48 | | " | " | " | " | 5 | 1 | | | 10 | 11 | " | 1 |
| Morris's | Trustees of Valt. Morris | 3 | 15 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 13 | 37 | | 37 | " | 2 | " | 3 | 3 | | | 12 | 16 | 3 | " |
| Thomas's | Thomas Gillan | " | 1 | 1 | 3 | 6 | 11 | 22 | | 22 | " | 6 | " | 1 | " | | | 11 | 10 | " | " |
| Various | | " | " | " | " | 2 | 2 | 4 | | " | " | " | " | " | " | | | 1 | 3 | " | " |
| Total | | 8 | 50 | 33 | 24 | 54 | 100 | 269 | | | | | | 19 | 13 | | | 108 | 115 | 7 | 7 |

Rec. Apr. 15/25
Com. May 20/25

## Return of the Sion Hill Sunday School in Belfast Division & Parish of St. Philip. Decr. 31. 1824. (3

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Edwards | Thos. S. Edwards | " | " | 3 | 5 | . | 8 | 16 | 90. | No Teacher. | | | | " | " | " | " | 6 | 9 | " | 1 |
| Grant's | John D. Taylor | " | 2 | 1 | 3 | " | 5 | a<br>11 | | | | | | " | 1 | . | " | 3 | 7 | " | " |
| Gray's | John Gray | " | " | 1 | 6 | 1 | 14 | 22 | | No Teacher. | | | | " | 1 | . | . | 7 | 13 | " | 1 |
| Ledeatt's | Geo. W. Ledeatt | " | " | " | " | 1 | 15 | 13<br>16 | | | | | | " | " | . | . | 6 | 10 | " | " |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Pell's | Owen Pell | " | " | 1 | 1 | 1 | 17 | 20 | About | | | | | " | " | " | " | 8 | 12 | " | " |
| Roome's | Heirs of Christ.r Bethel | " | " | " | 15 | . | 8 | 23 | | Teacher Sick | | | | " | " | " | " | 12 | 10 | 1 | " |
| Sion Hill | John D. Taylor | " | 16 | 15 | 9 | " | 27 | 57 | | 50 | 50 | 6 | 3 | " | " | " | " | 23 | 32 | 2 | . |
| Tollemache's | Adm.l Tollemache | " | . | 1 | 6 | 1 | 18 | B<br>26 | | 26 | , | 4 | . | " | " | " | " | 11 | 15 | " | . |
| Wickham's | Josiah Martin | " | 1 | 10 | 14 | 3 | 11 | 39 | | " | 39 | . | 3 | " | " | " | " | 13 | 26 | " | . |
| Walter's | John Jacob Walter | " | " | " | " | 1 | 5 | 6 | | . | 6 | . | 6 | . | " | " | " | 2 | 4 | " | . |
| Various | | " | 1 | " | " | " | " | 1 | | | | | | " | " | " | " | 1 | " | " | " |
| | Total. | 0 | 10 | 32 | 59 | 8 | 128 | 237 | | | | | | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 92 | 138 | 3 | 2 |

A. Attend irregularly at Sion Hill at Night.

B. The same at Walters.

Rec. Apr. 15/25
Com. May 20/25

Return of the Sunday School held in the Church of the United Brethren at Grace Bay, under the immediate superintendence of their Missionary on the spot, and Supported by the Church Missionary Society. (3

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Brooks | Anne Hill | . | 3 | 2 | . | 4 | 18 | 27 | 8 | 2 | . | . | 6 | . | . | " | . | 10 | 9 | 7 | 1 |
| Free | | 1 | 9 | 3 | . | 4 | 1 | 18 | 12 | 8 | . | . | 6 | . | " | . | 1 | 2 | 4 | 6 | 5 |
| Harvey's | Robert Farquhar | 1 | 5 | 18 | 3 | 47 | 10 | 84 | 46 | 30 | . | 84 | 6 | . | 5 | . | . | 33 | 34 | 9 | 8 |
| Russel's | Mary Russel | . | 1 | 3 | 3 | 8 | 18 | 33 | 16 | . | . | 33 | . | . | 5 | . | 1 | 16 | 14 | 1 | 1 |
| Rowland Williams | Rowland Williams | 1 | 4 | 6 | 1 | 24 | 7 | 43 | 14 | . | 20 | 43 | . | 6 | 5 | 1 | . | 17 | 20 | 3 | 2 |
| Various | | . | . | 2 | . | 2 | . | 4 | 3 | 2 | . | . | 6 | . | . | " | . | 1 | 2 | 1 | . |
| Sir Wm. Young's | Sir Wm. Young | 1 | 5 | 6 | 3 | 9 | 11 | 35 | 17 | 12 | . | 35 | 6 | . | 2 | 1 | . | 11 | 19 | 2 | 2 |
| | Totals. | 4 | 27 | 40 | 10 | 98 | 65 | 244 | 116 | | | | | | | 2 | 2 | 90 | 102 | 29 | 19 |

Rec. Apr. 15/25
Com. May 20/25

# General View. 1824.

| Description of Schools. | Number of Scholars in | | | | | | Total | Average Number Atten | Adults. | | | | Children. | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Bible. | Testat. | 3&4 Sylls. | 2 Sylls. | 1 Syllble. | Alphabt. | | | Black | | Coloured. | | Black | | Colored. | |
| | | | | | | | | | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. |
| About Town | 16 | 22 | 27 | 56 | 173 | 144 | 438 | 206 | 17 | 10 | 1 | 4 | 147 | 187 | 37 | 35 |
| The Hope | 76 | 99 | 77 | 85 | 42 | 195 | 574 | 375 | 24 | 27 | 4 | 7 | 219 | 222 | 34 | 37 |
| Cedar Grove | 4 | 9 | 20 | 34 | 35 | 138 | 240 | 50 | 20 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 103 | 86 | 21 | 7 |
| Bethesda | 8 | 50 | 33 | 24 | 54 | 100 | 269 | 140 | 19 | 13 | 0 | 0 | 108 | 115 | 7 | 7 |
| Sion Hill | 0 | 10 | 32 | 59 | 8 | 128 | 237 | 90 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 92 | 138 | 3 | 2 |
| Grace Bay | 4 | 27 | 40 | 10 | 98 | 65 | 244 | 116 | 0 | 2 | 2 | 0 | 90 | 102 | 29 | 19 |
| General Totals | 108 | 217 | 229 | 268 | 410 | 770 | 2002 | 977 | 80 | 55 | 8 | 12 | 759 | 850 | 131 | 107 |

The increase in the total number, since Sept. 15/23 is 154 which, it is presumed, would have been much greater, had it not been for the neceſsity of relinquishing the School on Golden Grove, and the extensive sickneſs which prevailed in the north & East quarters of this Island in the latter end of 1823 and first months of 1824, by which the number of scholars attending Cedar Grove were reduced more than two thirds.

---

P.S. I am happy to say that since the date of these Returns the number of Scholars at Cedar Grove has very much increased, and I am persuaded that no pains will be spared by Mrs. Cable and her daughter to render the increase permanent. A partial falling off from all the Schools must however be expected during Crop.

March 9th 1825.

(Signed) Wm. Dawes.

April 15/25
Com. May 20/25
Ans.

## Mr William Dawes to the Secretaries.

January 10. 1825.

Rev. Gentlemen,

As there is little to be done in the Schools near Town at Christmas, on account of the facility with which places of Worship or of pleasure can be attended, Mrs Dawes and myself went to English Harbour on the 24th of December. On the 25th we had the pleasure of hearing our excellent young Minister, Mr Horsford, preac to a full Church. On the 26th I went to Bethesda alone, Mrs Dawes's health not permitting her to accompany me; and, with Mr Thwaites aſsistance, distributed Rewards, and tickets of approbation to such of the children and young persons as were deemed deserving of them. On the 27th at the Hope, I went through the same pleasing ceremony. Miſs Harman, a lady whose family connexions are of consequence here, and who herself arrived lately from England, attended, and expreſsed much satisfaction at the scene, saying, "It is evident the hand of God is in this work." The Rev. Mr Horsford came in before we had concluded, but I could not prevail upon him to take my place. On the 28th the Anniversary of the English Harbour Sunda School was celebrated, at which also I presided. This School contin to prosper, particularly the female part of it. Five grown Girls were dismiſsed with approbation to make room for others; their grief on the occasion was expreſsed by such exceſsive, though silent weeping, as affected every one present. On the 29th Mrs Dawes and I returned home, and on the following Sunday, Jany. 2d, she accompanied me to Cedar Grove School. The number of scholars here is considerable, and I am happy to say the generalit improve in learning to read, and I hope in the best kind of knowledge also. I was particularly pleased to observe about a dozen young men, several of whom had formerly belonged to the School held here; and who received Tickets of approbation for regular attendance and good behaviour, some of whom are now Teachers.

The clothes sent us by the Ladies' Institution, have been very useful at this season of the year in all the Schools. At Cedar Grove, a little Girl who has not once miſsed attending day o night since the establishment of the School, received a Shift and Frock. A poor Boy, who sometime ago had not a decent garmen to attend in, having had a Shirt given him at Mrs Cable's reques for the purpose, and his Mother having conscientiously adhered to the condition on which it was granted, was thought worthy of receiving another. A Lad who belonged to the School formerly, and is now apprenticed to a Carpenter in Town, returns home every evening; and though it might be supposed that after working all day, and walking more than 4 miles twice in the course of it, he feels some inclination to rest at night, constantly attends the evening School, and is steady and well behaved. He received a Bible and Shirt. The 9th inst. was allotted for distributing Rewards at Carlisle's, but it rained so heavily that no one could go from Town, or the Negroes to the School room, it being separated from their Houses by a Rivulet which rises to an impaſsable height when swelled by violent rain: the 16th is appointed for Grace Bay.

March 9th - You will see by the Table of attendance, on what days Rewards were distributed at the other Schools. I should not omit to mention that the Sunday School Grand Children (as we designate the offspring of Sunday Scholars) are so increased, and increasing, that the Baby Linen sent out by the Ladies' Institution is in great demand. Should more be sent out at a future period, it will be well to omit the blankets, as they are totally useleſs *for that purpose in this climate*. Some of the Articles least suitable to Estate Negroes have been given to the Children of the "Female Refuge Society," to be returned when *they* receive a supply, in more useful ones.

I think it right to inform you that a Clergyman here, in conversation with a Moravian Miſsionary, observed to him, that he had not understood till lately the ground on which pious persons in the Community objected to their Church; he had conceived it to be their not marrying Slaves, but since, he had discovered the real cause of offence (namely, their admitting free women who were living in a state of illicit intercourse with white men into their Communion), he joined heartily in disapprobation of it, and thought it an evil of considerable magnitude, and extensive operation. The Miſsionary replied that they were not themselves idle on the subject, but had written home respecting it. I have repeatedly thought of writing to the Miſsionaries here myself on the subject, but have been prevented by several considerations: certain it is however, that something should be done to prevent the sad effects of a system which threatens to undermine and destroy the efforts of other Societies to establish Christian purity of conduct among an unhappy race of fellow beings. It appears to me that effective measures are more likely to be adopted by the interference of friend in England, than by any thing which can be done here, and I do earnestly hope the Committee will take it into their prompt and serious consideration.

As I have mentioned "the Female Refuge Society," permit me to observe that its calls for Christian support, are loud and affecting. To use Mr. Horsford's language in pleading its cause; after stating in answer to objectors, the past succeſs of the Institution, and adding, "indeed an earnest of succeſs exists in more than one object of its present protection, but one in particular, though yet of tender age, has so discerned and appreciated the advantages in her own case, that feelingly and with tears she has pleaded for the extension of the same to a Sister;" he goes on to say, "when I reflect upon the case just mentioned, and learn that the deficienc of funds in the Institution forbids its holding out a protecting hand, and that it is at present in arrears with its Teasurer to the large amount of £50; when I learn too, that this is not a solitary instance, but that there are in this Neighbourhood at least Twelve (the same number with that under the Society's care) in a condition of similar destitution, how can I forbear to plead with you? Must these be left to perish?" Although Mr. Horsford did not then plead in vain, and the Ladies of "the Antigua Repository" have liberally afforded aid according to their ability, the expenditure is so much encreased by the present number of children, that the relief was temporary, the circumstances of the case as it respects the destitute children unaltered, and the debt to the Treasurer considerable, this year having commenced with an advance of £23..17..6½, which is encreasing.

In addition to the reasons mentioned in my Letter of this date accompanying the Returns, it is very desirable that the Superintendant at the Hope, should reside close to the School; the weather sometimes, especially in the Hurricane Months, being such for several succeſsive days, as to prevent any communication between two buildings at several hundred yards distance from each other

(signed.) William Dawes.

P. S. I have this day drawn on Mr. Pratt for £20 in favour of Meſsrs. Z. Macaulay & Babington. The Bill is No. 242 @ 220 pCt. Exchange.

Rec.d May 20/25.
Com. May 20/25
Ack.d

## Mr. Robert Moore to his Parents.

8

Belize, Feb. 13.th 1825.

Dear Parents,

You will think it long since you heard from me; the reason has been partly because I have not been in Belize the last year, on account of ill health, which I have not yet recovered since the loſs of my Wife, Child and Brother. At Christmas 1823, I attempted to leave the place altogether, but was prevented by the Chief Magestrate, who would not allow me to leave: a Gentleman who trades between this and America, had offered me a free paſsage in one of his Veſsels to that place, which route would have been quicker for me to have seen you than any other. My feelings being very much hurt, I went to a small hamlet to offeciate as Minister, where my health was much improved. I came to Belize at Christmas last, but soon found the lowneſs of the place, and the numerous swamps about it, brought me to that state of weakneſs that I was confined to my bed (if I can designate a miserable couch by that name). I am now at a small Key, about 16 or 20 miles from Belize, where I intend to remain a short time, and then remove to another about 60 or 70 miles further out to sea. I should much wish to see you; but have now given up all hopes that I ever shall, as the Society that sent me here does not take the least notice of me - I never had but one Letter from them the whole of the time I have been here. I shall not trouble you with a long detail of ill-treatment I have received the last six years; suffice it to say, that if one man can be used worse than another, it has been me. Finding the heat of the climate, ill health, and ill usage, together with poverty & distreſs, to have worn my frame to that state of debility, that I cannot expect to continue long in this state of trial. I was extremely sorry to hear of poor Edwin's death, as also of uncle John's; I also hope that Tom has seen his folly.

I despair now of ever hearing from you again, unleſs you had some friend in London or Liverpool, to put Letters on board the Ships coming to this place, as very few Captains will trouble themselves to take them up in Jamaica. I received one that came by Jamaica in the Packet.

As it is not in my power to send you any little comfort, and to fill you with my troubles is useleſs, I must neceſsarily draw to a conclusion.

(Signed.) Robert Moore.

Recd. May 15/25
Com: May 20/25
Ansd.

## Mr. J. Riland to the Secretary.

(7)

Yoxall, May 13.. 1825.

My Dear Sir,

The enclosed letter was put into my hands a few days since, by the father of Robert Moore, who is a parishioner of this place. I shewed it to Mr. Cooper and he thought I had better send it direct to you; especially as it occasioned some persons, to whom the father communicated the contents, to accuse the Society of dishonourable conduct towards its servants. I have indeed no doubt myself that Moore himself is the offender, of which his letter is at least, a negative proof: and his Mother, in talking with me on the subject, expressed her surprize at the entire absence of all religious reflections in a case of this kind, when, as she intimated, they would naturally arise. Moore was apprentice to a Tailor (at Barton-under-Needwood) who is an excellent Christian; and thought favourably of the young man in question.

I will thank you to return the letter with such observations as you think I might properly repeat to the parents.

(Signed) J. Riland.

---

Recd. May 21/25
Com: May 20/25.
Ackd.

## Rev. John Armstrong to Rev. Edward Bickersteth.

(9)

Blackheath, May 20. 1825.

My Dear Sir,

I have just received your letter with its enclosures — a letter fm. Robert Moore to his parents, and one from Mr. Riland to yourself — requesting me to enable you to answer the latter.

Of this poor unhappy man I believe I have repeatedly spoken to you, and from my own knowledge of his wretched misconduct as well as from the most unpleasant situation into which I was thrown by it, I am fully competent to remove every reflection which may have been cast upon the Church Missionary Society through his misrepresentations.

It is painful to me to refer to a case so truly deplorable, and particularly when I consider how greatly it must add to the sufferings of those who are deeply interested in it, but justice requires that I should state it plainly. It is true that Mr. Moore was sent out by your Society, but then it was to fill a situation to which Mr. Pratt had been requested to appoint a person, and which was entirely unconnected with the Society. As soon, therefore, as he accepted this appointment, the Society had no further claim upon him, and consequently was released from all obligations towards him; and on this account Mr. Moore's reflections are wholly unwarranted; though I have no doubt if he had been unjustly used in that situation, the Society would most cheerfully have afforded him its assistance and protection.

Upon Mr Moore's arrival in Honduras, he was appointed to the situations of Church Clerk and Schoolmaster with a Salary of full Three Hundred Pounds Sterling beside other advantages which he enjoyed, and which altogether must have given him a very comfortable income. For some time (how long, I do not now remember), he conducted himself with great propriety, and I confess, I congratulated myself upon having so worthy a character in his situation. After a time he was not considered perfectly competent to conduct our school, and, with the advice of his friends, he resigned this part of his employment and had recourse to his own business by which he had a good opportunity of greatly bettering his condition in life, for we had no good tailor in the Settlement. As Church Clerk then and in his own trade he went on for some time pretty comfortably, but alas! soon fell into the destructive habit of drinking. I expostulated with him in the tenderest manner, and that repeatedly but without any effect – indeed he daily grew worse, and without entering into any further detail, suffice it to say, that after being repeatedly in a state of intoxication at Funerals and also during divine service, I felt it my duty to lodge a complaint against him which ended in his being dismissed from his Office, and he then became a confirmed drunkard, and I am even surprized to find that he is alive, for before I left Honduras, I daily expected to hear of his death.

Such is the case of this poor unhappy young man of whom I did certainly once consider him a partaker of divine grace, and as it has pleased God to spare him so long, I cannot but entertain some faint hope that he may yet see the error of his ways and be brought to repentance.

(Signed.) John Armstrong.

P.S. Having given this most unfavourable account of Robert Moore, it will doubtless be some alleviation to his anxious Parents to know that their other Son, John Moore, died happily in the Lord, which I believe was the case.

---

Recd. May 31/25
Com: Augt 2/25
Ans.

## Mr Thomas Harris, junr. to the Secretary. (11

Barbadoes, April 12/25

Dear Sir,

I have the honour to transmit you, under charge of Captain Cromartie of the Ship "Renewal", the Weekly Registers of the Colonial Charity School, commencing the 27th October 1823, and ending the 19th of March 1825: for the particulars relative to the School, I beg to refer you to the Appendix of the Master, which I hope will be satisfactory. The School continues to meet the approbation of the public, although I regret to say, their support does not increase; I however, trust that time will develope the great utility of the Institution; and we may then look forward to an increase in our funds, which at the present time, are as low as they can be.

Our School was honoured a few days ago, with a visit from the Lord Bishop of this dioceſs, attended by the Rev. Mr Parry, and Rev. Mr Pinder. His Lordship expreſsed himself highly gratified at the regularity &c. of the School, and recommended that the numbers which the children wore on the forehead, be done away with, as he conceived it had a degrading appearance: these numbers were originally recommended by Mr Lugger, as a ready mode of distinguishing each other. The Books &c. mentioned by the Master, I beg leave to call your attention to, and will be much obliged by your having them forwarded as soon as poſsible.

(Signed). Thomas Harris, Junr.

---

Recd May 13/25
Com. Augt 2/26
Ansd

## Mr William Dawes to the Secretaries. (10)

Antigua, March 31/25.

Rev. Gentlemen,

Herewith I hand you the Table of Attendance on the Schools near Town, with such notices and remarks on the same, as could be briefly expreſsed; in addition to which, I have to mention, that when at Grace Bay from January 14th in the evening to the morning of the 18th, I instituted as strict an examination as I had done about a year before, and am sorry to say, it did not afford me so much satisfaction as I hoped it would, although in January 1824 I had established a scale of Rewards to be given to any Teacher who should, by teaching on the working days, bring forward any of her scholars at the place where she might reside,—1st through the Alphabet very perfectly, for which, if performed in a limited time, she was to have 1/1½ Currency; then in like manner, through the next four leſsons, another 1/1½; then through the next five leſsons, having odd numbers (7 to 15 inclusive) another 1/1½ and so on to the Bible, so that the teaching of a scholar from the Alphabet to the Bible inclusive, would cost the Society 1½ Dollar, or 13/6 Currency. The very little progreſs made by the Scholars through the year 1823, induced me to adopt this plan as an experiment, and I have some reason to be pleased with the succeſs, though it has not been very great. The only two Teachers who have acted on this plan, have been Eliz. Austin in Old Road Town, and Ann Halloran on Harvey's Estate: the former from February 1st to Decr. 31/24, had earned in this way £7: 16: 4½; and the latter £5: 12: 6. The particulars I will endeavour to give, by a Ship sailing hence for London, with other papers, which may go with little or no expence.

I inadvertently omitted to include Cedar Grove, among those

Schools which I said in my Letter of the 8th of January, were going on exceedingly well. I should have said, "as also those at Cedar Grove, Carlisle's, and on Sir George Thomas' Estate in Five Islands."

From the fequent indisposition of Robert Keane, it is long since I conceived it would be an economical measure, to give him the annual attendance of a medical man. Several times in the course of last year, he was attacked with a pain in his bowels, of a nature indicating a degree of inflamation, which both the heat of the Sun, when visiting at noon, and the moisture of the night air, would tend to induce. On January 2d he complained of a similar pain, on the 14th was too ill to visit at night, and on the 6th in so much pain as alarmed me; I therefore determined to put him under the annual care of Dr Crichton, the expence of which being only £5 Currency, (leſs than what I pay annually for my horse,) which I trust the Committee will be pleased to allow. Alex. Jacobs being subject to Erysepelas, and nine weeks of his services having been lost by one attack, a large Doctors Bill was run up on account of it, and he experiencing another attack on Jan. 7th, I thought it right to afford him the same advantage, which I hope the Committee will be pleased also to allow. The smallneſs of the Salaries of these two, young in age but in old in services, will I doubt not have its due weight on the minds of the Committee on this occasion. That of R. Keane, including this charge being only £55, and that of Alex Jacobs only £21.. 0.. 4, per Annum.

On the 21st the Case by the "Camden" was received, and we are thankful for the Cloathes and Printed Books; but the Cyphering & Writing Books and Slates, I think must have been intended for some other Station. Mrs Dawes was greatly disappointed in not receiving a package from Mrs Brougham of Finsbury Place, for the "Female Refuge Society," which she writes her was sent to the Church Miſsionary House in October.

A Subscription from D: B. Garling of £1: 1. 0, and my Bills Nos 240 £50. _ 242 £20. & 243 £74. 4. 0, making £145. 5. 0 Sterling, balances the Sterling Account to this day.

(Signed.) W. Dawes.

P. S. I have drawn on the Rev. J. Pratt this day, March 31/25, a Bill on Sterling Account, for £74. 4. 0. No 243, which balances that account for the March Quarter, and another on Currency Acct for £20. 0. 0. No 244; both in favour of John Mc Kellar, and at 220 pr Ct Exchange.

Mr W. Dawes's Journal, from 1 Feb. to 31 March/25.

Recd May 15/25.
Com: Augt 2/25
Ack:

## Mr W. Dawes' Journal, for Feb. & March, 1825. (10)

February 1. 1825. I paſsed through Carlisle's and visited Millers, Winthorp's and Stephen Blizard's, in order to see and converse with the respective Teachers on these Estates. I found something was doing on each; but they complain that many of the Mothers will not find Candle in their turn, by which the night teaching is much impeded. From Blizards, I called on Mr Howell at B.E. Jarvis and took refreshment, and thence on Mrs Cable, who gave me a pleasing account of the increase and progreſs of Cedar Grove School since Christmas.

February 17. 1825. Mrs Dawes accompanied me to Carlisle's

March 2. 1825. Miſs Gilbert and Thomas R. Jones went with me. Miſs Gilbert teaches the young women and girls, and at the same time endeavours to instil right notions of a religious and moral nature into their minds, and Mrs Dawes when she visits does the same. My Grandson, T. R. Jones, is a good steady Teacher of the lower Claſses.

March 8. 1825. Mrs John Gilbert came to Town to confer with us on some matters relative to the Society's Schools. The result of this Meeting, will be forwarded to you as soon as the particulars can be properly arranged.

March 17. 1825. On the 1st 10th & this day, I attended a Court of Grand Seſsions as a Juror.

March 19. 1825. My Nephew coming to Town on particular busineſs, and requiring my aſsistance, I remained in Town.

March 21. 1825. Very ill with a severe cold, sore throat & stiff neck.

March 23. 1825. I waited on Mr Drew, the new manager, and found him ill in bed. He is an old acquaintance, and is, I believe, well disposed.

March 28. 1825. Attended a Bible Committee.

March 29. 1825. Remained in Town to wait on the Archdeacon, to whom I presented a Copy of the last Returns. He received me very politely, and appeared interested in the Schools, asking several questions. I profeſsed my readineſs to afford him further information, should he require any.

March 31. 1825. I was obliged to remain in Town to sell my Bills. The Archdeacon told me he expected the Bishop would be here in a few weeks.

(Signed.) W. Dawes.

Recd. May 15/25
Com. Augt. 2/25
Ackd.

## Table of Attendances, for January, February, and March 1825. (10.)

Recd. May 31/25
Com. Aug. 2/25
Ack.

## Weekly Register from October 6th/23 to March 19th/25 (12)

Recd. May 4/25.
Com. May 20/25.
Ansd.

## Mr. Henry Moore to the Secretary. (4.)

Uxbridge, Middlesex,
May 3. 1825.

Rev and Dear Sir,

In consequence of the frequent return of the Liver complaint, I have been under the neceſsity of resigning my situation in the Bay of Honduras. I left in the "Onyx," Captain Weller, on Feb. 23d.; & after encountering some most awful weather, arrived in safety at Blackwall on Tuesday last.

I hope in a day or two to be in London, when I shall make it a point of duty to call on you at the Miſsionary Rooms, to explain any further particulars relative to myself, or the place I have just left. Wishing great prosperity to the cause in which you are engaged, and desiring the Bleſsing to rest upon you,

I remain &c
(Signed) Henry Moore.

---

Recd. May 5/25
Com. May 20/25
Ackd.

## Mr. Henry Moore to the Governors of the Free School at Honduras. (5)

(Copy)

Gentlemen,

Four or five years have elapsed since I first received the appointment of Schoolmaster, to the Free School of this Settlement. For more than three years, I was enabled to attend to the duties of my Office with little interruption from sickneſs; but within the last year and a half, it has pleased God in his Providence very frequently to lay me aside by the Liver complaint; and in the course of the last six months I have been called to suffer two attacks of the same: the last of these (under which I now labour), has been more severe than any of the former; and my Medical Attendant has, in consequence, given it as his (unsolicited) opinion, that I should leave this for my Native Country, as soon as I shall be sufficiently restored so to do.

With a view therefore of seeking that relief, which by the bleſsing of a kind Providence, I have reason to expect in the change of climate, and in order to afford you, Gentlemen, as much time as poſsible to seek for some person as my successor, I have been induced to offer you this my resignation bearing date the 31st of December, next.

And now Gentlemen, permit me before I close, to offer you my most sincere and hearty thanks for every instance of your kindness to me since I first received the appointment of Schoolmaster in this Settlement.

Gentlemen, should the confinement of my own business not agree (as there is strong reason to believe it will not) with my complaint, I shall be under the necessity of seeking some more active employment: I shall therefore esteem it a favour if you will testify to my character and conduct since I have been employed in the Free School of this Settlement, of which you are the Governors and Guardians.

Praying that the smiles of an approving God may rest upon the Honduras Free School, and all its Patrons and Supporters.

(Signed). Henry Moore,
Schoolmaster.

Beleze, Honduras,
Oct. 28. 1824

---

Rec. May 5/25
Com. May 20/25
Ack.

## Mr. Henry Moore to Maj. Gen. Codd Superint.dt (6.

Belize, Honduras.
Oct. 28. 1824.

Sir,

In consequence of severe and repeated attacks of the Liver complaint, my Medical Attendant has advised my return to my Native Country; I have therefore considered it to be my duty to send you this My Resignation of Schoolmaster to the Garrison and Pensioners, bearing date the 24th of December next. And at the same time Sir, permit me to return you my most sincere and hearty thanks, for all the benefits I have received while attending to the duties of the above mentioned Offices under your Superintendance.

(Signed). Henry Moore.

---

Rec. June 4/25.
Com. Aug. 9/25
Ans.

## Rev. Matthew Newport to the Secretary. (17

St. John's Parsonage, Belize,
Honduras, March 5/25.

My Dear Sir,

I authorized Mr. Moore, late Master of the Free School in this place, to say on his meeting you, that I purposed writing per the "Zephyr." He has returned from his situation, but without a testimony of his good conduct whilst he discharged the functions of his Office. I can assure you, and my authority is one of the local Magistrates with whom I spoke on the subject since his departure, that the want of such testimony is entirely attributable to his own backwardness to ask for it. A request of the kind accompanied his resignation, which request the Magistrates did not refuse, but on the contrary, and I feel myself warranted to say on the same authority, had he waited on them, would have readily granted it. For my own part, my knowledge of Mr Moore has been, as you know, very short, yet I am persuaded that its duration has been sufficient to confirm my opinion of his zeal for Christs kingdom. I observed in him a consistent walk and conduct, and I believe he is well adapted to assist in the propagation of the Gospel.

I am informed by my friend Major Nicolls, that there are symptoms of a disposition to receive the Truth at Bogota the capital of Columbia. Mr Lancaster he tells me, is there at present labouring with success. The Major has lately arrived here via Carthegena and therefore his opportunities of knowing the real state of affairs so far as relates to Christianity in Columbia, entitle him to credit. Would it not be a high honour to take the lead in such a field over which the clouds of superstition hang in horrible blackness? The Pope's Supremacy is not acknowledged there though his religion is established; and I think I may collect from Ecclesiastics of that Creed, who have visited this Settlement and with whom I conversed, that there is at least a strong party in favour of free religious discussion, which authorizes a consideration how that disposition may be improved.

Major Nicolls requests me to say, that on the mention I make of his name, he will be happy to write to you. I know he wishes to communicate with you on one or two points of great interest to the Christian World; therefore you will oblige me by accepting this Letter as his introduction to you. He is a friend of Mr Butterworth's, from whom I received an introductory Letter to him; and he is a man to whom I have since to acknowledge many obligations for his aid towards the promotion of religion and virtue.

I should perhaps state for consistency sake, that I have not yet witnessed any thing repulsive to humanity in the Slave œconomy of this place, but on the contrary testimonies of mild sway. Several Negroes it is true have lately gone away to the Spaniards, who under the Constitution of the new States promise freedom. The accounts are, that they feel themselves in a worse state than they dreamed of before. Really from what I have seen, which however is but little, I cannot glish Harbour with their children; the Fathers of whom have died within the same period, leaving them without any provision, and destitute of house or home. One of these Mothers, cannot provide herself a home in this neighbourhood; but rather than her children should be out of the way of instruction and be forgotten by the Female Refuge Society, she has placed them with a woman of good character here, but whose austerity and superciliousneſs I am afraid will disgust the children and cause them to reject the good instructions which she profeſses to give them. She complains to me that the Mother cannot fulfil the engagements she made with her, of sending provisions for them - complains also of her own poverty, and wonders why they cannot be taken by the Charitable Institutions as well as others. The Mother of these children, brought them to me one morning, when, being very much engaged, I requested her to stop till breakfast was over, which she accordingly did. From the dreſs of herself and children, and the depreſsion which appeared in their countenances, I suspected that they were in trouble. I observed also, that during the time of family prayer she was weeping though she tried to conceal it. After breakfast, I listened to her tale of woe. She told me that Mr. L. the Father of the children, died about four months ago - that he had brought her from C. N. S. Estate before the birth of the eldest girl - that she had been going with him from Estate to Estate - that he died at F's, and that, as she did no belong to that property, she was under the neceſsity of quitting it immediately after his death. That not knowing what to do, with her little girls, she had placed them with a good woman at Willoughby Bay, where they would be near Mrs. Thwaites and the School; but that she found she could not send them a sufficiency of food, and that she was obliged to remove them: that she had now brought them to beg me to take them under the care of the Female Refuge Society - that since the death of their Father, their had attended the School very irregularly for want of clothes, & that on Sundays, when they could not go, the expreſsions of grief which were uttered by the children, almost broke *her* heart - that she felt as if she was sinning against God and against them, and yet she could not help it. I told her, that I felt very much for her, but more for the children, who were innocent sufferers; but that the Female Refuge Society had already thirteen girls, who they were greatly embarraſsed to support, and that if the funds of that Society were encreased, there were at least twelve more children, whose names were on the English Harbour School List, who attended very irregularly for want of clothing, and were in situations more wretched than I could describe, and that I did not see how we could paſs by those for whose benefit the Female Refuge Society was instituted, especially as some of them were nearly related to the most promising girls under our care. My refusal was received by her with the most affecting expreſsions of anguish and despair. I recommended her to pray to the Father of Mercies to help her little ones and open some door for her relief. "Oh, said she, if your door is shut, what other door can be open for them! O pity, pity that my poor little girls should be left to go astray like me! O what will become of them?" and many other expreſsions of a similar nature. Though I fear I shall be tedious in my details, I cannot refrain from relating to you another affecting circumstance which occurred at the School on Sunday last. – A girl about nine years of age, under circumstances similar to those above mentioned, has been in the School about six weeks, and I have always observed a degree of dejection in her looks, and sometimes tears in her eyes when I accosted her; but as the same expreſsion of feeling is excited in children *from* *trifling* causes, I made no enquiry, and to tell you the truth, I was apprehensive my enquiries might lead to the developement of misery which I could not alleviate. However, on Sunday she lingered behind until the other children had left the School, and when she said "good bye" I gave her my hand, which she held while she looked up in my face and said, "I want to beg you to take me Ma'am." I replied, I wish I could Elizabeth; but we have more little girls now than we can support as we wish, and I have already promised two to take them as soon as we get money enough, but, said I, if we *could* take you, you would have to dreſs very plain, work very hard, never be idle, and have plain victuals to eat; how would you like all this? She replied, "I should like it very well". She began to weep, and did not go from me. Said I, have you any more to say Elizabeth? She replied, I only want to live with you ma'am". At that moment, Grace Roſs joined us – I said, "You would not [illegible] live with me; you would live with her," pointing to Grace Roſs, "and have to submit to her; she has the care of all our little girls. She lives *near* our house, but not *at it*. She replied, "O, yes ma'am"; and the tears bedewed her face. Grace Roſs wept. "Well," said I, Elizabeth, I will tell you what you must do, you must pray to that God who is the Father of the fatherleſs. He has helped many like you, He helped Grace, and was the only Father she had who provided for her, and if you tell Him you wish to be his child too, He will take you under his care, and help us to provide for you." She sobbed out – "I will Ma'am." I told her to ask her Mother to let her come and spend the following day with me; and accordingly, she came very early. At family prayer, when Mr. Gilbert prayed for the children of the Sunday Schools, I saw her lips moving and her hand wiping the tears from her eys: the Mother of this child removed from M. C. to English Harbour about six weeks since: she has one boy and three girls. The boy is older than Elizabeth: one girl is in arms. The M. D's you know. They are four in number, two of each sex. The oldest girl does not appear more than eleven years old. One older than her was sent before the death of the Father to his friends in Scotland. The Female Juvenile Aſsociation has taken one of the girls, the other is still unprovided for.

These are only three cases out of many, and alas! how many have been driven by poverty and evil example, into the road to disgrace and misery, after having learned to read in the C. M. S's Schools, you may learn with more accuracy from Mr & Mrs Thwaites than from me. I know a family of interesting girls on L's Estate. They belonged to the Sunday School in St John's in Childhood, and the instructions they received there are not lost upon them. Their Grandmother is what is called a double-mustee. She belonged to L's and was a daughter of one of the proprietors of that name, was bought and made free by some Manager who lived on the Estate, by whom she has a son and two daughters, remarkably fair. One of these girls was taken by a Lady who was a Godmother, and who I believe really wished to bring her up virtuously; but she took the opposite method to the right one. She dreſsed her finely, petted her and allowed her to be often with wicked servants. At an early age, the girl was seduced by an Officer in the Army, the Lady's Brother, who did not spare his Sister's god-daughter. She has a daughter bearing his name, a very interesting girl. She, with a first cousin of her own, whose father is an Officer in the Navy, by whom she was never seen, (the Mothers of both being sunk in poverty and degradation) live in great indigence with their Grandmother at L, surrounded by Proprietors, Managers, and Overseers, who consider they promote these destitute young females by forming illicit connexions with them. When I heard last from Mrs Thwaites, they were still there; but there has been an arrival on the Estate since, which makes me tremble for them. These girls are very respectably connected, and farther removed in blood from the blacks, than some in the Island who are reputed white; but on account of the illegitimacy of their descent are not considered as entitled to parochial care. This illegitimacy, however, is no obstacle where there is no suspicion of descent from people of colour. To the best of my knowledge, all the children provided for by this Parish at present, are the illegitimate offspring of white men and reputed white women, and there are several women in the neighbourhood who were brought up by the Parish, who are of illegitimate birth.

These details are distressing and sickening to me while I write them, and would not trouble you to read them, but for the purpose of shewing you the exigence of the cases of these poor children. You know there is one door completely shut against the exercise of humble industry in a country where Slavery exists — I mean going to Service. Sometimes young women, of the description we speak of, are preferred as Nursery Maids or upper Servants; but sending a young inexperienced girl, who has considered from her childhood that servitude is more disgraceful than concubinage, into an ungodly family, where her chastity is not the quality for which she is most valued, and where she must associate with wicked domestic slaves, some of whom are well paid to undermine her principles and procure her ruin; is putting her into a situation of great danger. Ladies of the Island, who know how they will be situated, avoid employing them; and if they want a servant with whom they can leave their children, they generally engage a reformed woman, who is not likely to attract seducers, and who is driven to servitude to provide for herself and fatherless children. Most of the white men who provide for such female children, bring them up in such a style of extravagance and idleness, that their example has infected the whole class of young women, with ridiculous notions of rank and respectability. None but those who are engaged in the superintendance of the charitable Institutions for their benefit, can know the difficulties it has raised in the way of training them in habits of frugality and industry. Those who are acquainted with the depravity of the human heart, will readily admit the idea that there will be frequent emotions of envy, and various dissatisfactions excited, at seeing those who are born under the same circumstances as themselves enjoying the "good things" of life, while they are required to practise the severer duties of self-denial and humility. It is therefore necessary that they should be taken and trained as early as possible; and taught to value a respectability of higher character, than that which is supported by being clothed in purple and fine linen, and faring sumptuously every day.

Forgive me my dear Sir, for thus trespassing on your time. I feel much burthened on account of these poor children. Sunday after Sunday, and often through the week, my eyes behold, destitute, neglected female innocence upon the brink of ruin and disgrace. I see their imploring looks, I see their tears as they leave the door. I pass by them at the doors of rum shops in rags, with a bottle of rum in their hands, which is to intoxicate their wretched mothers, and attract vice to their miserable abodes. It falls to my lot to pronounce the painful negative, when such of their agonized Mothers as are alive to their own wretchedneſs and the danger of their children, say. "O pity, pity my poor little girls." I sometimes feel as if I was hardly doing right, and yet what *can* I do? I am so often under the neceſsity of suppreſsing my feelings and acting with painful decision on the opposite side, that I am afraid I shall grow hard hearted, and contract an indifference to the sorrows of my fellow creatures. I do not mean to dictate to you what to do to help these poor children, but as it pleased ~~a~~ God to send you and dear Mrs Dawes here, and as He has made you the means of much good to the rising generation, I pray, that through you, the dear friends in England, who have so long kept our heads above water, may see the neceſsity of doing something, if poſsible of a more decided and extensive nature, than as yet been done."

April 28. 1825. (Signed) "Anne Gilbert."

I am, &c

(Signed) William Dawes.

---

Recd. Aug. 5/25
Com: Aug 9/25
Ans.

## Mr William Dawes to the Secretaries. (14)

Antigua, June 18. 1825.

Gentlemen,

In my letter of the 11th Ulto. I was prevented mentioning the circumstances of a case represented to Mrs Dawes by Mrs J. Gilbert, and also of an affecting one given by Mrs Thwaites, by an apprehension of intruding too long a detail upon the Committee at that time. After the words "and has now added drunkenneſs to the most abandoned course," Mrs G. proceeds, "to give you an idea to what a pitch of wretchedneſs the mother has arrived, when these miserable children had the measles, she used to make four of the little ones drink strong rum and water till they were intoxicated and fell asleep; she then locked them up and left them to pursue her wretched course. Had it not been for a kind neighbour who hearing the cries of the big girl, when some of the little ones were in convulsions, ran to their relief, they would probably have perished. To make the misery more overwhelming, she gave house-room to a depraved drunken white woman. The big girl having felt the instructions she received at the Sunday School told C. B. that if something was not done to remove her out of her mother's house, which was now too bad, she knew she would be shortly turned out as a disgrace to the school. She was too big, and too well acquainted with the horrid train of circumstances attending an abandoned course of life to be placed among other children. C. B. took a meſsage from me, therefore, to Mrs W. A, who wanted a servant, and she employed the girl to attend her child and cook; but in fact she was the only servant they had.

She and her husband attend no place of worship, and though an agreement was made that the girl should, and go to the Sunday School also, we seldom or never saw her. Instea of giving me the girl's wages, as was agreed upon, to purchase suitable clothing for her, it suited their convenience better to give her such finery as nobody would buy from them, & thus, a taste for dreſsing beyond her circumstances was encouraged in her. At length becoming tired of such a rigorous privation of the means of instruction and having nothing to meliorate, but every thing to mortify and exasperate her mind, she began to resent being treated as they treat their unhappy slaves, and took the opportunity of Mrs W. A. dragging her about, and getting two Negro women to drag her also, while she struck her about the face, of leaving such a house of bondage. She came to me: though I did not know what was to become of her, I could not say "go back", and yet where could she go without an almost certainty that she would be entirely lost? I feel greatly perplexed about her. Mrs A's behaviour seems to shut up one door against these poor creatures: they will not, they cannot submit, without the powerful influences of divine grace, to be treated in such a painfully humiliating way, by people who they consider to be of their own rank. What then is to become of them, if such obstacles are thrown in their way, and service made so detestable? While I was ruminating on this subject, R. C. (who is the counterpart of Mrs A, and her particular friend) came to me about the two little L's of whom she spoke as if she disliked and despised them. Her brother who lives with her is in a sad state with the black scurvy, which the children are in danger of catching, and the day she came to me, making many fine and ridiculous speeches, being Sunday, the poor little girls were presented again to my view at the School, the eldest with marks of dejection impreſsed on her countenance. There also, poor little E. F. pleaded her cause with me."

The following is from Mrs Thwaites. A melancholy instance of contrast to the condition of the children of the F. R. S. given by Mrs Gilbert in her letter to Mrs Dawes, a copy of which went on May 11th concluding with "G. R. who was present and all the other girls were much affected; but none more so than little A. F."— "About 12½ years ago when the country schools commenced, Eliza, Lydia, and Sally L.— were among the first who joined, and were very promising girls. Their mother, Mary Ann, who was free, lived at H.'s; they with their grandmother at W. B. When Eliza the eldest arrived at womanhood, her mother took her to wait upon her: she kept her bare of every thing and worked her very hard: when almost naked she would apply to friends, who could do but little to help her; her mother said, "I cannot clothe her, those who are putting her up to marriage must do it". She exposed the poor girl to temptation, urged her to do as others did, and finally forced her to the Manager's house. After a few months of shame and remorse she was cast off, and returned to W. B. in great poverty: her health declined, she begged for readmittance into the School and was refused. She came a few Sundays and sat a-part, a mournful spectator: she was evidently heartbroken, and took to her bed: her repentance was deep and sincere, and her confeſsions very affecting. Often when I stood by her bed-side, her first words would be "My dear Mrs Thwaites, forgive me, pray for me,— what have I done! I had better have remained naked in the School. Sin and Satan ha ruined me! Lord have mercy upon me! Christ have mercy upon me! &c" She warned her sisters as long as she could speak. A short time before her death, she professed to have an assurance of eternal rest: almost her last words where "Keep the gate of heaven in view, till I shall enter there". Mary Ann, I suppose would have sold her other daughters, but they were near us and we warned them in season and out of season, and charged the mother to let them alone: she acknowledged her base conduct with respect to Eliza, and pleaded ignorance as her excuse!! Lydia is married to a coloured young man who is a slave, and lives happily with him: just four weeks from the birth of a fine girl she taught her class in the Hope school. — Mrs. Thwaites goes on to say, Poor M. H. (who is a sufferer on account of the wickedness and obstinacy of her grandmother) and a fair cousin of her own size, are learners and teachers in the Hope School: they are often bare footed and ragged, and are dreadfully situated, living in a small house with two bad aunts, a notorious cousin and her daughter: the latter is 16 years of age, unprovided for, and visited by men of base designs, but more inclined to virtue than to vice. I was at L's✢ lately when she came to the noon school with M. H. and S. T. and taught a class: she told me she wished to serve God. — I think these girls would not be lost, had they a little help and encouragement — they are not idlers, but all they earn goes into the pockets of those who feed and half clothe them.

The parting with my daughter and her family without any prospect of ever meeting again in this world, has so occupied my mind that I am not able to add more.

On May 30th I drew for £40, on Currency Acct. at 210 ℘ Ct.
" June 16 ———— 71 — Sterling Acct. — 207½ "
" — do ———— 28 ———— do ———— " — "

I shall be able, I hope, to write by the "George Hibbert", which it is said will sail on the 21st. Inst.

(Signed) W. Dawes.

✢ A score under a letter shews it to be the initial of the name of an Estate.

---

Recd. Augt. 5/25
Comd. Aug. 9/25
Ansd.

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretaries.

(16)

Antigua, July 2. 1825.

Gentlemen,

The sailing of the "George Hibbert" a day sooner than was expected obligid me to break off my letter by that Ship abruptly, I now add what I then intended to write.

By an Act of the Legislature of this Island for the encouragement of a white population, an estate must have one white man upon it for every 40 Slaves or pay £53. 6. 8, for every white man deficient; but is allowed a set off of 20 £ annually for every white woman. This operates as an inducement on some planters to admit a Free-tenant upon their estates, to whom a house and five ac of land must be allotted, besides which, he is generally allowed a little milk and graſs for his horse, and from an opulent or liberal Owner, some other indulgencies; but any thing of this kind is entirely optional with the Owner. I have asked Mr. Billinghurst, who is owner of one Estate an attorney for seven others, if it would suit him to receive a Free tenant on one of them. He said he would consider of it, but has not yet given me an answer.

On June 6th P.M. the Bishop arrived at English Harbour, and cam to town early the next morning. On the 9th I waited on him, but he was attending a Meeting of the Legislature. I left my card, and a meſsage th I would wait on him again the next day. I did so, and, approaching him, I said, I take leave to offer to your Lordship a Copy of the last Returns of the Church Miſsionary Society's Schools. He answered, "I am afraid I cannot receive them, I am in no way connected with that Society." I said, I thought it my duty to offer it to your Lordship, and took leave. On the 12th he preached in St. John's Church to an exceeding crowded Congregation. From the time it was known, the expectation of crowding, violence, and even tumult to get places, was so strong, that it was thought it woul be neceſsary to call, not only on the police, but on the military also, to keep order. This expectation determined me to resist the desire I had to hear him and ~~not~~ to visit Carlisle's which I attempted, but was driven back by rain. [ An Act was paſsed (on the 9th I believe) repealing all enactments which had been hitherto made relative to Ecclesiastical Affairs, and declaring the whole of the Ecclesiastical Law of England, to be of full force and effect here ] He has visited all the Parish Churches, Chapels, and Public Burying Grounds, has given some wholesome directions concerning them, and I am told, expreſsed a hope that on his return to the Island, the bound marks between the white on one side, and the black and coloured on the other in the Church Yards and Burying-grounds, would be removed. I heard, upon the whole, an excellent Sermon from him on the 19th. On the 17th a Meeting was held by advertisement, in the Court House, His Lordship in the Chair, to consider of forming a District Committee of the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge. There was a very full attendance, a Committee formed, and 681 Dollars subscribed.

The Bishop has shewn himself to be adverse to the British and Foreign Bible Society, and has expreſsed his displeasure at seein Mr. Horsford's name to a circular sent to the other Islands exhorting, and inviting the Clergy and others to form Auxiliary Societies. Neither the Bishop or Archdeacon is known to have expreſsed any satisfaction at the Societies formed, and the good done already in the Island. Mr Parry indeed goes so far as highly to disapprove of the Female Societies, and Mrs Parry has declined the office of Vice-President of the F. R. S. (which was offered her before her husband's sentiments were known) on the plea of her inadequacy to so "public a situation." Previously to receiving the decision of the Committee respecting T. Prizgar, I was clearly of opinion that his services here merited an encrease of salary. He is employed with me full three hours on four days, and two hours on the other two days of the week in boarding, aſsorting, &c school leſsons, he is then from about 11 to near 4 O'Clock out visiting and teaching Cook's, Union, or Carlisles, and again on every working day from before 7 to past 9 in the evening with R. Keane at Cooks or Union, and on Sundays, except on the first in the month, from 10 to near 3 at the same two Estates, with R. Keane. A young man of his description (and there are not many in the Island deserving a comparison with him), would get for far leſs time and exertion, in a Counting House, not leſs than £120 p. Ann. and I take leave to recommend to the Committee that an encrease from his present Salary (£96) to that amount, may take place from the 30th Ult.

Since my last p George Hibbert, I have drawn on Mr Coates two Bills, No 249 in favour of Mary French, for £15 Sterl. on the Currency Account, and No 250 in favour of Meſsrs Z. Macaulay & Babington, for £21..9..6 Sterling on the Sterling Account, being the Balance of the same to June 30th, on which day both Bills are dated, and are both drawn at 210 p Ct Exchange.

I might have said above, in respect to Prizgar, that it is desirable a young man in such a situation, in the service of the Society, should marry, which step he could not prudently take with a lower salary than that proposed, at the same time I do not think that, except in extraordinary circumstances, any further increase will be neceſsary.

Perhaps the sentiments expreſsed by one of the Subscribers to the District Committee to Mr Garling, may be considered as pretty generally the sense of the community. On Mr Garling asking him what they (the Committee) meant to do, he replied, "now the Bishop's gone, we shall gain time. At any rate, it will have the good effect of turning out the old ones," (meaning, we presume, the Bible and other Societies, Miſsionaries &c.) "and this will soon fall to the ground."

(Signed) Wm Dawes

Recd Aug. 8/25
Com: Aug 9/25
Ansd

# Mr William Dawes to the Secretaries.

15

Antigua June 21. 1825.

Gentlemen,

On the subject of the expense of maintaining a Schoolmaster on an Estate; from the best information I can procure and from my own experience, I think a man should not have less than £100, Sterling per Ann: his wife £60, and for each child not less than £25. I also think it an indispensable condition that an European, who may not have resided in a tropical climate before, so as to be in some degree seasoned, should be allowed the attendance of a regular Medical Practitioner. In this case it is probable that the Doctor attending the Estate, would attend the family at a certain sum per head per annum: the usual charge to an Overseer on as Estate, or to a coloured Clerk in a Counting House, is £5, Currency per Annum; but I dont think less than double that sum per head per annum, would be deemed sufficient for such a family as above. It is really alarming to see the amount of a Doctor's bill for a very short attendance, without any operation, or other extra matter. If circumstances should require him to keep a horse, not less than £35, in the Country or £50, in or near a Town, should be added. This latter sum is what my horse costs me now, when corn is comparatively cheap, from a calculation made not two months ago. All the above (except the £50,) is on the supposition that he will reside on an estate in this Island, be provided with a house and nothing else: if the proprietor should think proper to make him some allowances from the estate, he would probably consider him on a footing with a head, or managing Overseer, I mean a person residing and having chief authority on the Estate, but subject to the superintendence of the Manager of an adjoining or neighbouring estate, belonging, perhaps, to the same proprietor. Such a person would be allowed, per week, 3 or 4 pints of rum, about seven pounds of sugar, 14 quarts of corn for his feathered stock, and a sufficiency of yams, sweet potatoes, or other vegetables for his table, except in a very unfavourable season when such things are very scarce or not to be had. All these he might purchase for about 9/0 sterling. Saying thus much I think it right to observe, that I do not know one proprietor or attorney, who I think would receive a schoolmaster if it were likely to bring any considerable expense, especially, an annual one on him. Some of the better disposed at home would probably order their attorney to do so *if convenient*, and then it is doubtful whether the Attorney would not say "*it is not convenient*", or it is very probable that no suitable house could be found on the Estate and then the question would be "Is it an object to build one?"

The Agent for the "George Hibbert" told me yesterday that it would not sail till to morrow on sending at about 1 P.M. he told me the Captain was just going on board and would sail immediately.

I drew on Mr Coates on the 20th for 25£ sterling. in favor of Mr West.

(Signed) William Dawes.

Mr. W. Dawes July 29/25 Private.

Recd Sept. 10/ 12/25
Com: Nov. 1/25
Ansd

## Mr. William Dawes to Rev. E. Bickersteth.

(21)

Antigua, July 29. 1825.

Rev.d Sir, [**Private.**]

As I think it of importance that the Committee should as nearly as possible, be acquainted with the precise effect produced by the arrival of the Bishop and Archdeacon on religion and morals, especially as connected with the exertions of the Church Missionary Society; allow me to write to you with freedom and confidence on the subject, and to request that you will communicate the substance of my information to the Committee in such a way as you may judge best; and least likely to occasion embarrassment and reproach to our friends by its transpiring; for though I shall conceal the names of two of them for particular reasons, it will be well known in this Island who they are. As I have mentioned the Archdeacon's disapprobation of the Female Societies, I will begin by stating that it absolutely appears to arise from an idea of clerical infallibility, and female insignificance, in support of which I will relate a conversation which took place one day at the house of a very particular friend of mine, (whose name I abstain from mentioning from motives of delicacy) between that Gentleman, Archdeacon Parry, and a third person. A question having arisen respecting the propriety of Gentlemen conducting Societies established for the benefit of young females, my friend observed, in answer to something Mr. Parry had advanced in favour of it, "that the Men in this part of the world were too licentious to have any thing to do with such Societies; that it would be like setting a fox to guard a flock of geese." Mr. Parry asked, "What Clergymen too?" My friend replied "he had not thought of them when he spoke, and would leave them where he found them". The other Gentleman expressed his belief that "that there were not more than one or two men in the Island who would take the trouble of doing any thing in the concerns of such children" — he added also "that such was the deplorable state of Morals here, that being married or single made no difference in the conduct of the Men". Mr. Parry replied "there were some things he had rather not know; he did not like to think evil of his neighbours". The other Gentleman said "A Rector of a Parish c.d not but know these things, for children were brought to be baptized, and the names of the fathers told for the purpose of registering the baptisms". Mr. Parry thought "the Rector of every Parish should have a Society similar to that of the F. R. and be at the head of it himself." "But what", said the other "if he is applied to and declines having any thing to do with it,* must good remain undone, because he won't do it?" Mr. Parry replied "Women were very improper persons to be known on such occasions; that want of delicacy in women of character did more injury to the morals of Society than any thing else". My friend remarked "there was a real and a false delicacy"; and the other Gentleman added, "that delicacy was carried too far when it prevented good being done". Mr. Parry replied "We must not do evil that good may come. If the Ladies would reclaim their husbands, they must be strictly delicate." My friend said, "no women in the world stood higher in character for conjugal fidelity than the Ladies of Antigua, and yet they had not succeeded in reclaiming their husbands". Mr. Parry, as if the funds of the Society (unlike all other human means) were unlimited, asked, "Why so exclusive in the objects of your care? Why not take all sorts of children, white, black, legitimate, and illegitimate?" My friend replied, "White children were provided for by the Parish, legitimate coloured children by their Parents, and sheltered from vice & misery, the coloured illegitimate children of white men, living on the spot, were excluded, because to take them, would be in effect, encouraging the vices of the fathers". Mr. Parry, among other sentiments disparaging to the female sex, said "Women should be made to know their inferiority. They should never write for publication": but the most extraordinary of his ideas respecting them was, "that they should not be supposed to know so much as they really did know!" Mrs. John Gilbert & Mrs. Dawes contrast Mr. Parry's opinion of the Female Sex with the sentiments expreſsed in the 5th and 6th pages of the 3d part of the Miſsionary Voyage to Africa. By the way, this is a very interesting little work, and we, and some of our friends here, have perused it with great pleasure; but it is unfit for general circulation in this part of the world.

---

* This was actually the case with respect to Mr. Harman, Rector of St. John's. Lady D'Urban raised a fund for instituting a School, and offered to teach in it herself (every other Sunday I think was the time named) but he refused his sanction to it, and the design was

Mrs. Gilbert observes of Mr. Parry "that he appears to have spent almost the whole of his intelligent existence in a College, and knows no more of the moral perplexities and miseries of the Colonies, than if he had dropped from one of the other planets, and unleſs his eyes are opened by divine agency, he will reject and oppose every thing of a benevolent nature in which the Clergy are not the

---

in consequence abandoned. — This Mr. P. had been informed of before. Soon after the Auxiliary Bible Society was formed at English Harbour, I was living at Mr. John Gilbert's house, and suggested the propriety, tho' the design had been announced in the Newspapers, of sending Mr. Harman (who at that time performed the duty of St. Paul's Falmouth) Reports of that, the E. H. S. S. and the F. R. Societies. They were accordingly sent, & finding the Meſsenger came from Mr. Gilbert's he desired him to tell that Gentleman, "if he sent him any more papers of that sort, he would burn them". Mr. Chaderton too, though even then an enquirer after truth, would have nothing to say to the Bible Society, notwithstanding Mr. Gilbert's calling on him when about to remove from English Harbour and recommending it to his fostering care to prevent its total decay. A year or two after the Female Refuge Society had been instituted Mr. and Mrs. Chaderton called on Mrs. Dawes to enquire into the state and progreſs of it, and she contributed a small donation. They profeſsed to feel much interest in it, and if they had continued in the Island, would probably have evinced their sincerity by actions; but they went away soon after.

prominent instruments."

I learn from a friend that the Bishop has a copy of my letter to Sir Benj. D'Urban, and expreſsed himself displeased with me on account of it, as indeed he was with my friend himself on a similar account. The Bishop mentioned my letter to the Rev. Nathaniel Gilbert also, and said, however true it might be, it did not become Mr. Dawes to write thus of the Clergy. (12) He told the friend above alluded to as well as the Rev. N. G., that he did not consider the C.M.S. as a Church Society. The Rev. N. G. replied, some of the best of our Bishops and Clergy were members of it, and instanced the Bishop of Calcutta. The Bishop of Barbadoes denied the Bishop of Calcutta being so, but Mr. G. begging pardon for contradicting His Ldship aſsured him he aſserted it from a knowledge of the fact; which silenced the Bp.

The Bishop told a warm advocate of the Female Refuge Society that he should be sorry to have a Sister in the Committee; the Society's advocate was bold enough to reply, that he should be glad to have a wife there.

Mrs. N. Gilbert, after observing in a Note to Mrs. Dawes that "the Society has experienced only neglect and opposition from this community, upon which it has the most legitimate claims" adds "the Bishop's censure will now afford such a sanction to those who oppose it, that it appears to me to have nothing to expect here, and must, under God's bleſsing look to England for support." It is indeed too true that the objections made by such high Ecclesiastical Authorities against all our Societies, are calculated to gratify the community generally; but I trust the cry of those destitute ones, against whose woes their fellow-creatures stop their ears and shut up their bowels of compaſsion, will enter into the ears of the Lord God of Sabaoth. After all, the Bishop and Archdeacon might be brought to a better mind, if they did not appear determined to hear truth exclusively from their Clergy, and alas! there is but one among them who will boldly declare it, and his opportunities will be few.

Mr. Parry is going to live at Willoughby Bay: where I expect his residence will have an unfavourable effect on the C.M.S. Schools in that quarter. The former incumbent has been obliged to resign, it is conjectured, in consequence of his groſs misconduct having come to the Bishop's knowledge; but he is appointed Chaplain to the Garrison at the Ridge. Those who dare think upon such occasions, are of opinion that immoral conduct is not a worse qualification for a Living, than for a Chaplaincy.

Report states that the Bishop showed my letter to the Commander in Chief, and asked his opinion, and that His Honor drily remarked "Your Lordship will find your Clergy need mending." It was also said, before the Bishop's arrival, that the Commander in Chief told Mr. Parry "if he would do good, he must begin by reforming the Clergy". One inference you will perceive, is clearly deducible from these premises, whether true or false, namely, that the Clergy do not rank high in the public esteem.

Mr W. Dawes, July 29/25. Private

The Bishop heard two very little Negroes at Sion Hill repeat the Creed and Lord's Prayer, with which he was much pleased. I do not know if he was aware that they belonged to the C.M.S's Schools. He more than once expreſsed surprize at the extraordinary improvement of the Negroes in this Island when compared with those of the other Islands. Captain L. a proprietor, boasted of the improvement of his (and hoping no doubt to gain much credit with the Bishop) and of his affording Mr Thwaites free acceſs to teach them. The Bishop by way of reply, said something of their being all sectarian efforts. Mr Curtin shewed off with one of our Carlisle scholars, who read so well in the Testament to the Bishop as to receive much commendation: the boy in question had been previous to the setting up of a C.M. School at Carlisle's learning his letters from Mr Croot, but when the school commenced there, he attended it exclusively, and went on from being perfected in the alphabet to the Testament. But Mr Curtin is not the only one from whom we may expect unfair dealing. Mr Clark, one of the Bishop's Catechists seems to have the same inclination to enter into another man's labours. He went to Seaforth's on the 6th, and desired Margaret, my Teacher there, to collect the children every day at 5 O'Clock in the afternoon, and teach them to read, and that he should attend every Wednesday at the same hour. The Table, some of the Benches, and the Books are the C.M.S's. He found fault with the last and said he should send others[+]. This School has always been so unpromising, that I should scarcely regret it, were it not that I expect the same sort of conduct will be pursued with respect to others, and these Catechists being considered as authorized by Government, there is scarcely a man here who will not be very well satisfied that they should supercede us. Indeed much has been said of their turning us out and the Methodists too, and as far as respects myself, I should not hesitate to withdraw, if I thought there was any probability of their doing more good; but alas! I fear there is little hope that one immortal soul will receive benefit from such instructors.

This is a critical and awful period for the West Indies, and God only knows what we may be called to endure. It appears to me, that at present, we can only watch the leadings of Providence, and pray for wisdom and strength to follow them. Places of Worship are to be erected in every parish. If they were well supplied, what a harvest of souls might be expected! but it is grievous to think, tho' the Bishop found two livings vacant, the only evangelical Minister in the Church is one who was here when he came. His Lordship appears to have a great dread of what he calls fanaticism, and we are not without apprehensions that Mr Parry may be induced from a similar impreſsion to keep in the back-ground the offices and operations of the Holy Spirit. We all hope and pray, that a longer residence, affording them more local knowledge, may effect a material alteration in the sentiments of both the Bishop and Archdeacon, and if they have a sincere desire to know and do the will of God, it certainly will.

---

[+] It was one of the conditions mentioned by the Bishop, that no other books were to be used in the New Schools, but such as Christian Knowledge Society furnished.

### Mr. W. Dawes, July 29/25. Private.

On the 12th Instant Mr. Olufsen was in town and told me that Mr. Collins, the other Catechist of St. Mary's, went to Harvey's and gave directions to our Teacher there, Ann Hallnan, how to proceed under him. Mr. Clark and Mr. Collins are Candidates for Ordination: the former, I have heard has been long in Deacon's Orders, and ever since he came from St. Domingo, has earned a livelihood by keeping a School in town. His terms are high, and his hours of teaching are from 9 to 2: we have not heard that he has any intention of giving up his school, and if he keeps it on, 5 O'Clock is certainly a very convenient hour for him to visit the Country, but as children and young persons cannot well be taught at an hour when it will be inconvenient to *them* to attend, of course it is desirable that they should have more efficient teaching, and therefore our schools are exactly suited to the circumstances of his case. He and Mr. Collins are to have £100 Sterling each for their services: their labours & their pay commenced on the 6th Instant. The Bishop offered Mr. Ablett, clerk of this Parish, the situation of Schoolmaster at 50£ Sterling per Annum (in addition to his clerkship) Mr. A. observed that it would take the whole of that Salary to keep a horse. I have not heard whether he accepted the offer or not.

Poor Mr. and Mrs. Thwaites have had their hearts grieved and much indignation excited against them by the painful necessity of excluding two teachers from the Hope School.+ One of them was mentioned in Mrs. Gilbert's letter as living on L's Estate, with three others of whom she says "there has been an arrival on the Estate which make me tremble for them". It was from this very quarter the ruin of one of them came, and the circumstances attending the fall of the other are replete with horror.

It is some months since I mentioned my having asked Mr. Wyke the Collector for permission to instruct the liberated Africans in reading and the principles of the Christian Religion, and having readily obtained it, I notified my willingness to instruct such of the men as would attend for that purpose every Tuesday Afternoon, and that Mrs. Dawes's Sister, Miss Gilbert would instruct the women on Thursday. Not one of the men ever came voluntarily and even a pleasing looking young man, who the Collector sent to me some time after with a Note and whom I received with much kindness never came again. Miss Gilbert had fourteen women at first, but they have gradually diminished to four. The Archdeacon has engaged a Master for the Men, another for the Boys, and a Mistress for the Women and Girls. The person engaged in this last capacity, told a friend of Mrs. D. who repeated it to her

---

+ Mrs. Thwaites writes thus: "The strict discipline of the C.M.S.s Schools has excited much rancour among the heads, so that they would injure us if they dared. There have been many threats this morning in Sophy's hearing: she mentioned them with tears in her eyes." (Sophy is a coloured child of the Commander in Chief.)

in my presence, that Mr. Parry asked her if she ever went to the Methodist Chap she replied, no, she lived at such a distance she could not evengo to her own Ch (meaning the Parish Church), which is much nearer. To which he replied, if he found any of the women or girls went to the Methodist Chapel, he would have their allowance (of provisions) shortened immediately. Alas! are these poor crea tures to be denied that liberty of conscience which is allowed to the meanest British Subject! I understand two or three of them are Methodists. Any tinctu of Methodism disqualifies for the office of a Catechist or Teacher (for any one offering him or herself is closely interrogated on this point) whilst we hear of no investigation of moral qualifications, and more than one has bee appointed (it is most certain) who are absolutely deficient in this respect, & another, of most abandoned character, has been recommended by the Archdeacon to the Rector of a Parish, who has refused to appoint him. There i a pious and exemplary youth in Mr. Horsford's congregation who wished to offer himself as a Catechist, but not being able conscientiously to promis that he would never enter a Methodist Chapel, he has relinquished the idea. I assure you, Sir, I feel no satisfaction in derogating from the character of th Bishop and Archdeacon: most happy should I be, could I with truth hold a very different language respecting them; but it seems to me proper to acquain you with every circumstance which affects the state of vital religion in the West Indies generally, and in this Island in particular. With this view, therefore, I proceed to remark, that this hitherto favoured spot of the West Indian Archipelago, had by the blessing of God upon Missionary and School labours, begun in some places to bud and blossom as the rose, the rising generation both free and slave, were forming into habits of purity, decency, and piety; upon several of the Plantations a race of promising and healthy labourers were rapidly increasing, and a considerable check had been given to the increase of that almost white progeny so unfit for West India field labou and doomed, the female part of it, to a life of prostitution; but alas! this fair and lovely prospect is in danger of being overclouded with darkness and confusion. When the state of Society in these Colonies is considered, where the legislative bodies are composed almost exclusively of men hating vital religion, and all the benefits arising to the lower classes from the extension of it among them; men who have long been undisturbed in the gratification of every unhallowed desire, and whose rage has been often excited by the purity of our school discipline and ^that^ of the Methodist Society, it is not to be wondered at, if an ineffective form of Christianity should be joyfully hailed as answering the double purpose of driving away, as they hope, their old tormentors, and quieting the clamours of English benevolence; but unless God interposes to prevent the devastation, fearful will be the results of such policy to the advocates of it, as well as to the wretched victims of their tyranny and oppreſsion. The religious world is sadly deceived. We cannot without grief and indignation read some of the statements laid before the public and anticipate with concern, an increase of the evil. When the Reports of the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge exhibit the numbers under instruction in their Schools in this Island, and the numbers baptized by the Slave conversion Society, those in communion with the Moravians and Methodists, and the Schools of the latter and of the Church Miſsionary Society are added, the aggregate number of those converted to Christianity or under instruction, will appear to swallow up the Slave-population, while in fact, one half at least will remain buried in ignorance and sin.

On the 20th after Prizgar had got to Carlisle's and was engaged in teaching, Mr. Scotland, the Manager, accompanied by Mr. Troop, a Catechist for the Parish, came to the School. Mr. T. catechized some of the children and proposed reading Prayers, on which Prizgar said he had been in the habit of reading a portion of the Church Service whenever he visited any of the Schools. Mr. Troop desired Toby Nicholas, a respectable old teacher to take the children every Sunday to St. George's Church to be catechized, and having heard three of the boys read in the Prayer-book, shortly after went away with Mr. Scotland. While I was at Sir G. Thomas's North Sound, Mr. Troup came there also, and heard a few read and spell, in which, as the time for concluding was fully come, I interrupted him and read prayers.

I understand when the Bishop was leaving this Island, he sent for Mr. John Athill, a Coloured man and opulent Merchant here, and told him he found the idea had gone abroad that he disliked coloured people and Methodists. He begged he would contradict it, though he acknowledged he had imbibed a strong prejudice against both in Barbadoes. J. Athill has repeated it to several persons, and among others to the Methodist Miſsionaries.

When the Archdeacon arrived here the Wesleyan Miſsionaries waited on him, intending to shew respect to the heads of the Established Church; he received them civilly, but told them they must expect an opponent in him, though not a malignant one. As they had made no mention of Church concerns, an avowal of opposition seemed unneceſsary. When the Bishop came the Miſsionaries wrote to his Secretary saying if it would be agreeable to the Bishop, they would wait upon him merely as an expreſsion of respect. The answer returned was, the Bishop would be glad to see them as individuals but could not receive them as a body — they did not, therefore, go.

(Signed) William Dawes.

☞ I have this day drawn on Mr. Coates for £48 on the Sterling, and for £20, on the Currency Account.

P.S. I have numbered the lines in this as in a former Letter, for more convenient reference, should there be occasion for it. I may perhaps addreſs a letter intended for you to Meſsrs. Seeley & Son to avoid exciting suspicion. There is much to be said of a most confidential nature.

Meſsrs. Seeley and Son will know the letter to be for you, by seeing the Antigua Post-mark on it, being addreſsed in my hand writing, and by the postage being paid. Or if, by a private ship, the Post-mark will be wanting, the postage not paid, but the name of the Ship will be put in the lower left hand corner. Please to inform Meſsrs. Seeley & Son of this.

Signed W. Dawes.

---

Recd. Oct. 13/25.
Com: Nov. 1/25.
Ansd.

## Mr. W. Dawes to the Secretary ㉒

(Private) Antigua, Sept. 2/25

Rev. Sir,

I am sorry to say my communications must be of a painful and discouraging nature. I mentioned in my last of July 29th p Packet, that one of the cases of expulsion from the Hope School, was attended with circumstances of peculiar horror. The Honourable Samuel Athill, President and Commander in Chief in absence of a Governor, whose Grandson Charles Turner, in appearance about 17 years of age, arrived lately from England, and the youth's Uncle, Saml. Turner,* a respectable London Merchant, on a visit with his Wife in this Island, united in compelling the poor girl who is a Slave and the property of Mr. Athill, partly by threats, and partly by promises of freedom &c, to yield to the desires of the young man. Thus initiated in vice and sanctioned in wickedneſs, he appears bold in the cause, as you will see by his interview with Mr. Thwaites, and the particulars of which Mr. Thwaites relates in a Letter to me as follows:

August 3. 1825.

"Dear Sir"

"Mr. C. Turner thought it proper to send for me to the Great House, on Saturday last while I was at Lynch's," (his Grandfather's Estate where he resides). "He strove to convince me that I was very criminal and exposed myself to prosecution, by hearing and regarding things transacted in the houses of Gentlemen of honour. He said I should take no notice of such things, unless I saw them with my own eyes. He alluded to the young women who had been seduced and dismissed the School. Of course I differed from him in opinion. He intimated that his Grandfather, who had many Estates under his care, and his Uncle who might have some, would probably hinder my going on their Estates, if I continued to proceed in a way they so much objected to. I told him I should be very sorry if they did, that it was necessary for the welfare of the Schools that I should notice the conduct of the Scholars and exclude such as were immoral; that I did not pry into the affairs of any man's house, that I had been many years in the Island and my character well known, that I was generally informed by the Mothers or by the Inspectors whose duty it was to report any misconduct of the Scholars. [ He said he did not mean to say anything against my character, and it was acknowledged by all, that much good had been done by the Schools. He informed me however, that in consequence of our strict discipline, several Gentlemen were for encouraging dancing, that the scholars might be turned out of our Schools and join the Church. I told him we belonged to the Church too, he answered, "So you say, but they are all Wesleyan Methodists. The Bishop says he will put a stop to the business when he goes home." ] He was tolerably polite till I was coming away, when he bawled after me twice, rather in an imperious tone. "Let me hear no more of it." I made no answer to this. There is a great persecution against those persons and their families at Lynch's who are supposed to have informed me of the young woman. Supposing that the young man might make an improper use, which is no new thing, of our interview on Saturday, I read the Rules of the School the next day, and enforced them. I begged that no evil minded persons might induce them to think we should not be as strict as before; I assured them that on the contrary, we should be more strict, as the necessity was greater. William Anderson called to tell me, that Mr. Clark, the Manager, had made application for the use of Bethesda School, two hours every Thursday, for Mr. Wyke to teach Blake's Negroes in. He is also to teach at Cochrane's, Thomas's, and Morris's. Mr. Pearson,* the Schoolmaster in this place, has several times been to Mr. Athill the Commander in Chief, to ask leave to teach his people in the Boiling house; he has not yet consented, but says his little people can all read already. I expect more determined opposition when the Archdeacon removes into this neighbourhood. I suppose their greatest efforts will be made here. To counterbalance the above, Mr. Buntin, Mr. Charles Robertson, and Mrs. Robertson, visited the Hope School last Sunday, and were surprised and delighted with the scene, and the acquirements of the Children. Mr. Robertson† enquired if he had any of his people: we had about twelve, and I shewed him their names. He said he was so well pleased with what he saw, that he would order the driver of the grass gang to bring the Children down every Sunday. But every thing here goes by power, only let me check his wickedness, and they will be taken away in the same manner."

---

*This Gentleman shewed that he was concerned in the buſineſs by sending a Female Inspector to ask Mr. Thwaites, if it was his boy Ben who had informed him of this transaction. Mr. Thwaites answered, No, and desired he would a him no more questions.

---

* This man was once a Manager of the cruel and arbitrary kind and the Negroes detest him from a recollection of what he was, though he holds no situation of that sort now.

The Mr. Wyke mentioned by Mr. Thwaites, is the person of notorious character, spoken of in my former Letter, as proposed for a Catechist by the Archdeacon, and the appointment of him declined by the Rector of the Parish. The Archdeacon being desirous of serving the young man, who is connected with some people of consequence here, and perhaps knowing little of his character (for it seems a matter of no consideration in the choice of Catechists or Schoolmasters, though some of them happen to be moral) actually appointed him to the office. This very person was dismissed from the situation of Manager or Overseer by a Gentleman of no very strict principles, and an enemy to the instruction of Slaves, for most grossly improper and immoral conduct with young Female Slaves on the Estate, and not suffering them to remain unmolested even in their houses, with other improprieties. The following Note from Mr. Thwaites will shew the sad inroads made on the C. M. Society's Schools.—

"August 9/25. I rode yesterday to Wickham's" (belonging to Josiah Martin, brother to Sir Henry W. Martin, and formerly collector here) "but was not suffered to collect the Children. Mr. Auchinleck stated that his instructions as well as his inclination required him to give every facility to the Church Establishment. The daily School at Cochrane's (Willoughby Bay) is alienated from us and given to a man who is to teach them for the Catechist, who is to visit them once a week. The same is the case, I believe at Thomas's, Morris's and Blake's."

---

† This Gentleman, a year or two ago, was so inimical to religious instruction, that when a Bible & Testament were sent by the Auxiliary Bible Society to every Sugar Estate in the Island, for the use of the Negroes who could read; he would not receive those sent him.

It seems the opinion of most people here, that the agitation will, after a time, subside, and the offices of Catechist & Schoolmaster become sinecures. Immense mischief ~~how~~ever, may, and I fear will be produced in the mean time. The credit of christening and confirming great numbers will nevertheleſs be blazoned forth, and deceive the religious world into the belief that the Slave population is becoming alive unto God through faith in Christ Jesus, while, alas! as I expreſsed in a former Letter, not one real conversion can be expected from such instruments. I cannot describe, but you may imagine the disappointment and grief of heart, which this long looked and long hoped for Church Establishment creates in us. A very worldlyminded Lady, summing up the amount of good done by the Heads of it, the other day, made it all consist in "putting bread into the mouths of a great many idlers." In a Letter from Mrs. J. Gilbert to Mrs. Dawes, is the following affecting mention of one of those unhappy beings who are so generally disregarded here. She says, _ "August 12/25. I have been at the bedside of one of those who wished to fly from the vices which surrounded her; but, alas! had no where to run to. She joined the English Harbour Sunday School while I lived at St. John's the last time (in 1817) and to escape the contagion of evil, forced herself, as an acquaintance, on Mrs. D. and other women of character, in the neighbourhood; but she was soon counterplotted. Her wicked Mother dragged her to a Whiskey, and she was forced in with a person who drove off with her. She was buried yesterday, was not more than 22 years of age, and was never happy in sin. It is supposed, she was poisoned by a Negro man on the Estate, who had been flogged by the Planter with whom she lived. As soon as she sickened, she begged to be brought to English Harbour that religious people might visit her, and was particularly desirous to see me. My first visit was very satisfactory. She appeared deeply convinced of her sins, & said she was begging God to pardon her for His Dear Son's sake. The last time I went to see her, she seemed, when I entered the room, to be breathing her last, but as soon as she heard my voice, she opened her eyes, and begged to be raised up. She told me that she did not wish to live, that God knew it was best for her to die, or He would not take her away so early. Her illneſs and death, drew out of their abodes of misery, many of her relations, who are buried in poverty and disease. To see so many of my own sex, some of them young and handsome, all destroyed without remedy in this world, hardened against God and despising his offers of mercy, has had a distreſsing effect upon my mind. The recollection too that the system now in operation, and which it is said is to raise the morals of the lower claſses, is actually sanctioning and encouraging those who are the principal agents in the demoralizing and wretched plan of destruction, aggravates considerably my painful sensations on this sad occasion. I believe that God will arise and vindicate His own cause; but my heart often fails, though it is revived again by looking to my only refuge."

It is worth noticing here, that the first object rescued by the D. F. F. Society was circumstanced similarly to the unhappy girl in question. G. B. was urged by her Mother and Grandmother who strove to terrify her by threats and to allure her by entreaties, to accept the offer of becoming Mistreſs to a white man. She resisted all their attempts however, though some of them were ingeniously calculated to inflame the imagination and corrupt the mind. Her Father, a respectable Planter, was requested to exert his authority to save her from the impending ruin; but he declined interfering, and she must have fallen an unpitied victim, had not Miſs Lynch, an excellent and pious young woman of colour, who is President of the D. F. F. Society, resolved to save her. The Society, then hardly formed, began its operations in her behalf, she escaped from her inhuman relatives, and was apprenticed to a pious woman to learn dreſs-making. This good woman and Miſs Lynch's whole family suffered much abuse and insult from the Mother and Grandmother and many attempts were made to force the girl from her protectors, but they were unwearied in their patient endurance of evil for her sake, & watched over her with unremitting attention, until she was married to a pious young man of her own complexion, with whom she now lives happily and respectable.

The Archdeacon, we are informed, only read Prayers and administered the Sacrament at St. Philips, on the 7th of August. After the Morning Service, the Clerk announced to the Congregation, that "in consequence of the Very venerable the Archdeacon having to administer the Sacrament, he did not intend to preach that day." Even Mr. Harman has never done this, though the number of Communicants at his Church is considerable. Mr. Horsford, who is greatly enfeebled by the selfdenial he practises, the diligent and laborious discharge of all his Ministerial duties, and the heat of the Climate, preaches, notwithstanding, twice every Sunday, even when he administers the Sacrament. The number of his Communicants is always considerable, while those of the Archdeacon only amounted on the 7th., to four teen, including himself and the Clerk. While I am upon this subject, I will just observe, that no Clergymen are so likely to diminish the number of Sectarians as those who preach the pure Doctrines of the Church of England, and who unite to this, a similar conduct to that of Mr Horsford; of this, he is a proof, for if *he* had not been one of this sort, every awakened sinner in Falmouth and its neighbourhood, would have joined the Methodist Society. The Methodist Miſsionaries know this, yet they respect & love him, he esteems them, and they are on mutual terms of Christian amity and goodwill.

There is one very painful circumstance attending the administration of the Sacrament at St John's Church, which is the admission to it of notoriously bad women; this alone has driven many serious Christians to take it with the Methodists. Mrs Thwaites writes on the 15th Ult. "Mr Robertson's little gang came yesterday, and we had a full house. It was the same at Sion Hill, though some of the scholars there attend Mr Agaſsiz's ministry and say they go to Church, because they can dreſs as they please, go to dances and swear when any body troubles them." (Mr A. is a swearer himself. When he fell from his horse, in a Street of this Town, the first word he uttered on getting up, was an oath, and the Negroes exclaim with astonishment, "How Parson Gaſsi swear!") "The white men at Cochrane's and Morris's are engaged in the work of seduction, as they can now promise the young people a continuance of School privileges (through Mr Horsford)* let them be ever so wicked. I told one of the Mothers from Morris's, who came to me concerning one of her daughters, who grew up from 6 years of age to womanhood in Bethesda, and is now likely to be lost, that I would get it represented to Mr Horsford that his School would become a Nursery for wickedneſs, unleſs he acted upon rules as strict as ours. It is a lamentable truth, that the Church (Archdeacon's) Schools will be a mean of promoting pride, debauchery, and every oth vice, and will at length end in rebellion against all authority, unleſ proper rules are adopted, and Catechists and Schoolmasters appointed who fear God. The Archdeacon asks Mr. Pearson almost every Sunday for his Scholars, and he continues to tell him they all belong to the Hope School. Indeed, we have nothing to fear from Mr. P.

---

* Not from any blameable neglect in him, but simply from want of proper Female Superintendence. As a young unmarried man, living in a part of the world where caution and circumspection of conduct are peculiarly neceſsary to avoid slander, he cannot have that knowledge of facts, and intercourse with the Female Teachers which is requisite for the well being of the Scholars. Neither can the Teachers, though some of them are pious young women, communicate any thing which they may hear on so delicate a subject. I think of having some conversation with him on it myself.

Mrs. Thwaites writes August 31st:— Henrietta Yates was with me one Monday morning truly heart broken at the state of affairs in her quarter. Mr. Salmon, who has an amiable Wife, with the consent of a part Proprietor of the Estate, Mr. John French, gave a dance to the Negroes, at which Mr. F. and Mr. S. were both present. The latter danced with a young Slave, by whom he has an infant child, and with Jane Delph whom he seduced from the School. Mr. F. urged those girls of the Sunday School, or Methodist Society, who pleaded the fear of exclusion as an apology for not dancing, to do it; saying, as many as were excluded must let him know, and he would write to Mr. T. and the Preachers, and shew them ho unjust it was to punish Slaves for obedience to their Masters. Besides this, Henrietta has lost all the little children she used to teach at nights. They were ordered to the House prepared for the purpose, and catechized by the man appointed by Mr. Salmon. They are not taught to read, so that they are deprived of that privilege. A free old woman living at Lyon's came this morning to ask my advice about sending her three grand children to Mr. Pearson on week days to learn to write. The old woman wished me to know that Negro dances, with their attendant mischiefs, were spreading over the Island. She said, since the Bishop and Archdeacon had said it was no harm, and the Gentlemen had made dances and joined themselves in them, the young people were going to ruin That Captain Lyons and Mr. Turner, when they were here, had forced out at a dance of this kind, several of the girls who had hid themselves; with much more information of a painful nature. Mr. Charles Turner sent several invitations to young _field_ Negro women, Sunday Scholars at Lynch's, to attend the dance at Lyons' with him. His Honour has thought it neceſsary to cut (flog) a man and put him in the dungeon for making too free with Miſs Charles during a scramble for money, when eight dollars in small pieces were scattered about. This was the prodigality of one night, and I have at _this day_ to ask money from the Relief Committee in St. John's, allowed by Quakers in England, to buy nourishment for the aged and afflicted Slaves at Lynch's Estate. That excellent young woman Judy Quash, often mentioned in Mr T's Journal, is in a deep consumption, and with blisters upon her and medicine to take, has nothing allowed her* but a spoonful of sugar every Thursday. In this state she is lying in the Sick house with three others. I will write again by the Glaphyra in about a week.

(Signed) W. Dawes.

---

[*] On account of her sickness I suppose.

---

Recd Oct. 13/25
Comm. Nov. 1/25.
Ansd

## Mr W. Dawes to the Secretary

(24)

(Private) Antigua Sept. 3/25

Rev. Sir,

The Boat to take the Letters for Europe on to the Packet, having arrived a day sooner than was expected, and notice having been given that the Mail would close at 4 O'Clock, obliged me to close my Letters to you and the Committee in haste, and in consequence, some passages in both were deferred; but the Boat having been detained by the Commander in Chief, I now forward these, beginning with those intended more particularly for you.

I should in the first place, have requested you to bear in mind, that though my communications are such, when I speak with confidence, as I think I have undoubted authority for, yet, that authority resting in many instances on Slave evidence, if I should in consequence of their transpiring be prosecuted for defamation, I should be unable to prove the truth of my statements, and must bear the odium and pay the penalty. The Rev. Mr Gilbert's Letter, published by the Slave Conversion Society, has excited much rancour and illwill against him in this & some other Colonies. The Assembly here, passed a vote for a joint Committee of both Houses to take into consideration the efficacy of his system, but the Council did not agree to it. He is, however, almost execrated, and as his statements are, in most points, not correct, he has given his enemies an advantage over him.

After the words, "of a painful nature" in Mrs Thwaites' Note of 31st August, she says, "She mentioned that Dr Nugent, and Mr S. Harman, (Magistrates) had several of the drunken fighting dancers brought before them today, Slaves for wounding free people." Mrs T. also says in the same Note, "I should have observed, that there was very little difficulty in suppressing improprieties among the young slaves, before they were furnished with their present refuge. Many of them now manifest a degree of that independence expressed in one of their Songs—

Me no care for Daddy,   Me no care for Mammy,
Me will break through the rule,
Me will have um,   Me will have um,   Aye.

Mr. Thwaites writes, "One of the young Teachers, after a week of trouble and perplexity, informed us on Sunday, that his name and the names of the children at Lyons, had been taken down by Mr. John Garland, and that he was appointed to teach. He wished to know what he must do. As no time is allowed them to teach in, but their own, I told him to teach none but those of moral character, and none who had been turned out of our School. He and all the rest said they were determined not to leave the Hope School. At the same time we were informed that a Tent had been erected for Bonna† dancing on pasture land on Lyons' Estate, and after we left Lynch's on Friday and Saturday nights, the same kind of dance was carried on near Lynch's, and several young people belonging to the Hope School were at these places till near morning. All this arises from the countenance given to dances by the Gentlemen, their being sanctioned by the Bishop and Archdeacon, and the hope of finding admittance into the Archdeacon's Schools, if turned out of ours."   It is very natural for the Negroes to infer that dancing of all sorts was sanctioned by the Bishop and Archdeacon and that they said "there was no harm in it" from the circumstance of the Bishop, Archdeacon, and Clergy being present at a dance given at Government House, for which the Bishop's consent was asked and obtained. The Revd. Mr. Horsford withdrew as soon as he found there was to be dancing, and he has been evil spoken of, and disliked for it by some of the Gentry here. The Newspapers tell us, that the Bishop and Archdeacon of Barbadoes have been at a dance given since the former's return there, by his Secretary, Mr. Coleridge.

Mrs. Thwaites writes on August 15th.— "Several of our young wives are in a family way, and I will thank you when convenient to send some more small frocks and larger bags. These little matters, I am pleased to see, answer the end intended, they do encourage and reward virtue. The Mothers and Husbands too are gratified, and I hope our supplies will not fail."

---

† The Bonna is an obscene African dance, nearly obsolete in this Island, but now reviving.

August 31/25, Mrs Thwaites says, "Mark an inconsistency: the White Catechists are to have nothing to do with Methodists; the man in question" (under Mr Salmon) "is a Leader in the Methodist Society, and has positively refused to leave the Chapel for the Church, yet he Catechizes every night, & has a promise from the Archdeacon of being paid a few dollars quarterly.

In a Note received this day (the 3d), from Mr Thwaites he says, "William Anderson informed me that he was at Delap's on Monday Noon, when Mr Wyke, the Catechist, came. The Negroes were ordered to assemble in the Overseer's house to be taught; none however, stirred. The Bell was then rung to assemble them. Dr Daniell, the Attorney, happened to be on the Estate. The Negroes went to him, and in a respectful manner, informed ~~him~~ they had their own Teacher, who came every Noon and at night to teach them. Madelaine Marcy, a girl about 13 or 14 years of age, dropt him a courtesy and said, "Sir, Mr & Mrs Thwaites took us from our Mothers' breast, and we should be ungrateful not to belong to their School." Dr D. told them, "There shall be no force; you are allowed to go where you like." They all came back to Mr Wm A. crying out, "We all belong to you Sir! We all belong to you."

(Private.)

It appears to me, highly important to check this rapidly encreasing evil as soon as possible; but if I were fully acquainted from hearsay, with every abomination now in operation and could foresee all the dreadful consequences thereof to the remotest period of time, and could fill reams of paper with the recital; the whole would not produce an effect equal to the personal testimony of one respectable eye and ear witness of what has been done, and is doing here: and if, by the blessing of God, such timely interference were but to save the soul of one poor girl, who might otherwise be drawn into the vortex of eternal ruin, the magnitude of such an object would amply repay all the expence or trouble which it might be necessary to incur or take on such an occasion. I have therefore, been seriously considering the expediency, or, rather, the necessity of sending Mr & Mrs Thwaites home by an early opportunity, in order that they may make known all they may have seen or heard, to such persons as may be of rank, and feel disposed to bring the subject before Parliament, which some people here think must be the case. In the event of my doing this, I must take their place, being Mrs. D. and her Sister in Town, and must endeavour to engage a pious and very promising Young Man, who may perhaps feel disposed to accept the offer of taking my place in Town. I may be able to say more on this subject by the Glaphyra, which is appointed to sail on the 10th. Particular care should be taken to prevent this matter from transpiring, so as to reach this side of the water.

(Signed) Wm. Dawes.

P. S. As the addreſsing one person frequently, in Fleet Street, for this purpose may create suspicion; it may be well that you should point out some other friends who might be addreſsed in turn.

The meaning of this will be explained next time.

a. b. d. e. f
g. h. i. j. k.
l. m. n. o. p.
q. r. s. t. u.
v. w. x. y. z.
a. b. d. e. f.

---

Recd. Oct. 13/25.
Com: Nov. 1/25.
Ans:

## Mr. W. Dawes to the Secretaries.

(23)

Antigua, Sept. 2. 1825

Rev Gentlemen,

I addreſsed the Rev. Mr. Bickersteth on the 29th of July last on some points of most particular importance, and I write to him individually in continuation of the same subject, by the present opportunity. The only reason I can aſsign for this uncommon and unauthorized proceeding is, that I found it impoſsible to procure such information, as I was persuaded it would be extremely important that some person in the Society's service should be confidentially acquainted with, while those, from whom alone I could expect it, had reason to suppose that such parts, as on transpiring here, might bring them into trouble, would be communicated to any body of men whatever. I was therefore obliged to engage with them, that such matters should only be sent to a single individual, and he most particularly requested to use his best discretion in order to prevent any such unpleasant consequences. The feelings of alarm and depreſsion among those who love our Lord Jesus Church, and are interested in the diffusion of the truth as it is in him, are very general. The following, is an extract from a Letter of Mr. John Gilbert;—

"August 19th— I have received a very desponding Letter from

Thwaites. More of the young people are drawn away. I tremble for English Harbour. It is to be expected that the influence of the ungodly Agents will be felt every where, and if it should please God to remove our present Rector," (Mr. Horsford) "by death or otherwise, how dreary is the prospect! He appears really depressed."

Mrs. Thwaites says, in a Letter to Mrs. Dawes;—

"August 24th. It will please you to hear that the young people in this neighbourhood, seem determined to remain in the C.M.S. Schools. Samuel Champaine," (a Teacher) "told the Archdeacon, when he was examining the children at Mr. Garland's, that he could not leave the Hope School. The Archdeacon desired he would teach the children (for which he promised him money at the year's end), and that Mr. John Garland would examine them weekly. This young Gentleman truly fears God, and found it grievous to consent to turn his back upon the Methodists: he told me so himself, and his Mother, who was present, said he had been made wiser and better by their ministry. He has twelve Estates at Windward under his charge, the same which we attend. The children are with us on Sundays. I should not be surprized, unfair as it will be, to see printed Returns in a few months, mentioning the number of small children in their Schools who can read the Bible, and repeat the Catechism perfectly. We have not said one word to bias the minds of the Scholars, and this makes their attachment more gratifying. Absentees are returning, and new Scholars coming to join us every week, more than we had lost."

Mr. John Garland is the Catechist for St. Philips. Mr. Agassiz, the Archdeacon, having set him the example, did not preach on Sacrament Sunday at Belfast Chapel of ease to St. Philips, and had only two Communicants beside himself and Clerk! Mrs. J. Gilbert writes Mrs. Dawes,—

"I hear from good authority, that after the Meeting of the Vestry at St. Philips, at which the Archdeacon was present, and exhorted the Members to fidelity and support of the Establishment in sending their Slaves to Church &c, Mr. S. Harman* riding home in company with Mr. Garland said, "Well, after all the Archdeacon has said, it will be a strange proceeding in us, to send away those men who have been long labouring without any remuneration from us." Dr. Nugent desired Joe Quash to prepare a place for the Catechist, but he desired him perfectly to understand, and to make the Negroes understand, that he did not intend to use any compulsio but to leave it entirely to their own choice. Mr. Gilchrist said to the same purport, to Mr. Horsford and Mr. Wyke when they waited o him about catechizing his Negroes, adding, "I do not know any thing more likely to produce rebellion than this sort of interference."

---

* Brother of the Lady mentioned as having visited the Hope School at Christmas, and being much pleased.

Mr. Thwaites writes on the 24th.– "Mr. T. went to Grays Belfast* this noon, was kindly received by the Manager, and allowed to collect and teach the children. He never went through so much lab as at present. We are obliged to be upon the alert without saying a word concerning the present struggle. The hands of our enemies seem tied, they only deal in threats, except Mr. Auchinleck. The young people whom he kept from Mr. T. were all at Sion Hill on Sunday, and very promising. The Inspectors at Wickham's are Christian Negroes, and do their duty faithfully; compulsion would be necessary to keep them from the Sunday School. Two of the Gir are married; one brought a pretty baby with her in its English sui We are frequently requested on Estates, when our School Meetings are over, to visit the Sick." Mr. T. has the advantage of several Proprietors living on their Estates in his part of the Island, I have only Attorneys and Managers to deal with, and they are anxious to shew their zeal in the new cause.

On July 29th. I drew two Bills on Mr. Coates, Nos. 251 & 252 for £48 on the Sterling and £20 on the Currency account, and on the 30th. of August No. 254 for £30 on the currency account

(Signed) Wm. Dawes.

* Belonging wholly, or in part, to Mr. Gilchrist.

---

Sept. 19/–
Recd. Oct 19/25
Com. Oct. 18/25.
Ans.

## Mr. Thomas Harris, Junr. to the Secretary. 18

Barbadoes, Augt. 10. 1826

Dear Sir,

I have the pleasure to forward herewith, the Weekly Registers of the School, to the end of the last Quarter. (Since our last, we have had repeated communications with the Lord Bishop of this Dioce he expressed himself as being perfectly satisfied with our School an with the manner in which it was conducted, he also expressed a wi to become the President of the Society, and at the same time to relie your Society from the heavy expence we have put you to, for the pay of the Masters Salary. From your repeated wish of our supporting the Master, if poſsible, by local subscriptions, we have been induced to accept the offer of His Lordships, for we feel convinced that his being at the head of the Society will be the means of our receiving liberal aid from the community at large; we have also been induced to accede to his offer, from a conviction that we should be relieving your Society from an expence which may now be applied to some other charitable purpose, which otherwise would not have had the opportunity.

In my last, I mentioned that we had presented an Addreſs to the Lord Bishop on his arrival here, in which we requested His Lordships countenance and support; and we must do His Lordship the justice to say, he has come forward most handsomely. His Lordship had at his disposal, the sum of £20 sterling, with the request from the Rev. Mr. Gwyn to bestow it on the first Institution he thought required and deserved it, and I am most happy to say our School was given that preference. We are in hopes of doing well, and expect in a short time to establish a separate School for the Girls.) We have now drawn on you in favour of J. Montefiore, Esq. for the last Quarter's Salary of the Master, ending the 1st Instant; & we can only aſsure your Society that your benevolence to the Coloured Community here, will never be erased from their minds, and our earnest prayers will be offered to the Throne of Mercy for your pious and christian endeavours being succeſsful. We also forward the Rules as they have been new modeled, and will be most happy to hear that they meet your approbation.

( In taking leave of your Society for the present, we feel it an incumbent duty on us to say, that, until the pious Lieutenant Lugger, now the Rev. Mr. Lugger, instituted the Colonial Charity School for people of Colour, no public Institution on the System of Dr. Bell ever existed here, nor was there any public School for people of colour. Now, we feel the greatest pleasure in stating, that since the arrival of the Lord Bishop, there have been many established, and we trust, will be of great advantage to the unenlightened in this part of the Globe. } His Lordship left Barbadoes on the 8th Instant, in the Ship "Fortitude," for London, and I have no doubt you will obtain any information you may require of us, through him.

(Signed) Thomas Harris, Secy.

Sept 19/
Recd. Oct. 19/25.
Com. Oct. 18/25
Ackd.

# Rules and Regulations of the National School for Coloured Children, at Barbadoes; under the Patronage of His Honour the President.

---

Patron,
His Honour The President.
Vice-Patrons,
The Honourable Members of His Majesty's Council.
President,
The Right Reverend Lord Bishop of Barbadoes.
Vice-Presidents,
The Venerable Archdeacon Elliott, and
Clergy of Barbadoes.
Committee,—
Meſsrs. Richd. Beck, Chairman, John Crichlow, Sub-Chairman.
John Montefiore, Thomas Harris, Sen. John Wilson,
Benjamin W. Maſsiah, Edward Wilson, James T. Mapp,
William Roach, Hamlet M. Lynch, Henry Bates
John Hoosham, Isaac Cawallo, George T. Doldron,
William Yard, Jacob Rogers, and Joseph Shurland.
Secretaries,
Thomas Harris, Junr., Thomas Joshua Cummins.
Master,— Charles Phipps. Matron,— Mary Farel Kennedy.
Treasurer,— Joseph Kennedy.

This Institution is for educating in Reading, Writing, & Arithmetic such Free and Slave Children of the Coloured and Blac population of this Island, as from pecuniary and local impedimen have not the means of deriving these advantages from any other source than that of Public Charity.

1st. The system of religious education adopted in this Institution is in strict conformity to the principles of the Church of Englan

2nd. Attendance at the Parish Church, at least once on every Sunday and on the principal Festivals, is stipulated among the indispensable duties of the Pupils accompanied by the Master and Visitors of the week.

3rd. On the first and third Monday of every month, one of the Committee will attend at the School for the admiſsion of such child as may be sent or brought by their Owners or Parents.

4th. The School to commence precisely at 9 A.M., and end a 4 P.M., with the exception of two hours, from 12 to 2 O'Clock: no chil to be admitted into the School but between the ages of 5 & 12 years old.

5th The Parents or Owners of all such children as shall be prevented attending the School from sickneſs or other neceſsity, must notify the same as soon as poſsible, to the Master, for the information of the Visitors for the day.

6th The Committee shall meet the first and third Mondays in every month, between the hours of Twelve & One o'Clock; and every five Members shall form a quorum.

7th Four Trustees, viz.- The Rev. William Garnett, Rev. Thomas H. Orderson, Rev. Robert F. King, and Rev. J. H. Pinder, are appointed, in whose names all Bequests to the Institution shall be made.

8th Two Visitors from the General Committee to be appointed every week who will make it their busineſs to visit the School and see that the proper system is kept up.

9th A Subscription of Three dollars from a Gentleman, & and One from a Lady, shall constitute a Member of this Society, and a Benefaction of not leſs than Sixteen dollars from a Gentleman, and Eight dollars from a Lady, a Member for Life; a Subscription of Eight dollars per Annum shall constitute a Governor, and a Donor of Eighty dollars or more, or any Individual who shall render eſsential Services to this Institution shall be a Governor for Life.

## Directions.-

Parents and Owners to be careful to send their children at the stated hours of School, clean and decent in their dreſs.

That on no account whatever, shall a Child be kept from School, except when sick, and be then reported to the Master.

The Children must aſsemble on Sunday Morning at the usual hour in the School Room, that they may be taken to Church in a decent and orderly manner by the Master, accompanied by the Visitors for the week.

Every Owner or Parent, be requested to report to the Master any flagrant instance of ill conduct.

10th That His Excellency the Governor, and His Honour the President, for the time being, be Patrons of this Institution.

The Honourable Members of His Majesty's Council, be the Vice-Patrons.

The Right Reverend Lord Bishop of Barbadoes, the President.

The Venerable Archdeacon and Clergy of Barbadoes be Vice-Presidents.

---

Recd. Sept. 19/25
Com Oct. 18/25
Ans.

## Weekly Register of the Barbadoes Colonial Charity School, from April 11th to July 2nd 1825. (19)

Mem— The weather during the last Quarter has been unusually wa
Number of Children: 81 Slaves, and 77 Free, or 44 Girls, and 114 Boys; total, 158; and applications are now almost daily.

Four Boys and two Girls, were examined by the Rector, the Rev. Mr. Garnett, for Confirmation: he was pleased to say to me he found them perfect. They were confirmed by the Lord Bishop on the 5th of July 1825: they were the only children in the School wh were old enough, agreeably to His Lordship's notice, namely, 14 years.

I am much in need of Abridg. History of the Bible, No. 2 School Books, and Catechism: other Books and Cards we have plenty of: I therefore humbly request the favour of you to sen us some; and may He, in whose Service you are not weary, reward you in the day He shall make up His Jewels, will ever be the sincere and earnest prayer of

(Signed) Charles Phipps,
Master of the Col. Ch. Sch.

---

Recd. Nov. /25
Com: Nov. 1/25
Ans:

## Mr. W. Dawes to the Rev. E. Bickersteth. (25)

(Private) Antigua, Sept 19/25.

Rev. Sir,

At the time of my writing to you on the subject of sending Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites home, I was aware of there being some seriou obstacles in the way of it, but on further consideration and consultation with those friends with whom I generally advise, many more have arisen to view. In short, it appears probable that such a measure, if it should lead to a public discuſsion of the abominations continually occurring in this part of the World, would eventually lead to the total abandonment of the Schools; for not only Mr. Thwaites' banishment, but my own would be the neceſsary consequence. This, while I apprehended that all means of doin good would be wrested from us, seemed of comparatively small importance, but as hope revives on that point, I cling [illegible] renewed fondneſs to the work of so many years, and [illegible] grieved at its relinquishment. Mrs. Thwaites writes that *they* have numbers to teach while Mr. John Garland has but *two*. Mr. Samuel Weſston, an upright and conscientious man, who was Schoolmaster for Popes-head division, has resigned the office because he says the Negroes will not be taught by him; and I am informed the reason they gave for it was, their preference of Mrs. Cable as an instructor. Indeed, I am told two of the young people on Marble Hill Estate, told the Manager in a very proper manner, that Mrs. Cable had taught them from A. B. C. to read in the Testament, and they did not want any body else to teach them. "A Youth from Delap's Estate, being told by a friend of ours who had known him from a boy, that he hoped he was grown good now they had so many Teachers, replied, they did not want any beside Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites. "Why so?" asked our friend. "Because we love Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites," was the answer. "Why do you love them? I want to know what makes you love them." "We love them," said the lad, "because they sing with us, they pray with us, and when we do wrong they turn us out."

Mrs. Thwaites writes— "Sept. 9th. It has become unneceſsary for Mr. T. to write to Mr. John Garland. His Father's young Negroes would not aſsemble at the time appointed by him on Wednesday night, but flocked to Mr. T. last night. This caused Mr. Garland to request Mr. T. would call upon him today; he did so and spoke freely on the subjects he had intended to write upon. Mr. J. G. promised not to take down names. All the young people at Lyons, including the Teacher mentioned to Mr. D., had their names erased from his book last Monday, saying they would join when he catechized or read prayers, but they could not belong to any but the Hope School, where they had got a little learning."

Mrs. John Gilbert, writes as follows, on the 14th. Instant:— "Mr. Salmon, the Manager at Cochrane's, told Mr. Horsford and Mr. Hillion, that he did not intend to interfere with the liberty of the Slaves in going to the places of worship which they liked best; but he could only have meant to deceive them, for the Saturday previous to Mr. Wykes commencing his Sunday duty, Mr. S. told the Negroes that they must not go off the Estate, but attend Mr. Wyke. (The house prepared for the Catechist had been opened with the dance, which Mrs. Thwaites mentioned in her Letter to you.) On Sunday, the Negroes went to join the Congregations of which they have made a pair for many years, and sent their children, as usual, to Bethesda. Mr. S. was much displeased, and withheld their salt provisions. The Saturday following, he took a different course, and bribed them by giving them molaſses. It so happened, that Mr. Wyke was ill of a fall from his horse, and did no attend the Estate that day. Some of the Methodist Negroes from that quarter, are asking admiſsion into the Society at E. Harbour, give, as as reason for their wishing to do so, that under the idea of their coming to E. Harbour Market they will not be hindered, but if it is known that they are going to Lyon's &c. they will be prevented. One Woman told me yesterday, "My Miſses, since I was an infant, my Mammy carry me to that bleſsed Castle upon Gilbert's Estate; the Gospel sound in my heart, and this Forty years I have been living by the Word of God, and found it all true: now poor Husband is dying upon my hands, what is holding us up, but that Word which we believe? I will suffer death before I will leave them that have been shewing me the right way. Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites take my children and Grandchildren as soon as they can walk, and teach them to read and to walk in the light. If the Manager takes them away it will be grieving to my heart; but we can do nothing but look up and pray."— Mrs. Gilbert goes on to say,— "Henrietta Yates told Mrs. Stephenson," (a Leader in the Methodist Society) "that the night Mr. Salmon had the dance, old John Knight," (another Leader in the M. S.), went to hide, but a party being sent to bring him, succeeded. Mr. S. gave him a suit of old black clothes, and an old crooked hat, and told him that he (old John) was the Bishop, and that the Bishop said it was no harm to dance; so they got old John to stand up with old Martha, another good old Methodist Negro, and they dragg each other about, Mr. S. carrying on his joke, and saying they were dancing "a reel." I am afraid these poor Planters are diggin a pit for others, which they will fall into themselves. Mr. Procop, (a Moravian Miſsionary) and his Wife, paid us a friendly visit toda They are troubled and cast down at the introduction of dances amon their people. They justly observe, that they find it difficult enough to establish rules for the promotion of chastity and true religion among their people, and then to have a system introduced with such high religious sanction, than which none more effectual could be devised for *heathenizing* the Slaves, is very painful. Mr. Curtin too, has grieved them by rebaptizing a Child christen by Mr. Olufson. Mr. & Mrs. P's. view of the subject has encoura and soothed me. She said the Believer could only look to the Grea

Shepherd and Bishop of our souls, and need fear nothing but displeasing him. He would vindicate His own cause; but it was certainly very grievous, after such arduous labour among the Slaves, and bringing them so far out of darkness into light, to have them drawn away again. They said that the temptations offered to the young people proved fatal to their Parents; some of whom had not strength of mind to reject the offers of prosperity on the one hand, & the threats of punishment and adversity on the other: or words to the same effect."

Mr Thwaites writes on the 15th. — "The Archdeacon went to Mr Garlands one day this week and received large returns of our children from our Catechist, notwithstanding his promise not to take down their names. I believe it is his Father's doing. He wishes his Son to have a name, and not to be a mere cypher like Mr Pearson."

Mr Thwaites intended to write to Mr John Garland to the following effect, but his conversation with Mr Garland rendered it unnecessary. —

"To Mr John Garland."

"Dear Sir,

I think it proper to state to you a few particulars relative to the Young Negroes on this part of the Island. It is with pain we have observed among them, lately, a great increase of licentiousness. Dancing and lewd Songs are introduced, and some are emboldened to proceed in this way, under the idea that the Archdeacon's Schools are open for them should they be excluded from ours. We have laboured among them nearly 13 years, & with God's Blessing, have done so successfully. We humbly hoped we had the decided approbation of the Proprietors, and Attorneys, many of whom had declared their opinion publicly of much good having been effected. We, by no means think it is the wish of the Owners that the Schools so long established and supported by the C. M. S. should be superseded, or that any force should be used with their young people. I do not think you ought to take down the names of the children who are attached to the C. M. Schools, as it will occasion confusion" (or rather, false representations) "in the Reports. It appears to me very unfair that our Teachers, upon whom much pains, labour, and expence have been bestowed, and who are united to us by gratitude, affection and Christian ties,* should be taken from us (on measures adopted to draw them away) and placed over other Schools."

---

*"I mean, that, we have under God, been made the means of their Conversion (at least such as are converted) & consequently, are the objects of their peculiar attachment."

The Young Man, Henry Jones, who I think I mentioned to th Committee, as desirous, from conscientious motives, to engage in the Society's Service, would be content for a time, with £60 Sterling per Annum. I will write more particularly respecting him by the Packet. He is the same whom I mentioned had intended, but declined, offe ing himself to the Archdeacon, when he knew it was a condition th he should never enter a Methodist Chapel. He is one of Mr. Horsfo Congregation, and much attached to him. He is an European

(Signed) Wm. Dawes.

As this will not go through the Post Office and consequently is no likely to excite observation, I address it direct to you.

---

Recd. Nov. 2/25.
Com. Nov. 1/25
Ans.

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretaries. (26)

Antigua, Sept. 19. 1825.

Rev. Gentlemen,

It has been clearly evident, almost ever since the Bishop arrived in this Island, that his grand object, (in which th Archdeacon most cordially unites with him) is, not the inculcation of real vital Christianity, but almost exclusively, the accomplishment of what will produce a directly opposite effect, by supplanting the C.M. Society's Schools, and abolishing the Wesleyan Methodist Mi sion altogether. The first of these purposes, I am strongly persua ed, they will not be able to effect where the Scholars are left to chuse for themselves, which I trust the feelings and good sense of the Planters, will induce them to permit, generally throughout the Island. The latter object I think, humanly speaking, will be absolutely impossible for them to attain, except in a case which I shall hereafter adduce. My opinion on this point, is grounded on what i well known the Wesleyans have done and are still doing in this Island. The Wesleyan Mission was permanently established here i 1786. The pious, humble, laborious, affectionate character, very generally exhibited by the Missionaries, the earnestness and zeal they manifested in inculcating the grand and prominent truths o Christianity, in doing which, the Negroes soon perceived that the eternal welfare was the object nearest their heart, soon gained th a considerable number of adherents, and the Society has continued to increase, until in last January the total number was about 3770 The duties which the Missionary officiating in this Town perfo are as follow: In the forenoon, he reads a portion of the Common Prayer, the two Lessons for the day, and preaches. In the afternoon he frequently visits the Sunday School, prays with and addresses the Scholars, and in the evening performs public Service, consisting of an extemporaneous prayer, and a Sermon: in both Services there are of course, alternations of singing. On the first Sunday in the month, and on the great festivals, he administers the Sacrament, to frequently more than 300 communicants, and the performance of this office, even to so great a number, has never been known to be offered as a reason for not preaching on the same forenoon. The omission, for such a reason, would create extreme disgust in his audiance. The duties which the two Missionaries resident in Town perform are as follow: Besides taking their turn for the Sunday duty with the two Missionaries at Parham and E. Harbour, one of them preaches on Wednesday and the other on Friday evening. They also pray and give an Exhortation three times in the week between 5 & 6 o'Clock in the morning. They visit and preach at eight Estates in the Country in one week, and at nine the next. They visit the sick, baptize, marry, and bury the dead. In my Letter to Sir Benjamin D'Urban, I proposed that not less than two Curates should be appointed for St John, and at least one for each of the other Parishes. It certainly was not in my mind that their labours should be of so limited a nature as those of the Archdeacon or of his Curate, Mr Agassiz, nor as those of four* of the existing Rectors were. If the Bishop had entertained proper ideas on the subject, he would have striven hard to get such men as our excellent Rector of St Pauls; and if they had resembled him in some tolerable measure, we might have hoped it would have pleased the Lord to give them souls for their hire from among such of the Negroes as had not previously attached themselves to the Methodists, and that would doubtless have been a great blessing to the Island; but if not a less measure, nor even an equality of promised benefits, which will induce a man of common sense, or common feeling, to detach himself from an old and tried friend ~~and~~ attach himself to a new and untried one: consequently, this being unquestionably the Bishop's plan, he should have endeavoured to procure a number of men, more pious, more humble, more laborious and affectionate; men manifesting greater earnestness and zeal than have been generally fou in the Wesleyan Missionaries; but whether it would be possible t procure, in a reasonable time, a sufficient number of such men to produce the desired effect throughout his Diocess, it will be for His Lordship to consider, should the question ever be brought to his mind.

---

* At this time there was only one Rector to the two Parishes, St George & St Peter.

(Signed) Wm. Dawes.

P. S. I must inform the Committee, that a few days before I drew my Bill (254) for £30 sterling, the Legislature had passed a vote, respecting the British Specie sent out lately by Government, which authorized the Exchange 220 per Ct.; but on the same day (Aug. 30) before the Bill was drawn, that vote was rescinded and another substituted, bringing the Exchange much lower, so that I could not with propriety have received more than at the rate of 210 per Cent, and have debited my Currency account with the corresponding amount (£63). I have on the 15th drawn on Mr. Coates for £25, No. 256, on account of the F. R. Society, Mrs. Dawes having been informed that a like sum had been remitted to the C. M. House from a Society for promoting religi and useful knowledge among the Negro Children in the West Indies at the head of which is the Dutchess of Beaufort, Miss Calthorpe, &c. I have also drawn on him today No. 258 for £20 sterling on the Currency account.

---

Rec. Nov. 2/25
Com. Nov. 1/25
Ack.

## Mr. W. Dawes' Journal, from April 1st to May 31st 1825. ㉖

April 1. 1825 – Goodfriday. Attended at Church and heard an indifferent Sermon of 22 minutes, from Mr. McNish the Curate.

April 3. 1825 – Easter-Day. Went to Church and heard a good Sermon from Mr. Perry, who is to be our Archdeacon. I would hav staid to receive the Sacrament, but as my little Grandson was with me and was not suffered to remain in the Church, I was obliged to come away with him

April 4. 1825 – Set off toward T. but was driven back by the rain.

April 7. 1825 – Mr. Thwaites coming to Town on business, I remained in Town to confer with him.

April 11. 1825 – Attended, by invitation, the Funeral of Captai James Athill, R. N. Son of the Commander in Chief. Mr. Turne treated me with marked and particular attention and politeness, and expressed the very great astonishment and pleasure he fe at the improvement of the Slaves in that part of the Island, betw his visit in 1820 and his return in 1823.

April 17. 1825 — Going to C. stopt by rain half an hour and then obliged to return. Afternoon very Rheumatic.

April 22. 1825 — Going to F. got completely wet from the middle downward, and returned home.

April 23. 1825 — The Kings birthday kept. P. & K. on militia duty 5½ hours, after which I did not think it proper to let them visit in the evening

April 26. 1825 — Received from the "West Indian" a Case from the Committee, and another from Mr. Brougham.

April 27. 1825 — Called on Mr. Billinghurst and asked him about a White man and his Wife being fixed on an Estate to teach. He said he would think of it; and added that Mr. Allan, the Attorney for Sir George Thomas's in North Sound Division was going home; that he should have charge of the Estate in his absence, and would like to have a School established on it. I replied that I was ready to do it immediately, if he thought proper. He answered, he would speak to the Manager about it as soon as he should see him.

May 4. 1825 — Called on Mr. Billinghurst. He was ill, & had not been to North Sound.

May 9. 1825 — Mr. Billinghurst had been to North Sound, & said I might commence when convenient.

May 10. 1825 — Opened the School at North Sound. Mr. Henry Bourne, the Manager, was very attentive, went with me to the School, and remained until called away by business. I entered 113 names, which, concluding with prayer was all I could do today.

May 12. 1825 — Went to Golden Grove, took away the Table and Benches, and sent them to North Sound.

May 13. 1825 — Attended at the Court House as a witness.

May 17. 1825 — Took down more names at F. and gave most of them lessons.

May 23. 1825 — Ill with Diarrhoea and otherwise.

May 29. 1825 — Alexander so ill with severe cold that he could not go into the country.

May 31. 1825 — In going to F. one of the springs of the Gig broke.

(Signed) W. Dawes.

Rec
Com. Nov. 1/25

## Table of Attendance on the Schools near Town.

| 1825 | April |  |  |  | May |  |  |  | June |  |  |  | July |  |  |  |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
|  | Noon |  |  | Night | Noon |  |  | Night | Noon |  |  | Night | Noon |  |  | Night |
| Day. | D | P. | K. | P.K. | D. | P. | K. | P.K. | D. | P. | K. | P.K. | D. | P. | K. | P.K. |
| 1 |  | Public | Washp |  | P. | W. | U. | 0 | Gig rep.d | Car. | T. | Rn | T.N. | U. | C. | C. |
| 2 | S. | Car. | U. | Rn | T. | U. | Mili. | C. | T.N. | C. | U | U | Gig rep.d | Car | S. | U. |
| 3 | Public |  | Worship | 0 | Car. | C. | U. | U. | T. | U. | C. | C. | Public |  | Worship. |  |
| 4 | Rn | U. | Mili. | Rn | T. | Car. | C. | C. | S. | Car. | U. | U. | T. | U | Mili | C. |
| 5 | Car. | C. | T. | U | Car. | C. | U. | U | Public |  | Worshp. | 0 | Juror | C. | U. | U. |
| 6 | T. | Car. | C. | Rn. | T. | U. | C. | C. | . | U. | Mili | C | T. | Car. | C. | C. |
| 7 | Thw. | C. | U. | U. | * | Car. | S. | U. | T.N. | C. | U. | U. | T. | C. | U. | U. |
| 8 | T. | U. | C. | C. | Car. | C. | C. | 0 | . | Car. | T. | C | T.N | U | C | C. |
| 9 | S. | Car. | U. | U. | T. | Mili | C | . |  | Rain |  |  | S. | Car. | U. | U. |
| 10 | Car. | C. | C. | 0 | T.N. | C. | U | Rn |  | Rain! |  |  | Car. | U | U | 0 |
| 11 | . | Rain |  |  | Bad | Weather. |  |  | * | Car. | U. | U. | Much | Rn. | & Thund.r |  |
| 12 | Bad | Weath. |  | U | G.G. | C. | U. | U. | . | C. | C. | 0 | Very | severe |  | d.o |
| 13 | T. | Car. | C. | C. | Court. | U. | C. | C. | T. | Mili | C. | C. | . | Car. | C. | C. |
| 14 | Car. | C. | U. | U. | S. | Car | U | U | T.N. | C. | U | U. | S. | C. | U | U. |
| 15 | T. | U. | C. | C. | Car. | U | U. | 0 | J. Jones & fam.y | Guard | T. | C | Juror | U. | C. | C. |
| 16 | S. | Car. | U. | U. | T. | U. | C. | C. | going home. | T.N. | U. | U. | T. | Car. | U. | U. |
| 17 | Rn | U. | U. | 0 | T.N. | C. | U. | U. | T. | U. | C. | C. | Car | Rain |  | 0 |
| 18 | T. | U. | C. | C. | U. | Car | C. | C. | . | Guard | S. | U. | T. | U. | C. | C. |
| 19 | Car. | C. | U. | U. | T.N. | C. | U. | U. | P.W. | Car. | U. | 0 | Much & heavy | Thunder Rain. |  |  |
| 20 | T. | Car. | C. | C. | T. | U. | C. | U. | . | Guard | T. | Rn. | T. | Car | C. | C. |
| 21 | Car. | C. | U. | U. | S. | Car. | U. | U | Gig rep.d | T.N. | U. | U. | S. | C. | U. | U. |
| 22 | Rn. | U. | C. | C. | Car. | C. | C. | 0 | Trav.d | Guard | T. | C | T.N. | U. | C. | C. |
| 23 | . |  | Militia. |  | Diarr. &c | U. | T. | C. | T.N. | C. | U. | U. | T. | Car. | U. | U. |
| 24 | Car. | C. | C | 0 | Court | C. | U. | U. | T. | U. | C. | C. | Rn & | Thunder. |  | 0 |
| 25 | B.C. | T. | C. | C. | T. | Bad | Roads | Rn | S. | Car. | U. | U. | B.C. | T. | C. | . |
| 26 | S. | Car. | U. | U. | T.N. | C. | U. | U. | Car. | C. | C. | 0 | Storm |  | & Rain. |  |
| 27 | T. | Car. | C. | C. | Continual |  | Rain |  | T. | U. | C. | C. | * | Car. | T. | C. |
| 28 | Car | C. | U. | U. | S. | Car. | U | U | T.N. | C. | U. | U. | S. | C. | U | U. |
| 29 | T. | U. | C. | C. | Alex sick | U. | U. | 0 | T. | Car | C. | C. | Bills | T.N. | C. | C. |
| 30 | S. | Car. | U. | U. | T. | U. | C. | C. | T. | C. | U. | U. | T. | Car. | U. | Rn. |
| 31 |  |  |  |  | T.N. | C. | U | U. |  |  |  |  | Car. | C. | C. | 0 |

Harbour 7/25
Com. Nov. 27/25.

~~Report of the English Harbour Sunday School Society, for March 3/25.~~
(ent.d at p. )

Rec. Nov. 26/25.
Com. Nov. 22/25
Ans.

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary.

(Private)

Antigua, Oct. 14/25.

Rev. Sir,

It is with concern I state that I continue to receive communications of an unpleasant nature from Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites. The former writes September 27th "I am sorry to say that the demoralizing principles and practices which issued from Government House to the ruin of many of our young people, continue to spread. After the example of Captain Lyons, who made a dance for his people, and opened it with a girl whom it is said he seduced, Mr. Salmon had a dance at the end of the crop, and carried down the dance with two characters of like description. This, with the countenance given by the Bishop, has had a most baneful influence on the morals of the Slaves, especially the young. There are dances on several of the Estates this way, on Saturday nights, accompanied I fear with the usual consequences, adultery, fornication, stealing, &c. — We have had lately to exclude six Teachers for adultery and fornication, and others are upon the go. I have not yet dismissed the dancers. It is difficult to know who they are; but I shall try to detect and turn them all out. Notwithstanding these things, the Schools are better attended than they have been for some time. A greater number attend now at Sion Hill than for the last three years, though there is something like compulsion (to attend the Catechists) used on a few Estates. Mr. & Miss Taylor paid the School a friendly visit last Sunday. After congratulating us on our full house, they conversed freely with us on the reigning evils of the times. They are as much alarmed at the dances as we are. Mr. Taylor informed us, the Negroes personated the gentry at these dances, used their plate, carriages, watches, Ladies' jewels, &c. &c. The dancing ladies are so extravagant as to change their dresses three times in one night, and so much as sixteen dollars has been paid to open the dance. The pretended Sir Edward Williams, who made a supper, was flogged at the Cage, for stealing Wine, and Lady D'Urban also came into trouble of the like nature. A man at Parham Hill, at one of these Balls, personated the Bishop, dressed in his canonicals. Mr. & Miss Taylor seem perfectly enlightened on all points, and are determined to support those who do most good. They said it was acknowledged throughout the Island that much good had been done by the C.M. Society's Schools. He said he thought the exertions of the opposite party, being for the most part excited by jealousy and mortified pride, would soon cease, especially as they can find none to employ, but persons destitute of the most essential qualifications. I much wish I was under no obligations to Mr Garland for the us of his house, now that our views clash. One of his sons being mad a Catechist here, he wishes him to do wonders to curry favour with the Archdeacon; but this he cannot do, on account of the attachment the School children and their parents have to us. On some Estates the children will not attend, nor even his own Negroes without compulsion, which frets him; in short, he is a complete turncoat. If we had a house of our own, or paid rent for the one we live in, Mrs Thwaites would be freed from Schooling two of Mr Garland's children, which takes up more of her time than she can properly spare."

I have just now heard that the Mail is to be closed almost immediately, which is two days sooner than I was informed a Member of Council said it was to be, who believed the Commander in Chief would detain the Boat. Matters being thus with Mr Garland, it is absolutely necessary to provide a house for Mr Thwaites. I went to Willoughby Bay on the 9th, to concert measures with Mr T. to that effect and hope to find room for a sufficient house & offices without the necessity of purchasing more land for the purpose. Fining the Mail Boat is not yet arrived I proceed. — Mrs Thwaites writes to Mrs Dawes, under the same date (Sept. 27th). — "Mr Taylor informed us last Sunday, that he and Miss Taylor were at Dr Nugents, when Mr Sedeatt went to the door and told the Negroes, the King's Parson had just said, it was no harm to dance. The Bishop was at the dance. The Bishop was at the dance made by Dr Nugent at the conclusion of the Crop, and Mr Taylor informed us, they no sooner commenced dancing, than every avenue was filled with Slaves, and that he (Mr Taylor) had painful forebodings of the bad tendency of what they witnessed. Dolly Looby (an Inspector) was taken to Town by her Master, the Commander in Chief, to superintend the Pastry &c. &c. for a Ball. He has often wanted her services at such times, but thought and _said_, her presence and counsel would be a _salutary_ restraint on the young people out here. Now he and his friends have been successful in _unsainting_ them as it is called, they are independant." — Mrs Gilbert (the Rev. N. G's Lady) mentioned the Parham dance in this house, and said Mr Taylor's Carriage was one of those clandestinely taken on the occasion. Mrs John Gilbert says, "Probably you have heard of the grand Negro dance at Parham. Dr Odlum," (a respectable medical practitioner) "told Mr Anderson & Mrs Stephenson, that there were six or eight Gigs and Four-wheeled Carriages at it. A stout black man was called the Bishop. He was dreſsed in black and had an apron on. One of the company recognized a horse to be the property of a Gentleman in the neighbourhood, and as he was not furnished with one he rode it home. The horse having drawn a Gig there, those who brought it were obliged to drag it toward home and were met by the owner of it. The *borrowers* were consequently taken before a Magistrate & flogged. The tent erected for the African Dance, is near Newfield, the Moravian Settlement, upon land which is not private property. One of the Miſsionaries went to the spot to try to draw the people away; but he met with a very unkind reception. The answer to every one is – "The Bishop says it is no harm to dance". It is indeed a trying time. What a scene would English Harbour be, if so many of the houses were not on the King's land, and under the controul of a man who tries in every way he can, to promote the Redeemer's kingdom."*

Mrs D. has received the following communication from Mrs Thwaites, (Oct. 5th):– Mr Garland is up in arms against us. He remained at Roomes's Saturday the 2d instant, to see that his order was complied with, that the children should be carried to Mr Agaſsiz at Belfast for instruction and their names given in. We visit the Estate every Monday; the children are promising and attached to Sion Hill School. The most painful circumstance in this busineſs is, that Mr Agaſsiz's head-men are two who were turned out of the Methodist Society for groſs immorality *known to the young people*, and his female Teacher was excluded from Sion Hill School for forming an illicit connexion with a White man and has a Mulatto child in her arms. Some of the reflecting Slaves say "They are breaking down what had been built up" – meaning with respect to morals. Mr Garland says we ought to take the children to *Church*. How unreasonable! The number is about five hundred, and we should have to stand out of doors. The Methodist Preachers act a truly friendly part towards the C. M. Society's Schools, and really aid our cause by advising the parents to send their children to our Schools &c., and as far as I know, they act disinterestedly." Several of the Schoolmasters have resigned & sought employment elsewhere. Indeed it has been justly observed, that if proper persons *could* be procured, the Salary is so insufficient, that they could not be expected to act.

---

* Mr John Gilbert is meant, and most truly does he deserve the character given here by his Wife.

It is proper the Committee should be informed that I have bought a Boat and two oars, for the purpose of bringing stone f the other side of the Bay, and have spoken for lumber, shingles, nails, &c. Also that I drew on Mr. Coates on the 8th Inst, No. 259, fo £30 on the Currency Account, at 207½ Exchange, and on this day, No. 26 for £81.. 11.. 11¼ on the Sterling Account, and the same Exchange. Mr. Garland has agreed to accept rent for his house; but it is so old and consequently so incapable of thorough repair, that a house for the Superintendent in that quarter is indispensable. I have therefore directed Mr. Thwaites to proceed without delay. I hear today that he is ill with fever, from the openness of the window shutters, through which the wind and rain penetrate into the bedchamber, notwithstanding cloths, &c, are used to stop the crevic There is no house to be purchased or rented in that neighbourhood.

(Signed) Wm. Dawes.

P. S. I do not pay the postage of this, as by appearing at the Pos Office to do so, would excite observation. I should be glad t be informed of some other friend of the Society, not in Fleet St., to whom I may address the cover.

---

Rec. Dec. 19/25.
Com. Dec. 20/25
Ans.

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary

(29)

(Private) Antigua, Nov: 15. 1825.

Rev. Sir,

It is very unpleasant to hear it said, (as we frequently have, since the arrival of the Bishop and Archdeacon) that the School and benevolent Societies are spurious, because no Clergyman is at the head of them. These dignitaries, with others of like sentiment, seem to expect people in their senses to believe that all the Clergy must necessarily be men "fearing God and working righteousness," which to me appears to be a species of popery. When these Schools and Institutions were formed, who were the Clergy? The Rector of St. Pauls, the Rev. Arthur Freeman, was a notorious drunkard, who, it was genera ly understood, never retired to rest, but in a state of intoxication, and was at last found dead in his bed. The Rev. George Collins,* long contemptible in the eyes of every one, and lately made Chaplain of the Garrison on the Ridge, because he was deemed by the Bishop unfit to hold the Living any longer; was then Rector of St Philips (Willoughby Bay). Mr Weſston, Rector of St Marys, was a medical man, but too superficial in intellect to succeed, so went home, took Orders, came out, waited till his father died, and then succeeded him in the Living. Like all the others, he had empty Pews almost every Sunday. Mr Anderson, Superintendant of the boys' School at English Harbour, says it was his custom to go to the house of an acquaintance in that neighbourhood early on Sunday morning, that he might attend Divine Service. When he arrived at the Church, he has found the Clerk standing on the steps with the door shut, not intending to open it unleſs some body came. There he and Mr Anderson waited until the Clergyman drove up to the gate, and enquired if any one was come? Hearing "only Mr Anderson," the reply has been, "lock the door, we will ride over and dine with Mortimer". Mr Garland was driven step by step into Methodism by this state of things. When the Parish Church of St Johns was repairing, he would take a long ride to one of these Churches, and after he got there, hear only a few Prayers read, and those, once in particular, because he aſserted he had come a great way for the purpose, and did not like to go away without any Service at all. He afterward retired with disgust from St Johns, in part occasioned by the most notorious characters being admitted to the Table of the Lord. I mean common women, whose very dreſs at the time, proclaimed what they were. The infrequency of the administration of the Ordinance (only four times in the year) has also been a cause of regret with some. These were the Incumbents holding the three Livings mentioned above when we came here, and of Mr Harman and Mr Coull (the latter holding the remaining two Livings of St Georges and St Peters) I have before had occasion to speak. Mr Chaderton succeeded Mr Freeman, and though moral in his life and conversation, & marked by a character of earnestneſs and sincerity, from which good was prognosticated, stood aloof from any connexion with the friends of vital Christianity, because he dreaded coming in contact with Methodism, and before his mind was much altered in this respect he went away. Mr Horsford, the present excellent Rector, is too much engaged in the Ministerial duties of his Parish, to superintend distant Schools, if he had been requested to do so, and because he has warmly patronized the F.R.S. &

---

*This Gentleman was intended for the Bar, & his necessary studies completed, came out, but on the first specimen of his abilities, Mr. Burke, who wishes to patronize him, declared the attempt was utterly vain, & with other of his best friends, advis him to try something else. He took their advice, went home, was ordained, return got the Living of St. Philips.

Bible Aſsociation, and is one of the Secretaries of the Auxiliary Bible Society, has not escaped the censure and odium of Methodism. Such we the Clergy. What are they now with the above exception? Suppose the Scho were put under the Bishop's direction, what would be the result? All the pious Teachers and Catechists would be diſmiſsed unleſs they would engage never to go into a Methodist Chapel. Their places would be suppli with immoral or even profligate young men, and superintended by Ministers, who having themselves no experimental knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus, consider the influence of vital Godlineſs upon the heart as mere cant and nonsense. The Schools would be countenanced by libidinous Planters, the female Scholars debauched and the males driven back into profligacy of life and promiscuous intercourse; to say nothing of the diſsipations of dancing, gambling, obeah, and all other consequent horrors. That this is no ideal picture, may be fairly presumed from what we know to be the case at present. When the Bishop was here, it is said he went into one of the rooms for refreshment at Government House, during the Ball at which he was present, and beheld a set of young females dreſsed out in fine apparel, and dancing to a band of music. He gazed and regarded them with smiles of approbation, telling the great men about him tha when he went to England he would say how happy the Negroes were here But who were these young females? Alas! alas! many of them had been seduced out of the C.M. Society's Schools by their wicked Masters, and were then arrayed in the price of their chastity, while their Mothers were enduring anguish of soul on account of it. The Methodists are reprobated for having their Chapels near the Churches, particularly the new one at Willoughby Bay; but what could they do? No Owner of an Estate woul give or sell them land for the purpose of building. The Towns alone wer acceſsible to them, and these are not so extensive in their limits as to make it easy to do away this difficulty, supposing they had the free choice of all the land in them. A few years ago, when the Legislature of the Island was urged by His Majesty's Ministers to do something toward the Religious Instruction of the Slaves, a motion was made in the House of Aſsembly, for a grant of land to Windward to build a place of Worship upon for the purpose. Some of the Members proposed giving it to the Methodists, but it was overruled by a great majority and given to the United Brethren. Why so? Because their system is favourable to concubinage, and they do not enforce the observance of the fourth commandment. The conduct observed, and the sentiments expreſsed, by the Dignitaries and their adherents, seem to indicate an aſsumption, (and whoever refuses aſsent t it is considered a sort of heretic) that previous to the establishment of Miſsions here, the Parishes were all supplied with pious, active Clergym who valued the souls of their Parishioners, and in particular those of the poor Negroes. That these faithful Ministers of the Gospel had been the means of converting may private Members of the Church, and these were in the habit of cooperating with and assisting the Clergy by familiar instructions in private and by watching over the souls of the poor Slaves, in love. That the Methodists had needlessly and officiously intruded themselves into the Island, and seduced away those objects of their legitimate care, and had built their Chapels purposely to intercept and allure the crowds who attended the Churches. The sad reverse of all this has been shewn to be the fact. Thirty years ago Mr Baxter bought the land on which the Chapel now stands, but the title was bad and the money lost. The Negroes in that part of the Island were among the first converts to Methodism. Mrs John Gilbert has heard some of them tell for how many weeks they withstood the solicitations of their friends to attend the instructions of the Honourable Nath. Gilbert, then Speaker of the Assembly, and a zealous imparter to others of that Gospel which he had received through the instrumentality of the Rev. John Wesley, and how at length they were prevailed upon to go; and she states that they so received the truth in the love of it, that their godly walk and conversation operated like the leaven or the grain of mustard seed, and was one mean of producing a goodly company in that part of the Island, where the number is now considerable. These poor creatures had been for thirty years entreating their Ministers to build them a Chapel, and at the time the land was bought by Mr Baxter, it is doubtful whether there was even a Clergyman in the Parish. Mr Collins some time after had it, and how he conducted himself, or what opinion he had of the value of souls, and above all, of the souls of Slaves it is needless to say. The Methodists preached at Lynch's & Lyons, in huts built by the Negroes for the purpose. After the death of Mrs Athill, they were frequently threatened with expulsion from the former place and were only tolerated at the latter. The Negroes became more and more urgent for a Chapel, and the land was bought again, about four years since, with a good title. Was it to be expected that the Methodists would refuse to buy this land and to build upon it for the accommodation of hundreds of poor Negroes, famishing for the bread of life, because there was a Church in the Town supplied only occasionally with a Clergyman whom the white people of his Parish would not go to hear? Those of his parishioners who had derived benefit from occasionally hearing the Methodists, as soon as Mr Horsford's character was known, attended his Church regularly, and many do so still, notwithstanding the distance, for they have been disgusted with

St. Peter's Church even in its present state, by finding the Archdeacon and Mr. Agaſsiz there, one of them reading Prayers, and the othe omitting to preach because they had to administer the Sacrament to nine or ten Communicants, while numbers of White people who consider themselves as belonging to the Established Church are in want of spiritual bread. You may think I occupy too much of my own tim and yours also, with writing about the Methodists; but I do not consider the subject as irrelevant, because it serves to elucidate the grand principles of action which are in exercise here. Mr. Harman gav a Ball on the 31st ult, at which I understand forty couple danced. People who well remember his appointment to the Living, do not recollect his having ever given one before, though his conduct has been in many respects reprehensible. It is generally aſserted that the Ball given at Barbadoes in Mr. Coleridge's name was the Bishop's. It has been said since the Bishop's and Archdeacon's arrival (for such an idea never occurred to any one before) that the Children at Bethesda & the Hope School should go to Church. The Church could not hold half of them, and from Bethesda the distance is considerable. Besides, if they went to Church, there would be no time during which they could be instructed as a School. I consider the familiar and personal instruction in Religion which they receiv at School, as far better calculated to benefit them, than the best Sermon of which they could understand very little; and therefore if the Churc were next door, I should not promote their going there in School hours. Local circumstances* make a great difference in the conduct of Sunday Schools in different places. In some, a particular part of the Sun day is allotted for Divine Service, and another for teaching. At Windward the whole Sunday is neceſsarily given up by the Superintendants to teaching, and if the arrangement of time were altered or broken into, a deficiency of instruction must of course be felt in one or other of the Schools. At Carlisle's the children aſsemble in the Schoolroom in the forenoon, and in the afternoon, the old man who acts as a sort of Usher, is directed to take them to St George's Church to be catechized, and he does so, though it is not to be expected that much benefit will be derived from such formal catechetical instruction as they will receive there. The Bishop will not allow any but the Parochial Clergy to baptize, marry, or bury. Mr N. Gilbert says he is prohibited from the exercise of these functions on his own Estate. Having named Mr Gilbert reminds me of his telling Mr Garling that the Bishop had no objection to the Schools as Church Miſsionary Schools (for he was very cordial to the C. M. School at Barbadoes) but that he disliked them because he considered them as Methodist Schools, and yet Mr Gilbert himself said, at Mr John Gilbert's house, before this, that the Bishop told him, he did not consider the Church Miſsionary Society as a Church Society, and I know he said the same to a more consistent friend of ours and of true religion. Mr Gilbert also says the Bishop is extremely desirous of cooperating with the C. M. S. and that one of his objects in going to England is to accomplish this. I should not wonder at his attempting it, for I believe the Schools are coveted by him and his party. He told the friend before alluded to, that he would not have Parochial Clergy from the C. M. S.; but he would get Catechists from it.

---

* Mrs. John Gilbert says in a Letter to Mr. Dawes, 30th October, "I am sure it wo have delighted you to hear the young people, to whom I spoke privately the other day, after they had heard the V Commandment explained by your Brother, thanking God with many tears, that though they were not bleſsed with Parents who either by precept or example could shew them any good, yet He had in pity sent them a Sunday School whe they were taught to "remember their Creator in the days of their youth," and has giv them spiritual parents who tried to train them up for God. Not leſs than six or eight made these remarks in varied modes of expreſsion. Little Lucy (the Girl who wrote to beg her Aunt to give up her Sister to the F. R. S.) said "she entertain such a sense of God's mercy to her in affording her the means of instruction, tha she could not say much, and tears and sobs spoke the rest." It may be interesting to observe, that Lucy's Sister has been six or eight month one of the Refuge Family, and already discovers a degree of sensibility respecting eternal things.

(signed) Wm Dawes.

---

Rec. Dec. 19/25.
Com. Dec 20/25
Ans.

## Mr Wm Dawes to the Secretaries.

(30

Antigua, Nov. 15/25.

Rev. Gentlemen,

I regret to state that through the very long & tedious crop, which on many Estates is not yet over, though in the usual course of the seasons, all is finished in June or July, has had an injurious effect upon the Schools generally. On some Estates the present Crop will run into the next, so that there will be no ceſsation of crop-labour until June or later in the next year. The efforts of the Archdeacon to get a number of the younger Slaves exclusively under his Catechists & Schoolmasters, may also have had some temp effect; but the greatest injury to the Schools has been inflicted by the de moralizing effect which the Bishop's toleration of dances &c has produced. I think it not too much to say, that he has compromised his Dignity, the Religion, and every proper feeling, to procure favour with the Planters, and that, of some of the most licentious among them.

I have lately had a most unexpected offer of a new stone dwelling house, situated near the Hope School. The only motive with the Owner for parting with it, is, that it is too large for his purpose, and therefore he is disposed to sell this and build another. He asks £600 Currency for it, and there will be a whiskey-house, stable, and perhaps one or two other out offices to add to it. This circumstance has afforded great relief to my mind, for the state of Mr Thwaites's health, and of the house he now inhabits renders a speedy removal extremely desirable, and how to get a house built for him, I was utterly at a loſs to devise. He superintended the erection of the Hope School in 1821 & 1822 and its enlargement in 1824, and on both occasions suffered much in his health by over exertion and exposure, especially during the latter period, and the prospect of his having another such busine to go through in his present debilitated state, from fever and a larg boil under his arm, the latter perhaps from exceſsive discharge, affecting him more than the former, really filled me with strong apprehensions. The price of the house does not appear to be high; but I shall go over shortly, examine it thoroughly and make the best terms I can for it. Shingles are the article I should have to buy in considerable quantity in case of building and they are now, and likely to remain, at double the average price. Some time ago it came to my knowledge, without any application or intimation from him, that Robert Keane's salary was not equal to his neceſsities, and therefore increased it by £10 Currency p. Ann. as before mentioned for medical attendance for him. Alexander Jacobs having expreſsed himself dissatisfied with his situation, I parted with him on the 10th ultimo.

I have lately drawn on Mr Coates as follows:—

| No. | Date | To whom payable. | Amount. | | | On what Acct. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 256 | Sept. 5/25. | Joseph Smith | 25 | 0 | 0 | F. R. Society |
| 258 | " | " | 20 | 0 | 0 | Currency |
| 259 | Oct. 8/25 | Joseph Abelt | 30 | 0 | 0 | " |
| 260 | Oct. 14/25 | D. B. Garling | 81 | 11 | 1 1/4 | Sterling. |
| 262 | Oct. 8/25 | Ann Claxton | 10 | 0 | 0 | St Vincent |
| 263 | Nov. 4/25 | M. N. Weston | 10 | 17 | 6 3/4 | Sterling. |
| 264 | Nov. 10/25 | " | 20 | 0 | 0 | " |
| 265 | Nov. 15/25 | John Jones | 40 | 0 | 0 | " |

No. 262 could not be remitted till after the 14th which occasioned its number not to be in due succession according to its date.

I have reason to believe that there is considerably more due to Miss Claxton than the £20 sterling I have remitted to her. A Letter of mine to her in which I had given her a form for a Monthly return, never reached her, and in consequence, I have never received a satisfactory statement of the number &c of the Scholars. I have sent her another form and shall probably receive a satisfactory Return shortly. No. 263 balances the Sterling Account to the 30th of September.

signed) Wm. Dawes

---

Rec. Jan. 5/26
Com. Jan. 17/26

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretaries. (31

Antigua, 28th November 1825.

Revd. Gentlemen,

I have just now received a letter from Mr. Thwaites of which I think it important to transmit a Copy. The Mail is advertised to be closed today.

### Mr. Thwaites to Mr. Dawes.

[Copy] November 26. 1825

Dear Sir

The Archdeacon with Mr. John Garland was here yesterday. The former said, he did not call upon me as Archdeacon, but as the Minister of the Parish. That in the exercise of his duty among the young negroes he found impediments that he had visited Estates himself, and had observed a great hesitation among them, and that he understood it was through my influence that they did not attend him & his Catechists. I told him he was misinformed, that I did not prevent their attendance. I mentioned what I had before said to Mr. Garland, that I thought it unfair that they should take down the names of the children who belong to the Schools of the C. M. Society, and employ the Teachers whom we had trained up from children, to teach under their authority, characters who were immoral, and that I had told the Teachers not to do it. He said the Bishop did not recognise the Church Missionary Society, neither did he. He asked me if I was ordained? I replied, No, Sir. He said, then I consider you no more than a Schoolmaster, one who might, either from benevolent motives, or as one employed, teach reading and writing. He said, that much good had been done, he did not wish to hinder the work, or take any credit from us for what was done, but added in terms sufficiently plain, that all ought to be in subordination to him and his Catechists. I told him with respect to the impediments which he complained of, the young slaves acted very much under the influence of their parents who were Moravians or Methodists and who were much attached to their preachers, who had labour faithfully among them for many years, while the Clergy neglected them and even considered them as extra-parochial. That our labours were among these, and that in orde to be useful; we were obliged to act upon the most catholic plan, that were it otherwis we should have succeeded no better than themselves. This plan he disapproved of, and said, that as a Church Society, we ought to have proceeded differently. It did not occur to me to tell him, that at the commencement, the Schools did not belong to the C.M.S., but were under the English Harbour Sunday School Society, one of whose was "that the Schools should be open to all, &c". He said we were promoting schism in holding meetings during the time of divine service at Church, and that about 20 yards distant from the Church, that he was much annoyed by it,* that we acted inconsistently in debarring ourselves and the children from the ordinances of God, administered by the only authorized persons, who had their authority by divine appointment as well as from man, and said he would feel very unpleasant if placed in our situation. That he would be candid, and inform me that he had written to his friends at home, and to the Secretary of the C.M.S. who was his particular friend, and had stated every particular, and that their Agent was acting contrary to their wish, and that he expected when the Bishop arrived, all things would be se to rights. He asked, if I read the Church Service in the Schoolroom, I said, Yes† "This is improper, it ought not to be read in public, by any but a Clergyman". I said I was merely a servant, and that I acted under the directions of the Agent of the C.M.S. He observed that the Methodists, and more particularly the Moravians‡ had done much good but he was of opinion, that, as it promoted schism, which the Word of God represents as a great sin, more evil would arise in the end from their efforts. I took leave to differ with him in opinion on this point.

---

* The distance twenty yards, is greatly under-rated, and I think it more likely that the annoyance has been occasioned by the singing in the Wesleyan Chapel which is scarcely further distant, and where the voices are much more powerful than those of the Children in the School room. The reading of the Church Prayers commences about half past ten, and the School is in general closed about One. The Children being with very few exceptions slaves, have most of them grass to pick, stock to attend, or some other business on the respective Estates to perform, which prevents their coming at a earlier hour, and if they were to go to Church or to the Methodist Chapel, it is not be expected that they would come to school afterwards, for as most of them have a lo way to walk home they would have to endure hunger till a late hour in the even

† In his instructions to the Catechists, which I have seen, they are directed to rea a portion of the Church Prayers, and they are not Clergyman.

‡ "More particularly the Moravians" — this he has been persuaded to believe, I prehend, by some of the Planters, who, because the Moravians countenance Co age and the profanation of the Sabbath, are in much higher favour here th overstrict Methodists. The most worthy Rector of St. Paul's appears to be under his various labours, the most fatigueing of which, I believe is

On rising to go away, he said he called on me chiefly to know whether I had prevented the children from going to his Catechist, and asked me, if Mr. Garland might use my name and tell the young negroes that I had no objection to their attendance on him. I consented that he should do so, but added, I must oppose any thing which my knowledge of local circumstances and experience will lead me to consider as being against the improvement in morals of the young people under our care. I instanced the case of the teacher at Lyon's and the employing two men as teachers in Belfast Chapel who had lately been expelled the Methodist Society for adultery, and also of a girl whom I had excluded from the Sunday School at Sion Hill for a sinful connexion with a white man. He was not displeased with this remark, and desired Mr. Garland to take their names. He was polite and civil all the time, and we parted friendly."

(Signed) Charles Thwaites.

---

[Notes by Mr. Dawes, continued]

ing the profligate Catechist, forced on him by the Archdeacon, when he visits the various Estates, in the heat of the day, to watch him and prevent his doing mischief. This in my own opinion, and in that of various friends, is the Rector's only motive for volunteering this additional and very oppressive labour. I will just add, that if the school hours at the Hope were to be altered so as to admit of the Scholars going to Church, that effect would not be produced in respect to one in a score of them; for as we do not attempt to lord it over their consciences, by dictating to them to what other place of worship they must go; a vast majority of them would go to the Methodist Chapel, and nearly all the rest, to the Brethren's Church at Newfield. Whence it appears that the Archdeacon should be well content that we keep to our present hours, as a mean of preventing the Scholars from being led away by sectarian or fanatical teachers. [this latter term has been applied to the Moravians, by the Bishop.]

(Signed) William Dawes

---

Recd. Feb. 11/26
Com: Feb. 28/26
Ansd. April 4/26

## Mr. W. Dawes to the Revd. E. Bickersteth.

(32)

[Private] Antigua, Jany. 6. 1826

Revd. Sir,

When I said in my letter of Nov. 15th. that "the Bishop would not allow any but the parochial Clergy to baptize &c." I should have said to make my meaning clear, that he would not allow any of the Clergy but the Parochial &c for the Methodists and Moravians go on as they did before. I find, too, that Mr. Gilbert only said he forbade them from baptizing and administering the Lord's Suppe though it is said parochial burying grounds are to be allotted to each Estate, and that no but the parochial Clergy are to bury.

Mrs John Gilbert having occasion to write to Lady Grey in July last, mentioned to her, in confidence, some of our trials and perplexities from the new Establishment, and her Ladyship in a reply received very lately, says, "I feel very much for the uncomfortable situation which the new arrangements place you in with respect to the Schools" She then goes on to say "A friend who was with me about the time I received your letter, and to whom I showed it, gave me much encouragement to believe that Government would positively discountenance every thing which tended to the line of conduct you describe in the new system. He wishes me to tell you, that if you would send him such a statement as could be placed in the hands of the proper official persons at home, he would give his aid in making it known, and in endeavouring to obviate all the difficulties you describe. I do not think your letter would do to shew, therefore hope you will attend to this suggestion and let me have a suitable statement as soon as poſsible. You need not put your name to it unleſs you chose." Mrs Gilbert has sent the letter to me, and wishes to know how I would have her act. The Societies for which she is more immediately interested (The E. H. S. S. and the Female Refuge Society) enjoy tranquility, in consequence of the piety of the Rector of the Parish. It is the Church Miſsionary Society's Schools alone which have to endure molestation. I do not feel authorized however to make any statement without the sanction of the Committee; but as I have communicated to you, more fully our grievances than Mrs Gilbert did to Lady Grey, if they should see fit to make out such a statement, as her Ladyship alludes to, they ha the means of doing it. I would wish names, however, to be concealed as much as poſsible, and not to be rendered odious here, unleſs it should be neceſsary for the good of the cause, which I verily think, under present circumstances it would be highly injurious to.

Mr Olufsen paid me a transient visit of the 14th Ultimo, and from him I learn that the Bishop called to see the Brethren's settlement at Grace Bay, when he was in that quarter of the Island: he expreſsed considerable approbation of the Children of Harvey's Estate, who belong to the School. Mr O. told him that the School though superintended by him, was the Church Miſsionary Society's. The Bishop replied, "I know of no such Society as the Church Miſsionary."

Mrs Thwaites has been told by persons who were eye-witneſses of it, that before Mr Collins had the living of St. Phillips, it was a common occurrence for Mr Bright, the Clerk, to stand at the Church Door and drive the Negroes away from it: and Mrs Stephenson (a pious woman of colour, and a leader in the Methodist Society) aſserts that she has seen Constables stand at the Doors of the Church in Bridge Town, Barbadoes, with whips, for the same purpose. — Surely it can be no matter of surprize that these creatures should attach themselves to Methodist or Moravean Pastors, of their Divine Master came to seek and to save those who were lost, souls (alas! how emphatically it might be said) no man cared. I unacquainted with the authority it rests upon, I can scarcely credit it, — that the Archdeacon has forbidden his Catechists to use Scott's Commentary of the Bible. Indeed, none but John Garland was likely to do it, and I think it probable he did, for his Father borrowed and kept Mr. Jones's copy several months.

Respecting the scheme for secret writing, which I shall not use except some important occasion might call for it, I have further to say that when any mark not yet mentioned to you, such as + ● ⬬, or any other, it will only be for the purpose of rendering the decyphering more difficult.

(Signed) William Dawes.

P.S. There being nothing very particularly private in this, I address it to the C. M. House.

My drafts on the Currency Account are larger than usual from my having purchased a large quantity of lumber for the House about to be erected near the Hope School, and to defray other expenses on the same account.

I have drawn the following Bills on Mr. Coates since October.

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 263 | Nov. 4/25 | To M. N. Weston | @ 215 p C. | 10 | 17 | 6¾ | Sterling Acct. |
| 264 | „ 10 „ | d° | „ | 20 | | | d° |
| 265 | „ 15 „ | John Jones | „ | 40 | | | d° |
| 266 | „ 16 „ | Isaac Pratt | „ | 10 | | | Currency Acct. |
| 267 | Dec. 20 „ | M. N. Weston | 217½ | 30 | | | d° |
| 268 | Jan. 6/26 | H. F. Gilbert | „ | 15 | | | d° |
| 269 | „ 6 „ | William Cooper | „ | 30 | | | Sterling Acct. |
| 270 | „ „ | John Jones | „ | 25 | 14 | | d° |
| 271 | „ „ | d° | „ | 50 | | | Currency Acct. |
| 272 | „ „ | d° | „ | 30 | | | Sterling Acct. |

No. 264 Balances the Acct. for September Quarter — and 272 for December.

(Signed) W. Dawes.

---

Recd. April 15/26
Comi: April 18/26
Ansd. Aug. 19/26

## Mr. H. L. Taylor to Dandeson Coates, Esq. (37)

Salt Savannah, Vere Parish,
Jamaica, March 1. 1826.

Dear Sir,

Since writing to Mr. Bickersteth I have received some information which perhaps may be important for you to know, though it must be imparted in confidence, that you may be enabled to act accordingly. I find that Mr. Phillips, the Attorney to Mr. Wildman's Estates, is not very well spoken of, neither do I think he is favourable to the instruction of the Negroes, although he appears to carry a friendly face towards so good an object, and Capt. Rees, I understand, is of the same opinion with myself, and I hear intends to inform Mr. Wildman of it, and also to recommend a Mr. Lewis (who superintends Middle Wharf, Salt River) to take Mr.

Phillips's place, which I should be very glad of: he is the gentleman I mentioned (St in my first letter to Mr. Bickersteth, who on our landing at Salt River was so kind a entertain us (strangers to him) in his house for three days, when I must say Mr. Phill so shamefully neglected us, by leaving us to get to Savannah, a distance of seven Mil how we could, and had it not been for the great kindness of Mr. Lewis, I do not k what we should have done.

My opinion respecting Mr. Lewis is this, that he is a man of business, a gen-tleman, and one that will promote instruction among the Negroes; I do think also, that it will have a good effect upon all the neighbouring Estates around, for he is very much respected; his brother who lives very near and has the charge of an Estate a Attorney and Overseer, will, very likely, be desirous of having them instructed als I likewise have had a hint that should Mr. Wildman engage with Mr. Lewis, he would marry and live upon this Estate, which would be very desirable, for I hear there are on five White Females in the Parish: considering therefore that multitudes of Negroes a likely to be benefitted by such a change and Mr. Wildman's property (I think) also, I have been induced to write on this occasion, and although I must not be too sanguine, yet I hope it may be means of opening a wide door of usefulness. You will very likel see Mr. Wildman, and should Capt. Rees have written to him upon the subject you will by this be somewhat prepared to meet it.

As this information was communicated to me in confidence, with this exception, that I would give a hint of it at home, that you might be prepared: you mu act accordingly, for should nothing arise out of it no harm will be done here, as I believe no person here has the least idea of it except Mrs. Taylor and myself. I do hea also from the same quarter that they wish to erect an Organ in the Parish Church and propose me as Organist, and which I think will not hinder me in my engagements.

I expect to visit Mr. Richards a very respectable Barrister near this place, who wishes to have an interview with me; I understand he is favourable to Negro instruction, he is also known to Mr. Wildman.

I have now only time to say, may the Lord bless all our endeavours to prom His cause!

(Signed) Henry Clarke Taylor.

---

Rec: April 5/26.
Com: April 11/26.
Ans: Aug. 19/26

## Mr. Thomas Jones to the Secretary. (31)

Papine near Kingston,
Jamaica, Feb 8/26.

Rev. Sir,

By the mercy of our God we have been preserved from shipwreck a a watery grave. We arrived at Port Royal on Sunday the 15th of January, a a short and most pleasant Voyage. Nothing particular transpired du the time save a calm, which continued a few days, and a tremendous ga wind on the night of the 19th of December, which soon subsided, le a few hours. Our prospects after this, became more favourable, and through mercy we were brought to our present scene of labour, where I trust we shall be useful & happy.

But "how terrible is God in all His works, His way is in the sea, and His footsteps in the great waters," and "the thunder of His power who can understand? They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in the great waters, these see the works of the Lord, and His wonder in the deep."

On our arrival, we waited upon his Lordship the Bishop, who received us very graciously, shewed us every kindness, and promised us every assistance in his power; but intimated that he had received no instructions from His Majesty's Government to exempt us from the Military, as we came out in the capacity of Laymen, but again kindly remarked that he would endeavour shortly to ascertain the sense of the Authority at home upon the subject. I have sent him the 25th Report, and the System of Education by the Rev. W. Wilson of Walthamstow, which he wishes to see.

I have commenced the instruction of the Adults, who appear thankful for the privilege: their attention and number are cheering omens of some good being done among them: they meet together in a room in the Overseer's house on Sunday Mornings & Thursday Evenings: the place is much too small. I have 30 or 40 who attend for instruction each night in the week at my dwelling. Blessed be the Lord for giving me favour in the eyes of this people! I trust I have not come hither in vain.

I hope Dear Sir, that shortly something will be done towards the erection of a suitable Building that may answer two purposes – of a Place of Worship, and a School for the Children. The children I have divided into two Classes; they are 20 in number, but appear very dull. I hope shortly to form another Class of older Boys and Girls. May all our works be begun, continued, and ended to the glory of our God!

I understood Mr. Wildman, that I was to reside in the great house, but it appears that it is only for the use of the Attorney, and my intended residence is very much too small, there being only three very small rooms: these things, no doubt, will be subjects of your consideration; it is desirable that a few more books be sent, such as, Horne on the Scriptures – "It is not good for the soul to be without knowledge." I have felt much good and enlargement of mind in reading and explaining the excellent Homilies of our Church. The more I read of them the more I see of their beauty and spirituality. I cannot close without observing that the conduct of Captain Rees is worthy of the greatest praise: our comforts on board reflect upon him great credit.

I commend you to the Great Shepherd and Bishop of our souls. Pray for us. "The Lord bless thee, and keep thee. The Lord make His face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee." The Lord lift up His countenance upon thee, and give thee peace, is the fervent prayer of

(signed) Thomas Jones.

P.S. Mrs Jones desires me to state, that her fitting out of gowns were of very inferior quality; indeed they are not fit for a person in her situation. I shal feel obliged if you will have the kindness to request Miss Hart to get ready th Gowns of silk and two of muslin, with a little thread lace &c by the first opp tunity, which I suppose must be reckoned to my account. Mr Coates will be kind enough to send a Latin Grammar & some Testaments. Domin Deus det tibi preservantiam in omni bono opera. I should like to know something of the Latin tongue.

---

Rec: April 15/26.
Com. April 18/26
Ans.d Aug 19/26.

## Mr H. C. Taylor to the Secretary. (35.

Salt Savanna, Vere Parish,
Jamaica, Feb. 7. 1826.

Dear & Rev. Sir,

I have the pleasure to inform you of our safe arrival in Jamaica, after a very pleasant passage of only 38 days from Portsmouth. Afte sailing a few days, we were all very agreeable with the Passengers, who did not seem at first to like our company much; but by manifesting a kind fee ing towards them, their petty prejudices soon gave way, and I may say we were soon on the most friendly terms, which continued all the rest of our passage; indeed, we were treated with the greatest respect, and I do not thin that a single person on board would have been so rude as to offer us any insult on account of Religion. On one occasion, during a squall, one of the Passengers made an observation of this kind, - "We need not fear sinking whilst Mr & Mrs Taylor are on board." I said, "We are all subject to calamitie which caused another person to say (and from whom I little expected such a reply) "Yes, true; but are we all prepared, there is the difference." This Gentlema and his Lady were often willing to enter on religious conversation with us, an they cheerfully joined us one Sunday Evening in singing Hymns, in what we thought a private part of the Ship, when to our great surprise almost all the Passengers were slily listening with the greatest attention, and they all expressed their pleasure and approbation: when I made an apology, fearing lest they should have been disturbed by our noise, especially Col. McCloud, wh wished the same to be repeated on the following evening. Capt. Rees regula read the Liturgy & a Sermon on Sunday Mornings upon the Deck, when most of the Passengers & Sailors attended: Mr Jones & myself conducted the Eve ing Service among the Sailors, as the Passengers seemed to think once a day was enough for them.

When I consider the circumstances during our most favourabl sage, I am at a loss to describle my feelings, and alas, I do not feel enough, although I hope I feel a grateful heart to taste the gifts of God with joy, as Mr. Addison expresses in one of his hymns. First, the passage was short, easy, and pleasant; and Secondly, Captain Rees manifested such a kind, considerate, friendly, and christian-like spirit towards us on every occasion, that I never can forget it; and may the Lord abundantly reward him for his numerous attentions & intentions for good toward us on every occasion. I am sorry I did not see his excellent Lady before I left England. I have heard such an account of her kind christian-like spirit, both on board the Ship and also in different parts of Jamaica, and although I never saw her, yet I think she would be found a warm friend for the Missionary cause: if you or some Gentleman of the Committee waited upon her, she might give you information respecting new fields of usefulness in this Island, for I can say thus much, that every person with whom I have had any intercourse on the subject of our Mission here, seems to approve of it.

I was kindly introduced to the Hon. Francis Smith, Esq. the Custos, or Chief Justice of Spanish Town, by Captain Rees, on board his Ship, and ~~we~~ who sailed with us from Kingston to Old Harbour, so that Mr. Taylor & myself thought ourselves highly honoured, and felt much gratified with his company on board for three days; and I thought he felt both interested & pleased with the idea of our Mission, and when he left the ship, he kindly and heartily wished us prosperity; and Captain Rees thinks he will use his influence to obtain the exemption of myself & Mr. Jones from serving in the Militia. We arrived at Port Royal on Sunday afternoon about 3 O'Clock, Jan. 15th, and in good health as I suppose Mr. Jones has informed you, as it was agreed between us that he should write first from Papine; and I should write immediately on my arrival at Salt Savanna

On Monday Mr. Philips, the Attorney to Mr. Wildman's properties came on board, and we were surprized to hear him say he had not received any instructions from Mr. Wildman respecting us or our accommodations. When I told him we were to reside in the Great House belonging to each Estate, he said the House at Savanna he had furnished for himself, and he wanted the one at Papine also, therefore Mr. Jones must have a house near the Overseer, which was to be painted & repaired, which I have seen, and I must confess it is too small and confined for him & his family, and has a very unhealthy appearance. With regard to myself, Mr. Philips talks of building me a house at Savanna, consequently I must remain in a very unsettled state for some time: why Mr. Wildman's arrangements are thus broken I know not.

We landed at Kingston on Tuesday, and reached Papine the next day, and on the following Friday Mr Jones and myself waited on t Bishop, who received us very kindly indeed, and promised to visit our Se and give us every afsistance in his power although he could not do it offici as we were but Laymen. Not having seen Mr Philips for some days felt very anxious about my luggage as to what I should do with it, for th Savanna is about 40 miles from Papine, and it is much easier to travel convey any thing a 100 miles in England, than in Jamaica 5, the roads are so bad, and no conveyance without hiring, which, like every thing else here, is shamefully expensive; indeed we have been obliged to study economy ever since our arrival on that very account. A Chaise from Papine, distance 5 mil to Kingston, is 6 dollars; a bed is a dollar; Breakfast 5/-; a plain dinner, viz. Steaks, without wine, for one person, is 10/-, and every thing else is char ed in the same proportion. Considering this, and likewise Mrs Taylor's condition, I thought it best to get to Savanna as soon as pofsible, and put up with present inconveniences there that I might see what sort of a place it was, and what arrangements Mr Philips would make for m and as Capt. Rees was about to leave Kington for Old Harbour, it offe a good opportunity of reaching Savanna much easier, as its distance fro Old Harbour is about 6 or 7 miles, & very convenient for sending a wagg down for my luggage. I accordingly sent to inform Mr Philips of my intention, and I embarked again on board the "John Shand," where I was introduc to Mr Smith as aforesaid. We reached Old Harbour on Thursday about 3 in the afternoon. Mr Philips came on board, and promised to let me kn if the roads were pafsable after the heavy rain which had fallen; if so, a Chaise should come down on Saturday, and take us up to Savanna. The Ch came, but Mr P. did not; we were an hour's sail from the shore and consequently were ignorant of its being there, and which, after waiting for us til dark, returned to Savanna without us.

On Monday Morning following, early, Capt. Rees, with his usual kindnefs, would go with us on shore, for our own safety and convenience; kind friend at the Wharf, Mr Lewis, sent his servant to Mr Philips, who was about 3 miles off to inform him of our arrival, and who came down in the afternoon and said the chaise would soon be here (he was on his way to Spanish Town for Letters, the Packet having just arrived). After waiting all that night and all the next day at Mr Lewis's, he sent up to Savann on the following morning for a Chaise, and we reached at that place in the afternoon of Wednesday, July 1st. It is true Mr Lewis was very kind careful of us, but the situation is very unhealthy, and the Mosquitoes very troublesome indeed; when we left his house we we blistered by th from hand to foot, and it is well we were not in a worse condition,

Feb.

rain having fallen and which is often very injurious to health; but here we are safe arrived at the place of our destination, ready to commence our labour of love, but at present hindered by inconveniences, which I trust will terminate for good. There are two things which we feel the want of here, viz. Bread and Tea — a quantity of Tea sent from England for a supply every year, say about 8lbs of Black at 7/- would not come to much, and a supply of Flour from Kingston would not be an object — these things are needful, and would tend much to our comfort, especially if sickness should befall us.

I am sorry to say I have not seen either the Rev. Mr. Mann or Mr. Trew, or Mr. Stainsby, being from 40 to 90 miles distance from each, and unless I have a Horse & Chaise it is impossible to go two miles from home. I have a harness which I expect you have sent by this time for me in a case, which Mr. Coates promissed should follow in another Ship. A good Pony might be bought here for about £35; a Chaise suitable would cost about £40, but I think one sent from England would be much cheaper: this I must leave for your consideration. One thing I will thank you to be particular about, that is, do not put up any thing for me with any Package belonging to Mr. Jones, always let them be separate, as we are so far from each other; send all my things to Salt River and not to Kingston: if they are sent to Kingston they will have to be sent by another Vessel up to Salt River, or else to Carlisle Bay, and are very often broken open & plundered by the Negroes. Having taken my time to write this long letter, I have been making my daily observations. I have been over the Great House here, and cannot tell what Mr. Philips can want with four furnished Bed Rooms, beside a Hall and Sitting Room, so little as he comes here and a Single man; but this I must leave. I have had several conversations with many of the Negroes; they expressed themselves thankful for our coming, and seemed pleased with our noticing them; they appear very tractable and so do the children; their number including children is 258, the children 30. Whilst sitting down I hear a complaint, — it is the Watchman, he has a wound on his head, and is bleeding: he caught a Negro in the night on the Cane ground, and accused him with stealing the Canes; the Negro sent for him this morning, and when the Watchman asked him what he wanted with him, the Negro returned him an answer by wounding him on the head with a stick, for which he was sent to the Stocks for a month; which is much better than flogging, and they feel it more, because they are then deprived of working in their own ground for themselves, and also from visiting and dancing at night, on the different Estates around them, which they are very fond of doing. I enquired the character of this man and found he was of a savage disposition; he has to mind the Sheep, and a few years ago he wantonly killed 4 or 5 of them, by cutting their thro Many of them are very bad, and I must say, as far as I have hitherto seen of th it is only the name of slavery; they are clothed and fed, they have a piece of ground to cultivate, the produce of which they turn into money. I see them with fruit, poultry, pigs, and money; and how few of our peasants or labo have any thing of the kind in England. I do believe the Masters would b glad to do away with slavery if they could get the value of their slaves. Sl very seems to be a plague, I may say a Tax upon the Island; they do so littl and cost so much to keep, hire, or purchase: no wonder then every thing here is at such a high price. I am sorry to find they do and will work their own ground on Sundays; I have met with several droves of them and remonstrated with them about it, but all were free to acknowledge it was wrong, and yet feel no disposition to act differently. Much patience and perseverance will be required on my part, to bear with and lead them; and if good should be the result of my endeavours, I expect it will be at some very distant period; indeed I hardly expect to see the fruit of them, should there be any good ~~be~~ done, in my day. But I sow the seed in hope, and leave the event, remembering it is not by might nor by power, but by the Spirit of the Lord. I can only use the means, or speak to the dry bones, but God can breathe into their nostrils the breath of life and they will live.

Last night, Feb 4th, we were disturbed by the above Negro making a great noise in the Prison; he said he was sick, but I believe he only pretended so. The Overseer appears to be a very humane sort of a man & paid every attention to this Negro, who appeared in a lifeless state for about an hour and a half, with this exception, his pulse beat very regular all the time, and I understand there are few on the Estate of this description, whose actions are similar to the Low Irish in London. After bleeding him, and putting hot bricks to his feet, he recovered. I attended the Church at Vere on the 5th of Feb., and heard the Rev Mr Rose, the Rector; his text was "It is finished", in 15 minutes his Sermon was finished: the divisions were, — 1st What Christ finished, viz. the fulfilment of prophecy, the end of sacrifices & ceremonies, an the end of His sufferings for Man's Salvation; 2d What man was to finish: on which division he said, Man instead of thinking about Religion and what h had to finish, sought after amusement, pleasure, and riches: the feast, the dance, and other amusements, he said, were to be taken in moderation, religion and virtue should be visible in all our actions, and thus concluded.

The Negroes were too busy all this Sabbath to meet me for instructio their excuse was, so much rain had fallen that they must cut their corn or it would spoil. I am very sorry to find they spend so much of the Sabbath in cultivating their own ground; they promise after the Corn is in, th

Rec.
Com
Ans.

they will attend.

This is now the ninth day I have been at Savanna or near it, and I have not seen Mr. Philips, about my future residence: it will not be proper for me to reside with the Overseer much longer on account of Mrs. Taylor's situation; and if Mr. Philips delays much longer, I must look after a House or Apartments.

I must now close as I am informed today is the last day for sending Letters for the Packet, and this long letter has been written at different times. Please to observe if the seal of this Letter is whole, as I hear they are guilty of opening Letters here, and which is my reason for writing to you at Islington and not at the Missionary House. I am sorry to find the House of Sir Peter Pole, &c. has failed; I hope the Society will not lose any thing, but I fear. I also feel for Mr. Scott, he is a good man and it must be a great trial to him.

(signed) Henry Clarke Taylor.

P. S. I herewith hand you an account of our expenditure during the Voyage, and travelling backwards & forwards to Kingston from Papine, and also my Expenditure from Papine to Kingston, Port Royal, Old Harbour, and Salt Savanna, (see Account). It will come to about £18. sterling: several of the items perhaps will want explanation. We found we were in want of several little articles at the Isle of Wight, and besides we were much better for landing after so much sea sickness; in the next place we were obliged to put up at a Tavern at Kingston as soon as we landed, and could not go up to Papine until the next day; this occasioned the expence of £3. 1. 0; a most shameful charge, for Dinner, without Wine, Beds & Breakfast. We were obliged to go back afterwards to Kingston to see after our luggage, which caused additional expence again at Kingston. I have only charged the Chaise once, when we waited on the Bishop; but there are four more charges made for Chaises & which most likely Mr. Philips will charge to Mr. Wildman. The second amount belongs to myself, and I do not know if Capt. Rees will charge any thing for Mrs. Taylor and myself to Old Harbour; but we were nearly a week with him on board; and if I had gone by land or sailed in another Vessel, it would have been much more expensive.

We were lodged at Mr. Lewiss, the Wharfinger at Salt River, and (through, I may say, the negligence of Mr. Philips) detained there for three days. It is true Mr. Lewis was very kind, and made us welcome, but at the same time we felt very uncomfortable with a stranger. Indeed, take Mr. Philips altogether from what little I have seen of him, I should not like to trust myself in his hands; and I believe there are many hereabout who think the same; but this I speak in confidence, as this part need not appear with the rest of this Letter.

[illegible]

Rec. April 15/26.
Com. April 18/26
Ans. Aug 19/26.

## Mr H. C. Taylor to the Secretary.

Salt Savanna, Vere,
Jamaica, Feb. 25/26.

Dear and Rev. Sir,

I think it prudent to write again thus early, for Mr Wildman's information, and have to state that Mr Philips (Attorney to the Estat called here the latter part of last week, and gave directions for building me a dwelling-house, the materials for which I understand are now purchased: he was about to build the School Room first, but I told him it would soon be too inconvenient for Mrs Taylor to continue in the Overseer's house, and I must be under the necessity of taking a house, if one could not be erected immediately, he proposed me taking the children for the present into what is termed the Sugar House, where the Molasses are drained from the sugar, and which would want boarding over as the floor is composed of beams only, but I found it so close and the smell of the Molasses so bad, that I declined it; and besides it would have been quite in the way of business, which I by no means wish to blend together. I proposed purchasing an old sail of Captain Rees, and erecting a sort of awning, which will answer very well, to which he assented, and promised to see Capt. Rees about it. He (Mr Philips) has since I hear been dangerously ill. Thus I have been here a month, and have done little or nothing, which I much regret; but it only reminds me of the saying of a Brother Missionary, that the two first letters in the Missionary Alphabet were, delay, and disappointment; therefore I must have patience. Mrs T. is able to take two or three of the children and instruct them in our small apartment. On the Sabbath I endeavour to get as many Negroes as I can to assemble together for worship in the open air, twice in the day: I have had from 70 to 80 – they are very attentive. I read the Liturgy and expound the Lessons, and converse with them, which they seem to like. I expressed my sorrow that so many of them cultivated their ground on the Sunday: at first they said something among themselves which I could not understand; at last one said, "The truth is Massa, that Massa (meaning Mr Wildman) used to allow us time, but now no time." I advised them not to make any disturbance about it, but pray earnestly to the Lord, that He would open the way for them, and leave it to Him; for if they were sincere in their prayers, God would bring it to pass in a way they would little expect, and He would do better for them than any man could; at which they all seemed call out, "Yes Massa, yes Massa, very good." I must confess I feel a grea pleasure in meeting them – I suppose I was at this time two hours, readi singing, praying, and conversing with them, and none seemed to be weary. I really thought it a token of good, that the Lord was among us; and I m say it was as pleasant a Sabbath as ever I spent in all my life.

I understand Mr. Wildman wishes Bro. Jones with myself, to go alternately to his third Estate at low ground; but this is not possible at present, on account of distance, the want of at least, two horses each and a Chaise, besides our Schools at home would suffer so much in our absence, that on our return it would take some time to bring them to their proper tone again.

I am happy to state that I have got my luggage all safe so far, with the exception of the earthenware; which is not yet unpacked. Please to ask Mr. Northover about my Boots & Shoes; his Inventory says that they are in Mr. Jones's Drawers, which is not the case. Please also to inform me how the rest of my things are coming, by what Ship, and where to; please also to pay Mr. Jones for a few articles I have commissioned him to get: and as my Salary is for clothes only I find there are many little things we shall be obliged to get, which I suppose I am to charge the Society with; and I think I had better have every thing I need almost from England, as every thing here seems 200 ℘ Ct. dearer. I have just got 1lb. Tea for which I am to pay 16/8 Currency.

Perhaps you may wish to know the state of my mind respecting my present engagements, in answer to which I can truly say, I feel happy and cheerful, and dear as my Native Country is to me, I have not yet felt one desire to return; but with the Apostle I trust I can say I am content. I can also say the same for Mrs. T. Should you see the above Mr. Jones, who is the Superintendent of the Silver Street Sunday School, he will obtain the Alphabet and Spelling-papers for pasting on boards, which would be very useful: indeed I should like a little stock of all the Elementary Books used in that School, as they would answer my purpose. I hope I shall not be an idler much longer in the Vineyard; I would much rather wear out than rust out, but I must wait the Lord's time. And now may the Blessing of the Great Three in One, rest upon you and yours, and upon that Society which has thought fit to send me hither in the pleasing hope of winning souls to God.

(signed) H. C. Taylor.

---

March 31/26.
April 11/26.
April 4/26.

## Mr. W. Dawes to the Secretaries.

33

Antigua, Feb. 11/26.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

Herewith you will receive the Returns for the past year, except the one for Grace Bay, for which Mr. Olufsen has not been able to send me the materials, owing to a severe hurt he received by a fall from his Whiskey, and I have been three times prevented from going there

by unavoidable impediments, Sunday being the only day on which I can
visit that School to any purpose. For want of this, I cannot exhibit a
General View as I did last year. I will endeavour to supply the defect
by the next opportunity whether by a Private Ship or Packet.

I received your Letters of Nov. 22d & Dec. 2/25, on the 26th Ult., and wro
on the same day to the Archdeacon, saying I had been directed by the
Committee of the Church Missionary Society to confer with him on the
measures to be taken for placing each of the Schools in this Island in
connexion with the Parochial Minister, and requesting to know when
I might wait on him for the purpose. He appointed the Monday or Tue
day following. I went on Monday, and in consequence of his wishing t
see the School and to address the children on coming to Church, me
him at the Hope on the following Sunday. He came after Church,
and it was agreed that Mr. Thwaites and Sherrett should take as many of
the children as they could to Church next Sunday, the time of opening th
School being altered to 2 o'Clock, and their attendance at Church requi
at 4. The Archdeacon did not wish to interfere in respect to other Parish
but to leave things in the state they were in then until the Bishop's arriv
I had left Town on Saturday Feb. 4th, taught at N. Sound, and procee
to Willoughby Bay. The Packet arrived the same day and brought your oth
two Letters, of which Mrs. Dawes informed me, and returned to Town on Sun
day Evening. On Monday the 6th, I went to Red Hill again, to consult
the Archdeacon on the names to be given in, there being some difficulty
in the arrangement, the hired Teachers in this quarter not having been
allotted to any particular Parish, but visiting as expediency required, &
Mrs. Cable having no Male Assistant. The Archdeacon still declined
interfering with other Parishes, but intimated a disapproval of Mrs. Cabl
reading the Church Prayers. As Cedar Grove is too far from St. John
Church, or indeed any other, I purpose going there tomorrow to conduc
the Service, and except modelling the arrangements as much as possib
according to the Archdeacon's Parish, shall wait the Bishop's pleasure.
The Archdeacon had not received the Letter of which you sent me a Copy
as finally sent to him, and of course I conclude that the other Clergymen
had not received theirs. The Schools at Carlisle's and Sir Geo. Thoma
North Sound, are in the Parish of St. George, of which the Rev. Saml. A.
Warner is Rector. You do not mention having written to him. Th
is only one School in Mr. Horsford's Parish, which is Bethesda.

Since my last of Jan. 6th, I have drawn on Mr. Coates on Jan. 17
for £10, in favour of Alexander Claxton, on Account of the School at St. V
cent, for £10 Sterling, & on the 6th Inst. for £50, in favour of John Jones
the last on the Sterling Account, at 215 pr Ct. Currency. I am sorry

that Mr. Thwaites had an attack of fever on the 30th Ultimo which was very severe at times until the 6th Inst., when it left him; but I think ~~it~~ he will be continually subject to such attacks until he get into a more comfortable residence. I am purchasing board, plank, scantling & shingles for the dwelling house near the Hope School.

(signed) Wm. Dawes.

---

33

Rec. March 3/26.
om. April 6/26.
ck. Apr. 4/26

## Return of the Church Missionary Society's Schools in the Western Division of the Island, & visited from St. Johns. _ December 1825.

| Estates | Number of Scholars in the Bible | Testament | 3 & 4 syllables | 2 syllables | 1 syllable | Alphabet | Total Number | Average No. attending | How often in the Week: Noon | Night | Adults Black M. | F. | Adults Coloured M. | F. | Children Black M. | F. | Children Coloured M. | F. | Owners |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. Cookes | 4 | 10 | 2 | 3 | 12 | 11 | 42 | 16 | (a) 5 (b) | (a) 3 | 3 | — | (c) 2 | 1 | 20 | 8 | 5 | (c) 3 | Heirs of Langford, L. Hodge |
| 2. Union | 3 | 6 | 2 | 2 | 6 | 7 | 26 | 13 | (a) 5 (b) | (f) 5 | 4 | 3 | — | — | 7 | 7 | (c) 2 | 3 | Do. Do. |
| 3. Seaforths | 1 | — | — | — | 10 | 15 | 26 | 11 | (f) 6 | (f) 6 | 1 | 4 | — | 1 | 8 | 11 | 1 | — | Heirs of Justinian Casamajor |
| 4. Carlisles | 2 | 5 | 2 | 9 | 22 | 21 | 61 | 32 | (a) 3 | (f) 7 | — | 1 | — | 1 | 18 | 30 | 4 | 7 | Lady Lavington |
| 5. Martin Byams | — | — | 3 | 1 | 6 | 16 | 26 | 4 | (f) 6 | — | — | — | — | — | 10 | 15 | — | 1 | William Byam |
| 6. Millars | — | — | 1 | — | 4 | 5 | 10 | 3 | — | — | 1 | — | — | — | 1 | 8 | — | — | Alexander Millar |
| 7. Winthorpes | 1 | — | — | — | 3 | 8 | 12 | 5 | — | (f) 6 | — | — | — | — | 7 | 5 | — | — | George T. Thomas |
| 8. Sir George Thomas's (5 Island) | 2 | 9 | 3 | 3 | 15 | 11 | 43 | 29 | (g) 6 | (f) 6 | 1 | — | — | 1 | 11 | 23 | (e) 6 | (d) 1 | Sir George Thomas |
| 9. Galley Bay | — | 3 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 1 | 11 |  | (g) 6 | (f) 6 | — | — | — | — | 3 | 5 | 1 | 2 | George T. Thomas |
| 10. Sir Geo. Thomas's (North Sound) | 1 | 7 | 6 | 11 | 29 | 59 | 113 | 35 | (h) 2 | (f) 6 | 11 | 5 | 7 | — | 41 | 38 | 6 | 5 | Sir George Thomas |
| 11. Various | — | 2 | — | 1 | 6 | 1 | 10 | 5 | (g) 6 | (f) 6 | — | — | — | — | 3 | 4 | 1 | 2 |  |
| Totals | 14 | 42 | 21 | 31 | 117 | 155 | 380 | — |  |  | 21 | 13 | 9 | 4 | 129 | 154 | 26 | 24 |  |

(a) Exclusively from Town. (b) And on alternate Sundays besides. (c) One of each of these is free. (d) Free. (e) Two of these are free. (f) By persons belonging to the Estate. (g) Three of each of these from Town. (h) From Town. 4, 5, 6 & 7 meet on Sundays in Carlisle's School-house. Seaforths is visited from Town once in the week, when the weather or the overflowing of the Creek does not prevent; but the Teacher on the Estate attends at those times also. At Martin Byam's the Ladies of the Family attend to teaching & catechising the Children daily, as I understand.

Rec. Mar. 3/26
Com. April 11/26
Ack. Apr. 4/26

# Return of the Sunday School called Hope, belonging to the C. M. Society,

situated in the Division of Willoughby Bay, & Parish of St. Philip. Dec. 1825.

| Estates whence the Scholars come | Number of Scholars in the | | | | | | Total Number | Average Number for attending | Teaching on Working days on the respective Estates | | | | | | Adults | | | | Children | | | | Owners |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Bible | Testament | 3 & 4 Syllables | 2 Syllables | 1 Syllable | Alphabet | | | When taught | | | How often | | | Black | | Coloured | | Black | | Coloured | | |
| | | | | | | | | | all day | Noon | Night | all day | Noon | Night | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | M. | F. | |
| Archbold's | 1 | „ | „ | 3 | „ | 17 | 21 | | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | 1 | „ | . | „ | 11 | 8 | „ | 1 | Charles Robertson. |
| Buntin's | — | „ | „ | „ | 1 | 5 | 6 | | „ | *16 | „ | „ | 1 | . | „ | „ | . | „ | 2 | 4 | . | „ | * Some of these are too young to go to the Hope. |
| Colebrook's | 1 2 | 4 | „ | 9 | 2 | 25 | 43 | | . | 43 | „ | „ | „ | 1 | 1 | 1 | „ | . | 11 | 25 | 2 | 3 | Lady Colebrook. |
| Free | 4 16 | 3 | 4 | 3 | „ | 2 | 32 | | „ | „ | „ | . | „ | „ | „ | 2 | „ | 2 | 4 | 2 | 10 | 12 | |
| Garland's | 1 1 | 6 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 9 | 24 | | . | . | 24 | . | „ | 4 | 1 | . | „ | „ | 13 | 9 | „ | 1 | Richard Garland. |
| Gayner's | „ | . | „ | . | 3 | 14 | 17 | | . | 12 | 17 | „ | 1 | 6 | „ | „ | „ | „ | 8 | 9 | „ | . | Nicholas Symes. |
| Samuel Harman's | 2 1 | 9 | 3 | 15 | „ | 9 | 39 | | „ | 22 | 36 | „ | 6 | 2 | 3 | 1 | . | „ | 10 | 21 | 2 | 2 | Samuel Harman. |
| William Harman's | 2 2 | 7 | „ | 6 | 3 | 10 | 30 | | . | 20 | „ | „ | 1 | . | 2 | 2 | . | „ | 13 | 10 | 2 | 1 | Heirs of Wm. Harman |
| Levicount's | 1 | „ | „ | 3 | „ | „ | 4 | 280 | Crop not finished | | | | | | „ | 2 | . | „ | 2 | . | „ | . | John Levicount |
| Lynch's | 10 23 | 15 | 11 | 28 | 4 | 15 | 106 | | 19 | 56 | . | 6 | 6 | 2 | 7 | 15 | . | „ | 31 | 46 | 5 | 2 | Samuel Athill. |
| Lyons's | 1 | 8 | . | 16 | 2 | 26 | 53 | | „ | „ | 48 | . | 6 | 3 | 2 | „ | „ | „ | 23 | 21 | 2 | 5 | John Lyons. |
| Mannings | 1 | 3 | . | 1 | 4 | 9 | 18 | | „ | 12 | 14 | „ | 1 | 2 | 2 | 2 | . | . | 6 | 8 | „ | „ | William E. Ledeatt. |
| Redhead's | 2 2 | 7 | 1 | 13 | 1 | 10 | 36 | | . | „ | 30 | „ | „ | 3 | 4 | 4 | . | . | 16 | 11 | . | 1 | George Redhead. |
| Sherrett's | 1 | . | . | 6 | 1 | 16 | 24 | | . | . | 30 | . | „ | 1 | „ | 1 | | 1 | 5 | 15 | . | 2 | Nicholas Nugent. |
| Various | 1 6 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 1 | 3 | 22 | | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | . | 1 | 1 | „ | „ | 11 | 9 | . | . | |
| Walrond's, Upper | 2 1 | 1 | 4 | 15 | . | 6 | 29 | | „ | 15 | „ | „ | 6 | . | 2 | 4 | . | „ | 7 | 12 | 3 | 1 | James L. Walrond. |
| Walrond's, Lower | 1 | 5 | . | 14 | 1 | 9 | 30 | | . | 18 | . | „ | 6 | „ | „ | . | . | „ | 19 | 8 | 2 | 1 | |
| Watson's | . | . | . | 4 | . | 7 | 11 | | . | 20 | 20 | . | 1 | 3 | . | . | . | . | 4 | 5 | 1 | 1 | Francis Watson. |
| | ×25 64 | 72 | 28 | 145 | 24 | 192 | 545 | | | | | | | | 26 | 35 | . | 3 | 196 | 223 | 29 | 33 | × These are Teachers |

ar. 3/26
April 11/26
ck. Apr. 4/26

## Return of the Church Missionary Society's School on the Estate called Sion Hill, in Belfast Division, and Parish of St. Philip. Dec. 1825.

(33)

| Estates whence the Scholars come | Number of Scholars in the Bible | Testament | 3 & 4 Syllables | 2 Syllables | 1 Syllable | Alphabet | Total Number | Average Number attending | Teaching on Working days on the Estates: When taught: Noon | Night | How often: Noon | Night | Adults Black M. | F. | Adults Coloured M. | F. | Children Black M. | F. | Children Coloured M. | F. | Owners |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Edwards's | . | . | . | 4 | . | 1 | 5 | 75 | No access to this Estate | | | | . | . | . | . | . | 5 | . | . | Thomas S. Edwards. |
| Grant's | . | 2 | . | . | 2 | 6 | 10 | | 8 | . | 2 | . | 1 | 1 | . | . | 2 | 6 | . | . | John Duncombe Taylor. |
| Gray's | . | . | . | 4 | 1 | 14 | 19 | | Forbid going on this Estate. | | | | . | . | . | . | 4 | 14 | . | 1 | William Gilchrist & others. |
| Ledeatt's | . | 1 | . | . | 1 | 1 | 3 | | No access | | | | 1 | . | . | . | . | (a) 2 | . | . | George W. W. Ledeatt. |
| Pell's (late Colquhoun's) | . | . | . | 1 | 1 | 15 | 17 | | 17 | . | 2 | . | . | . | . | . | 9 | 8 | . | . | Owen Pell. |
| Roomes's | . | . | 1 | 7 | 1 | 1 | 10 | | 35 | . | 1 | . | . | . | . | . | 4 | 6 | . | . | Bethel Walrond & others. |
| Tollemache's | . | . | . | . | . | 1 | 1 | | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | (a) 1 | . | . | Admiral Tollemache. |
| Various | . | 1 | . | . | . | . | 1 | | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 1 | . | . | . | |
| Lavicount's | . | . | 1 | . | 1 | 4 | 6 | | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 4 | 2 | . | . | John Lavicount. |
| Walter's | . | . | . | . | 1 | 2 | 3 | | . | *13 | . | 6 | . | . | . | . | 1 | 2 | . | . | John Jacob Walter. |
| Wickham's | . | 1 | . | 13 | 13 | 12 | 39 | | Forbid going | | | | . | 1 | . | . | 14 | 24 | . | . | Josiah Martin. |
| Sion Hill | . | 6 | 4 | 7 | 7 | 17 | 41 | | 20 | . | 4 | . | . | 1 | . | . | 16 | 24 | . | . | John D. Taylor. |
| Totals | . | 11 | 6 | 36 | 28 | 74 | 155 | | | | | | 2 | 3 | . | . | 55 | 94 | . | 1 | |

*Some of these belong to other Estates, and are sent here to learn to read. (a) The rest of the Children belonging to these Estates left this School to join the Archdeacon's.

Rec. Mar. 3/26
Com. April 11/26
Ack. Apr. 4/26

## Return of the Church Missionary Society's Sunday School called Bethesda, in Willoughby Bay Division, & Parish of St. Paul. December 1825.

(33)

| Estates whence the Scholars come | Number of Scholars in the Bible | Testament | 3 & 4 Syllables | 2 Syllables | 1 Syllable | Alphabet | Total Number | Average Number attending | Teaching on Work.g days on resp. Estates: When taught: Noon | Night | How often: Noon | Night | Adults Black M. | F. | Adults Coloured M. | F. | Children Black M. | F. | Children Coloured M. | F. | Owners |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Blake's | 1 | 2 | . | 2 | . | 9 | 14 | | . | . | . | . | 3 | 1 | . | . | 2 | 8 | . | . | Sarah Matterson. |
| Cochrane's | 1 | 4 | . | 10 | 17 | 12 | 44 | | 8 | (a) 20 | 6 | 5 | 1 | 4 | . | . | 19 | 16 | 2 | 2 | Heirs of Robert French. |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Delap's | „ | 17 | 5 | 14 | 6 | 20 | 62 | | 18 | 25 | 6 | 6 | 2 | 2 | „ | „ | 25 | 25 | 5 | 3 | Admiral Tellemache |
| Big Duers | „ | 4 | „ | 8 | 8 | 19 | 39 | | Crop not finished | | | | 2 | 1 | „ | „ | 19 | 15 | 1 | 1 | John Duer |
| Little Duers | „ | „ | „ | 2 | 1 | 13 | 16 | 111 | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | 1 | „ | „ | 10 | 5 | „ | „ | |
| Free | „ | „ | „ | 2 | 2 | „ | 4 | | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | „ | 2 | 1 | 1 | „ | |
| Gordon's (Lavington) | 1 | 4 | . | 6 | „ | 11 | 22 | | „ | „ | „ | „ | 2 | 1 | „ | „ | 8 | 11 | „ | . | James Adam Gordon |
| Morris's | 5 | 6 | 1 | 5 | „ | 15 | (b)32 | | . | . | . | . | 4 | 2 | 1 | „ | 13 | 12 | „ | . | Heirs of Val. Morris |
| Thomas's | „ | „ | . | 4 | 3 | 11 | 18 | | „ | „ | „ | „ | . | . | . | . | 9 | 9 | „ | „ | Heirs of Thomas Gillan |
| Totals | 8 | 37 | 6 | 53 | 37 | 110 | 251 | | | | | | 14 | 12 | 1 | | 107 | 102 | 9 | 6 | |

(a) Taught at Bethesda. (b) Taught two Noons in the week till lately, when the Teachers was dismissed for fornication.

Rec. Mar. 3/26
Com. Apr. 11/26
Ak. Apr. 4/26

## Return of the Church Missionary Society's School at Cedar Grove, in the Division of Pope's Head and Parish of S^t. John. December 1825.

33

| Estates whence the Scholars come | Number of Scholars in the Bible | Testament | 3 & 4 Syllable | 2 Syllable | 1 Syllable | alphabet | Total Number | Adults Black M. | Adults Black F. | Adults Coloured M. | Adults Coloured F. | Children Black M. | Children Black F. | Children Coloured M. | Children Coloured F. | Average Attendance | Owners |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Boons | „ | „ | „ | „ | 1 | 2 | 3 | . | „ | „ | . | „ | „ | 3 | | On Sundays from | Admiral Tellemache |
| Cedar Grove | . | „ | 2 | 1 | „ | 2 | 5 | „ | „ | „ | . | 3 | 2 | . | . | 11 to 3 o'Clk. 95 | M^rs Cable & Relations |
| Crosby's | 1 | . | „ | 1 | 3 | 10 | 15 | 1 | „ | . | „ | 4 | 10 | „ | „ | On each working day | General Crosby |
| French's | „ | . | . | 5 | 1 | 17 | 23 | . | „ | „ | „ | 15 | 8 | . | . | in the Week, except | Richard Musgrave |
| Friars Hill | . | „ | 1 | 2 | 4 | 14 | 21 | 2 | „ | „ | „ | 11 | 8 | . | . | Saturday:— | Captain Heynes |
| Hodges | 2 | 1 | 5 | 5 | 5 | 32 | 50 | 4 | „ | 1 | . | 20 | 16 | 6 | 3 | Morning . . 9 | Heirs of Henry Hodge |
| Jarvis's | „ | . | 4 | 4 | 8 | 58 | 74 | 2 | 2 | 1 | „ | 25 | 34 | 9 | 1 | Noon 12 | Bertie E. Jarvis |
| Langfords | „ | 5 | 2 | 8 | 9 | 47 | 71 | 10 | . | 1 | . | 30 | 26 | 3 | 1 | Night 20 | Peter L. Brook |
| Marble Hill | . | 1 | 4 | 1 | 4 | 20 | 30 | . | „ | 2 | . | 13 | 9 | 1 | 5 | | Bertie E. Jarvis |
| Royals | „ | 1 | . | 2 | 2 | 9 | 14 | . | „ | . | 1 | 3 | 9 | 1 | . | | John Furlonge |
| Willocks | „ | . | „ | 4 | 4 | 14 | 22 | 4 | . | . | . | 6 | 10 | . | 2 | | Francis Willock |
| Woodd | 1 | . | 1 | 3 | 8 | „ | 13 | 10 | . | . | . | 2 | 1 | . | . | | Peter L. Brook |
| Harts | „ | . | . | 4 | . | 6 | 10 | . | „ | „ | . | 2 | 6 | 1 | 1 | | John Furlonge |
| Totals | 4 | 8 | 19 | 40 | 49 | 231 | 351 | 33 | 2 | 5 | 1 | 134 | 139 | 24 | 13 | | |

cd. April 12/26.
om. Apr. 18/26
Ans.

## Mr. W. Dawes to the Secretaries.

(No. 3)

Antigua, March/26.

Rev. and Dear Sir,

In pursuance of the intention mentioned in my last of Feb. 11th, (which should have been numbered 2) of modelling the arrangements with respect to the other Parishes according to the Archdeacon's, as far as it is practicable under present circumstances, on Feb. 16th I waited on the Rev. Samuel A. Warner, Rector of St. George's, and informed him I should, with his approbation, bring the children of Carlisle's School to the Church on Sunday the 19th, in the forenoon. He seemed pleased and told me he had no Catechist in his parish now. Accordingly, I went to Cedar Grove, and after reading Prayers there, and one of Harte's Lectures, as I did the Sunday before, left Mrs. and Miss Cable to teach and catechise, while I proceeded to Carlisle's, where I found the old teacher Toby Nicholas & others had commenced teaching sometime before. I went from the School with the children in time to be at Church by 4; but when halfway there, was met by the Sexton and others, who said there would be no afternoon service, Mr. Warner being indisposed. Mr. Thwaites writes me on Feb. 16th as follows—

"A good company of children attended the Church on Sunday Afternoon. The Archdeacon lectured on the two first questions in the Catechism. He made Baptism to be Regeneration; said those who were baptised were regenerated, received the Holy Ghost, and were made children of God; members of Christ, &c. I am grieved that the children should hear such erroneous doctrine." The Bishop, in a Sermon preached in St. John's Church, warned the Congregation against those who should say that the influences of the Holy Spirit are sensible.

Mrs. Thwaites wrote Mrs. Dawes on the 11th—

"None of the children accompanied Mr. Thwaites to Church on Sunday Forenoon. About one hundred went to Chapel. As soon as the Service was over, strangers were requested to leave it, that the Members of Society might meet their Classes. Some of the young people from four or more distant Estates must have remained in the Streets, if they had not been admitted into the School (before 2 o'Clock). The wild ones were disposed to ramble about during the two vacant hours, and all would fain have read and gone home. I was afraid to sing a hymn or do any thing to keep up their spirits during the tedious interval. By the time Mr. T. came from Church, Sherrett had got something to eat; we left him therefore to keep order, and hurried home, that Mr. T. might get his dinner, which he did in great haste to relieve Sherrett.* I went to Sion Hill

---

* Both Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites are recently recovered from severe illness.

I should have said many of the Scholars remained at home until afterno because they could not be out all day. Those who were at Willoughby Bay f morning till evening, and did not bring food with them, or come to our house for refreshment, found it painful and inconvenient. Most of those who work in the field went home from Chapel and did not return, for, having no time through the week, they had much to do for themselves. As many went to Church with Mr. T. at 4 o'Clock, as could be accommodated there. They were such as the Archdeacon wished to have, neither of the oldest nor the younge I do not know a Teacher or a Scholar, who is not averse to the present arrangement. You may depend we shall do our best to remove dissatisfactions." I informed the Archdeacon in my first interview of the inconveniences attending, and the obstacles likely to affect the efficiency of the Schools, if the change he proposed should take place; but though he acknowledged there were difficulties in the way, he thought it right to make the experiment, sayin the advantage would thereby be gained of knowing how many were attached to the Church. Mr. Thwaites writes on the 20th.—

"Having to go to Bethesda & Sion Hill, I was not at the Hope School yesterday.† Mrs. T. informed me it was truly melancholy, only a skeleton of th School attended, and at the conclusion she had only thirty-four; if a remonstrance is not made, in four weeks there will be no School at all. The paren having been accustomed to send or carry their children to Willoughby Bay in the morning, continue to do the same, and now take them at home, for fear of fire and other accidents. At the breaking up of the Chapel at th o'Clock, the children run wild about the place, except a few serious ones, and when weary & hungry, go home, saying— "They shan't stay out till nigh to starve &c." This plan has caused universal discontent & murmuring. If the School were allowed to commence immediately after beaking up of Chapel & Church, and the children go home about ½ past 2 or 3 o'Clock, it woul give satisfaction; but the inconvenience at present is too great, considering that Sunday is the only time they can do any thing for themselves.— P.S. The Archdeacon will soon see the effects of his plan."

On Sunday Feb. 5th at the Hope School, the Archdeacon told me that he could not accommodate more than eighty in the Church, so that a vast majority must of necessity be excluded. Mr. Thwaites writes Feb. 23d.—

I have been informed that His Honour (the President) greatly disapproves of the Archdeacon's plan, principally on account of the murmurs of the parents. His head servants and favourites have children in the School. Many of them have said,— "If the Archdeacon will get the Satur day for us, we will attend to all his appointments on Sunday; but at present we have to throw grass and wood on Sunday Morning and pick grass on Sunday afternoon for Monday, having no time on that day when grinding." On Sunday the 26th I went to Cedar Grove and read Prayers &c., after which I went on to Carlisles, but found the School-room shut and the children at their parents' houses, for, being Sacrament Sunday, there was no afternoon service in the Church.

---

† On this day the children could not be taken to Church. The Archdeacon b engaged at Belfast Chapel, there was no afternoon service in the Church.

We have received no Missionary Register since that for September last. We are thankful however for past indulgence in this respect. I am informed the Bishop prohibits his Catechists & Schoolmasters from using verbal instruction, extemporaneous prayer, and singing of hymns. Since my last I have drawn on Mr. Coates as follows. The purchase of materials and the wages of Workmen on account of the dwelling-house near the Hope School, oblige me to provide Cash for at least a month in advance.

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | 1826 | | | | |
| 275 | Feb. 20th | To Eliza Lynch | 21⁵/₆ | £ 20.0.0 | Currency Act |
| 276 | — " — 25th | Capt. J. Carden | — " — | 20.0.0 | — " — |
| 277 | Mar. 4th | R. B. Eldridge | — " — | 50.0.0 | Sterling Act |
| 278 | — " — | do. | — " — | 40.0.0 | Currency Act |

(signed) Wm. Dawes.

P. S. A Mail Boat was yesterday discovered wrecked on a shoal near this Island, which was bringing here from St. Kitts, Mr. & Mrs. White and three children, Mr. & Mrs. Truscot and Son, Mr. & Mrs. Jones, Mr. Hillier & Son and Mr. Oke, all attached to the Wesleyan Mission, and, melancholy to relate, all, with the Captain & Crew, Mrs. Jones only excepted, perished! Mrs. Jones had been three nights on the wreck. It is hoped she will recover. Mrs. Hillier, with two younger children, remained in this Island.

---

Rec.
Com. May 1/26
Ans. personally

## Rev. J. Stainsby to Rev. J. Pratt

38

Bath, St. Thomas' East,
Jamaica, June 13/25.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

It was my intention to send the Charge which accompanies this some weeks ago; but was disappointed in not finding a Vessel and I would not send it by the Packet because of the expence. As you will perceive in the perusal it is our new Bishop's Charge to the Candidates for Holy Orders, delivered the day previous to the Ordination; and I think will prove interesting to the numerous Readers of the Missionary Register. Already we have experienced the quieting effects of his Lordship's administration. The censure passed upon those Clergymen who engage in politics instead of minding their proper business was keenly felt, I understand by one amon us, who has, I fear, laboured much more in that way than in the instruc of the ignorant. The Bishop appears to be a man of strong mind, and is very easy in his manners. I hear he does not like Calvinism. Still he has comme ed our labours in this Parish. Our valuable friend Miss Rowe who has lately returned to the Island, dined with him at the Attorney Generals on the 9 of April in Spanish Town. She informs me that in the course of conve tion he mentioned St. Thomas in the East and said – "There is a valuable man there, a Mr. Stainsby, an unsophisticated, simple Minister of the Gos pel who has done much good." This came to my knowledge at the time tha my mind was anxiously ruminating upon what our enemies would next attempt to destroy the influence of the Gospel: it was therefore like a cordial. Alas my Dear Sir! the year 1824 cost me more anxiety than any year I ha hitherto spent in this present evil world. Storm after storm has threatene those who were determined to have a mind of their own in propagating the truth of the Gospel and in abstaining from Politics. The Gospel in one shape or other is unquestionably spreading on different parts of the Island. In this Paris I fear, it is at a stand; but we look forward to a revival in the midst of the days. I hope our friends in England do not forget to pray for us on this behalf My health has been indifferent since last October. It is now however, much recovered: but I still feel I am only a convalescent. Should a return of fever take place the ensuing fall, I suspect a change of climate will be necessary. But sufficient unto that time will be the evil thereof: I would not wish to an ticipate.

Last week I received two Packages containing Registers to December 1824 and the Report of the C. M. S. for 1824. In the perusal of them I have been delighted to witness the steady progress of true religion. May God increase it a thousand fold! My friend Mr. Trew, I find, is now much better; and I expect his return shortly. We have no one like him for zeal in the good caus

This will be forwarded together with the Bishop's Charge, by Mr. Charles Newton, a Planter in this neighbourhood who has lately been Over seer upon Sir E. H. East's Estate "The Rhine".

(signed) J. Stainsby

---

Rec. Nov. 18/25
Com. Nov. 22/25
Ans.

## Mr. Charles Phipps to Rev. J. Pratt

28

Barbadoes, Aug. 11. 1825.

Dear Sir

Permit me to offer you my most grateful thanks for myself & on behalf of the Children of this School, which, was reared under your benevolent support. When I reflect on your pious zeal in offering the word of Salvation unto the poor coloured & black Childr this Island, both bond and free, my heart is lifted up to my Divine Master with Christian Joy, trusting that in infinite mercy He has prepared His mansions for you, who have truly preached the Gospel to the poor.

Through the Registers you have been informed of the happy departure from this life of some of your little ones; these, Sir, are in part the fruit of your good works gone before you. And prosperity will bleſs the day you introduced the System of Doctor Bell in the Island of Barbadoes.

Permit me to aſsure you, that in whatever situation I may in future be placed I shall ever consider myself immediately at the command and service of that truly bleſsed Institution, the Church Miſsionary Society.

Your acknowledgement of the receipt of this will much oblige, &c.

(signed.) Charles Phipps.

Rec

Com

Rec. May 1/26.
Com. May 1/26

## Mr. Thomas Jones to J. B. Wildman, Esq.

Papine, Feb. 1826.

Hon. Sir

By the mercy of our gracious God we have been preserved from a watery grave. We arrived at Port Royal on Sunday, the 15th January, after a short but most pleasant Voyage: nothing particular transpired during the time save a tremendous gale of wind on the night of Decembe the 19th: our prospects afterwards became more favourable, and through the goodness of the Lord we are here, where I trust we shall see our work will not be in vain.

My transient dwelling is the place once occupied by yourself, but will only remain such until a small house which stands upon 12 pillar near the Overseer's, is fitted up, which will be much too small; and where I am to instruct the children is to me a query. I have formed four Classes, two of these are Girls:-

| | |
|---|---|
| 1st Class of Boys contains . . . | 8. |
| 2d " ——— " ——— | 7. |
| 1st Class of Girls . . . . . . | 12. |
| 2d " . . . " . . . . . | 7. |

The number of Adults, Male & Female, who have been in the habit of attending different places of Worship and who have requested me to form them into Classes for the purpose of giving them religious instruction in a private manner, is as follows:-

| | |
|---|---|
| Class of Men . . . . . | 20. |
| Class of Women . . . . | 35. |

I hope to be made useful to these persons, who, I trust, wish to know something more of the ways of Religion. It gives me, and I trust it will give you, Dear Sir, great encouragement. I have not communicat this to the Secretary. The room at the Overseer's house, is by far too smal to contain the number who attend; and as they appear desirous of hearin I shall be much grieved if some Place of Worship is not speedily erected. They say- "We love Massa's words; he tells plain words to us; we hope he stop with us and have good health." These poor creatures lie near my heart, and I hope the time is not far distant, when God will mak bare His arm among them. There is one thing which grieves me much, which is, their going to Market on the Sabbath; and it wo be well if they had the Saturday to themselves- I think they would no then break that Holy day. I am happy to say that I believe none of those whose names I have taken (Adults) make such a breach.

A School here should be very large and airy, the heat is so cessive. I hope to hear from you shortly as every line I receive will be considered a token of your respect and love. Pray that I may be strengthened in body and enlarged in heart, and diligent in this great work of the Lord. My time is much occupied or this would have been better put together. I avail myself of your kind services with my Letters

(signed) Thomas Jones.

---

Rec. May 22/26
Com. May 30/26
Ans.

## Captain Allen F. Gardiner to Rev. J. Pratt

(2)

H. M. Brig, Clinker,
Bermuda, March 31/26.

Sir,

Among the numerous appeals and increasing claims to the benevolence of your Society, I am willing to hope that the following particulars relative to the state of morality at present existing among the Black and Coloured Classes in these Islands may not be considered obtrusive, or altogether unworthy of your attention.

It is not with the most distant intention to impute discredit upon either men or measures that I now take upon myself to address you upon a subject of such vital importance, and one which I would gladly consign to abler hands; yet, if in pursuit of my object, the welfare of these people, it may appear that I have avowedly been spying out the nakedness of the land, it must be regarded as solely with a view to ascertain the nature and extent of that ample field in which I trust ere long the Christian Labourer may reap an abundant harvest.

Although slavery in this Colony obtains to a considerable extent, it exists only in its mildest form, and exhibits none of those revolting features which in too many of our transatlantic possessions have so frequently and so justly called forth the odium of all who are not sunk beneath the scale of humanity. If there is a spot on the Globe where bondage is not galling, where power and cruelty are not synonymous, where the Owners are merciful and the Slaves are contented, that happy spot will surely be found in Bermuda. Some exceptions indeed there are, and much might yet be done to ameliorate their lot. Still, however, they are strangers to the Cart whip, the Driver, the stocks, and all the rigourous discipline of a West Indian Plantation.

There is however, a deeper thraldom connected with Slavery than that of mere bodily subjection, it is (if I may so speak) the captivity of the soul, a consequence inseparable from so unnatural a state which herds mankind with the brute creation and bears in its scorpion train a more deadly poison than even tyranny itself could inflict.

From cruelty and exertion the Blacks of Bermuda are indeed comparatively free; but with all these advantages (and no trifling ones are they to so injured a race) the relative condition of this unfortunate class is not for one insta overlooked by their Owners. The mechanism of his body, the aggregate of his labo and the pittance of food by which he is sustained, are the only points of view in wh hers deemed worthy of consideration. His mind is uninformed, his children are uneducated; at the Altar his fellow-ship is shunned, and, even in death, though "the small and great are there, and the Servant is free from his Master," his dust is not permitted to mingle with that of his free-born Oppressors!

I shall not here scruple to relate an anecdote which I received from Mr. Lough, the Rector of St. George's, as it will not only tend to exemplify the abo mentioned facts, but deserves to be recorded as so highly honourable to a late Governor (Sir James Cockburn). Remonstrances having been made to Mr. L. on the inconvenience and impropriety of allowing the Negroes to attend the Co munion at the same time with the rest of the Congregation, he was induced to me tion the subject to the Governor who happened to be at St. Georges at the time. His reply was — "Leave the matter to me, I will settle the dispute." On the follow ing Sunday, contrary to his usual custom of preceding the Communicants, he remained to the very last, and then, to the astonishment and confusion of the complainants, went up with his family to the Altar.

Similar remonstrances were subsequently made at Pembroke Church when Sir William Lumley followed the excellent example of his predecessor. Since that period the subject has not been questioned — the Blacks, however, invariably wait till all the Whites have communicated.

At Baptism the same distinction is equally observed, and I have bee assured by Mr. Rosenberg, the Chaplain of the Flag Ship, who occasionally officiat at one of the vacant Churches (Pembroke), that, rather than submit to the Service being indiscriminately administered, several Mothers have actually left the Church with their Children, saying that they would never consent to their being baptised in company with the Blacks. Thus, the very badge of that holy faith which enjoins universal love to mankind is wrested from its proper uses, and the streams of Christian Philanthropy polluted at their very source!

But, incongruous as it may appear, while Baptism is upheld and considered by all as a necessary rite, Matrimony, that most blessed and endearing estat is but rare among the enfranchised, and altogether unknown among the Slaves, while Concubinage, if not established, is at least encouraged by the laxity of the law, the disinclination on the part of the Owners, and the still more baneful sanction of universal example. Thus a mildew is cast upon domestic happiness, and another link is forged to that satanic chain which binds d our fellow men almost to the condition of the very beasts that perish.

I shall now transcribe a few memorandums taken on the spot, a they will afford information more directly to the point than any thing I might further advance upon the subject.

Capt. Gabriel, March 31/26

## Population of Bermuda, exclusive of Army and Navy

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Whites | 5100 | |
| Blacks | 5000 | of whom a very small proportion are free. |
| | 10.100 | Total |

The extent of the Islands is computed at about 30 square miles, so that they may be said to contain 336 souls to a square mile _ a density of population surpassing even Holland and the Netherlands.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Number of Churches | 9. | |
| Officiating Clergy | 3. | Another is daily expected from England. |
| Number of Meetings | 3. | |

The Churches will each, upon an average, contain 300 Whites & 40 Blacks, making a total of

2700 Whites.
360 Blacks & Coloured People
3060.

Each Meeting will, on an average, contain about 200. So that supposing every place of Public Worship to be filled, the numbers will stand thus

In Churches . . 3060
In Meetings . . 600 of which about half are Blacks.
3660 Can attend Public Worship.
10100
– 6440 Are wholly excluded.

With respect to the Blacks, the disproportion is still greater, for out of
5100 Whites
only 3000 can procure Seats:
2100 cannot be admitted.
While out of 5000 Blacks
only 960 can attend any place of Worship:
and 4040 are wholly excluded.

In all the above calculations the Black people would be excessively crowded.

Although the law does not throw any obstacle in the way of Slaves who may wish to be married, they have been so long accustomed to hear of the inutility of such a contract in their servile condition, and it has been so much discountenanced by their Owners, who, in some instances have actually refused their consent, that they are very generally impressed with an idea that it is legally prohibited.

There is not a married Slave in the Bermudas. In the Parish of St Georges many of the free Blacks are married. At Hamilton and its neighbourhood, but few. In the Parish of Somerset, but two!!

At Cow Lane Church, the Negroes are not permitted to enter by the same gate with the Whites. In all the Church Yards (with the exception of that at Heron Bay) are particular allotments of ground for the interment of the White, Brown, & Black, whose graves are carefully kept distant. At Heron Bay, the remains of the two latter claſses are not even admitted within the precin of the Church-yard, but are deposited in a plot of ground, which, until lately, w entirely without fence. Slaves, unleſs by the desire of their Owners, are seldo interred with the rites of the Church of England — for these last offices, if ever pa they are more commonly indebted to the Wesleyan Minister, or to a free coloure Man (George Mallory), who is employed as Clerk in the Custom House at Hamilton.

Mallory is a serious and intelligent man of about 45, and much respe ed by his Countrymen, to whose spiritual welfare he devotes much of his spa time. Every Sunday when the weather will permit, he preaches either at Heron Bay or at Somerset, in a private house lent for the occasion, and which is generally well attended. For some time he has conducted a Sunday School, entirely of his own establishment; but so much opposition has been evinced on the part of the Slave-Owners, that out of 17 men and boys, and 11 women & girls, not more than half are now regular attendants. This is the only means afforded in the whole Island for the Instruction of the Slave Population.

Mallory would devote himself entirely to a School, or to whatever might be thought beneficial to his Countrymen in a religious point of view, but, being in the receipt of an annual Salary of £27 sterling, with an addition of 3/6 for every Court-day, he would not relinquish his present situation without an equivalent.

Brief as this statement is, I feel that it would be unneceſsary to add more — history and experience alike have set their seal to the Scriptural account of the natural depravity of the human heart. Even in Britain, that fair and favoured portion of the globe, the full tides of sin are ever lashing with reckleſs fury around the barriers which, under the bleſsing of God, have been uplifted in the cause of truth; and sad and ruinous have been the breaches that have been made. How many like Moses on the Mount, have outstretched their arms during the doubtful conflict — how many like Samuel have devoted their whole lives to the service of the Sanctuary, or like Nehemiah have wept in secret and aſsayed to repair and build up the walls of Sion. What then must be the condition of this neglected, this benighted land!

May those who value the Word of God, and who live under the benign influence of a Gospel Ministry, whose hearts have learned to sympathize with such as, like the children of proud Nineveh, cannot discern between their right hand & their left, may they be induced to pray for and aſsist this degraded Community, bearing in mind those appropriate [illegible] of St. Paul — How shall they hear without a Preacher? and how shall they except they be sent."

(signed) Allen F. Gardiner

P.S. Your Society is at liberty to make what use they please of this Letter.

---

Recd. June 1/26. (No. 4)

Com. June 19/26

Ans.

Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretaries. (3

Antigua, April 24/26.

On the 5th of March I went to Cedar Grove, and performed the duty there in the way now usual. In consequence of bodily indisposition, boisterous weather, and, when half way to Carlisle's, hearing there would be no afternoon Service at St. Georges Church, I returned home.

Mr. Thwaites writes on March 6th — "Not being well I did not go out on Sunday. Only twelve Children attended Church in the afternoon. I cannot tell whether it was in consequence of my absence. About half the usual number attended the School, and about the same number the Sunday before. Some of the Parents think I compel their children to go to Church, and I am losing my credit with them fast. If I were to use force, very few would attend the School. The chief objection appears to be the unseasonableness of the hour, it being between 5 & 6 O'Clock in the evening before they leave Church. Sunday being their only day, and having no time in the week, they have many things of their own to do, also grinding hoes, bills &c., (for they are allowed no time to do this,) they require the Sunday afternoon for these purposes, and the young people act the part of Servants to their parents who want their assistance. An evil which had nearly been done away at the Hope is reviving, attendance on the Sunday Market, to the great injury of the Young people." Mrs. Thwaites adds — "Though our work at present is marred, we feel hampered, and are much inconvenienced by change of hours &c., we hope on, and have no wish to quit the service of the Church Missionary Society."*

Sunday, March 12th, I went to Cedar Grove, read Prayers, &c., and afterwards to Carlisle's, where I superintended the teaching; but there was no afternoon service at St. Georges.

Mrs. Thwaites writes on Sunday Evening — "Mr. Thwaites attended Church this forenoon. A large company of Children went to the Chapel, all of whom came to the School Room afterward, with several others who came from home at 2 O'Clock. Mr. T. pressed them to remain at School until all was over, and then a good company followed him to Church. I set out for Sion Hill, but on the way, the harness & whiskey broke, and I returned in time to go to Church. I sat in the Aisle with the girls and kept order. We find much to do on the Estates, which makes up in some measure for the loss of half the Scholars on Sundays."

---

*This alludes to an offer which Mr. Thwaites had an intimation might be made to him.

Mr Thwaites came to town on the 6th of April. He and Mrs T. have had a degree of the Influenza. He says the Archdeacon appears convinced of the impracticability of the Schools going on in the present way, and acknowledges the I told him what the consequences of altering the hours would be; but he says nothing of any other arrangement to meet the evil. The Influenza has been epidemic to a most extensive degree. I have had it so severely that on the 12th I went for the first time into the Country this month. Prizgar & Keane have al had it. Indeed every individual of our family, including our own and Mr Garling's servants, and his Clerks, have had it. The Newspaper estimates the number affected in the Island at 15000, but I think it overrated.

April 18th, Mr Thwaites writes — "The Archdeacon met Skerrett today as he was returning from his duty and asked him a number of questions; viz — "What is your occupation?" — A Teacher in the C.M. Society's Schools. "What is the reason you don't make the children go to Church?" — We have done all in our power to prevail on them to go. "What is the reason they won't go?" — They say they are hungry and must go home to get something to eat. "Is the School as well attended as before?" — No Sir. Sometimes not half so many as before the alteration of the hours. "Where then do they go?" — They are idling about. He replied, "I must see into this." I wish indeed he would see into it, and remove the evil before it is too late."

The Return accompanying this, it was not possible to complete much before the end of the last month, and there has been no proper opportunity of sending it till now. In January, while much employed otherwise, I sent a form to Mr Olufsen for him to fill up; but by a fall out of his Whiskey, which dislocated his ancle, he was disabled from doing any thing. On Sunday, Feb. 5th, the Archdeacon had appointed to meet me at the Hope, after which I thought it right to adopt such a course of visiting, as would prevent me from being at Grace Bay on a Sunday, the only convenient day. I wrote to Mr Olufsen on it, who then said, a Wednesday must be the day. On the following Wednesday the weather was bad, and I was employed in Town getting lumber for the house at the Hope. The next Wednesday my horse was lame from having trodden on a nail, and the Doctor said it would endanger his life to use him. At length, on March 15th, I went, and returned on the 17th, bringing materials with me for as correct a Return as can be made out, and I have no reason to suspect any material error or omission.

Since my last, No 3, March 4th, I have drawn on Mr Coates, on March the 22d for £22, April 6th, £45. 5, which balances the Sterling Account March 31st; and today for £50 Sterling, all at 215 ℘ Cent Exchange.

(signed) Wm Dawes.

P.S. Having heard on the 14th Instant, of the death of my Daughter, Mrs Jones, at Liverpool, I did not go out to Cedar Grove or Carlisle's on the following Sund but yesterday I went to Cedar Grove and read Prayers; then croſsed over to Carlisle's, superintended the teaching, and then led the Children to St. George's Church, and heard Divine Service; but they were not catechised.

Rec June 1/26
m. June 19/26

Return of the Sunday School held in the Church of the United Brethren at Grace Bay, in Old Road Division, & Parish of St. Mary, under the Superintendence of their Miſsionary on the spot, & supported by the C.M.S.
December, 1825.

| Estates whence the Scholars come | No. of Scholars in | | | | | | Total Number | average attendance | Teaching on working days | | | | | | Children | | | | Owners |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Bible | Testamt. | 3&4 syl. | 2 syls. | 1 syllable | Alphabet | | | When taught | | | How Often | | | Black | | Coloured | | |
| | | | | | | | | | all day | Noon | Night | all day | Noon | Night | M. | F. | M. | F. | |
| Free | 1 | 8 | 2 | 2 | 4 | — | 17 | 15 | 10 | — | — | 6 | — | — | 2 | 10 | 3 | 2 | |
| Harveys | 1 | 16 | 17 | 8 | 30 | 11 | 83 | 48 | (a) 35 | — | 50 | 6 | — | 5 | 34 | 33 | 6 | 10 | Rob. Farquhar |
| Rowd. Williams | 1 | 5 | 5 | 2 | 18 | 8 | 39 | 10 | 7 | 20 | 30 | 6 | 6 | 5 | 16 | 18 | 3 | 2 | Rowd. Williams |
| Sir W. Young's | 1 | 5 | 7 | — | — | 12 | 25 | 8 | 3 | — | — | 6 | — | — | 7 | 14 | 2 | 2 | Sir W. Young |
| Raſsel's | — | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 12 | 27 | 12 | — | — | 27 | — | — | 5 | 13 | 12 | 1 | 1 | Mary Raſsel |
| Brook's | — | 3 | 1 | — | — | 16 | 20 | 8 | | | | | | | 8 | 8 | 3 | 1 | Anne Hill |
| Totals | 4 | 38 | 38 | 14 | 58 | 59 | 211 | 101 | | | | | | | 80 | 95 | 18 | 18 | |

(a) A few of these are included among the 50 at night. N.B. There is no Adult person in this School.

---

Rec July 13/26
July 25/26

## Mr. W. Dawes to the Secretaries.

(11)

(No. 5)

Antigua, June 8/26

Rev. Gentlemen,

I was informed by a Clergymen a few days since that the Archdeacon was much vexed with himself for persisting in a change of hours with respect to the Hope School, after all I had told him of the certain consequences of it. As he did not however, appear to intend proposing any plan by which the injury could be repaired, it became neceſsary to make some proposition to him. I accordingly sent him a Copy of a Letter from Mr. Thwaites to me on the subject, as follows.—

"Sir—

May 19. 1826.

I take the liberty of laying before you the state of the Willoughby Bay School, which I am sorry to inform you is now reduced to 100 or 150 from 3 to 400 who formerly attended, with the loſs of Services of several valuable Teachers & Inspectors; the latter are the most respectable Slaves on the Estates, who attend to keep order.

The reason aſsigned for the non attendance is the alteration of the hours, by which means it has become very inconvenient to them to attend. The parents who had been accustomed to send their Children to the Sunday

School at 10 o'Clock, now carry them to the Methodist Chapel, for fear of accident from fire, water, &c. When at 12 o'Clock the Meeting concludes, some are carried home by their Mothers, many run wild about Willoughby Bay, till weary and hungry they return home, and the remaining few attend the School. Severa of the elder Scholars keep at home in the afternoon, saying they have no othe time to do their own little matters in, and assist their parents; and others wh had hitherto been regular in their attendance, instead of going to Places of Worship, now frequent the Market, an evil which had almost been done away amongth young people of this School.

The Scholars are almost all Slaves, who come from 10 different Estates, some of which are at a distance from Willougby Bay notwithstanding which, we have used our endeavours to get them to Church on Sunday Afternoons, but they complain of the want of food, and were we to insist on it, they would not come to School.

I am sorry to observe that the School at Sion Hill, is suffering from the same cause. Mrs Thwaites and I, before the late arrangement, had it in our power to unite our Services in each School every Sunday. It was particularly necessary at Sion Hill, where there is a great want of Teachers; now, our labours are necessarily divided to the injury of both Schools, and several of the Teachers at the Hope School, used to offer their services to go to Sion Hill to assist in teaching, which now they cannot do. I need not assure you Sir, that in addressing you on this subject, I have no other end in view but the benefit of the Young people under our care, in whose welfare I feel a lively interes, having now been labouring for their improvement more than thirteen years.

I take the liberty to submit to you what I conceive would revive the School, and be more likely to promote the attendance of the Children at Chur in the afternoon_ That the School be opened at 10 o'Clock and concluded early enough to enable them to go home and get refreshment, and return a little before 4 o'Clock to proceed to Church. Under present circumstances, demanding their attendance, would be considered unreasonable, & binding upon them a burden too heavy to be borne."

(signed) Charles Thwaites.

The Copy of the above was sent to the Archdeacon on the 25th, to which I received the following Answer.

"Sir,

I regret to find that the alteration suggested by me in the hours of attenda at the Hope School, has proved upon trial, so inconvenient and ineffectual the end proposed. My great wish was, and is, to see the Children attend ther Parish Church, or the Chapel-of-Ease in Belfast, once at least every Sunday. In again altering the hours, I trust you will keep this object in view, and endeav that the hours of attendance at the School shall not be the same as those of Divine Service in the Church, for this would give just ground of offence. W the change is made I shall be glad to know the hours adopted. I leave Town tonight for St. Philip's and shall be happy to forward any communication to Mr. Thwaites. Though I had omitted to bring proper writing materials with me, I was unwilling to lose a moment in replying to your Letter"

(signed) Thomas Parry

When I sent the Archdeacon's Answer to Mr. Thwaites, I suggested to him that the School should be opened at ten o'Clock, and the hour employed in teaching (the younger) hearing tasks, and examining in passages of Scripture. After Church, to return to School, and conclude at 3. I added, "In this way about eighty may be taken to the Church from the Hope every Sunday Forenoon (a portion of those who are most fit, taking it in turn) but how the remaining 2 or 300 may be advantageously disposed of, I cannot suggest, unless it should please the Archdeacon, *as they cannot be accommodated in the Church*, to admit of their remaining under the charge of Skerrett, until they shall have had sufficient teaching, after which, being dismissed, Skerrett will probably be in time to go to Church and hear the Sermon." This Note was sent on the 27th, and on the 28th (Sunday) Mr. Thwaites in a Note, dated 29th says— "The Archdeacon sent for me in the Vestry and inquired if I had received any communication from you, and before I could answer, told me that he had received a Letter from you, concerning the state of the Hope School, and said he was willing that the hours should be altered to any time which would not interfere with Church hours. I mentioned to him what I proposed to you, that the School hours be from 9 to 11 o'Clock: he said, he approved of it, and that he would occasionally visit it before he went to Church, and would do so next Sunday. I wanted to mention to him, what you proposed, but our conversation was very short." Mr. Thwaites concludes with saying— "If it should be necessary to return to the School, I hope not to keep them more than half an hour."

From the above, I think it will appear, that it was quite impracticable to adopt any plan which would not threaten to be in a comparative view, materially injurious to the efficiency of the Hope School; as, when 10 o'Clock was the hour specified, I believe very few came before ½ past 10. I however did not deem it proper to make any objection to the plan, for in fact, all things considered, I think I should have found much difficulty in proposing one which would promise to be materially better. I, however, desired Mr. Thwaites to note down the number of Teachers & Scholars which might be present at 9 & at 20 minutes past 9. If the School were not closed about ½ past One, the attendance at Sion Hill would be deferred too long.

I have received Mr. Coates's Letter of April the 16th, and am glad to find the Committee approve my manner of acting with respect to their instructions. All the Scholars *are* Slaves, except those on the line opposite the word "*Free*" in the Returns. The Children in the Schools may be classed under the general head of Field Slaves, for they consist of such as are actually working in the field, or will work in it when old and strong enough, except perhaps, some of those who are employed in other Estate Works, such as tending Stock, learning a trade, or waiting on the Manager or Overseer. It is not very easy to be more particular than this, for minute inquiries into their employments, especially as to such as are strictly domestics, would be considered as impertinently interfering with the private concerns of the Estate; beside the changes are so frequent that it is difficult to say whether a particular Boy or Girl should be set down as working in the weeding gang, as tending Stock, or as waiting on the White people, he or she having probably been employed in all these ways during the past twelve months. I sent Mr Thwaites and Mr Olufsen in the ruled forms of Returns for them to fill up, one column for Domestic Slaves; but it was returned by each with that column blank, from which I conclude that the same difficulties were obvious to them as to me. None of the Children are instructed without being taught to read.

On the 3rd Mr Thwaites writes— "It is very doubtful whether we shall ever have again our usual number, the children being scattered, it will be difficult to collect them, and some are gone to the Moravian Sunday School." And on the 6th, that on the 4th the attendance at the Hope School was as follow

| | Teachers. | Scholars. | Inspectors. |
|---|---|---|---|
| At 9 o'Clk | 1. | 1 | 0. |
| 9h. 20m. | 4 | 5 | 1. |
| 9 30 | 7 | 28 | 1 |
| 10 15 | 14 | 102 | 4. |
| 11 | 15 | 131. | 7. |

He says also— "I had requested the attendance of the Children at Church; but as soon as they got out of the School, they all went to Chapel, except a few Boys."

We shall be glad of a supply of Clothes for the Scholars before Christmas. We have some Baby Linen, small frocks, and a few shifts & shirts left; but Baby Clothes never come amiss: the frocks sent of late have been too much of one size, and all small. Also of a dozen Prayer Books of the smallest size of the common sort as before; but the Cambridge would be preferred as not omitting the word "may" in the Thanksgiving; and 25 Psalters, the small Edinburgh Edition.

On March 22d I drew on Mr Coates for £22, April 6th for £45..5, 24th for £50, May 2d for £10, June 1st for £50, and on June 7th for £50. This last at 217½ Exchange, all the former at 215.

(signed) W. Dawes.

P.S. I have the pleasure to inform the Committee that very cordial co operation exist between the Rev. Samuel Ashton Warner and myself. He is Rector of St. Georges; which Parish both Carlisle's & Sir George Thomas's North Sound, are situated.

Rec. May /26.
Com. May 12/26.

## Extract of a Letter from Mr H. C. Taylor to Mr T. Jones of Lawrence Lane, dated Salt Savanna, Feb. 18/26.

(1

"Be so kind as get for me a Ruler, 1 doz. black silk Coat buttons, of Mr Thomas; 12 of the Sunday Scholar's Companion: and if the Church Miſsionary Society have not sent me any Tea, which Mr Northover would tell you, please ask Mr Jackson to get 6 or 8 lbs. of Black, such as he used to procure from Mr Curwen. Also about 20 yards of White Drill, 2 pair of Shoes of Mr Buttemer. Please pay Mr Jackson 20/-, my subscription to the School, due Christmas last, which I forgot. Mr Coates at the Miſsion House, will no doubt pay you for the above on my account. And should they have a parcel to send me you had better send the above to them; and be so kind to tell them to send any thing they may have for me by a Kingston Veſsel, to be forwarded to me at Savanna."

---

Rec. June 30/26.
Com. July 4/26
[illegible] Personally.

## Rev. John Stainsby to the Aſsist. Secretary.

(6.

Jamaica, May 2/26.

My Dear Sir,

On the arrival of Meſsrs Taylor and Jones in our Island, I was favoured with a few lines from you. It was some gratification to me to find that the Church Miſsionary Society were about to commence operations in Jamaica, and I trust preſsing wants may lead the Society to increase the number of those Labourers in the course of time. Mr Wildman has set a noble example, which I trust will be followed by many other Proprietors of Slaves on these Islands.

Since the arrival of Mr Taylor he has been solicited to leave his present employment and engage as the Master of a School for the Education of the Poor in Spanish Town, the particulars of which I have no doubt you have been made acquainted with. He wrote to me for my advice on the subject, and it was the unanimous opinion of Mr Trew and myself that he should continue at the work for which he was appointed. It would probably be well that the Committee should expreſs its opinion on any contingency of this kind which might arise in future.

I have not been able to call upon either Mr Taylor or Mr Jones since their arrival on account of their distance from this place but from all that I can gather, they appear most aſsiduous in the work of the Lord, & have excited considerable attention among the Negroes in their respective neighbourhoods. Their own comforts seem to require the attention of the Committee. Mr Taylor is at present living with the Overseer at Salt Savanna, which is not the most comfortable situation, especially for a respectable Female. But he says that Mr Phillips who has the charge of the property intends to build him a house to live in: this inconvenience will then be overcome. The temporal wants of the Missionaries will, I think, require more aid from the Society's funds in respect of medical attendance and expenses in times of sickness &c. beside they will require a house at each Station. Books for their Schools I believe may be obtained from our Diocesan Committee of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

Sir Henry Fitzherbert has an Estate not far from Salt Savanna. As he is desirous of promoting religious instruction among his people, Mr Taylor's labours might be extended to them also. Mr Wildman most probably knows Sir Henry or else some Members of the Society's Committee & Friends: his principal Seat, I believe, is in Derbyshire. Both Mr Trew and myself feel a warm interest in the success of the Missionaries and shall be most happy in rendering them every assistance in our power. The cause of Schools for teaching Negroes to read has now obtained a footing here; and we shall have three immediately in this Parish connected with the Established Church, beside some which the Wesleyans intend to commence: resistance to this measure seems now in vain. May God therefore prosper His own Cause and raise up Labourers for this great harvest in the West! With every good wish and prayer for the general spread of truth, I remain, &c

(signed) J. Stainsby

---

Recd June 30/26.
Com. July 4/26
Ansd Aug. 19/26.

## Mr H. C. Taylor to the Secretaries (7)

Salt Savanna, May 4. 1826.

Gentlemen,

Having but little to do (I am sorry to say) and expecting Mr Wildman here next season, I think it prudent to take every opportunity of affording him as well as the Society, as much information as possible on the subject of our Mission — this I trust will be sufficient apology for writing so frequently. A Minister once made this remark — "The Mower appears to waste time while whetting his scythe, but it is not a waste of time with me:" neither do I consider my time here has been wasted; I trust I can say I have not only whetted but tried the scythe, and hope ere long, by the Spirit of the Lord, to use it. I have been waiting till now for a place of instruction; a large Shed of canvass, 15ft by 24, has been purchased for a tent, and which I hope will be erected in a few days — the spot fixed upon for it, is a little hill (a tent set upon a hill): it came to this Estate on the 28th of April — please observe the date, that it may not be said, time has been lost through me. So far as our present situation would admit, we have been enabled to teach about 8 of the children the Alphabet, also by means of Sabbath instruction about same number of Adults: these will be of service to us when we commence school. I think you would smile to see the little children teaching their elders, and likewise to see Mr. T. surrounded by 7 or 8 great strapping Negro Men for the same purpose. We still continue to meet in the open air; about 100 Adults and Children generally attend. We commence at 9 in the morning, and ½ past 10 I read Prayers; and about ½ past 11 I recommence teaching and continue till One O'Clock. About 5 read Prayers again and relate the History of the Bible, (I have got as far as the destruction of Sodom) and at dark I close.

From what I can see and judge, I am of opinion that Mr. Wildman's wishes respecting the Sabbath on his Estate, have not, are not, nor will not, be complied with, unleſs he gives further very positive orders, viz— What he will, and what he will not, have done by his Negroes. Mr. Clinch, the Overseer, I believe to be a very honest, upright man, and one who wishes to do the best he can for the Estate, at the same time he is a worldly man, and thinks it no harm to work both Negroes & Cattle on the Sabbath rather than the crop should be behind: the Negroes also are suffered to use both carts and cattle to carry thatch for the purpose of both repairing and building their houses on the Sunday, besides working in the Blacksmith's Shop; all which I have protested against but in vain; but I believe Mr. Phillips, the Attorney, is to be blamed and not the Overseer. By saying thus much, I am laying myself open to the ill will of the White Community here, therefore, I trust that Mr. Wildman will act with caution, and at the same time with rigour. With regard to Mr. Phillips, the whole Parish cry out shame upon him for suffering an English Female to reside in the Overseer's House, because almost every one is aware what an Overseer's house is: I certainly, as a man, consider it a groſs insult to my Wife, but we are willing to put up with these things for the present, because Mrs. Taylor's situation will not allow her to remain here much longer. I therefore trust some instructions from you are on the way. As to what we are to do, we might be comfortable enough at the Great House, if we could go there; but Mr. Phillips prevents it.

I have just received a Letter from Mr. Jones, wherein he complains that his house is too confined for his family and too near the Overseer; which is the case, and also his supplies very short; on one occasion the Negroes furnished him with a Dinner. I think it a shame there should be a want of provision there, because so near Kingston: however, I think I had better go there, though it will be attended with expense; perhaps I may frighten the Overseer there as I have done here; for though I am on friendly terms with him, yet I let him see I will not be easily imposed upon. I believe Mr. Jones's case is worse than mine. Here I ought to have Poultry as a substitute for other things which cannot be obtained here, instead of which Mr Phillips come every now and then with his companions for two or three days: they decrease the stock, and we are the sufferers. I could say something about the bread and other things, but forbear, knowing Mr Wildman will set these things right. I plainly perceive that Mr Phillips is opposed to us, and would act more openly if he dare. I am happy to say, I hope I shall be exempt from the Militia. The Court sent a Meſsenger here to know why I had not joined, Mr Phillips immediately wrote a Letter, which I took to them. Knowing the Officers who were present, they smiled, and said they did not think I should be troubled any further, only it was their duty to inquire, and report upon it — at the same time, I feel obliged to Mr Phillips.

When my house will be finished I do not know: the foundation is laid, but the Carpenters have been busy in altering a Sailing-boat for Mr Phillips for some weeks past. Of this I informed Captain Rees — (if you can) please tell him, for the information of Mr Wildman, that the Head Carpenter said the other day — "Mr Phillips will in return send his own Carpenters to aſsist in building the house": if so, all will be fair; but I wish to get from beneath this gloomy cloud.

I am happy to say our health is as good, if not better than when in England. We feel very happy in our work, or, rather, our pleasure. The attention of the Negroes is very encouraging indeed; the other day two men from a neighbouring Estate came here with a meſsage: they came to me and asked me "to pray a short prayer with them." I found they often went to a Wesleyan Chapel in Spanish Town, a distance of about 30 miles, and now they attend here on the Sabbath-day. A number of Slaves and Free people of colour from different places also come. The other Sunday a Brown Woman asked me if I had a Claſs — I found she belonged to the Wesleyans at Kingston. I told her I belonged to the Church. She said "Maſsa, dere only one God." — I said, How is it you come here? "Maſsa, de people praise you; dey say you peak to pain (so plain) dey unstand you; but no unstand at Church." These people watch about the house during the interval of worship, as though eager to hear the Scripture read. I went a little earlier last Sunday Afternoon, seeing them together, and read a Chapter, for which they seemed very thankful. On conversing with them, I heard where they came from, and which brought a circumstance to my mind which I had forgotten. Talking to an Old Gentleman the other day, who knew me, he said — "Do you know Sir, that in a Negro Town close by, the Slaves and people of colour had a Chapel; not one of them could read; they used to meet together quite unknown to the White people: but they were found out, and it was a good thing, for there might have been a rebellion among them." Poor Old Gentleman, he was very much alarmed; but he has been more alarmed since, for one of his own Negroes put poison into his Tea; and, fortunately for him, it was discovered in time. I said to these people "Pray did you ever have any thing to do with a Chapel in your Negro Town?" — There was a pause, they looked very seriously and smiled; the aforesaid Female replied, "Maſsa, Mr Hughes, de Parson, at de Church, he preach, we unstand him to we; he tell us to pray together, and he die: den no Parson, so we meet, we pray, and den you come to Salt Savanna, and we glad hear you, Gentlemen". I cannot say whether these things may interest you or not, but they whet my scythe, and cause me to long for the crop. I find some of the free people of colour are desirous of being taught to read, and their Children also: this I think Mr. Wildman would not object to, but I should wish to have black and white from him to shew my authority for so doing. I verily believe the Lord is among us, and that He has already prepared the people to receive His word.

I have received a communication from Mr. Stainsby respecting the School in Spanish Town, wherein he states, that having consulted Mr. Trew, the following is their opinion.— "First, because the success which I have met with.— 2d, Because there is not an evident failure.— 3d. Because Spanish Town is blessed with Missionaries, and Vere is a spiritual wilderness, and through my means a Christian Church may be planted here. For these reasons, I ought to continue here. This was seasonable advice indeed; for we feel so united to these people that it would almost break our heart to leave them; but still we are not to study our own feelings and comforts: we however rejoice that this circumstance has so terminated. Captain Rees can tell you more about the School than I can; and should Mr. Smith at any time write to your Society, I think Mr. Frederick Wilkins of the Silver St. ~~Sunday~~ School would be well calculated for the Master. I do not recollect whether I mentioned in my last about Mr. Wildman's Estate at Low Ground, which he wishes us to visit. But this cannot be done without a horse and chaise (which we feel the want of very much, as we are obliged to stay in the house). My friend Mr. Church is about to remove about midway between, & I think I might go there occasionally, the distance is about 30 miles, if this can be accomplished. Mr. Wildman had better give fresh orders respecting Low Ground, for Mr. Church told the Overseer there I intended coming, and his reply was, He could not permit me to do any thing without leave of the Attorney: and Mr. Phillips told me, it would not be possible for us to go there.

This parish is without a Clergyman: the Bishop is gone to Honduras, and it will be some time before an appointment is made. O that the Spirit of the Lord would send one of His own teaching among us! The Archdeacon was expected to preach here a few Sunday's ago: he had been to Clarendon, and came down here, but went away on the Saturday. I asked my friend Mr. Church what sort of a Preacher he was; who replied— Clarendon Church was very full, and Mr. Turner (where the Archdeacon was) said, he was an excellent player at Billiards & Whist; games which he was very fond of when at Oxford.

The "Symmetry" has just arrived. I have received the Register and an account of my two Cases. I should like to have the Register for December, a Bell about the size of a Postman's, to announce the time of commencing, and a hand-bell also for the School, and a Steel Rat Trap: these would be very useful, but here these little things are hard to get and dear, being so far from Kingston: it is easier and much cheaper to have them from England. I hope the Instruct Books are coming; such as are used in the Silver Street School would be very usefu even now, especially the Spelling Papers for pasting on small boards, as the people would take them home with them. Capt. Rees would tell you how to ship them, so that they would come with speed and safety; but I must close. May the bleſsing of God attend all your endeavours!

(signed) Henry Clarke Taylor.

P. S. I can state further respecting Low Ground, that Mrs Taylor can take charge here alone occasionally on Sundays – she has no objection both to teach and read the Scripture to the Negroes.

---

Rec. July 1/26
Com. July 4/26
Ans. Aug. 19/26

## Mr Thomas Jones to the Secretary

8

Papine, May 13. 1826.

My Dear Sir,

I embrace this opportunity of sending you my three months' Report, and of informing you of the safe arrival of the "Symmetry," which quite reviv and rejoiced my drooping heart. I hope to receive the Report and Register as regularly as poſsible, with any other information you may think will cheer my mind. Bleſsed be God, I am so much engaged in the work of the Lord that I can scarcely find time to write. You will rejoice to hear, that since our arrival, we have enjoye upon the whole, a good state of health, and have been strengthened beyond human expectation to labour in this bleſsed work. I am happy to say that I have no had much opposition as yet, but know not how soon the cloud may burst over my head. I hear Mr Taylor has been summoned to serve in the Militia. The tide of prejudice in Kingston is, I hope, somewhat abated. I am sorry to state that the Proprietors of our two adjoining Estates are quite unfavourable to the instruction of thei Negroes; and the orders from one is, not to attend here, on Sunday, upon pain of 39 lashes! – for, say they in office, "he will make them as wise as Adam & Eve, "to know good and evil". I think the cause is this, – it is customary here to atten parties and feasting, and because I have not gone to the same exceſs of riot they no doubt call me a fanatic, righteous over much; but none of these things move me; I am quite on the contrary, glad that the grace of God prevented me to His name be all the glory! I believe that the above has prevented the usefulneſs of a person, who laboured before I came here – Negroes think White Men b altogether.

Our present house is not to my liking being too near the Works and the Overseer's house; where we are obliged to hear and see many things which grie us exceedingly, cursing parties; and much more might be said. It is mu small, only 35f. by 15, or thereabouts, which I fear will materially affect our health in such a climate as this. The house appointed by Mr Wildman would have answered the purpose until a house and School were built; but the Attorney claims that house for to transact his business in. I think it would be well if you were to see Mr Wildman, for there are many pieces of Land here not in a state of cultivation, which would be deserable, and would answer the purpose well; as to living here I should always be uncomfortable in my mind. I think possible too that the way might be opened to the adjoining Estate of the Duke of Buckingham, and perhaps it would be well if Mr Wildman or yourself were to write to the Duke; as the Young Woman who has begun to read in the Testament may be very useful as a Teacher there (I mean after I have prepared her for it). I am happy to hear of the good will of the Bishop of Barbadoes. The Bishop of Jamaica said to a person who told me again, that if the Society could obtain Letters from Earl Bathurst, he would then notice me, but could not without. Would it not be well to send him the Register as regularly as possible, & correspond often?

I expect the following will make you surprised — I am about to purchase of a Merchant in Kingston an Organ for One hundred & twenty six pounds Currency. The Negroes have given already ten pounds. It is a Barrel Organ, and will require new barrels as it is not set to sacred music. You will have the kindness to ascertain whether the barrels can be obtained by sending particulars of the inside work, or whether it would be less expence to buy one in London. The Attorney has kindly given Ten pounds, and I have promised to me nearly Ten pounds more together with my own five pounds, which I can ill spare as I think my stipend will be much too small. We want many things which are not upon the Estate, and I am sure I cannot stand my labour unless I have a little wine, &c.

I have something more to tell you, which is, I have five Boys whom I have engaged to instruct for 12 months, four of whom are the Sons of a respectable Widow who lives a mile from hence. On Mondays I have another Girl to come: the profits of the 6 will be little short of 30 pounds, which, if God should spare me to complete I intend shall be given towards the Organ. What the Committee may give I know not, but I hope Mr Wildman will say £20, and purchase till I can collect all the money. I intend a Gallery to be erected at one end, and the Children sit each side of it; and I hope that some of the kind Ladies of the Church Missionary Society will be kind enough to send us a few caps for the Children in a few months.

The next thing that presents itself to my mind is the teaching of the Children the Catechism of our Church, which I fear will be a hard task.

You would be surprised to hear what a difficult thing it is to make them say any thing in the poſseſsive case.

My Sabbath day's work is as follows – at 5 o'Clock in the Morning I have about 70 who meet in a private way; to each I give such advice as I thin proper. I hope good is a done in this way, but do not expect much, I cannot believe; and sometimes I think I want more charity towards them. I read prayers at 7 o'Clock and expound and teach children twice, and Adults 4 times. I have no doubt upon my mind of their love towards me; but still you woul be surprised to find what foolish notions some of them have: I will give you a specimen. Some have attended the Baptist Chapel at Kingston, and they have been found in the practice of going to pray at 12 at night in the wilderne (as they call it) to see if the Devil will come to fetch them – this I have put a stop to.

Before I came here I thought a sort of preaching would be all that is neceſsary and that much wisdom would not be wanted, but I have found out my mistake. It requires much thought how you are to engage their attention, to suit your language to their capacity, and to win their affection in a proper manner, lest they should observe you. One thing grieves my mind much; there are numbers here who live in a state of Polygamy, and numbers that are not baptised. Some time ago I thought proper to inform the parties that it was wrong, and made them confeſs it was a sin; accordin ly I gave them Notes to the Parish Church to publish the banns. The Overse soon gave me to understand that no person was to be baptised or married without his consent, and that Mr Wildman gave him those orders. I thin this strange sort of work for men, who know as much about baptism as a straw, to be entrusted with such things. I think it is my busineſs to propose Children for Baptism and Adults for marriage, for what do ungodly men know about these things: I hope these things will be altered soon or I shall feel it grievous.

It will be neceſsary my Dear Sir, that the Committee should say what they will allow me for furniture, as I have few things; and that you represent to them that it is neceſsary we should have some conveyance to tak us out early in the morning for our health; as we cannot stir any where, and to go five miles in a Gig here, would cost £2. I scarcely like to mention this because of the expense, but if we are to live we must rise early and go a few miles; for the people say this keeps folk alive in Jamaica.

I am to have one of the most intelligent Boys from Mr Wildman's Estate, at Low Ground, for the purpose of training him up as a Teacher; an when he is pretty well grounded in the System, to send back to make a beg ning till I can prudently leave this School to pay them a short visit, and thus make things a little more easy for the next Miſsionary. The Atten is about to send me a second boy from the east end of the Island to be prepared in the same manner. I assure you that I am as proud of my School as you of your Congregation at Church; and am not ashamed of them if the Bishop were to call. I have taught the children in one part of the Sugar House, and shall do so till the School is built.

You will be pleased to let me know about these things, and particularly about the Organ, as I am anxious to have that settled, so that my plans to form a Church Missionary Association may be put into execution. I fear a delay will prove materially against me. I beg that for the future, ~~that~~ any thing sent for me be not put into Mr. Taylor's Case as we are 61 miles from each other: my frame of balls I cannot obtain for 6 or 7 weeks, and to open his Case may give offence, for some people are like tinder.

I have once had a touch of the fever since I came, but it was soon over. I have suffered in my mind through not having a closet to retire into, but I hope soon to recover in this respect.

I should feel obliged if you would send by the next Packet a few Elementary Books of the Latin & Greek Languages, and a little advice upon the subject, as I am anxious to do a little in that way.

The Bishop of Jamaica has been dangerously ill having caught a fever at Honduras, where he went for the purpose of consecrating Churches. I am happy to say that he is now out of danger, and will return to Jamaica very shortly. The Clergy are taken to their long home very rapidly here, nearly all that came out in the "John Shand" are dead: how necessary to live in continual dependance on the Lord our God, and watch and pray.

You have no idea of the good it does to receive a Letter from you. I hope Mr. Coates as well as yourself, will send us a few lines. When I read your Letter I thought I heard you speak with all the emphasis imaginable.

The enclosed Note is from the Gentleman who has the Organ, which will lead you to the Maker of it: you will find by it that he has taken £26 off. I should much like to have tunes which would be easily learned, & 5 or 6 Barrels.

(signed) Thomas Jones

---

Rec. June 30/26
om. July 4/26

Mr. J. B. Stratton to Mr. T. Jones. (9)

Dear Sir,

Kingston, May 14/26.

I beg to inform you the Organ was made by Flight & Robson, No. 101 St. Martin's Lane, and the No. of the Organ is 4148. The above description is all you require, as they have every particular of dimensions &c. in a Note Book at home. The price of mine will be £100.

(signed) J. B. Stratton

Rec. July 1/26.
Com. July 4/26
Ack

Register of Schools at Papine, for Feb. March, & April, 1826

Rec. July 19/26.
Com. July 25/26.
Ans. Aug. 19/26.

## Mr. Thomas Jones to the Secretary

Papine, June 10. 1826.

My Dear Sir,

We are well in health at present, but we are your suffering Missionaries.

Mr. Weldman's Agent now shews himself an enemy to the truth. What may be the consequence of living in my present situation I know not.

I have at length succeeded in my earnest endeavours to bring our Society in repute in this Island. In consequence of the favourable report of the Bishop's Chaplain, His Lordship paid me a visit at Papine yesterday and was highly gratified to see my mode of instruction. He walked about and seemed quite delighted. The Examination lasted better than an hour. I had a long conversati with his Lordship. I told him that the Bishop of Barbadoes had taken our Antigu Schools under his direction and licence; he replied in an instant, "Then I shall now take you under my direction, and I shall be happy to meet the views of the Society in any way I possibly can". He observed, you are the man I want. I told him if he would admit me to Holy Orders I had no doubt a Chapel would be erecte by Mr. Weldman or the Society. He then asked me my age; I replied. I then told him I was no Classic — he replied, "I shall wish that you read some of our best Divines, and so on; and my Secretary shall write to you." The next general Ordination will be on Christmas next. I hope now the Cause will prosper. I now cal upon you to rejoice. It will be highly gratifying to me when I hear the result of the qualifications for Ordination, and I trust that the Committee and Mr. Weldman will, as early as possible have an interview upon that subject, and mak the offer to His Lordship. His Lordship requested me to send him two reports, one of which he said he would transmit to Earl Bathurst, and the other to the Bishop of London — I have sent them to him.

I trust I can say before God that it has been my meat and drink to do the will of my Heavenly Father. The greatest trial to me is the conduct of the Attorney. From these Letters both you and Mr Weldman will see how I am abused. I have endeavoured to live as peaceably and diligently in the duties of the Station as possible; yet I must be persecuted. May the Lord protect & kee me; and if any thing occurs I trust I shall meet the blessed Martyrs of the Ch in the Heavenly Canaan. Pray for me. I do not approve of being left to the mercy of these Attorneys and Overseers: we ought to be independent of such characters. But although the aforesaid may discourage me I hope to be supported by the worthy Clergy. Mr. Weldman is wanted much upon the property. When the last Packet "Swallow" arrived, Mr. Phillips (in order to prev me having the house intended by Mr Wildman) bundled out of Mr W's house his Book case, Tables, &c as if a Bailiff were come — this man too endeavoured to pervert my words &c. I shall say no more.

I am in want of Books much. Tell the Committee I thank them for their kindness to me and my family, and as long as I live I hope to remain a servant of the Society: by every thing that is dear to me I here pledge myself theirs for ever. I am very anxious that something should be done, and also to hear from you. Mr Taylor too has been tried: he has began a School and got into his tent.

(signed) Thomas Jones.

P.S. Because I did not attend in an instant to the Attorney's request in giving him a List of the Supplies, you see how he talks. I asked him twice for a little Wine, and thrice I was without any thing for Dinner. I fear it affects his interest that we are fed upon the Estate. People cannot tell in an instant what will serve them 12 months. I leave all these things to good Mr Wildman. The Bishop will, I expect, write to the Committee. I want some Letter Paper.

---

Rec. July 19/26
Consd. July 25/26
Ans. Aug. 19/26

## Mr Thomas Jones to the Secretary ⑫

My Dear Sir,

I send the enclosed in order to prepare you to defend my character should any thing transpire, and more so that the Committee may be fully satisfied on the subject; for I am fully aware that we need take care what we do and how we speak. I have had traps set for me since I came here, particularly in this — the Overseer wanted me to ask the Negroes whether they would like to be free — what think you of this and what might have been the consequence? When I first came here I thought every man was friendly to religion, all seemed so favourable; now a gloom is over every thing. A little time ago I was determined to prepare children for Baptism — I was opposed. On the 9th Instant (June) I sent to the Attorney, and told him I had written to Mr Wildman on that subject, he immediately ordered his Overseer to get some baptised today and a couple married. I am glad of this and hope that Mr Wildman will not leave these things to such an one as his Agent. There are many here who wish to be married, but what can I do. I may tell them their present practice is wrong, and they reply, we cannot help it, and here it rests. I know one thing well, they wish me off the Estate. and why? Because I set my face against all sin. I named this to the Bishop in my last, which he much approved of, and said "this may become a very important Station." I expect the Admiral down previous to his leaving the Island, from whom Mr Wildman may receive every information as to the School. If you were to send out more of our character much good would be done. It is now beginning to get very warm, and we feel it more our house being under the influence of the Sun all day - not a leaf to shade it, nor any bounds to it. Our Bedroom is 8 ft. by 9; we sleep four in a bed, and little circulation of air. We think a miracle that we live; but we are the Servants of the God of Joseph, Daniel, and the three Hebrews in the fire. Pray that we may not relax in our labou nor faint in the day of adversity, that we may be instant in season and out of season, that we may do the work of an Evangelist. Pray send me what I reque ted in my last - I want some good Letter Paper.

---

Rec. July 19/26.
Com. July 25/26.
Ack. Aug. 19/26

## Mr. J. R. Phillips to Mr. T. Jones. (13)

Sir,

It is with great pleasure I have to inform you that Dr. Weir and Major Noel are as highly pleased as myself with the progress you have made in instructing the children under your controul on Papine Estate, during the ve short time you have been on that property. Although I have myself made several attempts at establishing Infant Schools for the Children on the Estates under my care and have been successful in teaching them the whole of the Catechism, I am sorry to say they only repeated it like Parrots; now we could not help remarking that you appeared to have made them fully comprehend every thing you had taught them.

(signed) J. R. Phillips.

---

Rec. July 19/26.
Com. July 25/26
Ack. Aug. 19/26

## Mr. J. R. Phillips to Mr. T. Jones. (14)

Kingston, Feb. 27/26.

Sir,

Yesterday I came up to Papine in very ill health, and brought with me my Medical Friend, but finding you had not gone to the house intended as your residence, I was obliged to return to Town. I have now to request you will move down this week that I may be enabled to come to the property.

(signed) J. R. Phillips.

---

Rec. July 19/26.
Com. July 25/26.
Ack. Aug. 19/26

## Mr. J. R. Phillips to Mr. T. Jones. (15)

Papine, June 5. 1826.

Sir,

I was very sorry this morning to find in the short Conversation I had with you, that there was a disposition on your part to be dissatisfied. Some ti ago I made out with you a List of Supplies, such as I thought and you ack ledged was ample for your establishment. I have now to request you will let me have in writing a statement of such supplies as you object to or of others you may require. You have found fault with the bread and mutton &c. The manufacture of the bread is superintended by Mr Jones: if that is bad I cannot help it. The Mutton is such that prior to your coming to the Country it was as a favour supplied weekly to the Staff Officers about the Lieutenant Governor, who from their birth and rank in Society at least ought to be judges of its quality. You mentioned the punishment of a Negro on Saturday last. Upon your coming to the Country I gave you to understand that I would allow of no interference in the management of the Estate. This Negro was punished for an offence which in England would have been felony, viz– cutting and maiming deliberately with his knife a fellow subject. Up to the present period it has given me great pleasure to have had it in my power to mention to different persons the progress you have made in instructing the Children, which I shall continue to do according to your exertions. With regard to a place of worship, and so on, Mr Wildman's instructions by the last Packet are, that no expensive Building should be erected; nor should I at any rate feel myself justified in erecting any Place of Worship, except for a person regularly Ordained. Mr Wildman in his Letter, mentions that he wishes the Children to attend the Schoolmaster during the week, and on Sundays, should I not be able to procure the attendance of a Clergyman, that the Schoolmaster should then read the Church Service and explain it to the Negroes.

I beg now to call your attention to my offer of forwarding for you Letters to England. Mr Wildman and Mr Lushington mention your having sent twelve covers by the Packet immediately after your arrival, and request this may be put a stop to. The Post Office is open to you as well as to other persons; but I again repeat, it will give me pleasure at all times to forward your Letters free of postage.

(signed) J. R. Phillips.

---

Rec. July 19/26
Cons. July 25/26
Ack. Aug. 19/26

## Mr T. Jones's Reply (16

Papine, June 5. 1826.

Sir,

This Afternoon your Letter came to my hand with some things which are not correct. I wish to pay you every respect your situation demands.

My approval of the List of Supplies is not quite correct, to the best of my knowledge. You will recollect that I requested the allowance of a little wine, to which you made a kind of objection by naming the expense. With regard to the Bread, I only named it by way of incidence, and I wonder you speak on that subject: we intend to get yeast. As to the Mutton, it is not what we have been used to — this I care nothing about — I must take it as others do.

The remarks, Staff Officers, &c. Mr. Humphreys has said that what we have now is quite inferior to the above referred to. Rank and birth say nothing, for we know what is good and what is not. I hope my words will not be perverted, as to what I said concerning the Negro who was flogged. Did I say that it was unlawful or wrong? What I objected to was, that if they had any regard to decency, it would have been done somewhere else. I am perfectly aware of the neceſsity of strict discipline with the Adult Negroes.

With regard to my interference in the concerns of the Estate, I have always taken care to abstain from interfering in any way whatever. I know more of the concerns of life than to interfere with our people's busineſs. Pray are there any in office upon this Estate who can say to the contrary?

I thank you for your approval of my services in the instruction of the children under my care, and nothing would afford me greater pleasure, than to be encouraged by the respectable part of the community at Papine. I want no expensive Building erected, but I object to the intended place of its erection. No person is more attached to the Liturgical forms of our venerable Church, than myself; but I should not feel myself justified if I did not expound to them the Word of Revelation. I regret that I sent, under your covers, my letters to England, and shall not trouble your kindneſs with them any more. There is one thing I wish to state — as a Teacher of the Church of England, I feel myself disgraced by being placed in my present situation. When I saw Mr. Wildman last (which was at the Society's House) he said that my residence was to be the house you occupy: but here I am to remain till sickneſs makes inroads upon my family, or till another house be erected: for this I blame not you, but your employer, and this I charitably trust was a defect of the understanding and not of the heart.

When I waited upon you last Sabbath Morning, you were not to be seen, & I came away much surprized. If you suppose that I have written to Mr. Wildman a budget of news, you are much mistaken — whatever others may do, I know not — I wrote to him what I told you this morning. My motto is, "Follow peace with all men". I have more than once defended your character and respectability by letter, conscious that you had aſsisted me in my earnest endeavours to do good. I always loved good order, I love my King and Country, and I bleſs God, that he has given me to understand the doctrines of the Church I love. I know my Creed, and shall teach them committed to my care in the same way I have been taught myself.

(Signed) Thomas Jones.

I find little time to write letters, which you must be aware of.

Rec.d July 5/26.
Com: July 25/26
Ans: Aug. 19/26.

(17)

## Mr. H. C. Taylor to the Rev. Edward Bickersteth.

Salt Savanna, Vere,
April 7. 1826.

Rev. & Dear Sir,

I trust my two letters dated February, have been received, and as there has not been time sufficient for a return, I shall continue to addreſs you. I hope it may be said of you and yours, and the Society "all is well", as through the great mercy of our God, it may (in most respects) be said of us. I feel great pleasure in stating, that the Negroes still continue to attend on the Sabbath-Day beneath the shade of the Cotton Trees, as heretofore, as it is quite optional with them, the children come first, whom we teach, until a sufficient number of Adults are aſsembled, to commence divine service, we then sing a few verses; I read those parts of the Liturgy which I think they can understand, and explain the scriptural parts, we sing at intervals, and after the prayers we teach them to read; Mrs. Taylor has taught two little girls belonging to the house, to read, and there is a freeman of colour who knows his letters and always attends; these aſsist us in teaching as we generally have about 100 in attendance; they appear very thankful and attentive, and I think many of them will very soon learn to read, if we had a convenient place: I very much regret that so much time is lost for the want of one.

The House is now commenced, and I suppose it will be, at least, four months before it will be finished. I feel very much on account of the expense of this house, which I understand will cost about £700, currency, and I believe that Mr. Wildman has never been consulted about it; his Attorney, Mr. Phillips, seems to have so many Boat Races, and Clubs, to attend, that he has not time to consider (I think) Mr. Wildman's interest; and I find I do not think so alone, for the building of this House, and his excluding us from the Great House here (which is so little used) is the talk of this and the neighbouring Parishes _ there is a general cry of shame among them, for suffering Mr. Taylor to come to the Overseer's House, which is so close to the works and the Hospital that we are obliged to see many disgusting sights, as many of the Negroes, both Male and Female, are in a state of nudation, which makes our situation unpleasant; but do not suppose we are murmuring, no, far from it, but I think it to acquaint ~~to acquaint~~ you with these things, and having been a man of busineſs and knowing, perhaps, some little of men and things, I feel for Mr. W.'s interest, and have written to him upon the subject, as the House will be attended with additional expenses, such as furniture, &c. I mention these things that some consideration may be made whether Mr. W. should be at the whole of this expense or not.

I hope the Books used by the Sunday School Union, are on their way, as they are cheap and will be very useful: Mr. Wildman wishes us to go to another Estate of his about 30 miles distant, this appeared at first a hopeleſs case; but a very particular friend of mine [Mr. Church, a Surveyor, who is Nephew to Mr. Campion

No 170 Bishopsgate, a great friend of mine also, and well known to the Rev. J. Pratt, of whom I could say something very pleasing] has lately taken a house about half way between, where I shall be always welcome; this may perhaps enable me to go and instruct the Negroes there occasionally; but it cannot be done without a Horse and Chaise, indeed we feel the want of these so much, that we cannot stir out of the House – here every White Person has his horse – there are no walks, and if we could walk, it would be thought so disgraceful that we should not even be respected by the Negroes: at present we are, I believe, respected by almost all the people here, for my maxim is, to represent the path of Religion as being that of peace and joy, and not gloomy, as they suppose it to be.

Captain Rees I have found a most sincere friend indeed, he will confirm what I have stated, and should you see him, will be able to tell you more than I can. I may say of him as Paul said of the Philippians "I rejoice in the Lord greatly, for his care to me" – not that I speak in respect to want, for I hope I am content; but the Captain has sent again and again to my necessities, and may God supply all his needs according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

I have now an important communication to make: the Hon. F. Smith has expressed a wish for Mrs Taylor and myself to undertake a School in Spanish Town, which he wishes to establish, for the education of the children of the poor free people of colour: if we decline it, I understand his intention is to write to England for persons to fill the situation, and requires my immediate decision. That Gentleman sailed in the "John Shand": we were, as I stated in a former letter, introduced to him by Captain Rees: he treated us in the most respectful manner, and by what I have heard from many persons, he has often mentioned our names with the greatest respect – he is a man of great weight in the Island. What am I do? I am on my Watch-tower to hear what God will say. I fear lest Mr Smith should write to England and improper persons should fill the situation, whereas if I undertake it, you may probably be able to send out another person to this Station: on the other hand, I feel my heart, as it were, knit already to the poor Negroes here. I have not as yet heard or received any communication from Mr Smith, but he has suggested it to Captain Rees, therefore, according to the directions of Mr Coates at parting, I have written to the Rev. Mr Stainsby on the subject, telling him, I will abide his decision – and here the matter rests. Believe me, I am, I hope, looking to the Spirit of God to direct. I hope that whatever step I take, I shall not incur the displeasure of the Society – I fear – but happy is the man that feareth alway – and should it be Will of God to exchange stations, let me still be considered as under your protection, "for what is Man?" I shall be subject to a Committee of (most likely) worldly men, who perhaps may soon change their minds against me; but I can only say "the Will of the Lord be done."

The Revd Mr Rose, Rector of this Parish, died a few days since, after a short illness of about a week: he is censured very much for not taking medicine during his illness. Dr. Fergison, his wife's cousin was in the house, and told him of his danger, but all was to no purpose, until too late: this is the fourth Clergyman who has died here during the last 14 Months. May the Spirit of God appoint a faithful Pastor, who will long be continued a blessing to his flock!

I have lately received a letter from Mr. Jones; he is well, but does not say any thing particular as to what he is doing: the distance is too great for us to visit each other.

I shall feel much obliged by your paying Mr. Campion 170 Bishopsgate St. the balance of account when due, to Midsummer and Michaelmas next, as this will accommodate his Nephew, Mr. Church, and you may, if you think proper, pay Mr. Jones's Salary to him also, whom I will settle with on your letting me know the amount: this will, I think, be convenient to all parties. One thing I nearly forgot, Mr. Phillips was about to build, first of all, a School Room, but I told him, that such was Mrs. Taylor's situation, if we had not a house very soon, I must be under the necessity of taking a house, and which would be attended with great expense; but if he does not study economy, I trust I do. I told him an awning would answer all the purpose of a School room, and if he spoke to Captain Rees, he would let him have an old Sail for that purpose, this he promised to do, instead of which, he now informs me he has bought a Tent, and I suppose it will cost 20£ at least; but the House now building is to have a large Piazza in front, and which I think will suit very well for both School and Chapel on the Sabbath day.

(Signed) Henry Clarke Taylor.

---

Recd. July 19/26

Com: July 25/26

Ans: Aug 19/26

## Mr. H. C. Taylor to the Secretary.

(18)

Salt Savanna, Vere,
Jamaica, May 29. 1826.

Gentlemen,

It is with much pleasure I address you at this time, because a change for the better has taken place here between Mr. Phillips, the Attorney, & myself.

On Sunday May the 21st he sent a note by his Servant requesting a list of Supplies I might want for the year 1827. I returned answer, it should be sent the next morning; accordingly I waited on him in person with it, and the following conversation took place. I said, "Sir, here is my list, but I do not know that it will be of any use: for having found the arrangements between Mr. Wildman, the Church Missionary Society and myself, broken through, I have written them to know how I am to act, and am now waiting a return of my letters." He replied, "I was much surprized to hear lately, that you had had a great deal to say about me (but which I treat with contempt) and I could hardly believe it – I have written to the Society that Mr. Jones is coming on with his School very well at Papine, and think you will do the same by and by, but you do not as yet take any steps towards it that I can find; I offered you the Curing House which you refused; Mr. Jones does very well there and makes no complaint." I replied, "I have received a letter from Mr. Jones lately, wherein he states; that he feels himself so unwell at times that he does not know what to do, and whether it is with teaching in the Curing House, he cannot tell: it is a place in which I could not stop half an hour, for there is not one single window it; and is a place kept both warm and close on purpose to cure the Sugar; besides being the very seat of business: with regard to your informing Mr. Wildman or the Society, about me; you may do as you please. I have only to say, as soon as ever the Tent was up, the children were immediately assembled: we have met now ten days, and at least 20 of the children know both the large and the small letters, and many of them can spell little words, therefore I inform the Society myself what I do, and leave them to judge:— further, every body knows what an Overseer's house is; that it is a very improper place for a man to take his wife to, besides there were not common conveniences &c. &c." He replied, "Had you condescended to ask me for them, you might have had them". I rejoined, "It was your business, Sir, to have asked the Overseer if he had every thing proper for our accommodation; instead of which you said, we were coming — you went away — we met you on the road, and we never saw you here for a month after"; and then the supply was very scanty, so much so, that I was determined not to ask you for any thing more." He replied, "You might have written to me, and, besi things you mention, are not found for the Overseer." I observed — "Two things had caused me from the first, to form a very unfavourable opinion of you — first, because you said (the second time I saw you) if Mr. Wildman will do these things (meaning thereby our appointment to the Great House, on each Estate) I would rather give up his Properties:— Secondly, our being neglected so much when we landed at Salt River, it then appeared to me and to other persons also, as though you did not care what became of us, or what inconvenience we suffered — that being the case, I was determined to write home to the fountain head for instruction, and studiously avoid you as much as possible." He replied, "I have no recollection of saying any thing about my giving up the Properties rather than comply with Mr. Wildman's wishes: but, I have observed, you have always stood aloof from me, and was not aware of your situation; however, if you and Mrs. Taylor like, you can come here, and you can take your choice of two rooms" — which offer I accepted. He then behaved as a Gentleman — we dined and spent the day following together, we conversed in the most familiar manner possible: he set off for Kingston, & left every thing for us that was proper, and now I trust we perfectly understand each other: he looked over my list of supplies and approved of them.

Gentlemen, from this statement and also from that which Mr. Phillips may very likely give, you will be able to judge between us. I have only to say, that before I left England I both read, and made every enquiry possible respecting th character of the West Indian, and I found that almost every Attorney thought himself a petty King, and that many of the Overseers were very low-lived people, and such is the case: these persons I considered but as Agents to Mr. Wildman, and therefore I would not be trifled with, or imposed on by them, and if Mr. Coates recollects I put this pointed question to him — "Am I to be under either Attorney or Overseer?" when he gave me this plain answer "Under no one". I likewise remember that the Revd. Mr. Pearson stated in his Public Addreſs at Freemason's Hall, something to this effect — that the Miſsionary had a proper dignity to maintain — and I told Mr. Phillips I would (as an Englishman) stick up for my rights — and I do feel persuaded, that had I put up with these things quietly, I might still be hindered in my work, and I think further they will now know better than interfere. I also am inclined to think that Mr. Phillips thought we were like Servants, and through mistake, treated us as such, but this I must leave, as every thing is now settled in a peaceable manner, and I hope will go on well. I have not been able to aſsemble the children under the Tent for a week past on account of the Rains, neither have I been able until now to have a fair understanding what time in the day I can have the children: the arrangement now is, the little children are to come at 10 in the Morning, the elder ones about 11, and all to stop till ½ past 1 — then at ½ pt. 2, the little ones come again and stop till 4: about Sun-set the elder children and as many adults meet as please: we read as long as we can see, and then we spell in the dark till I am tired (not them) and we close with singing and prayer: but no arrangement has been made as yet with regard to Sunday: this I think Mr. Wildman had better give his positive instructions about as stated in my last, because, here, people want to make out as if it was impoſsible to be accomplished, especially the Overseer who is a very low ignorant man, therefore to argue with him is in vain; and how Mr. Phillips could think of suffering us to remain with such a man, I cannot tell, but I pity the man for his ignorance rather than blame him, and as I stated in my last, "believe him to be honest." I am quite at a stand for books of instruction, and hope there are some on their way: whether there are any in the "Symmetry" for me I do not know, she is arrived here, but my Cases are not landed. I have no doubt but what prayer-books, hymn-books, and Bibles, will soon be wanted here. I intend talking to the people about subscribing, for I think they can afford to pay, at least, the reduced price for them. I should very much like to have a set of letters both large and small and a set of large figures cut out on thin braſs plates, such as Tradesmen in London use to denote the price of their goods in their shop-windows, and a small brush, for the purpose of making my own leſsons — Mr. Brook, No 70 White Croſs Street (Pawnbroker) could tell you all about them.

I am happy to say we are both well, and feel as able to work now as ever we did in England: the only inconveniences I feel are, sleepleſs nights, and one of my eyes very much affected. I have, however, written to Mr. Brooks (as above) for a Pair of Spectacles with green glasses, which I think will be useful.

In conclusion, Gentlemen, I have to say, I love the place, the people, and especially the young, who to me are very interesting indeed: there are now upwards of 20 who can spell little words: some few of them had a recollection of most of the letters, as taught by Miss Wildman when in this country, and whose endeavours were not in vain: her christian kindness, as well as that of Mr. Wildman will ever be remembered by them, they were persecuted; and we have entered into their labours, and I may say, partake of the fruit which they took so much pains to plant.

May the Holy Spirit bless all these endeavours for the wider extension of the Redeemer's Kingdom _ May His love be shed abroad in all our hearts, and may we each have to say at the last (of a goodly number) "Father, behold me, and the children which thou hast given me."

Signed H. C. Taylor.

---

Recd. Aug. 18/26
Com: Aug. 29/26
Ans. Aug. 19/26

## Mr. Henry C. Taylor to the Secretaries.

(21)

Salt Savanna, Vere,
Jamaica, June 27. 1826.

Gentlemen,

It gives me great pleasure to inform you that our School here becomes more and more interesting to us every day. My last of May 29th informed you of our having commenced daily instruction in the Tent. There are now about 45 young persons who can spell words and could read easy lessons if I had books for them, and I also expect before I can get a return to this, these, with others will require Bibles, Prayer-books, and Hymn Books, to the number of 70 or 80. I happened to have eleven copies of the Evening Hymn printed on the back of some Tracts and these have served me for a lesson, I therefore want elementary books for them to take home: their desire to learn is very great, and if these are a true specimen of the Negro character I hesitate not to say that they have as good a capacity to learn as any other race of people. There are I suppose on this Estate about 80 or 90 persons under 20 years of age, all of whom (with one exception) I consider capable of learning to read. The little children are about 20 in number, four of whom are rather dull, one is an Orphan, who is half an Ideot, and whom I pity _ a second, is very careless, but much better than he was _ and the other two are spoiled by their parents. The elder children are about 30 in number of all whom I have very pleasing hopes.

How far this may be pleasing to you, Gentlemen, I cannot say, but were I now at the point of death and had the use of my faculties, it would afford me much pleasure to think that by my feeble means 45 young persons were able to read easy portions of the Holy Scriptures. I trust a fire has been kindled here which will never be extinguished.

Mr. Phillips, the Attorney, has very recently visited the School, and seemed so much pleased with it, that he behaved in the most liberal manner to the children and gave orders for a Negro to follow him to Kingston, that he might send a supply of Spelling Books: indeed his conduct altogether towards us here is that of a Gentleman, we now have every thing proper and nothing to complain of. What his motive for so altering may be, I cannot tell, for here there is so much outward civility and so very little friendship, that it is difficult to hold that Charity which "hopeth all things": however, I state things as I find them. He came here, he said, on purpose to inform me of a warrant being about to be served upon me for neglecting to join the Militia. He told me to write a letter to him on the subject, and he would present it to His Grace the Duke of Manchester, who would exempt me from it altogether. If you should mention this last circumstance to Mr. Wildman please to tell him not to notice it to Mr. Phillips, unless he (Mr. P.) should first notice it to him.

I am sorry to say that whilst preparing this letter, the warrant was served upon me, and I have paid £10, and if it had not been for Mrs. Taylor's situation, I positively would have suffered imprisonment rather than have paid it. It is a spiteful piece of business on the part of the Colonel – a man well known to Mr. Wildman, his name is Holmes, Attorney to Pusy Hall Estate, belonging to a Mr. Hargreave of Lancaster; perhaps the latter Gentleman may be known to you, and if he were informed of the circumstance, might disapprove of Holmes's conduct.

I have received a second communication from the Hon. Francis Smith respecting the School in Spanish Town: he sent a message by a Gentleman who promised to convey me to him early the next morning, but the rain prevented him from coming so soon, and consequently Mr. Smith had taken his departure for Spanish Town about an hour before I arrived at the place appointed, which is a few miles distant: he left word for me to write to him on the subject, which I did, and in the most respectful manner declined it, for reasons given in a former letter to you; but assured him of my willingness to assist in establishing it, by offering, for a time, to go every alternate week (gratuitously): I also recommended a Mr. F. Wilkins to his notice, as a person well calculated for Master: he succeeded me as Secretary to the Silver Street Sunday School. I would also beg leave to recommend the same, to your notice, as I understand Mr. Smith has written or will write to you.

I have lately received a very kind letter from the Rev. Mr. Trew, who informs me that Amity Hall Estate is the property of the Rt. Hon. Henry Goulburn, and whom he thinks would be very thankful for my services there to instruct his Negroes, if you or Mr. Wildman could propose it to him, and it should meet his approbation, and arrangements made for the same. I should wish it to appear here as though the thing had originated at home, and not with me: there is a Room at the Great House which would do well for the School; the present Overseer there, appears to be a very intelligent Scotchman, but whether he is favourable or not to the Negroes receiving instruction I do not know.

I am rather surprized at not hearing from any of my friends since my arrival: my first to you and them were in February, and suppose they arrived the latter end of March; the May Packet is arrived, but I have received no tidings, which leads me to suspect foul play in this quarter, as the last Packet which left England in April might have afforded an opportunity, much more the present one, but I must have patience "time is a tell-tale"

My house and school I expect will be finished in about six weeks, whe I hope to have a good Evening School, many of the people here seem inclined to sen their children to us (I mean such as Overseers, and free people of Colour) and I think of teaching them, gratis, in order to prove to them, that I have no sinister motive for coming here, but consider their good-will more than their gold.

Mr. Trew in his letter offers me a supply of Bibles from the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, but whether I should accept them gratis, or whether the number I want may not be too great I cannot tell. Please let me know how I ought to obtain Bibles for them. I further think if a Testament is given to each as they learn to read, and they pay the reduced price for a Bible, they will be more careful of them, this I have long experienced in a Sunday School where the children paid half price for the books, they would last as long again. I have not yet received the two Cases ꝑ "Symmetry" although she has left this quarter some time; they were left in Kingston, and it may be some time before I get them yet, therefore please bear in mind that all packages for me should come either by way of Salt River, or Carlisle Bay; if they are sent to Kingston there is a great chance of them being lost. I am sorry to say, that at this moment I am much annoyed about the Militia; I am liable to be fined £20, next Saturday, I understand, if I do not then enlist, but I consider it would both degrade my character, and be highly inconsistent with my profession as a Religious Instructor, therefore conscience will not allow me to do it, and as I hope that others will follow me in the same capacity, I consider it my duty to withstand it, and sooner than submit, I will go to prison: this I told the Marshall who behaved like a Gentleman and hesitated as long as he could before he served the warrant upon me: were I to enlist it would cause many to exult, I would therefore rather suffer, but I trust His Grace the Duke has written to the Col. before this and it will be stopped: otherwise my mind was made up, and if I am the sufferer I think it will make it better for those who may follow me: they will then fully know what to expect. But I know whose I am and whom I serve, therefore, Gentlemen, do not make yourselves uneasy on my account, because I feel myself perfectly at rest upon the business: this is what I expected, and if the worst should come, I know who will be both mouth and wisdom to me, and depend upon it good will be the result, and I hope no law will ever cause me to violate my conscience. My next I hope will commence in a more pleasing strain than what this closes with.

(Signed) H. C. Taylor.

Recd. Aug. 18/26
Comm: Aug 29/26
Ansd. Aug 19/26

## Mr. T. Jones to the Rev. E. Bickersteth.

Papine, July 5. 1826.

Dear Sir,

I am much gratified that I have it in my power to state that we are in good health although contending with many difficulties and that without the least occasion.

I am happy to state that my School continues to prosper: I have 56 in Monosyllables and know not what to do for Books being obliged to cut old leaves of any sort of books and paste them upon pieces of wood. I am much pained day after day for the children are restricted to one leſson and cannot get on to my mind: I hope some Books are by this time on the way.

I have been very much engaged for some days past altering my School apparatus and intend, if the Committee will allow me, to get made what I shall style reading steps, whereby I can change words and put them in courses in any attractive leſson I like. The same I intend shall be 3 feet long by 2½ broad.

You will be glad to hear that seven of the Adults have bought themselves Spelling Books and continue to show a great desire for learning. I have two Boys from different Estates, whom I mentioned in a former letter, one of whom is very promising, the other not so much so, yet I hope good will be done by them, after due preparation.

The meeting on the Sabbath at 5, is well attended, but I have been under the painful neceſsity of putting some of them away for bad conduct, and fear I must put more away than I have done. It will require that I live like an Angel so that they may be constrained to lead a better life. I am much surprized at not having received any replies since our arrival, which is rather discouraging: be pleased to send the Registers by each Packet regularly, which will greatly encourage us. I have now my means more enlarged (having nine scholars for whom I shall be paid) to contribute to the Organ: the Bishop is quite pleased on that head. I have a proposition to make to the Bishop, but having no conveyance I can do nothing: again, I think it best to wait till I find the Committee approve of my past proceedings

I fear political affairs in England will make against West India Miſsionaries; but we are engaged in the work of the Lord of Hosts who is our "help in time of trouble". I continue to teach the Children in part of the Sugar house, which is very annoying, but I must wait with patience the event I mentioned.

I am sorry to state that Mr. Taylor has been served with a warrant of Ten pounds for not joining the Militia, and I often wonder they have not called upon me. You see what need there is of wisdom and prayer in this strange land: I look forward to the period when this will be one of the most important stations in the West-

Indies. I cannot close without stating that I am much indebted to the Rev. Mr. Man and Clergy for their friendly visits and advice, and of the kindness of J. B. Shattock, Esq. Merchant of Kingston.

(Signed.) T. Jones.

P. S. We have now added to our supply of living, some wine, porter, and tea; but Mr. Wildman's agent is very inofficious as to our accommodation: this will be a grief to good Mr. Wildman. I want some Copy Slips for the Boys; and some good writing paper and sealing wax for myself.

It requires very strict discipline with the children and I am obliged to labour in order to set them the example, as they are sleepy and very idle, and much addicted to lying. When our place is up I hope to go on better, and more steadily.

You will excuse me when I say I am sorry to see some partiality in the choice of books – I find my friend (Mr. Taylor) has a greater choice of them than myself.

I should be glad if you would have the kindness to get me a seal stamp for my letters with initials and "West Indies Mission" on it.

I do not know what will be the result of the instructions of Mr. Wildman's Agent; I find he tells the Negroes to go to the Parish Church, (7 miles distant) and not to hear me, on the Sunday: I fear that my usefulness will soon be at an end with regard to the Adults.

Things are so badly conducted at the Post Office that I have not yet heard from Mr. Taylor what the event has turned out; but I hope he will follow my advice, and apply to the Bishop.

(Signed) T. Jones.

---

Rec. Aug. 18/26
Com. Aug. 29/26
Ans. Nov. 30/26

## Rt Rev. Lord Bp. of Jamaica to the Secretary.

(20)

Spanish Town, Jamaica,
9th July 1826.

Revd. Sir,

In reply to your communication of the 27th of April, received by the Packet, I have to express my thanks for the liberal offer of assistance by the C. M. Society in a work where so much is required to secure the important objects of my Appointment. Measures are in progress for the formation of Parochial & Sunday Schools, as well as for the general instruction of the Negroes on Estates, but pecuniary assistance is much wanted. I have lately visited Papine Estate and received a letter from Mr. Taylor in Vere, and I have every reason to feel satisfied with the useful and well-directed labours of those two diligent and respectable Schoolmasters.

I shall not fail to bear in mind the liberal proposal of your Society and will take some future opportunity of communicating with you on the subject.

Signed Christopher Jamaica.

Mr Wm Dawes July 6/26.

Recd Augt 18/26
Com. Aug. 29/26
Ack.

## Mr Wm Dawes, To the Secretaries

(19)

Antigua July 6/26

Revd Gentlemen

I am sorry to inform you that on the morning of the 23rd ulto Mrs Thwaites being in bed, and attempting to drive away what she thought, was a Centipede fell out of bed and her left arm coming in contact with a low stool, the bone of the upper arm was fractured and the shoulder dislocated. The bone was set about noon of the same day; but the operator did not observe the dislocation. The bone was however, I am informed, reduced to its natural position a few days after. Mr Thwaites has been for several weeks much inconvenienced and a good deal confined, by an enormous boil on his hip, but this he expects will be well in a few days. Mrs Thwaites is as well as could be expected; but will in all probability be confined to the house a long time.

I am concerned also to state that the Hope School, is in a very deteriorated state, and I fear, will continue so; it is therefore, important to promote the teaching on the Estates on working days as much as may be, and to this end Mr Thwaites has proposed that Sherrett should be constantly employed in visiting them alternately with him, so that one or more Estates should be visited by each of them on each of the six days. To this I have acceded, and a course of very frequently visiting by both of them is to commence as soon as Mr Thwaites is able to enter on it. I believe Sherrett is already engaged as often as circumstances will permit, some of the Estates not having yet finished Crop. Mr Thwaites has also proposed that somewhat more expense, should be incurr'd for Candles in order to give greater effect to night teaching on the Estates after Crop. all the rest of the Society's Schools have more or leſs fallen off in numbers, chiefly I am willing to believe from the long protracted labour occasioned by the very uncommon continuance of the last crop which on many Estates ran far into the present; but partly also I apprehend from an expectation that similar measures will be adopted throughout the Island with those which have taken place in the Parish of St Philips — on the 17th ult. Mr Thwaites writes "The attendance of the children last Sunday (11th) at 20m past 9 was 1 Teacher and 17 Scholars, at the conclusion there were many more than on the Sunday before. The Archdeacon came at 10 o clock, examined a large claſs of boys and girls and asked them many questions. He told me he was much pleased with their answers. At 1/2 past nine on the 18th there were present 1 Inspector 10 Teachers & 49 Scholars. The Archdeacon did not come" —

On this day I have drawn on Mr Coates No 285 for £15: and No 288 for £30"9"6 both on the sterling account and balancing it to the end of June. Also No 286 for £25 - on Acct of the School at St Vincent. Owing to the mis-carriage of at least two letters from Miss Clacton, I go no Return or Account from her for a considerable time and consequently her payments were much in arrear. Lately the average number has been about 17 at 1/6 (3/20) of a dollar) each per week. I hope soon to be able to send a more particular statement respecting this School. Also No 287 for £145 on the Currency Account. The drafts on this Account have been much increased in consequence of the erection of the dwelling house at the Hope, the wall of which, I understand is raised to the height of eight or ten feet above the foundation. All the Bills are at an Exchange of 217 1/2 pr Cent

I think Skerrett's additional duty will claim about as much more salary, as he now receives, which is £50 pr Annum.

(signed) Wm Dawes.

---

Recd Sepr 25/26
Com: Sept. 29/26.
A.k

Mr Wm Dawes, To the Secretary (26)

Antigua Augt 11/26

Reverend Gentlemen

While I am concerned to say that the Schools to Leeward with the exception of Carlisle's, are little if any thing on the whole, better than in a stationary state; I feel cause for thankfulness that the teaching on The Estates under Mr & Mrs Thwaites (the latter of whom has been sufficiently recover'd to have made several long visits lately) is greatly improved. He writes on the 3rd "I am attempting to teach on Bell's System on Lynch's Estate, and tho I have but an imperfect knowledge of it, yet, I find it answers well and the children improve. I wish to introduce it on other Estates where it is practicable — I meet with success on every estate I attend, the Children are coming forward, and I expect a more regular mode of teaching will be carried on at noons & nights on the Estates than ever before. I have liberty to attend at Wickham's & Edwards's. At the latter place I was threatened to be tarred and feathered if I went there. I attended there yesterday and had a good company of children, and established teaching at noons and three nights in the week. Mrs T. attended Roomes's and had a good company." — Mr Agassiz attended twice at Sion Hill on Sunday (30 July) there were about eighty children there. On the 9th he says, "The Schools on the Estate are pleasing and promise fair. I went to Wickham's to day and Mrs Thwaites to Edwards's, we both had interesting days. Skerrett went to Roomes's but I have not heard from him. We shall be able to visit six Estates in once a fortnight in each of which night teaching will be established. On the days when Mr John Garland (the Catechist) visits Lynch's, the Manager, to make sure of their attendance locks up the Grass Gang, till he arrives; they however, come down and get a lesson from Skerrett."

Since my Letter of July 6th (No 6) I have drawn on Mr Coates No 290 Augt 8th for £20, and on this day No 292 for £70 both on the Currency Account, and on this day also No 291 for £50, on the Sterling Account. All at 21½ per cent Exchange. About three fourths of the drafts on the Currency account, are occasioned by the erection of the dwelling house near the Hope School, into which Mr Thwaites hopes to enter by the 1st October.

(signed) W Dawes

---

Recd Sep 29/26
Com. Sept 29/26
Ans. Oct 19/26

## Mr Henry Clarke Taylor, to the Secretary. (27)

Salt Savanna vere, Augt 1/26

Gentlemen

My last to you in June I trust you have received. I am very much Surprised at not hearing from any of my frien in England since my departure, and fear lest there should be any misunderstanding about the address, but I must wait with patience, a little longer. I hope you will not forget to send all letters and parcels for me quite distinct from Mr Jones, for if they are sent together, I am likely to lose mine, or else wait until the people at Kingston please to send them. For I have not as yet received my two Cases which came in "Symmetry"; they are still at Kingston, and if Mr Phillips had not persevered in looking about the warehouse, there, they might have stopped for years. The Wharfingers in this country are very negligent with such things, indeed, if they are sent by a ship bound to Old Harbour or Carlisle Bay they will come direct to me. Mr Jones and myself have not had an opportunity of seeing each other since my arrival here, we often write, and then it is near a fortnight before we can receive an answer to each other's letters. I am happy to say we still enjoy our health. our school here still promises very fair, between 30 & 60 of the young people know their letters, and can read easy letters, and if I had books for them to take home, I think their progreſs would be much greater. I was very much pleased the other day with a little girl, who had got the alphabet board in her hand, and looking very earnestly at me she said "Will master please lend me the board?" "What do you want with it"? "To learn Mother to read", as she is one of my best children, I could not refuse. I am sorry to say the adults do not attend on the Sunday as they ought or might, they already abuse their Master's kindneſs, and this is one of my greatest discouragements. I have therefore framed a kind of law for Mr Wildman's inspection and submitted it to him, which I think will be a check upon them. Mr Phillips has I believe succeeded with his grace the Governor in getting me exempt from the Militia, and I understand there is a letter from the British Government at the King's house but which very few are aware of; for it is kept a secret, the purport of which is "that it is their will, that Miſsionaries &c, should not be compelled to serve", and a complaint must go before his Grace in proper form, after which his secretary writes to the Colonel of the Regiment, and the Complainant hears no more about it, and this appears to be my case. There are two Estates near me, and I believe both the proprietors are favourable to the cause of Religion. The one I mentioned in my last viz. Honble H. Goulburn — the other is Sir Henry Fitzherbert Bt. of Perrins-Estate; both reside in England I think I could manage very well to instruct their Negroes. It remains therefore for you to strike the light that I may kindle the fire. Finding the Bishop had visited Mr Jones's School and as it is likely to be some time before he visits this Parish, if he ever does, I thought it my duty to give his Lordship some little account of my progreſs here by Letter, which he answered with the greatest promptitude, and which I here inclose for your perusal. About a fortnight since a Negro died, and to prevent the Negroes from Dancing and drumming over his grave on the Sunday, I told them I would see the man buried in a proper manner. Of course I did not read the burial service over him as he never was baptized, but I addreſsed them on the subject of death, and quoted Scripture relative to it, and closed in prayer, there was a very large aſsembly, and all seemed very attentive. If you are about to send out a Master to Spanish Town for the Free School, I would recommend him to go to the Parochial School at Iſlington and also to attend the Infant School in Quaker Street, as both have very excellent Masters, and further to go to the Infant School at Walthamstow to see the Apparatus. I think I cannot speak too much in praise of the system, it is so well adapted for Negroe instruction, the method is so easy to both Master and Scholar, and I can truly say instead of growing weary in my labour (or rather amusement) I am the better for it; when I begin School I feel all alive, and only feel sorry I have not three times the number of Scholars. I hope therefore to have another school or two in this quarter if the forementioned proprietors think proper. It gives me great great pleasure to state that about 14 of the senior Scholars are now reading the first chapter of St John's the Gospel, not that I should have put them to the Testament so soon, if I had Scripture Leſsons for them. I am rather fearful my progreſs will not be so great as it has been on account of Mrs T., whom I expect to be confined very soon and shall not perhaps have her aſsistance for some time afterwards, therefore I feel desirous of making every poſsible exertion at this present, while I have opportunity. I asked the Children the other day what they did of an Evening at home after School? they said "They talked about A. B. C. and A B-ab and their hymns, sometimes they sing them while at work – the other day I heard them singing by themselves "Tis religion that can give" To the Easter hymn tune, and "Crown him Lord of all". I hope the few little articles written in former letters will be forwarded to me as I feel the want of them very much, also as the "John Shaw" will be sailing very soon after you receive this; I shall feel obliged by your sending me half a ream of foolscap and the same quantity of Post paper for next year's supply, some sealing wax, and 2 boxes of Razor powder from Mrs Acton in Shoe Lane (which will be very useful) a small quantity of fine sand paper from the same place, a ball of string and another of *Cord or Line* these little things cannot be easily obtained here, a tin *nutmeg Grater* and a *Bread Do*., and I should like a piece of Cotton Pocket Handkerchiefs for children, with pictures and reading printed on them, I have seen them with the pence table, multiplication table &c &c these would be very great presents indeed to the Negroes, the most common white stuff for samples, a little common sewing silk, to work them of different colours, and if any of the English Ladies have any thing like old wearing apparel, the more vulgar in appearance the better. the Sable daughters of Salt Savanna will be highly with such presents; had you seen a party of them go to Church last Sunday you would have been surprized; first of all a man (who had laboured all the week in the broiling sun) with a silk umbrella put up to keep the Rays of bright Sol, from darkening his Ebony complextion, after him several Dandies of the same colour, and as to the Ladies what with their broadbrim, beavers, beads, muslin dresses with monstrous flounces from the knee down, and (sad to tell) ancles and toes destitute of Stockings and shoes, they looked like, see and be seen, one of the men had a pair of shoes on, and the next day I saw his feet were very bad, and asked the cause, "Massa de shoe rub my feet yesterday". These poor Creatures think a great deal about dress. I am told that before I came here the Minister of the Parish wished to give them a lecture, at a certain time, but they excused themselves from attending by saying "they could not get their dandy clothes ready in time"; I fear they will give me some trouble, with regard to observing the Sabbath Day. they get to washing their clothes in a pond close to the tent, and grinding their tools, and I have to drive them away, their town I believe is like a market, and the white people will not interfere (I mean those who belong to this estate in Mr Wildman's Employ, although they pretend it is contrary to ~~their~~ his wishes; however I hope in time they will learn and know better, there are however other things to contend against. Adultery (for Marriage is hardly ever thought of, although I often urge it upon them. One man last Sunday attended the tent with his two children, they were nearly of an age differed in Colour, and by two different Women, and this is by no means a solitary instance, in short the state of society here is truly awful and I am told that Mothers, by way of their being compensated for the trouble of rearing their offspring set a price upon and sell their daughters chastity. And now Gentlemen I must close my letter, I am sorry I cannot give you any account of the Spiritual affairs of these people, they are in great darkness. I have endeavoured to sow the seed, I water it with prayer and I look to the Spirit of the Lord for the fruit, which I hope to see & rear in due time. May the blessed Trinity favour our efforts to promote the cause of the redeemer and may we never grow weary in well doing

(signed) Henry Clarke Taylor)

## Rt. Revd. Lord Bp of Jamaica, to Mr H. H. Taylor.

(28)

Recd Sepr 29/26
Com. Sept. 29/26
Ack. Oct. 19/26

Lignanea, July 8/26.

Sir

In reply to your Letter of the 4th Instant, I am glad to hear that in conjunction with your fellow Labourer, you are effecting so much good on the Estates committed to your care.

With regard to your liability to serve in the Militia I am disposed to think you have acted aright in submitting your case to the Representative of Mr Wildman, who will be enabled to ascertain if you have any legal exemption from serving, or whether his Grace the Governor has hitherto been induced to exempt Persons in Your Situation from that duty. I cannot help regretting that you are placed in this unpleasant situation, but whatever my private opinion may be on the Subject, I do not feel that I can afford you any relief.

(Signed) Christopher Jamaica

---

## Mr W. Dawes to the Secretaries.

(29)

Recd Oct. 7/26.
Com. Oct. 10/26.
Ack.

(No. 8.) Antigua, Aug. 31/26.

Rev. Gentlemen,

The Archdeacon, after an absence of several weeks with the Bishop, returned to this Island on the 12th Inst., but I did not hear of it until the evening of the 19th. On the 21st (Monday), the weather did not admit of travelling, but the next morning I departed for Willoughby Bay, breakfasted at Mr Thwaites's, and afterward went to the Parsonage. I told the Archdeacon that I had come to inform him of what I had been doing since I saw him last, and to ask for further directions, as I had done in January, when he was pleased to refer me to the Bishop when he should arrive. I then mentioned that, wishing to conform as nearly as I could to the plan he had laid down for his own Parish, I had waited on Mr Warner, and arranged with him the manner of conducting the Sunday School at Carlisle's in future. In order at the same time, to meet his, the Archdeacon's view of the impropriety of a Woman reading the Church Service, I went over to Cedar Grove on Sunday Mornings and read the Prayers there, after which I proceeded to St George's Church and arrived in time to attend the Afternoon Service and help Mr Warner to catechise the Children, of whom there was in general a goodly number. After catechising, I gave Sunday Tickets to each, and last Sunday the children of Carlisle's Estate alone, amounted to sixty-three. He expressed his satisfaction at this, but gave me no directions relative to my proposing any one as Catechist or Schoolmaster to any of the parochial Clergy; but said, I should go on as before, only that there should be no teaching on Sundays at Cook's or Union, in Church hours; but that the Teachers should close the School in time to attend the Service in the Church and take as many of them as they could with them. He added that he would himself visit Mrs. Cable's School on some Sunday. He then proceeded to expreſs much displeasure at the scanty attendance of the Scholars on Sunday Mornings at the Hope School and at none of them coming to Church, and said, if he were to write a private letter to a friend of his who is in the Society, the Schools would be abandoned by the Church Miſsionary Society, and Five hundred Pounds per Annum placed at the Bishop's disposal for the purpose of aſsisting in Slave Education, and uttered something like a threat of doing so if things did not materially mend. He not only accused Mr. Thwaites of not using his endeavours to get the Scholars to Church, but intimated a suspicion of his using his influence secretly to prevent it. I aſsured him, if I were called upon to depose to the fact, I should say to the best of my knowledge and belief, Mr. Thwaites had used every mean in his power, but actually pursuing them and attempting to drag them to the Church. This he said, would of course be wrong. Mrs. Parry however, had told Mr. Thwaites, when the Archdeacon and she visited the School on a Sunday, that he ought to compel them to come to Church. The Slaves in that part of the Island certainly appear to feel a degree of prejudice and disgust against the Church, and I account for it thus. Before the arrival of the Ecclesiastical Establishment, I am informed that several of the Planters were frequently heard to say in the hearing of the Negroes, "Aye, King's Parson coming out by and by, and then he'll drive all the Miſsionaries away." Thus the Negroes learned before they came, to consider the Ministers of the Church of England as opposed to those Teachers, who had given them convincing proofs of love to their souls when no one else cared for them, and to whom they were of course, strongly attached. Unhappily this prejudice was increased on the arrival of the Church Establishment, by an attempt to force Catechists and Teachers upon them, most of whom were most unhappily chosen, and whose characters were notorious to the Negroes both old and young, to the exclusion of those whom they had cheerfully and profitably attended before, and finally, the extreme inconvenience they experienced in the change of the School hours on Sunday, completed the unfavourab impreſsion. In order to convince the Archdeacon that the diſaffection of the Scholars from the Church, arose from very different causes than what he suspected, I reminded him of what I had before mentioned to him, that the Negroes had formerly been driven from those very Church doors, and told "it was no place for them", and that while under this kind of treatment, the Methodist Miſsionaries had sought them out, and in the most affectionate manner, convinced them that they had the promotion of their best interests at heart, and consequently it could not be wondered at, that they should be strongly attached to them. I might have added, or that th should look with an eye of suspicion and distrust on the present Clergymen. He replied, "Well, these times are passed away. We must try what we can do now." This is perfectly right and reasonable; and, granting that keeping the Schools shut in Church time, was indispensable; still, the hours which the Archdeacon has appointed lately for catechising, Saturday & Sunday Afternoons at 3 o'Clock, are such as cannot be conveniently attended by many of the Scholars. The time of discontinuing labour on Saturdays out of crop time, is two o'Clock,* after which the Slaves who are religious, wash their clothes and do other matters, rather than profane the Sabbath; and this would operate materially to prevent attendance at three o'Clock. On Sundays, many of the Slaves take their homely dinner about two o'Clock or later, and the remainder of the day light they in general devote to rest or allowable recreation. The irreligious will gladly avail themselves of the plea, of inconvenience, and will not send their children at all, either on Saturdays or Sundays. The Moravians have had such an accession to their School from the measures which have been adopted, that they have bought lumber for the erection of a School Room at Newfield. Supposing the Archdeacon's plan of getting the Scholars to Church had succeeded to the utmost of his wishes, as, according to his own statement, it could not accommodate more than 80 of them; the remaining great majority must consequently have been left to stroll about Willoughby Bay, or to straggle away to the Market, or to any other improper place. The Sabbath thus spent in idleness & dissipation, would have operated with a counteracting influence, and rendered all instructions and precepts in a great measure nugatory.

Since my last of the 11th Instant (No. 7) I have drawn on Mr. Coates, No. 293, for £10 sterling, and No. 294 for £50 sterling; dates 15th & 24th Instant, both on the Currency Account, and 217½ ℘ Cent. Exchange.

(signed) Wm. Dawes.

*On some Estates, in good circumstances, I believe the Negroes are turned in from the field at noon.

---

Rec. Nov. 3. 26.
Comm. Nov. 7/26
Ans. Dec. 18/26.

## Mr. Thomas Jones to the Secretary (30)

Papine, Augt. 5/26.

My Dear Sir—

I enclose to you my report of the months of May, June, & July, by which you will see the days of attendance and every other particular, and also those children for whose instruction I shall receive some remuneration, which I expect will amount to forty pounds, at the end of the year— this will be something towards the Organ. Perhaps it would be well to send the report to Mr. Wildman, for his perusal.

Complaints as to our house are needless, nor do I see how Mr. Wildman's

Agent can erect us a house or Schoolroom under 18 months. Under these circumstances there remains no other alternative than to makes up our minds to these things. Mr Taylor has now both the Great House and a Tent, and is going on, well. I still continue to teach in a part of the Sugar House; but I must add I am unwell in body, but "the Lord is my portion saith my soul"; and I can add, that my zeal for the Cause is still the same _ not abated: bleſsed be God! I have formed the New Testament Claſs, consisting chiefly of Free Boys, who had been two months at another School; but they were much more ignorant than the Negro Children, in religious knowledge. I find that whenever I may want Testaments I can be supplied by the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge _ they expect a fresh supply very soon. The following circumstance makes much against me _ The children are troubled with a disorder called the "Yaws"; and when visited with it they are taken to the "Yaw's House", where they remain till recovered which is a considerable time: were it not for this I could get on well. However, you will find by the enclosed statement, that there are only three little children who are not in Monosyllables; the others I consider younge Boys & Girls who attend in their own time.

The want of Books has made so much against me that it is impoſsible to say how the children have been discouraged, being nearly six months without any. I found that no good could be done without some, and have purchased Five Pounds worth of Spelling Books on my own account. I have now to go over nearly the same ground again, for which may the Lord grant me health & strength! I am anxious that something should be done. O that I may keep within the bounds of temperance. I have just sent our good Bishop a Report. He is, I think, seldom at home being much engaged in visiting his Clergy in different parts of the Island. May the Lord bleſs him in his work! I find that the Case which came out in the "Symmetry" can be made with little expence into a Writing Desk for the School; as to the frame I mentioned, I shall make at my own expence.

I have recently given up my Meeting on the Sabbath Morning. It did not meet the views of the Attorney & Overseer, whose conduct I much disapprove. The following circumstance will shew of what spirit these men are of. The Meeting was instituted with a view to keep them from acts of dishonesty and to impreſs them at the same time with religion. I gave them all to understand that no Negro who would steal his master's property should enjoy the privilege of attending it. It transpired that one who attended had stolen some sugar, and the Book Keeper shewed me the same Upon this I told him he must not meet again until he could procure a Note from his Master of his good conduct, telling him he might attend at 8, 3, & 6 o'Clock. As soon as this was made known, the Attorney sent for the Negro and told him not to mind me, I was only a Schoolmaster, and so on. This has tended to lower me in the estimation of the Negroes. Such proceedings rather encourage them in dishonesty than otherwise, and need no comment. I expect that when Mr Wildman comes out they will all appear religious together. The children who were to attend from 10 to 3 now attend from 7 to 9. I do not like to say any thing on this subject or they will say I interfere with the concerns of the Estate.

I do not intend to draw any money from Mr Wildman's Agent, nor will I bring the Society into debt of one shilling without their knowledge. I have not drawn for my salary, nor have I entered into any one's books — thus God is with us. I should feel thankful for some linen of fine quality, as Calico is exceedingly warm, and flannels for the body; and also a few pairs of List Shoes, for leather is burnt up in a few weeks, so that the tops would be much better of list or cloth. Mrs Jones would be glad to have a few yards of Gingham as thin as possible, for the children. This is a strange Country, you have no idea how expensive things are. If I wanted to go to the Bishops, which is 16 miles hence, it would cost for Chaise hire, 5 or 6 pounds; or if I were to fall sick, the journey of a medical man would be 5£, and none of the faculty would attend us yearly under £50.

I now close begging an interest in your prayers, and hope to remain faithful in this great work. Amen.

(signed) Thomas Jones.

---

## Register of Schools at Papine, for May, June, & July, 1826. (31)

---

Recd Nov 3/26
Com. Nov. 7/26
Ans. Dec 18/26

## Mr Thomas Jones to the Secretary. (32)

Papine, Sept. 1826.

My Dear Sir_

I have long since expected to hear from you, but nothing yet has come to hand. I am now in a poor state of health, and have been so for some days past, so much so, as to render it necessary to keep to my bed; but I trust that He who is the resurrection & the life will raise me up & restore to this dark benighted people.

The other Afternoon the Therm. rose at 5 o'Clock to 9¾° in the shade. Surely the Lord is good to us in preserving our lives. It gives me real pleasure to hear that Mr Wildman is coming out. I have received a very encouraging Letter from the Lord Bishop; this lifts me up.

Mr Taylor enjoys good health, and says he feels as able to do as much here as in England. This was the case with me, but whether that day will ever return again I do not know; but I pray that I may be strengthened to do the work of an Evangelist, to be instant in season and out of season.

I am much pained in my mind that I cannot get to School; but I must be patient in all things and "let patience have her perfect work." As the Watchman longeth for the morning so do I long to hear from you.

(signed) Thomas Jones.

~~Mr H. C. Taylor, Sept 2/26~~

Recd Nov 3/26.
Com Nov. 7/26.
Ans. Dec. 18/26.

## Mr H. C. Taylor to the Secretaries.

---

Salt Savanna, Vere, Sep. 2/26.

Gentlemen,

"Clouds return after the rain".

My Friend the Rev. J. D. Pearson (Miſsionary, now I believe on his Voyage back to India) used to say – "The two first letters in the Miſsionary Alphabet were, Delay & Disappointment;" and I think the two next are, Vexation & Perplexity – these often form Diphthongs & Triphthongs in a Miſsionary's Journal. I have been at ease for the last two months, and I may say, wondering from what quarter my next trial would spring.

I have just received a Letter from Mr Wildman's Attorney, informing me what part of the Great House we are to occupy, and that he is positively to desist from building the House & Schoolroom, which are about two thirds finished! The rains have now commenced, it is impoſsible to hold my School beneath the Tent, on that account. I have only 21 small Spelling Books for 60 or 70 scholars; these they read half through in the course of the morning, and do not contain one scriptural leſson: where to teach my Scholars the next two months I do not know. My two Cases per "Symmetry" I have not yet got, therefore the Wheel will be of little use now, as most of the Scholars are past them. They contain some things which Mrs Taylor wants. She is on the eve of being confined. I am almost bare-foot for want of the Boots which they contain. Mr Phillips has taken a vast deal of pains to get them for me. The people at Kingston after promising again & again to send them, now say they were sent by the "Rambler" nearly three weeks ago; and where she has rambled to I cannot ~~yet~~ learn, therefore pray excuse this repetition, "Let all my things come by a Veſsel bound either to Old Harbour or Carlisle Bay." In the midst of all this squall, I have received a Letter from Mr Wildman, the spirit of which seems to breathe censure, because I had not commenced, when I wrote, instructing the children, but which was quite out of my power, for there was no place where I could meet them; and now, unleſs Mr Phillips has got instructions from Mr Wildman, or finds me a place, I shall not know what to do during the rains, therefore we feel and have felt, as much vexed as Mr Wildman; and if his Attorney had not deviated from his arrangement at the first, it might have saved a great deal of trouble & expence. With regard to the Building, if it were complete, it would be a most convenient place for a School & Dwelling house, and as far as I can learn, it would cost £200, current, to finish it, or £150 sterling; and therefore think it a pity it should be stopped. What is the cause I do not rightly know, but perhaps you may; however, this I must leave, hoping it will not prove a waste of property to Mr Wildman, which I should be very sorry for.

I did hope, Gentlemen, to have heard from the Society before this; and have only heard from two of my friends in England since my arrival; who inform me, that there are many Letters for me at the Miſsion House, which I should like to receive; for you cannot conceive the feelings of a Miſsionary in a Foreign land, when he hears of the arrival of the Packet, or receives his Letters: the two which I have received, came just at dinner time, and such was my eagerneſs to peruse them that I went without.

I hope you have taken into consideration my project respecting the Negroes at Amity Hall & Perrin's Estate, Properties of H. Goulburn, Esq. & Sir Wm. Fitzherbert. I am fully aſsured that all is settled about the Militia, and shall not be troubled further; only I shall not receive the £10 back; however, I would rather pay that sum not to wear a Red Coat, than pay it for one and be obliged to put it on.

I hear a very favourable account of the new Rector in this parish, and have been waiting nearly a month for an opportunity to visit him but cannot, as I have no conveyance, although it is only about 2 miles from hence; and every body here says I must not walk it:— on this account Mrs T. & myself are very much confined, for we cannot stir a mile from this place. However, a Gentleman whose Daughter Mrs T. is instructing, has spoken to the Rector about us, and he has expreſsed a desire to render us his aſsistance, and also to let me have a few books. In my next, I hope to be able to say more about him.

In my last I mentioned a controversy which I had with a Gentleman here (a Member of the Council); but, alas! he is no more. He breakfasted here with his friend Mr Phillips, just three weeks before his death, which was rather sudden, as is often the case here. He was taken ill on a Thursday and died on the Sunday following, and was buried on the Monday— inflamation in the bowels, I understand, was the cause. He was a man of the world & a man of pleasure; he appeared a very hearty, strong man, and I should think not more than 40 years of age— but he is gone. May we who are left behind hear the solemn admonition and attend to it— "Be ye also ready."

We have under instruction, 5 Children of Colour, and I understand if we had a proper place should have more; therefore I think it a pity but what the School House should be finished, as both the roof & floor are complete and would not cost much to inclose it: the dwelling part of the Building might very well be left for future consideration.

I shall be obliged if you can send me a Pocket Lantern; it will be very useful; & a pair of large Sciſsors.

I very much fear that Bro. Jones is in a much worse situation than myself, the house he is in is far too small for a family; he has been ill, and I feel for him. The site of his House is just as my room was at the Overseers, viz— a full view of every thing that is too filthy to mention; and Mr Wildman in his Letter observes that he "never led me to expect that my residence among half-naked Negroes would be one of pleasure". This is true; but on the other hand if we had been placed at the first where he directed we should have been at a proper distance from it, as I am now: and if I had been sent among Savages, I certainly should have resided at a convenient distance to avoid such scenes. I mention this lest you should think I am diſsatisfied, and can only say I am in just such a situation as I wish to be; and I do not think the Society could employ me in any other way, or find any other spot of ground in the whole world that would please me better, or even so well. I shall consider it as my duty both to the Society & Mr. Wildman, (as I hitherto have done) to tell you my sorrows as well as my joys, that you may weep & rejoice with, pray & be thankful to God for me.

I have just examined my Scholars; and find there are about 40 of them almost fit to be put into the Testament: this is one of my greatest comforts, especially when I consider it has only been the work of three months; I therefore leave you to judge whether I have been negligent in the cause or not. At the same time a censure under so many disadvantages, is harder to bear than any thing else, and I must say, I do not think proper arrangements were made for our reception, unless the people here were determined to oppose and set these aside; which remains to be proved. I have had more to put up with than you are aware, and it requires great wisdom to know how to act, when the part of the Lamb, and when the part of the Lion; but none of these things move me, and I desire to remain "stedfast, immoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord"

(signed) Henry Clarke Taylor.

P.S. I have just heard of the arrival of my two Cases at Salt River; a distance of six miles from hence.

---

Recd. Nov. 13/26

Com. Nov. 21/26.

Ansd.

## Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretaries.

(34)

(No. 9.) Antigua, October 1826

Rev. Gentlemen—

Mr. Prizgar having informed me that Mr. Harman, Son to the Rector, who had been appointed Catechist some time since for this Parish, had come to the Union School accompanied by the Manager; I determined, in order to prevent any unpleasant collision, to direct Prizgar & Keane to discontinue their visits to Cook's & Union, & altho' the Archdeacon had seemed to consider the arrangements between the Bishop & the Committee as of no force, by acting in entire disregard to it in his own Parish— by giving me directions respecting Cook's & Union Schools in __this__ Parish— by saying that I may continue to visit Sir G. Thomas's N. Sound & Carlisle's in __St. George's__ and also sanctioning my attendance to read Prayers at Cedar Grove on Sunday Mornings, likewise in __this__ Parish, I thought the measure best suited to secure me from any just cause of complaint from the Rectors of these three Parishes, would be no longer to defer acting myself in strict conformity with that arrangement. I therefore waited on Mr. Warner, Rector of St. George's, who had expressed himself quite satisfied with my proceedings hitherto and proposed myself and Robert Keane as Catechists for that Parish, on which he said he would mention it to the Archdeacon.— I also wrote to Mr. Harman proposing Prizgar to be nominated for this Parish. He sent me a verbal answer that I should hear from him, which I have not yet. Considering his silence as a refusal, I gave Prizgar notice that I would dismiss him at the end of September, as by that time he would have had five weeks notice. Some time ago, I was told Wm.

Herman refused to visit Union when asked by the Manager, on the plea of its being "unneceſsary as the Scholars were taught already". I sent Prizgar with the Letter to Mr Herman, who told him he had expected to hear from me long before, although I had explained in my Letter my reasons for not applying sooner.

I have been obliged to relinquish, with little expectation of their revival, the Schools at Seaforth's, Grace Bay, Five Islands (Sir Geo. Thomas's), the Union, & Cook's. Those at Grace Bay & Sir Geo. Thomas's were held in the Brethren's Churches, and on that account I conceived would not be sanctioned by the Bishop. I had however no room for hesitation, for the present system does not admit of a Catechist or Teacher for one Parish shewing himself as such in another, and I considered R. Keane & myself attached to St. George's, by sanction of the Archdeacon and Rector. The School at Cedar Grove is in this Parish, but as the Archdeacon expreſsed his intention of visiting it and approved of my attending it to read Prayers, I do not discontinue it. The Archdeacon declares his positive resolution not to name to the Bishop any Methodist as a Catechist or Teacher. He knew Mr Thwaites to be one by his own acknowledgment ten months ago, but never objected to him on that ground till lately. He called him *half a Methodist* to me on August 22d; but expreſsed great indignation against Mrs Thwaites for being *a downright one* and *proclaiming it by her dreſs*. She was, indeed, from her youth, dreſsed in the plainest style, and surely, it would ill become one whose duty it is to use every means in her power to subdue that love of dreſs which is the fruitful source of unnumbered evils in Young Females *in this* part of the world, to set a different example. Mrs Parry herself has, I understand, expreſsed in no very temperate language *her* disgust at the improper expense incurred by many of the young coloured people here in adorning their persons, and yet those Individuals and Institutions whose aim it is to counteract this and other improper tendencies, are in no favour either with her or Mr Parry.

I am aware, that to some of our friends in England, we may appear to have been acting in an irregular and confused manner, by uniting with Methodists and Moravians in the conduct of Church of England Schools; but when all the circumstances are considered, it will be seen that we did what we *could* and not exactly what we *would*. I would recal to the mind of the Committee the situation in which I was placed when I arrived here. I was surrounded by a claſs of people, though degraded & depraved, with beings, deathleſs as their haughty Lords, beings, precious in His sight who created & redeemed them, though of little account in the eyes of their fellow-sinners. There was not one Evangelical Parochial Clergyman in the Island. The few pious persons, with whom only I could aſsociate, had been driven, by this state of things, to the Methodists, and were zealously endeavouring to leſsen the sum of human misery around them. I found, to use the words of an excellent young Clergyman, that "I had many feelings as a Churchman, which I must get rid of as a Christian." My heart yearned over the souls for whom few comparatively cared. The Missionaries at that time were prohibited interfering with Schools, and the English Harbour Sunday School and the Country Schools owed their existence to Mr. John Gilbert & Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites. They and their coadjutors were willing to forget party distinctions as far as they consistently could, so was I. I knew alas! that there were none who could be made use of as Spiritual Guides or Instructors among the Laity in the Church, and not one of the Clergy would take part or lot in the matter. When therefore I had to select Assistants in the important work of instruction, I did not make leaving the Methodists a condition with those who were paid, nor interdict uniting with them to succeeding ones. My aim was to make Bible Christians, and to that end, while the inculcation of the principles of the Christian Faith was not neglected; teaching our Pupils to read the Scriptures for themselves was our grand object.* / I understand teaching to read, is almost abandoned by the new Teachers, though they regularly hear those read who have already learned to read in the Bible & Testament. Wm. Anderson, in consequence of the Archdeacon's requirements, after much conflict, has withdrawn from the Methodists, and I have recommended him as a Teacher to Mr. Horsford. Had our Ecclesiastical Establishment consisted of men of similar sentiments with those in the East, there would have been little comparative repugnance felt at uniting with them; but while they stigmatise the Missionaries as Schismatics and Fanatics and seem to exclude the Methodists from the Church of Christ, what is required strikes the mind as a species of apostacy. / I send herewith Extracts from Mr. Thwaites's Letter to me on the subject. The President and Mr. Samuel Harman's family,+ are very averse to his exclusion, and have expressed to the Archdeacon their conviction of the good done by him & Mrs. Thwaites, and their belief that the consequence of their removal will be a return on the part of the Slaves to many of their evil habits. That I have not been very singular in my opinions and views of christian union and of the necessity of yielding to circumstances in a certain degree if we would benefit our fellow-creatures, is evident from the spirit which prevails in the East Indies among all denominations of Christians there. Witness the late Bishop of Calcutta visiting the Wesleyan Missionaries in Ceylon, and pronouncing his Apostolic Benediction on them and their labours. Observe also Archdeacon Twisleton & the Rev. Mr. Bissett, not only subscribing to the erection, but countenancing by their presence, the opening of the Wesleyan Chapel. Even the Schoolroom of the Christian Knowledge Society not closed, but a Wesleyan Missionary allowed to preach in it, and what perhaps is more to the purpose, the Missionaries of your own Society, giving them the right hand of fellowship. I cannot indeed plead having taken these excellent men as my example, for I knew not at the time what they were doing; but I hope in acting as I did, I was in a measure influenced by the same love to the souls of men and earnest desire to promote the Redeemer's Kingdom, by which they were actuated.

---

*Mr. Horsford was obliged to employ Methodist Teachers in his School; and even the Archdeacon promised to remunerate Methodist Negroes for teaching on Estates, and actually had one in pay, and the only efficient Teacher engaged by the Establishment, of whom I have heard, was taken from the Methodists and is so much approved, that he has lately been made a Catechist and his Salary doubled. + As respectable as, or more so than any in the Island; she was Mr. S. Harman's Sister who said at a Christmas Visitation, "Surely the finger of God is in this work."

On the 31st of August Mr. Thwaites writes, "Being educated in the Established Church, the Son of a Clergymen, and intended in my youth for the Ministry, I might be expected to have a predilection for the Establishment. I came to this Country with a determination to serve God, but alas! there was nothing in my situation to encourage a Youth in such a resolution, and I should have lost all these good impreſsions and have been carried away in the torrent of iniquity, had I not, some time after my arrival become acquainted with the Methodist Missionaries, whose conduct & preaching, under God, were made the means of confirming me in the faith and hope of the Gospel. My prejudices against them had been great, but they were all removed on finding that their doctrines accorded with those of the Established Church, and on reading the Works of Wesley and Fletcher who were Clergymen, I did not consider my joining the Methodist Society would disunite me from the Church. You know Sir, that when I raised the Country Schools about 14 years ago, and carried them on, before my connection with the C.M.S. that I proceeded in the work rather in opposition to the views of the Methodist Miſsionaries, nor had they any thing to do with these Schools. I never to my recollection persuaded any one to join the Methodist Society; but considered it my duty to teach the Young Slaves to read, and to instruct them in the principles of the Christian Religion. I have already informed the Archdeacon that we have from the commencement of the Country Schools, been obliged to proceed upon the most liberal plan, or we should not have had the children; and I am persuaded that if any other mode of conduct be adopted, it will break up the Schools. I wish the Committee to be informed that I am willing to remain in their service and be removed to any other part of their Miſsions; in this case my connection with the Methodists might cease; but in this Country it cannot for many weighty reasons"

(signed) Charles Thwaites.

I hear and believe that the Archdeacon experiences much determined opposition from Proprietors to windward. It is positively aſserted that Mr. S. Harman has written to the Archdeacon to say that "the present Instructors of his Slaves shall not be supplanted." Mr. Billinghurst has said, he is exceedingly sorry that I discontinued visiting Thomas's and his Estates in Five Islands, and that no one has attended there since. In all this jarring, the Society's Servants are & will be perfectly paſsive.

I have this day drawn on Mr. Coates, No. 295 for £95..14. balancing the Sterling Acct. for Sept. Quarter; No. 296 for £39.6.; No. 297 for £18. & No. 298 for £10_ These three on the Currency Acct. I understand the Bill No. 279 for £22. on the Currency Acct. has been cancelled.

(signed) Wm. Dawes.

Rev. Dec. 1/26
Com. Dec 5/26
Ans. Dec 18/26

# Mr. Thomas Jones to the Aſsistant Secretary.

36

Papine, Jamaica, Octr. 16. 1826.

My Dear Sir,

I thank my God that I am still alive and enabled (after my late affliction) to enter with fresh vigour on my work. Oh that it may please the Almighty to bleſs my feeble endeavours to promote His Cause in the World!

By the late Packet, Mr. Wildman directed that Mr. Taylor and myself should visit the "Low Grounds" Estate alternately for 14 days at a time, forgetting to direct that a conveyance should be procured for us: finding this to be the case, we considered that neither of us could be justified in purchasing such things without your consent; we have therefore made up our minds to let it rest until Mr. Wildman comes here himself. I think it strange that Mr. W. should write to each of us and not even to mention such a thing.

It was a sad oversight that you did not send with us a good supply of Testaments and other useful books. I do not like to put too high a colour on facts, and hope I never shall, but I can aſsure you that I want such things now. It has been hinted to me that the Society are to put up the Buildings; but I should hope that they would purchase the land as none can tell what may occur in the course of time. When the expended rains close in, I do not know where to have, or what to do with, the School:— the other day the rain got into the Buildings where I now teach, and nearly spoiled the books I had purchased at Kingston.

It is happy for us that we did not come here without expecting trials, and that we counted the cost before-hand. I am exceedingly tried with some of the children, who are very negligent in their attendance at School: in another instance the "Yaws" has deprived me of five promising children whom I do not expect will return for a considerable time, in such cases labour is lost.

I could wish that the Boy I have here from the "Morant Estate" should board at our house— he is one of the most promising youths I ever met with: he is now learning the meaning of words, and I think will make great progreſs in a short time. I therefore think it would not be amiſs to drop a line to Sir G. H. Rose, on the subject, as he belongs to his Property. This Boy might be a very great bleſsing in a short time.

I am in want of Spelling Books of six and seven syllables, and shall be glad if such may be sent among the other books.

(Signed.) Thomas Jones.

P.S. I fear I shall lose the Boys for whom I am paid, as I have no convenience for them to write.

Recd. Dec. 1/26
Comm: Dec 5/26
Ansd. Dec 18/26

## Mr. H. C. Taylor to the Secretaries.

Salt Savanna, Vere,
Jamaica, Oct.r 11 _ 1826.

Gentlemen,

Since my last to you dated 2d. September, I have been happily relieved from one great anxiety respecting Mrs. Taylor, who was safely delivered of a little girl on the 13th of the same, and both are doing very well: at 10 O'Clock on that day Mrs. T. was with me in the Tent teaching the children _ at 3, she was taken well, and at 5, she was safely delivered, which I consider a great mercy; the Negroes paid her every attention: providentially for her and the child, the weather has been favourable, had it been wet, as we had every reason to expect it to be, it might have proved fatal to both, for our rooms let the water in sadly, and when I spoke to Mr. Phillips, the Attorney, about it, he very unkindly told me "if it leaked ever so he should not do any thing to it": as he is so very seldom here, he might have offered his spare bed-room for such an occasion; but what to make of the man, I do not know, he is such an eccentric character, and I have this to say, if Mr. Wildman permits him to interfere in spiritual things upon his Property the Mission will suffer _ let him attend to the temporal affairs. He has been here lately and such was his conduct that if I had been a little boy or the most menial servant, he could not have acted worse: however he explained himself to Mrs. Taylor in my absence, by which it appears he is quite offended with me on account of what I have written home to Mr. Wildman respecting things here, therefore I immediately wrote him as follows:

"Sir,

From your conversation yesterday with Mrs. Taylor, I have learned the cause of your present reserve towards me, and which is some satisfaction (though not of a pleasing nature to me) as further unpleasant circumstances will in a great measure be prevented, as I now understand you much better than I have hitherto done: so far I am glad, but at the same time I am sorry, (as according to your account) we are no longer likely to be on social terms. I did hope after our explanation in May last, that all our unpleasantness up to that period had ceased, but it appears there are some of those things which you cannot look over, which I am sorry for. However, I can only say, in my subsequent letters to England I have stated with much pleasure the good understanding there was between us, and also your many acts of kindness (the Militia especially) which I ever hope to remember with gratitude. Having made this statement I must leave it with you to act as you may think proper. I shall consider you as a Gentleman and treat you as such." He returned answer as follows:

"Sir,

I have received yours of this date, and it is impossible that I can be on the social terms hitherto with you, till I receive also copies of the Letters you allude to, contradicting your former statements: you little know the trouble

I have often saved you, even the Rector has often expressed a wish to attend this Property, wishing thereby to weaken your influence, and altho' contrary to Mr. Wild mans instructions I have prevented:— others have wished to take out warrants against you for preaching after dark, and which would have subjected you to the heavy penalties of the Law; which also I have prevented. Your house might have been finished nearly by this time, but you thought fit to write and state that a splendid house was being put up for you and that the Society ought to bear part of the expense— what man in his senses would grant a right to a piece of land and a house in the very heart of his estate to a Society? This has cause the work to be entirely stopped."

Here the matter rests between Mr. Phillips and myself, and I beg lea to make two or three remarks on the aforesaid— first, my letters to you and Mr. Wildman are in confidence [altho' he said some time ago he had written to you for copies of my letters]: in the next place, my statements to you up to May last are true, therefore I cannot contradict them— and as to the Rector coming here— I think it a very strange thing for Mr. Phillips, without my knowledge, to leave orders with the Overseer, to direct the Negroes to go to Church, I think he is striving to weaken my influence, and make me look little in the eyes of the Negroe and this is attended with evil, for they go in the Morning, and rove about all the Afternoon. I say, let him take care of the temporals, and I will attend to the spiritual affairs of the Estates. In the next place, I do not profess to preach, I read the Liturgy, and as every Christian ought to do in his family I explain the Scriptures, and this I consider far better for these people than preaching— this is my Sabbath employment which is always over by sun-set. My week-night employments are spelling, repeating hymns, arithmetic (the tables) and other useful things which they are ignorant of, I close with singing and prayer before 8, as the Rev. Mr. Trew cautioned me not to hold the meetings later than that on account of the Law, and which I am very particular about. Mr. Phillips in his letter says "after dark", which is right I do not know, but it is a very strange thing that Mr. P. never told me it was against the Law before and that he should know all this, and suffer me to go on, without telling m I know nothing at all about the warrants he speaks of, it is all quite new to me, and I doubt it altogether. Lastly, you know what I have written abo the house; you have its dimensions, and I am of the same opinion now that I was at first, that it will cost the same when finished, and I believe I only submitted the matter for your consideration whether or not Mr. Wildman was to be at the whole expense. The fact is Mr. P. does not like ou being here at the Great-House, and had we come here at the first we need no have wasted four months of our precious time— as the saying is, our presence here has spoiled sport— it was a convenient place for that purpose.

I have had an opportunity lately of going to Church, as I wished to se and hear the Rector: his Sermon was upon the death and resurrection of our Saviour, it took him about 12 minutes to read, it was very good, only I should have liked it much better if it had been longer, if the Holy Spirit had been introduced in it, and it had been applied to us with a "thou art the man" that standeth in need of these things.. After the Service he catechised the Negroes, all of which was very good, but in my humble opinion he went a round about way to lead them to Heaven. I afterwards had a little conversation with him, and he promised to let me have some Testaments, which I shall be very glad to receive for I am quite at a stand for books, but when I shall have an opportunity of getting them I do not know. I have at last got my Cases & "Symmetry" but the things which they contain for the Schools are but of very little use to me here, as out of about 76 scholars there are only about 14 of the very little children who do not know their letters and can read a little. I hope there are some coming forthwith, as the want of them does and will impede the School very much.

I have heard there are many letters at the C. M. House for me which I should be glad of; as I have not heard from one of my relations since I left England. I hope a pair of Green Spectacles are coming for me, as my sight is very bad, and has been for some weeks; I fear the glare of the Sun about the tent has been the cause.

On Monday the 18th of September, about 5 in the morning the shock of an Earthquake was felt; it roused me from sleep and for about 10 or 12 seconds I felt the bed shake, and if it had been in London I should have thought that a heavy Cart or Waggon had been passing by and caused the shake & rumble. I thought what it was and got up and called the watchmen, but they were asleep and had not felt it: but it was felt generally through the Island and was supposed to have lasted about 30 Seconds and was considered very severe.

The Adult Negroes (I am sorry to say) seem to have very little desire for Religious Instruction, sometimes 20 may be present on the Sabbath and oftener only two or three: they are somewhat like the lower class of society in England, make the Sunday a day of traffic, feasting dancing, and very often of drunkenness and fighting: and here I feel the want of a good school-room as that might be some inducement for them to attend, at any rate the children might be with us all day whereas at present I can only have them part of the day.

I will now give you a brief statement of my Scholars:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Girls under 14 years of age | 7 | 21 | These have a good capacity to learn & have made the greatest progress. |
| Boys — do. | 4 | | |
| Females from 15 to 20 | 4 | | |
| Males — do. | 6 | | |
| Girls under 14 years | 10 | 21 | Not quite so forward as above. |
| Boys — do. | 8 | | |
| Male Adults | 3 | | |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Girls under 14 years of age | 3 | 9 | Rather dull. |
| Boys ——— do | 3 | | |
| Female Adults ——— | 3 | | |
| Girl, under 14 years ——— | 1 | 10 | Indifferent. |
| Boys ——— do | 2 | | |
| Adult Males ——— | 2 | | |
| Do Females ——— | 5 | | |
| Girl (almost an Idiot ——— | 1 | | |
| Little Children ——— | 14 | | |
| Total ——— . | 76 | | |

Compare the above with any English Charity School, and see if the Negro is not as capable of receiving instruction as a white person is, and this has been the work of four months, by two teachers (for I must not omit to state the lively interest Mrs. Taylor feels and the active part she has taken with me in the Sch.) We have had many disadvantages — 15 I could put into the Testament (if I had them) 26 can read easy leſsons, 20 can spell little words, and 14 are little children — again how little portion of time during the day for them — the very little children come a little after 9, the bigger ones a little before 10, and the Adults as they can, sometimes for about half an hour at noon: the children go to dinner at one, and a few of them with the Adults come about ½ past 6 in the Evening for an hour; I have little or no school on Saturdays as they work for themselves then, and but a thin attendance on the Sunday. If they had but Spelling books to take home with them I feel persuaded they would have been much forwarder than they are. I do hope the House and School room, which is so far advanced in building will be finished, because I think that many of the free people's children, both black and creole, would come for instruction and a door of great usefulneſs be opened by such means. Hoping to hear from you soon and praying that prosperity may attend the labours of the Society, I remain, &c:

(Signed) Henry Clarke Taylor.

---

Rec. Dec 18/26.
Com Jan. 2/26.
Ans

## Mr W. Dawes to the Secretaries

37

(No 10.)

Antigua, Nov. 6/26.

Rev. Gentlemen,

In my last of Oct. 7th (No 9) I informed you that I had proposed myself & Robert Keane to Mr Warnes, Rector of St Georges, as Catechists or Teach for that Parish; this was on the 26th of August, since which I have asked him thr times if he had spoken to the Archdeacon about it, but he had not, and lately he ha had opportunities of informing me if he had; but has said nothing on the subject. I am strongly persuaded that Mr Warner acts under influence, probably of the Archdeacon, (since he was with the Bishop of Barbadoes) and the Rev. Mr Herman

On a Sunday in July, I offered to catechise a Class of small children while he was attending to the larger ones, he said it was a good plan and I do so; but after the Archdeacon's return from his visit to the Bishop, he has uniformly declined my assistance, and also Robert Keane's. I also suggested to him, that if we could be permitted to visit Millar's and some other Estates near to Carlisle's and Sir George Thomas's, we could do so with ease, and I trusted with advantage. He answered, he could only sanction our continuing to visit those two Estates. This we do every working day at Noon, except when a Missionary preaches at Carlisle's, which is on alternate Mondays, or when Mr Collins visits Carlisle's or Sir George's which is, at the former on every alternate Thursday & at the latter on every alternate Wednesday. About the middle of Sept. I believe it was, when Mr John Cox Collins, a Young man of good moral character, who had a Catechist in St Marys Parish, was removed to St Georges, and consequently assisted Mr Warner in catechising on Sundays, while Robert Keane's services were constantly declined, who, of course, had to sit behind inactive. This was after Mr Warner had altered the time of catechising, from after the afternoon, to after the forenoon service; at which I could not attend, being engaged at Cedar Grove; but Robert Keane constantly attended until, finding he was not permitted to be useful, I directed him to discontinue his attendance there and go to St John's Church, except on Sacrament Sundays when we both go to St Georges.

The Attorney of Wickham's & Edwards's wrote to Mr Thwaites some time since, to say that, finding he acted with the approbation of the Archdeacon, he would afford him every facility in teaching the little Negroes. Mr Thwaites, a few months before was threatened to be tarred & feathered, if he should dare to go to Edwards's. The President, about the middle of Sept. had heard that the Archdeacon had said that no one should teach in his Parish without a licence, on which I am informed he said if Mr Thwaites was included, he thought it very unfair; that he had written more than once to Earl Bathurst and informed him that much good had been done by the instruction of the Young Slaves; that he hoped Mr Thwaites would not leave the Island; that no man could prevent his teaching on his Estate, and it was the last thing he would do. The same informant adds, "The Archdeacon seems loath to carry on any opposition just now." Sept. 18th, Mr Thwaites writes, – "Sion Hill is very promising. The daily Schools were never in so prosperous a state". It appears that the Archdeacon has been questioning some of the Scholars, in his Saturday Afternoon School, as they tell their parents, whether Mr Thwaites did not send them to Chapel. I hear Oct. 13th, "It is true Mr S. Harman wrote such plain truths to the Archdeacon, that the Ladies of his house (wife & sisters) begged him not to send the letter, but he persisted, saying he feared the Archdeacon would think they were of the same opinion with respect to Teachers, Preachers, &c, and it was highly necessary to let him know his mind on the subject, that if he did not, the Archdeacon might come and dictate what was to be done respecting the instruction of his slaves. The President is quite against the new measures: in fact he goes too far, for he speaks very disrespectfully of the Venerable"

October 25. 1826 Mr. Thwaites writes " The Archdeacon and his Lady visited the Hope School on Sunday: they came at ½ pt. 9 and staid till near 11. He catechized several classes and told me that he was much pleased with their improvement; but he wants them to go to Church, and said that none of the Teachers go but Skerrett. I said it was very hard to erase from their minds early attachments. His Lady was much pleased with the progress of some little children who could read. He told me that he should consider this school as auxiliary to his at the Church". Again Oct.r 30th. "If the Archdeacon supposes that it is by my influence that the children dont attend the Church, I should like to know whose influence it is which makes the livery servants, after carrying their Masters to the Church-door, leave it and go to the Chapel, for I met a large number of them going to the Chapel as I was going to Church yesterday. Or what is the reason he has only on an average, about six black or coloured persons at Church, and most of these are such as cannot gain admittance into any religious society". And Mr. Thwaites adds, "We had a good company at the Hope and Sion-hill yesterday, and the Estate Teaching is very encouraging." But Mr. Thwaites in several of his Notes complains that a very great proportion of the Scholars come to the Hope but a very little time before 11, the hour for closing the School, and it is very certain that an exceedingly small part of the improvement witnessed on visiting the Hope School on Sundays, is obtained there, and the rest on the respective Estates on working days. I hear the Archdeacon has said, he has sent, or is about to send home for a person to supply Mr. Thwaites's place, and that he has, through a Catechist, offered a Methodist Teacher under Mr. Thwaites on one of the Estates, four dollars per Quarter, to teach and carry to Church the Children on upper and lower Walronds, which was declined. He is now a gratuitous teacher on the latter Estate. Jane Grant's daughter, now Mrs. Joseph, was asked by another Catechist to teach the small children the Lord's Prayer and Commandments, and she would be paid for it: this and more she and her mother have been doing for the C.M. Society some years, at a Salary of 27/- per month between them; but it appears to be the intention of the Archdeacon, from these and similar instances, to deprive the Society of its sub-teachers, though Methodists or Moravians, and in every possible way, to mar and bring to nought the labours of those employed in their service. When at Cedar Grove yesterday, Mrs. Cable told me that Wm. Harman, Catechist for this Parish, visited Langford's on Saturday the 4th, and is to do so every alternate Saturday. Almost all the most forward of Mrs. Cable's scholars belong to that Estate. I believe that it is a fact that Mr. Warner has baptized several persons who had been previously baptized by Wesleyan Missionaries. Mr. Thwaites expects that the Hope dwelling-house will be finished this week; but there will be something more to do to the out-buildings. The work has been much impeded lately, by the want of conveyance hence for various heavy articles.

I have drawn on Mr. Coates on Novr. 1st. No. 299, for £40; and on Novr. 6, No. 300, for £10, both on the Sterling Account: and also on this day No. 301 for £50, on the Currency Account, all at 217½ Exchange.

I have before requested the Committee to make its acknowledgments to the Auxiliary Bible Society of Antigua for gifts of Bibles and Testaments at different times for some years past. They now amount to some hundreds, and a few more are still owing to some of the Scholars, which I think I can hardly ask for except by purchase.

(Signed) W. Dawes.

---

Rec. Jan: 5/27 (No. 11)
Com: Jan. 12/27
Ans: Jan

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretaries. (39

Antigua, December 1st. 1826.

Reverend Gentlemen,

I think it desirable, that the Committee should be informed of any occurrence, which might enable them to judge of the feelings and dispositions of the influential individuals in this community; and therefore enclose scraps from two Newspapers. The "Churchman" is confidently believed to have been written by a Proprietor with the concurrence of several others, situated immediately within Mr. Thwaites' sphere of action. These are — the President, Mr. Samuel Harman, Mr. John Duncombe Taylor, &c: the other was by a Methodist, not a Missionary.

Mrs. Thwaites writes Mrs. Dawes, Novr. 13th — "The Archdeacon visited the School yesterday, and was pleased with every thing but the children not attending Church. When he and Mr. Thwaites were conversing on the subject of their going to Church, he said, he was aware, and so was the Bishop too, how the School was circumstanced". Mr. Thwaites says in a letter to me, Novr. 23rd — "The Archdeacon visited the School on Sunday week, and agreed that it should be re-opened at 1 O'Clk. He said, when I had any thing to consult him about, I should call at his house, and Mondays would be convenient to him. I waited upon him the next day, and enquired how we were to act, if any of the young people attached to the School wished to marry? He said that he would marry them, on procuring their Masters' approbation; except in the case of free and slave, which the laws of the Land forbade. We had much conversation, in which he discovered a good deal of bigotry. He enquired if I went to the Methodist Chapel? I replied Yes. He asked if I was a Methodist? I answered, I am. He then said, he could not recommend me to the Bishop for a License. In the course of conversation, he mentioned that the Society had better remove me. I told him I had intimated a desire of the sort to the Committee through you. This seemed to please him, and we parted good friends; he, I suppose gratified by the expectation of getting rid of so unmanageable fellow. The dwelling house will be fit to inhabit in about ten days. I beg to know whether I may remove into it. Please to send about 30 large Alphabets pasted, as we require them for Estate teaching, in which we are going on successfully." Mr. Thwaites says, Nov. 24 — "William Green" (the man mentioned as declining the offer of being paid for teaching and carrying to Church the children of upper and lower Walronds) is a Methodist, and so are 5 or 6 others (one a Leader at Sion hill) to whom pay has been offered to teach on Estates, by the Archdeacon, through his Catechists. How inconsistent!" Mr. Thwaites came to Town yesterday for Books and some articles to finish the House. He expects to get in early next week, and is very desirous to be appointed to any other Church Missionary Station, where he would feel no reluctance to keep himself, entirely unconnected with Methodists.

I have this day drawn on Mr. Coates, No. 302, for £50, Sterling on the Sterling Account, and No. 303, for £22, on the Currency Account.

(Signed) William Dawes

---

Recd. Jan: 5/27
Com: Jan: 12/27

"A Churchman" to the Editors of the Weekly Register, dated Sept. 26/26. [Cut from the Newspaper] 40

---

(As above)
〃
〃

"A Lover of all the Lovers of Christ" to the same; dated Octr. 2/26. [Cut from the Newspaper] 41

---

Recd. Jan: 31/27
Com: Feb. 6/27
Ansd.

Rev. J. M. Trew to the Rev. Edward Bickersteth. 42

48

St. Thomas in the East, Jamaica,
December 9th. 1826.

My Dear Sir,

Fondly anticipating that the period is not far distant when the Church Missionary Society may feel justified in extending its benevolent aid towards promoting the religious instruction of the Negroes of Jamaica, I feel myself strongly excited to address you as the official representative of that admirable Institution.

My friend the Rev. Mr. Stainsby, who is at present in England, has favoured me with an extract of a letter addressed to him on the subject by (as I suppose) some influential Member of the Society, and as it is so vastly important, I cannot resist the desire I feel to lay it before you, hoping that in so doing I shall stand acquitted of disrespect towards the estimable writer. I ought perhaps to state that the correspondence to which I allude has originated in a desire to promote the objects contemplated by my appeal to the Christian Philanthropy of the people of England in behalf of the religious instruction of the Slaves.

"I think," observes Mr. Stainsby's Correspondent, "you may assure Mr. Trew that friends will not be wanting for his objects. I have already been taking measures which I hope will succeed. I wish to know, however, how far you and Mr. Trew would be disposed to form in conjunction with one or more individuals like-minded with yourselves, if such there be in St Thomas in the East, a Corresponding Committee of the C. M. Society. If so, I have little doubt but something considerable might in time be done by that Society, indeed I am sure of it. I do not suppose that in merely receiving money from that Society, and corresponding with them on its application, there would be any thing to excite Episcopal diſsatisfaction. If a select Committee could be formed much of our difficulty (in a repugnance to co-operate with any other Society) would be obviated and the difficulty of corresponding as such Committee with Mr. Bickersteth would not be greater than in corresponding with the Secretary of the Ducheſs of Beaufort's Society."

The plan proposed by the unknown writer is admirably adapted in my opinion to open a door of great usefulneſs to the C. M. Society in this Quarter of the World, and happy am I to be able to have it in my power to say that the Established Clergy of this Parish are unanimous in their offer of service on this truly interesting occasion. I say unanimous, having consulted with, and received most satisfactory aſsurances of good-will from the only one with whose sentiments I was not before fully acquainted. All things considered, every thing seems favourable at present to the formation of a Corresponding Committee and I shall at once give you the names of those individuals who are willing to compose it, leaving to the mature consideration of the Committee the expediency of carrying the measure into immediate execution.

Rev. John Stainsby, Rev. Griffith Griffiths.
Rev. Hugh Seymour Yates, Rev. John McC. Trew.

Allow me to state how far such a Committee would have it in their power to promote your views. Watching the openings of Providence in this Island they might with your aid be enabled to provide Catechists, Schoolmasters, or Ministers, as the nature of the case required, and in order to obviate all degree of jealousy whether Episcopal or otherwise, they might, where a local aſsociation for the conversion of Slaves was established (as is the case in this parish) inform the Committee that your Society had placed at their disposal a sum of money adequate to the supply of their existing neceſsity, always taking care at the same time, that the selection of the individual to fill such appointment should rest with your Committee, and where this could not be managed, withholding their aid in as delicate a way as poſsible — and where there might be no local aſsociation for the conversion of Slaves in existence, then your Committee might be able to secure the support of some pious and friendly disposed person of some little consequence in the neighbourhood to whom they would recommend the Catechist or Master, and thro' whom the Bishop's License might be easily obtained. In fine, under the Divine Bleſsing, and a prudential mode of proceeding, matters might be managed so as to carry on the work without subjecting ourselves to any censure beyond that which is unavoidable with all who are opposed to the Prince of the power of the air, and to that Spirit which worketh in the children of disobedience. There is, however, a yet farther view to be taken of the subject — and that is, that to a Committee thus organized should be added the names of all who love the Brethren in whatever part of the Island they might be found, so that each individual would be led to feel a lively interest in supplying the spiritual wants of his own neighbourhood, and I am happy whilst writing this to assure you that there are some individuals scattered over the Island who would rejoice in the anticipation of being able to afford their slaves a clearer view of the light of the Gospel, and with whom in the event of measures being concerted for the execution of this plan we shall immediately correspond. To your Society a faithful account of our proceedings and expenditure would be addressed at regular periods, and to whatever Society aid might be granted, a corresponding acknowledgment would be made by them to your Society, and for all of this your Committee would be answerable.

The more minutely I examine into the probable good likely to be effected by such means, the more I am led to hope and believe that this work is of God — and surely, my dear Sir, a Society of the Church of England cannot better employ its funds, than in thus mitigating Slavery, and as on former occasions it has opened a separate fund for a specific purpose, perhaps now also it may be induced (if it be not considered disrespectful to a kindred Institution, — I mean the Negro Society) to open an "Appeal Fund", or a fund under any other designation, whereby the consoling truths of the Gospel may be more generally disseminated amongst those whose spiritually destitute state present the strongest claim to the benevolence of a Christian people.

By this Packet I have forwarded through Sir G. H. Rose, a copy of the First Report of our local Association for the Conversion of Slaves, where you will see a good work in its commencement. To sum up the whole — "The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few". May you be disposed to increase the number of the former, and for those who are bearing the heat and burden of the day may be have your prayers that our labour may not be in vain in the Lord!

Committing this letter to your especial care and confidential disposal believe me —

(Signed) J. M. Trew.

P.S. Please observe that Mails are made up in London for Jamaica twice a month, according to a late arrangement.

---

Recd. Jan: 31/27
Com: Feb. 6/27
Ans. ✓

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretary. (44)

(No. 12) Antigua, 23d December 1826.

Revd. and Dear Sir,

I am favoured with your Letter of the 25th of October last, and immediately turned my attention to the object of it. I am sorry to say, that exclusively of Mr. and Mrs. Thwaites (the latter being coloured) I think I am not likely to find more than two or three men who are adequately qualified for the service required of them. I expect to hear particularly respecting these in a few days; besides whom I think Patrick Skerrett, William Anderson, and Thomas Peizgar, Junr. may be of use, and I have no reason to doubt of their piety. None of them, however, is so well qualified in respect to writing or even speaking the language accurately and grammatically as might be wished; but I think they may be sufficiently improved by instruction and the use of proper books. I feel confidence in mentioning them in proportion to the order in which I have written their names. The first is a Methodist, though the Archdeacon persists (I believe against strong evidence) in professing to believe that he is not. Whether he would, as Anderson has done, withdraw himself from the Methodists if required to do so here, I know not, but I am persuaded that neither of the three would have any wish to connect himself with that Society, if he could enjoy the benefit of hearing and attending the Ordinances of the Church as he might under the direction of a faithful and zealous Clergyman of the Establishment. I believe that each of them cordially approves of and would be willing to conform to, the Articles and Liturgy of the Church of England in his whole conduct. I can say nothing respecting the soundness of the judgment of either of them; there having been no opportunity of exercising it on any material point within my cognizance. Just as I had written thus far, I received a Note from Mr. John Gilbert, Naval Storekeeper, accompanied by two letters. He writes as follows: "I enclose two letters addressed to you by Samuel Barnard and Henry Simpson, which I have read over and believe to be candid and true statements. I know both the parties well, as they both live near me, and I have known them for several years past; I therefore feel myself at liberty to say that I have a good opinion of their piety."

I inclose the two letters and by the next opportunity hope to be able to say more on this subject. The letters did not come to hand until the time for closing the Mail had nearly arrived.

(Signed) William Dawes.

P.S. I have this day drawn on Mr. Coates No. 304, for £22. at 217½ ℔ Cent Exch. No. 305 for £15. @ 220 ℔ Ct. – No. 306 for £45.14.0 @ 220 ℔ Ct. and No. 307 for £25 at 220 ℔ Cent Exchange.

No. 306 is on the Sterling Account, and the other three on the Currency Account. I am obliged to draw for more on the Currency Account from want of information of what would be wanted to pay the workmen employed on the Hope Dwelling-house, during the last month, which prevented my drawing for so much as I otherwise would by the last Packet. (W.D.)

---

Recd. Jan: 31/27
Com: Feb. 6/27
Ackd.
✓

## Samuel Barnard to Mr. William Dawes.

(45

English Harbour, Decr. 23. 1826

Sir,

In answer to the question put to me whether I would embark as a Missionary Schoolmaster for Africa in the service of the C. M. Society, I beg leave to say that I have considered the business over with all the circumstances connected with such Mission. And I do hereby make known my willingness to put myself under the directions of the Committee.

As to the Doctrines of our Holy Religion as taught by the Church, I fully believe them, and I also subscribe to the Articles and Liturgy of the same. I know that Man is a fallen creature, fallen from the Image of God in which he was created, by transgressing the Holy Law, consequently the whole Human Family are corrupt, having sinned against infinite goodness: Justice therefore demanded that reparation should be made. In the fulness of time Jesus Christ took upon himself our form and nature, and by his sufferings and death upon the Cross made there a full, free, and sufficient satisfaction for the sins of the whole world, in order that whosoever will may come and freely partake of the blessings resulting therefrom: by having first an experimental knowledge of his sin and misery, repenting of the same, leading a new life, having faith in God thro' our Lord Jesus Christ.

I would now mention for the information of the Committee that I have a Wife whose sentiments are accordant with mine: she with myself have long sympathised in the miseries of our Sable Brethren in Africa.

We have also three Girls, the two eldest of 6 and 4 years respectively, are just entering upon reading the Bible: the third is but 12 Months old. I think it necessary also to add that my circumstances are very narrow, and that shd. the Committee deem it proper to employ me, it will be entirely out of my power to meet their orders without some allowance for an outfit &c. With these few remarks I beg leave to conclude with my hearty prayers for their success in these their undertakings.

(Signed) Samuel Barnard.

---

Recd. Jan: 31/27
Com: Feb: 6/27
Ackd.

## J. H. Simpson to William Dawes, Esq. (46)

Antigua, December 22d. 1826.

Sir,

In consequence of a conversation which took place between Mr. Gilbert and me, I beg leave to offer myself to the Church Missionary Society, to be employed in Africa for the purpose of instructing the heathen in the knowledge of Letters.

I cannot but feel myself unworthy for so important an engagement but with humble reliance on the assistance of God, and dependence upon his guidance and direction, I am induced to accede to the proposal.

I have no objections to the Liturgy and Tenets of the Church of England and I request permission to direct you to the undermentioned statements, which contains a brief summary of my views on the peculiar doctrines of the Christian

Religion; viz.

I believe that Man was created in the image of God, perfectly holy and happy — that he continued not in this state of perfection; but having, by a wilful act of disobedience, broke the Law of God, he fell from his original happineſs, involved himself in darkneſs and guilt, exposed himself to the wrath of God and entailed temporal and spiritual death upon his posterity.

I believe that God in his astonishing mercy and love to Man, left him not to perish in this state, but procured for him a Saviour, by whose death upon the Croſs a full sacrifice and satisfactory atonement was made for the sins of the whole world.

I believe that Man can only receive Salvation by faith in the merits of Christ; and in his Death and Paſsion, and which Faith is an active living principle wrought in his heart by the Holy Ghost.

I believe that a fallen creature, conscious of his wretchedneſs and misery, who applies to God, in the exercise of repentance and faith in the death of a Saviour will find Redemption in His blood, and the forgiveneſs of all his sins.

I believe that the Offices of the Spirit are to enlighten the understanding, communicate grace to the sinner, aſsist believers in working out their salvation, and finally making them perfectly fit for heaven.

Having made the above remarks I solicit your kind attention to the following circumstances: I am at present employed in the situation of writing Clerk to a Merchant, with a Salary which I find very inadequate to my comfortable support, and being under an engagement of marriage to a Young Woman, which I should feel it my duty to fulfill previous to leaving the Island, I humbly and respectfully beg, that should I be so fortunate as to secure an Appointment, the Church Miſsionary Society would take my case into their favourable consideration, and make me some allowance for the purpose of arranging my affairs previous to leaving and to enable me to take her who will be dependant upon me.

(Signed.)     J. H. Simpson

P.S. I beg to observe that my mother being wholly dependent upon me for support, it will be a great accommodation should I be allowed to take her with me.

---

Rec.d Jan: 31/27
Com: Feb. 6/27
Ans.d Mar. 19/27

## Bishop of Jamaica to the Rev. E. Bickersteth.

(49)

Spanish Town, Jamaica,
December 5th 1826.

Rev.d Sir,

I have much satisfaction in stating for the information of the Church Miſsionary Society that, since my last communication, much has been done in the way of establishing Schools, and in the appointment of Catechists with my license under the superintendence and direction of the Clergy. A Grant of £500 Sterling from the Society for the conversion and religious instruction of Negroes has already been appropriated to these objects in the Diocese, and should the Church Missionary Society feel inclined to place at my disposal any funds, I am of opinion they might be applied in this manner with much advantage at the present moment.

A Day-school consisting of about 130 Pupils has been recently opened at Kingston for all classes indiscriminately, and it is well attended, particularly by Servants and Apprentices.

At Spanish Town a School of Industry has also been engrafted on Beckford's free school. A Branch Society in connection with that for the Conversion of Negroes has been established by private subscription in the Parish of St. Thomas in the East; five Catechists, persons of colour, have been appointed and are supported by the Society - and catechetical instruction is given to between 2 & 3000 persons.

Under present circumstances, I am inclined to augur favourably of this auspicious beginning, and I trust the benefits of similar institutions will gradually be extended, as our means increase, over every part of the Island.

(Signed) Christopher Jamaica.

---

Recd. Jan. 31/27
Com: Feb. 6/27
Ansd.

## Mr. William Dawes to the Secretaries.

(47)

Clarence House, English Harbour
December 23. 1826.

Revd. & Dear Sirs,

Having come here with Mrs. Dawes on a visit to Mr. and Mrs. John Gilbert, the letter on the other side of this was received under cover to him shortly after our arrival.

It being probable that an opportunity of sending it to the Post Office in St. John by to-morrow day-light may occur, and also that the Mail-Boat after the Packet may not then have arrived; I send this in the hope that it may be in good time to go with my other Letter (No. 12) of this date.

(Signed) William Dawes.

---

Recd. Jan: 31/27
Com: Feb. 6/27
Ackd.

## S. Elliott to Mr. William Dawes.

(47)

English Harbour, Decr. 23. 1826.

Sir,

In reply to the inquiry made through your excellent relative Mr. Gilbert to be informed if I would consent to be employed by the Church Missionary Society and go to Africa in the capacity of a Missionary Schoolmaster to teach the liberated Africans collected at Sierra Leone. I humbly beg leave to state such a holy and philanthropic work as that of assisting to teach the knowledge of Letters and the principles of Religion, as far as my limited abilities would admit, to the dark and superstitious Sons of Afric's benighted shores, than which nothing I think would be more congenial to my wishes, and the situation which I enjoy yielding me an in come of £90, Sterling (which is here considered good) or the pleasure resulting from serving under a pacific and harmleſs individual would not present sufficient inducements for my refusing an acquiescence with your proposal were there no other objection, but I trust none that is insurmountable – the greatest obstacle is that of my being indebted £100, Currency, being part of the Purchase Money for a small house which I bought for my Mother – perhaps, however, I might be able to realize a moiety of it previous to my being required to quit, as instructions must be waited for from England, ere that takes place, some months must therefore neceſsarily elapse, and some satisfactory arrangement might probably be made for payment of the Balance. My having two children would perhaps be an objection on the part of the Committee – it should be none on my part – were I permitted to take them with me – the eldest, a Boy of 10 years of age might be rendered useful in teaching the rising Generation, the younger a girl of 4 years old, who certainly would require a mother's care, having lost her's two years ago; the Committee it is to be hoped would, under these circumstances sanction my getting married and perhaps the more so as a help-meet would doubtleſs be a great auxiliary in carrying the benevolent intentions of the Committee into effect.

I would make no stipulation with regard to Salary, but merely throw myself upon the generosity and benevolence of the Committee to be kept above want & holding their word sacred that those who enter into the work shall be "comfortably supported", but here I think it expedient to make one neceſsary stipulation, namely, that some pecuniary aſsistance might be afforded me previous to my departure in order to provide suitable neceſsaries and clothing for a residence in a strange climate.

And as you wish my sentiments elicited touching the fundamental or peculiar doctrines of Christianity, I humbly beg to remark that I cordially believe as the Scriptures declare, that Man is a fallen creature: fallen from original righteouſneſs by the sin of our first parents in Paradise; that it is impoſsible for him to renew or change himself by his own power, but that God the Father of his own innate benevolence and goodneſs (and not in consequence of any thing that Man has done to effect his salvation) so loved the world that he sent his Son into the world to become a propitiation for the sins of Mankind; and that by Man's experiencing repentance toward God for his past sins, which repentance is begotten in the heart of Man by the immediate operations of the Holy Spirit (and this Spirit strives with every man that cometh into the world) and faith in the merits and efficacy and atonement of the Lord Jesus Christ as a Saviour every way adapted and sufficient for man, he shall be saved, and of which sacred fact the Holy Ghost will bear a clear scriptural and incontestible evidence with our own spirits. And I beg to remark also that I have not the most remote objection to the Tenets and Liturgy of the Episcopal Church.

Before I conclude I would beg leave briefly to expreſs my humble hope that should the Committee at any time cease to require my services, I may be provided with a conveyance back to the land of my nativity. Also I think it material for me to know whether it will be required of persons employed by the Committee on reaching their destination to serve in the Colonial Militia, if so, it would prove peculiarly hard in my own individual case, as from having been employed in a public department since I was a lad I have been always exempted from this service and hope I may continue to be so, should the Committee be pleased to employ me.

(Signed) S. Elliott

P.S. I have a particular reason for requesting you would be kind enough not to mention that I have offered myself to the Committee – the reason is one which I can justify before the Lord.

---

## Appended to the above Letter. (47)

I have a good opinion of the Writer's piety, and as a Sunday School Teacher he has been very valuable to the English Harbour S.S. Society. I shall, however, advise him to adopt a more simple style of writing in future

(Signed) John Gilbert

---

## Mr. Henry C. Taylor to the Secretaries. (42)

Rec.d Jan: 5/27
Com: Jan. 12/27
Ans.d

Salt Savanna, Vere,
November 1. 1826.

Gentlemen,

By this Packet I am favoured with Mr. Coates's letter, dated August 19th, and which has relieved my mind from a great deal of anxiety.

Not having heard for so long from you, and only having heard once from Mr. Wildman whom I thought was much dissatisfied, I began to think I had incurred your displeasure. This has often caused me to consider and reconsider, the line of conduct I have pursued here, and which I think I should repeat, if I were again placed in a similar situation: indeed it requires more than human wisdom to know how to act towards such a set of people (the whites) as are on this property, for, situated as I was among them at the first, I was obliged to associate (in a manner) with them, much against my inclination. However, I believe all has been for the best; for my very residence with them at the first (altho' unpleasant and improper) has let me into some of their secrets, and given me more information, than they wished me to have. I also think it has been well and wisely ordered by our Heavenly Father, that Mr. Wildman did not come out with us as he intended; as, during the short stay which he might have made, we should not have known what would have required to be rectified, and which nothing but experience would teach us. I cannot help smiling at some of the current reports here, one of which is, that our intended House and School room is to be converted into an Hospital for the sick negroes, as soon as I am sent about my sines, which is to be when Mr. Wildman comes: other reports equally ridiculous, about Mr. W. himself, are also flying about.

I will now advert to Mr. Coates's kind and encouraging letter, which was like cold water to a thirsty soul in a desert land.

I am far more comfortable now than I was for the first four months, & should be more so, if I had a good School-room, books, and about four times as much to do. I therefore hope the Society will not lose sight of the two Properties I have mentioned in my former letters; which are within half an hour's ride from this. With regard to the Militia I do not think I shall be troubled any more; but as others may, I trust the Society will endeavour to prevent such a thing for the future. I had fully made up my mind to suffer imprisonment rather than serve, for this reason — that others who should follow me, might know what to expect and how to act under such circumstances. With regard to Spanish Town School, I felt satisfied with the decision I made at first; and more so now that I have the sentiments of the Society on the subject.

An opportunity at last offered of borrowing a Chaise to go to the Rector about some books which he promised me, and I have obtained 18 Testaments, 25 Spelling books, and 25 Psalters, belonging to the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge, and which were placed there by a former Rector for distribution: these I am to replace if they should be wanted, at any future period. The Rector was civil, and I thought seemed very glad to get rid of the books; and indeed it was high time, for they are sadly injured by the insects. (This leads me to remark that I think it a pity to send out books here in good binding; if they are in boards or only half-bound, I think they would be much better for this climate.)

The Rector made an allusion to a paragraph in the Paper respecting Mr. Wildman; by which I judge he is no friend to Mr. W. and no wonder, as he is very intimate with Mr. Holmes, the Colonel who caused me to pay the fine and who you may remember was once the Overseer and afterwards the Attorney to this Property, but was discharged by Mr. W. when he visited this place three years ago. However, I am much obliged to the Rector for the books and consider them a little treasure.

My School continues much the same as when I wrote by the last Packet. I have already given away 10 Testaments to the best Scholars; and if my stock had been larger, I think I should have given about 20 more: in distributing these on the Sunday in the presence of all the Scholars I wrote the name in each, and on presenting it I gave each a suitable address and hope it may make a lasting impression on their minds. I do not know who felt the most pleased, the Master or the Scholar, for I could say "It was more blessed to give than to receive". One pleasing feature in my Scholars is, that there appears a spirit of emulation among them: another is, that I have had so little trouble with them: there has not yet been any occasion for severity; in fact I verily believe that we all consider it a scene of amusement rather than a task. I have often thought I should like to be a Clergyman or Schoolmaster in a Country Village and to be a friend to the poor and their Children, here then I have got my desire. These poor children are ready to run away from every white person they see, except Mrs. Taylor and myself. When I leave my house in the morning for the tent, I can hear the little ones (who come first) cry out "there comes Master", and instead of running away to their seats, they run down the hill to meet me, each endeavouring to get the most of my attention: and when the elder children come, they enter the tent with a smile, and with as much politeneſs as a company of boarding-school Ladies could poſsibly do; and thus our days go on very pleasantly. — There is also another pleasing feature in the school — viz. that in no one instance have I seen an inclination to pilfer: I was fearful they might take books or any little thing from the School; but no, if I lend them a book, they return it safe.

There is a circumstance which appears to me rather strange, and I have adverted to it in my former letters — Mr. Phillips is frequently alluding to Mr. Wildman's Estate at Low Ground, in a manner which I do not understand; as if Mr. W. was displeased, because neither Mr. Jones nor myself have been there. Now Mr. Wildman has never taken the least notice to me about it; and I understand there is not accommodation for us there, unleſs at the Overseer's, and in my opinion we may as well lodge in a Brothel, as Mrs. T. and myself were obliged to do here for the first four months, for there were no leſs than two kept women, if not four, in the Overseer's House: in the next place where are we to hold the School; and again, how are we to get there without a conveyance: Mr. Jones is nearly 50 Miles from it, and I am above 30 Miles distant. However I tell Mr. Phillips, I am quite ready to go when these things are prepared for me. But the Society's arrangement with Mr. Wildman will no doubt obviate these obstacles.

I am happy to say, that through the mercy of God, we are in good health. I have neither felt ache nor pain since my arrival, and feel as able to exert myself here as though I were in England; only my sight is very bad. I have written to some of my trades-people in London for a few things, which I suppose will be sent out this Autumn: they are for next year's supply, and perhaps before this you have an account of them, which please to settle for me. Having had to pay the £10 fine for the Militia, and Mrs. T.'s confinement requiring some extras, I begin to be rather straitened for cash: however, I suppose Mr. Wildman will soon be here, and supply me with the needful.

May the Bleſsing of God attend the labours of the Society, and may all its labourers be encouraged, comforted, and supported, under every circumstance.

(Signed) Henry C. Taylor.

572

Mr T. Jones, Nov. 9/26.

Recd Jan: 5/27
Com: Jan 12/27
Ansd

# Mr Thomas Jones to D. Coates, Esq

(43)

Papine, November 9th 1826.

My Dear Sir,

I have received your letter of the 19th of August, and am glad to find that Mr Wildman is about to pay us a visit, which gives me a hope that we shall have all things done "decently and in order", which is very desirable.

The Case by the "Endymion" is not yet landed, and I think will not be for some time, being as I suppose, in the Hold. Its contents will not be of much use now as we are farther advanced, there being upwards of forty reading in the "Universal Spelling Book". I continue to work as fast as my strength will admit, and I fear sometimes beyond; and it requires watchfulness in this, for you may rest assured we want something done. If I had not begun in earnest I do not know where I should have been left by this time, whether in sinful despair or in fretfulness and impatience: for you have no idea what a state the children are in here, and what toil and care, what kindness and forbearance, and sometimes what strict discipline is necessary to keep them in proper order. The "yaws" I believe has a great effect upon their intellect and seems to make them, till a certain age, quite insensate, so that it is difficult to make any impression on their minds, or to gain their least attention. The disorder referred to, appears something like the leprosy, and never entirely leaves them. In many parts of the Island it is quite unknown, particularly where Mr Taylor resides, where they are the finest race of Negroes in the whole Island, both in their intellect and strength of body. With me, therefore, the work will be effected through much exertion, patience, prayer, and perseverance; and may my gracious God give me all that is requisite for such a work, for without his aid all will be to no good end! "A Paul may plant, and an Apollos may water, but it is God alone who giveth the increase"

I fear that from the short time allotted to me in my late communications with you, I have not written so intelligibly as I might have done had I had more time. I did not intend to bring you into any debt for the organ, and I can with little trouble, give each their money again, and there it will end. I do, and hope I ever shall, remember that I am supported by the pence of the poor, as well as by the pounds of the rich; and trust this weighty point will be kept in remembrance by me.

It is truly afflicting to read the accounts of the death of the Labourers in Africa, and I cannot forbear mourning at it. I have to inform you that I have just recovered from a sickness of nine days: indeed I am very bilious; every thing I eat turns to bile, which brings on fever, a thing to be much dreaded it being the sole cause of almost every disorder. I do not know, but I do not like the thought of leaving the world yet — I want to do some good to this people. As it our duty by all prudent means to take care of this temple and not to defile it, I should be very thankful to Dr. Good for a few prescriptions for this complaint; such as stomach bitters, a few purgatives, and antidotes for fever, for it is of the utmost importance that every Missionary should become his own doctor in Jamaica, for the expense is enormous, and I believe, under God, this can be set aside by the above, at least in a great measure; and if so, I think it my duty to do it, for to become a burden to the Society would cause me much grief.

I will thank you to pay to the Bible Society what may be due for 7 Testaments which were kindly sent me from Kingston by one of the Wesleyan Missionaries.

I think it very desirable that we should have our clothing from England, as the prices here are enormous, and every advantage is taken by venders of clothing.

Mr. Wildman's Agent asserts, that he has saved Mr. Taylor a deal of trouble in that he has prevented warrants from being issued out against him, for preaching after lawful hours. I cannot think this correct; but should it be so, I fear it will make much against us and the good cause; and I do pray that we may have that grace and wisdom requisite for such an undertaking as ours, as upon our conduct, humanly speaking, depends the welfare of the Society in this Island, and it is this which ought to make us careful. Mr. Taylor is, I believe, going on well in his school; for which we ought to be thankful. I do not intend to send you the Report of the School as before, until you say whether the same is necessary, as I have been thinking that the expense of postage is greater than the intended benefit.

You must not expect that we have not been drawn into errors and mistakes. We left England without a proper understanding with Mr. Wildman, and have had to find our way in the dark, and this has caused me a deal of uneasiness, that we should have made one error, or have written or spoken unadvisedly one word: for you know we love peace; but still we do not like to be imposed upon, and we should have been justified by the Committee if we had taken lodgings, till we were properly accommodated, had they known our case. I long for a fresh supply of books and I suppose you intend to send me a few by the next ship. I shall be much animated when I get the Registers. I am happy to state, that Mrs. Jones has enjoyed a good state of health, since our arrival: this is cause for great thankfulness: the children are also well.

You have no conception how materially it has made against us and the Cause, by being placed in this house. Had I had a proper school, it would have been much to the furtherance of the cause: yesterday I might have had a Scholar to board with me, with £50 per annum for his education: this is discouraging to me as I might make more than good my stipend to the Committee.

I hope you will not bring every trifle I mention, before the Committee: some things I wish you to pass over. I want many little things, but I forbear asking for them on account of the expense

The rainy season is commenced, and I must keep within doors, or I shall suff
in my health. As is generally the case the Building where I teach is now overflow

with water, and the School must suffer for some time: and all for want of a proper place.

There is some curious work going on here. The Bishop is stirring up his Clergy, and some who are defective he has discharged. I expect the Bishop will return to England in the Spring in order to make some arrangement for Schoolmasters. The Archdeacon is in ill health and is about to give up his situation.

(Signed) Thomas Jones.

---

Recd. Jan. 31/27
Com: Feb. 6/27
Ans:

## Mr. Thomas Jones to the Revd. E. Bickersteth. 50

Papine, December 18. 1826.

My Dear Sir,

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 18th of October which produced a most violent head ach, and I must confess that the charges contained therein are very properly due to myself, and I beg to state that I have long before the letter came to hand, seen my error. I mourn over myself on this account. But while I confess these things you will, I doubt not, commend me for endeavouring to defend myself from any charges which are not true, or unfair, and in doing so it shall be simply and frankly.

You have repeatedly told me of my former pecuneary difficulties which has grieved me much – I shall be happy to meet Mr. Wildman's demands and comply with his wishes.

It appears singular that you have suffered yourself to be so much misled as it respects an organ, I have made no purchase whatever, nor have I at all informed you to that effect. The design of making a purchase has been given up long since, knowing that the proposed sum could not be collected in a reasonable time.

In regard to your threat of not keeping me in your service, you know best your own concerns: I should be very loth to leave you as I trust I sincerely love your cause, firmly persuaded that it is the Cause of God who will carry it on; and while I am your servant I will endeavour, by the help of God, to attend to my duties earnestly and faithfully, and doubt not by the grace of God you will see it verified.

It gives me great pleasure to inform you that the Bishop has paid me another visit on the 2d instant, with the Rev. E. Winder, Chaplain to H. M. S. "Isis", and the Rev. Mr. Patterson. His Lordship came not as an idle spectator, but sat down and heard the most promising read, spell, and explain the meaning of words and of what they read – he deserves your thanks. I wish to please all men for good to edification, and have endeavoured to bring him friendly to your interests: he told me he would with great pleasure meet your wishes; and I doubt not he will give Mr. Taylor a call when he goes into that part of the Diocese, which he is expected to do shortly.

I thought I ought to endeavour to merit his favour for your sakes; but you do not seem much concerned about it, and I fear consider me rather high in my ideas. I very much regret that I said any thing to him about Ordination.

I now pass on to give you some account of the School: the total number is 73 — 67 of which can read, and may be noticed as follows: 18 in the Testament — one of whom is learning Grammar and Writing (a specimen of wh. I send) he has got as far as the cases, and will leave after Christmas to go to a trade. In the same class 8 spell in four syllables fluently, and tell the meaning of words. The remainder are reading in "Fenning's Spelling Book" Seven will in a few days be ready for their Testaments.

It is with regret I state that numbers attend but seldom or we could soon have fifty in the Testament. The Bishop promised to send me a supply of Testaments as soon as they should arrive, which I thought very kind.

These ungodly men toss me about from pillar to post; they put me first in one place to teach the children; and then in another. Two Children have left school who read in the Testament, and 3 in the Spelling Book — total 5.

When I think what has been done in this Island by others, I begin to think what have I done and this stirs me up. I long and pray that our cause may be well established here and more labourers and more faith in God!

We are anxiously expecting the arrival of Mr. Wildman and expect from him a good lesson, but I have now enough to last me if I were to live to the age of "Methusaleh". I shall be more ready to hear the good Gentleman than to speak.

It is fortunate for you that timber is now cheap, and hope it will continue so.

Pray for us! I clearly see and am firmly convinced that all our labours, exertions, and toil, without the blessing of God is to no good purpose. I often say to Mrs. Jones that much more ought to have been done, but God shews us our dependance on him. It is a mercy to see this — May all our works be begun continued and ended to the glory of His holy name and offered through the atoning blood of Jesus Christ!

(Signed) Thomas Jones.

---

Rec. Jan. 31/27
Com. Feb. 6/27

## Specimen of Writing by one of the Scholars. ㊿

---

Rec. March 1/27
Com. Mar. 6/27
Ans. Oct. 8/27

## James B. Wildman, Esq. to D. Coates, Esq. (51)

My Dear Sir,

Papine, Jan. 8. 1827.

I write in haste to save the post, to inform you that my interview with Messrs. Jones & Taylor has been very satisfactory in the result, and I hope every th will now go on to our mutual satisfaction. The children under their care have mad great proficiency in reading; but I am unable to speak with accuracy as to other more material points not having had sufficient opportunity to examine them at present. I will write again and give you a more full statement.

(signed) James B. Wildman

---

Rec. March 1/27
Com. March 6/27
Ans. ✓

## Rev. J. M. Trew to the Secretary

52

St. Thomas in the East,
Jamaica, Jan. 4th 1827

My Dear Sir,

I avail myself of the earliest opportunity of replying to your very interesting Letter of the 25th October, and of stating the result of my deliberations and enquiries on its important contents; and in doing so, I would express my fullest conviction, that the plan proposed by the Church Missionary Society for perpetuating the blessings of a Gospel Ministry to Africa through the instrumentality of persons of colour, or Negroes properly qualified, bids fair, under God, to realize the anxious hopes of every friend of Missions in reference to that interesting field of labour.

It must, however, be confessed that there are difficulties in the way of its accomplishment, when we consider how very few persons of that description in the West Indies are qualified, as you have pointed out; and yet I cannot help anticipating, that when the plan of the Society is fully developed and understood, that there will not be wanting individuals who will not devote themselves to this work and labour of love.

Doubtless, it will have occurred to you, that persons so devoted to God, & so full of love to the souls of men, are not wholly disengaged wherever their lot may be cast; and hence it follows, that all, or many of those whose services are worth having, are already fully occupied. This I found to be the case with one Individual to whom I communicated the design of the Society, but to whom, from the magnitude of the work in which he is engaged, I could not do more than barely mention the proposal, without an effect to divert him from his present undertaking.

Another Individual to whom I made a similar communication, is one of five Catechists who are at present engaged by our local Association for the Conversion of Slaves, and acting under the Bishop's License in my parish. He, with great Christian humility, pleaded his unfitness for the work; although with a little previous preparation he might be deemed perfectly qualified. Both of these Individuals have promised to bear in mind the subject to which their attention has been directed, with a view to enquiry among their friends whether any such are to be met with.

As you have solicited my opinion freely, allow me to state what appears to me to be a likely means of saving the Society much trouble in correspondence and of accelerating the accomplishment of their object; namely, that you should afford to those friends with whom you may at present be in correspondence, minute information on the following points:–

1. Whether the individuals to be selected, will be required to act as Ministers, Catechists, or Schoolmasters, and what acquirements, next to decided piety, will they be required to possess, for these appointments respectively.

2. Whether any, or what opportunity would be afforded them for preparation in England before proceeding to the scene of their labours.

3. Whether the services of pious females would be accepted of.

4. What means would be provided for conveying them to England, taking into consideration that there may be a family, and subsequently for their support at Sierra Leone.

The first query is proposed on the supposition that there may be persons of decided piety, anxious to do what they can and yet not competent for the work of the Ministry, who may nevertheless be qualified to act as subordinate teachers. Young Converts are here more particularly alluded to, and such as, by the blessing God, might ultimately become Preachers.

The second relates to the encouragement it might afford to Candidates, their having a prospect of receiving some farther instruction to qualify them for their labou

The next I have proposed for two reasons; first, having experienced the greatest assistance from females of colour in affording religious instruction to the Negroes; and secondly, because some such might possibly be procured for the service of your Society; and,

Lastly, as to the means of support, although it is not likely that persons quitting their country and their kindred in pursuance of such an object, would look to Salary as a matter of primary importance, yet enquiries of a temporal nature may be expected from persons to whom such an arduous undertaking cannot fail at first sight to present many difficulties.

It may not be amiss to observe on this head, that the sum allowed by our local Association for the Conversion of Slaves to those Catechists whose time is solely occupied in the work, is £140 Jamaica Currency, or equal to about £80 sterling per Annum; for which sum, they have to provide themselves with every necessary, together with a Horse, as many of the Estates are remote from each other.

Should the Society be encouraged to persevere in their determination of adopting this plan, I am not without hopes that we may be able to afford some aid from this Island; and if you will advise me how to proceed, I shall endeavour, with God's assistance, to render every help that it is in my power to bestow.

Had we, however, the means of purchasing the freedom of some of our Christian Negroes who are built up and established in the faith of the Gospel, I cannot help thinking that they, of all others, would be best calculated for spreading the Gospel amongst their benighted Brethren, and, in the end, perhaps (could they be procured; but of this, from the great value usually attached to persons of their character, thei would be some doubt) they would prove a leſs heavy contingency to the Society than the others. The physical powers of the Negro so far surpaſsing those of the coloured race, render him better qualified for sustaining the toil and consequent relaxation incident to such a climate. Hence, the Negro with the Bible in his hand and the life of God in his heart would form the legitimate Miſsionary to his Countrymen, and at all events, he would prove a noble Advocate under the superintendence and controul of a more intellectual Pastor.

I shall rejoice to have it in my power to render the Society any effectual aid in this great and good cause, and meanwhile, till I shall have the pleasure of hearing from you again, I will endeavour to ascertain whether any and what aid may be expected from this part of the West Indies. Before closing my Letter, I must beg leave to call your serious attention to our preſsing and numerous wants. I have just concluded the Examination of 900 Negro Children; which form only a part of those who are at present receiving religious instruction in this parish; and it has been the most delightful sight my eyes have ever yet been permitted to witneſs in this part of the world: but, there are hundreds, nay, I might add, thousands, who re-echo the cry- Come and help us. Oh! see what can be done. The way seems open even to the instruments to be employed; but the means are wanting. It is enough. You will not let the cry of the poor destitute Negro be made to you in vain.

There is also another subject to which I had intended calling your particular attention at this time. My friend Mr Griffith has been removed to our adjoining parish, in which stands a Maroon Settlement (free Negroes) amongst whom the Gospel is unknown: there are upwards of 500 souls in that Town. He wants a pious man to act as a Schoolmaster. An individual has been recommended for that purpose, but his name we cannot make out; he is however, to be discovered by writing to the Rev. R. O. Wilson, Campden, Gloostershire, and asking the name of his parishioner who expreſsed a wish to Mr Thorp to teach the Heathen. Should you succeed in the enquiries, I have to propose his being sent out at a cheap rate by any Veſsel coming to Morant Bay or Kingston, and that the Society should give him a few pounds for his Outfit and pocket, that he may not want should he land in a strange place; and if the Society should decline the advance, I will hold myself liable to them to the amount of £50 sterling. Should he land at Kingston, he might reach me by a drogger to Morant Bay.

(signed) J. M. Trew

---

Rec. March 26/27.
Com. April 10/27

## Rev. J. M. Trew to the Secretary. 55

St. Thomas in the East,
Jamaica, Feb. 7. 1827.

My Dear Sir,

It is with more than ordinary satisfaction I perused your welcome Letter of the 30th of November, which demands my gratitude to the Giver of all good things and to the Church Miſsionary Society as the instruments in His hands through whom increased means have been afforded us for carrying on the good work in this part of the world. In order to afford the Committee the minutest information as to the means provided for evangelizing the Negroes of this Parish, I have drawn up a Statement to which I would refer you for particulars. You will perceive from this that there are vast fields lying waste, and to cultivate which the neceſsary means, with God's bleſsing, are alone required. There is not only an increasing desire amongst the Negroes for instruction, but there is a spirit of liberality on this subject abroad, of which it is of the utmost importance we should take advantage. Of this I am persuaded that in a little while, by patient exertion, we shall have to encounter leſs opposition, but if we either relax in our Zeal or use no farther means for the spread of the Gospel, our present hopes are likely to be blighted, our children are likely to become weary in well doing, & the people of the world, who, strange to tell, are looking forward to the best poſsible result from our labours, will be soured with disappointment, and despair of our ultimate succeſs. I do therefore earnestly hope that the Committee will weigh well the importance of occupying, as far as circumstances will permit, this interesting field. There is an open door for two Ministers. The Chapel at No. 1 is vacant, and a most delightful Congregation exposed to wander from the care of the Good Shepherd into the labyrinth of the world. No. 6 has been crying to you for years, "Come, and help us," but alas! they have hitherto implored your aid in vain. The consequence of this long neglected state has been, the introduction of a spurious religion. Profeſsedly calling themselves Baptists, thousands amongst them abuse the term, impose upon themselves the most grievous burdens, from fasting and other self-imposed mortifications to the great injury of their bodily health, and the reproach of true religion. It is to this quarter that I propose sending a Catechist with the bounty of your Society, a measure which I trust will meet your approbation. To whatever instruments the Society may think of entrusting the care of souls in this quarter, whether they are Ministers or Catechists, I think I may safely promise the protection of my Diocesan. His Lordship most willingly licensed every Individual now in office in the parish on my stating they were proper characters for that purpose, and I make no doubt of his readineſs at all times to meet the views of those who are desirous of spreading Religious Knowledge amongst our Negro Population. The number of Catechists at present acting under the Bishop's License in this parish you will perceive is Five, at an annual expense (inclusive of the sums paid to Nos. 2 & 7 in the annexed List) of £574 Currency p Anm. It has been observed by many, that the sum paid to our Catechist is excorbitant. This, however, needs explanation. The Parish of St. Thomas in the East is of great extent: many of the Estates are far apart. From these circumstances, all our Catechists must be provided with a horse, and some of them with two. Now the expense of these horses, exclusive of their original cost, is to a poor man a very heavy contingency. It is true there are Individuals whose se vices might be obtained on easier terms, but persons of whom as Christians, we have a good hope, being much more likely to prosper in their worldly pursuits must, on being required to devote almost their whole time to their Catechetical duties, be sufficiently indemnified for the sacrifices which, in some cases, are made to meet our wishes. As it respects the duties performed by our Catechists, they are simply these — to attend once, or twice, or thrice a week at a given hour on each Estate under their care, where the young people are aſsembled, and either catechised for about 3/4 of an hour or catechised and taught to read, as those in authority may sanction. One great advantage resulting from this system is that the children thus instructed, are exhorted to attend a place of Worship on the Lord's Day, in all of which Schools are established for their benefit. From what has been said it will appear that we are likely to stand in need of continued aid, although we shall be able to provide for the support of the Catechists already employed for the current year.

It was my intention by this Mail to have addreſsed a few lines to you on the subject of my late appeal. It has been suggested to me by the Rev. Mr. Hensman of Clifton, that if I could procure the services of some person of character and leisure to collect Subscriptions to promote the cause I have ~~endeavoured~~ there endeavoured to advocate, I could not fail of considerable support. In a matter of such importance, and at the distance of so many thousand miles, I know not what to do. I cannot help joining in the opinion, that much aid might be obtained, could some good man be found who would undertake this good work. From Ireland to Scotland I have received such accounts as lead me to hope for liberal aſsistance in both countries. In the former, Mr. James Digges La Touche, and in the latter Dr. Wardlaw, Mr. Craig and others would cheerfully cooperate. Do, my Dear Sir, give this subject consideration. There surely is to be found some Individual who would lend us a helping hand — Make therefore what arrangements you please. Let the money be deposited with the Church Miſsionary Society, and to be paid away in furtherance of such plans as they recognise for the religious instruction of Negro Slaves; and should our succeſs be small, it would be of the utmost importance could the religious public be brought to think upon our state. You may be perhaps overwhelmed with the weight of the Society's concerns, so as hardly to admit of your looking out for a Gentleman willing to act; yet should this be the case, may I intreat you to make my wishes known to those whose leisure or opportunity may enable them to procure needful aſsistance.

Feb. 9th. — Since writing the above, I have been instructed to make the following communication, in consequence of my having stated to our Local Aſsociation at a Meeting of the Committee, that your Society had contributed £100 sterling to spread the Gospel amongst the Negroes of this Parish.

"At a Meeting of the Committee of the St. Thomas in the East Branch Aſsociation for the Conversion &c of Slaves, held in the Court House Morant Bay, on Wednesday, the 8th. of February 1827, pursuant to notice, Robert Anderson, Esq. in the Chair.

The Secretary having stated that various Letters had been addreſsed to him from persons in England anxious to aſsist in promoting the religious instruction of the Negroes, and amongst others, one from the Secretary of the Church Miſsionary Society, and an Extract from the same having been read,

Ordered, That the warmest thanks of this Aſsociation are due to the Church Miſsionary Society of London for their liberal and timely support; and that the same be conveyed to them respectfully by the Secretary, with an aſsurance of our friendly co-operation in the great cause of Negro Instuction."

(signed) J.M. Trew, Secʸ.

I have only further to state, that I have engaged on trial, a very promising Young Man to act as Catechist in the District of Blue Mountain Valley, and who will be prepared in a few weeks to enter upon his labours. So long as we receive the means of support for this person from your Society, we shall consider him as labouring for you and report his progreſs accordingly.

May the Giver of all good, raise up for your Cause more friends, and enable you to dispense the means of grace to the ends of the earth!

(signed) J.M. Trew.

P.S. I purpose drawing upon Mr. Coates by this Packet, for the £100.

---

## Rev. J.M. Trew's Statement of the Parish of St. Thomas in the East. Jamaica _ Slave Population, 24,569 souls.

| No. | Name of District. | Population. | Means of Instruction already provided. | Present Means, how supplied. | Aſsistance required. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | Manchioneal. | 5171. | A Commodious Chapel.<br>No Minister!<br>One Catechist. | Catechist, paid by Local Aſsociation for Conversion of Slaves. Salary, £140 Currency, ℘ Anm. | A Minister, to whose support the Local Aſsociation would contribute to the utmost of their power. Salary could not be leſs than £300 Sterling. |
| 2 | Plantain Garden River. | 6648. | No Chapel!<br>No Minister!<br>One Catechist | Catechist, paid by Local Aſsoⁿ. for Conversion of Slaves. Salary, £140, Currency ℘ Anm. | Cannot at present state my views as to the District; but a Minister will be very neceſsary in a short time, as one or more Chapels are spoken of. |
| 3. | Bath. | a Number of yᵉ latter will be broᵗ. into this Disᵗ. when a Catechist is provid. | A Chapel and Minister. No Catechist. | Minister paid by the Island. | One Catechist! At a Salary of £140 Currency. |
| 4. | Port Morant | 2910 | A temporary Chapel & Occasional Preaching. One Catechist, who acts also as Schoolmaster | Rector's Curate at present attends. Catechist, paid by Ladies' Society of London. £50 Sterling ℘ Anm. | No aſsistance required either for a Minister or Catechist; but in a little while it will be neceſsary to enlarge the Chapel. |
| 5. | Morant Bay | 4245. | Parish Church, Minister & Catechist. | Catechist, paid by Local Aſsociation. Salary, £140, Currency ℘ Anm. | No aſsistance required. |
| 6 | Blue Mountain Valley. | 5595. | No Chapel!<br>No Minister!<br>No Catechist! | It is proposed to employ a Catechist, with the means provided by the Church Miſsionary Society. | A Minister & the means of building a temporary Chapel, if a permanent one be no immediately erected. The temporary Building would always serve as a School-house. £100 Stᵍ. would do the needful. |
| 7. | Sir George Rose's Estates. | Populaⁿ. included in the above. | One Catechist, whose undivided attention is bestowed on them. | Catechist, paid by Sir G. Rose; £70 Curryᶜʸ ℘ Anm. This Catechist is Parish Clerk, which will explain the difference in his Stipend from the others. | No aſsistance required. |
| | Total Population | 24,569 | Souls. | | |

Mr H. C. Taylor, Feb 9/27

Rec March 26/27
Com April 10/27
Ans

# Mr Henry C. Taylor to the Secretaries.

(56)

Salt Savanna,
Vere, Feb. 9th 1827

Gentleman,

I am favoured with Mr Coates's, dated Oct. 19/26; and am much obliged for the articles pr. "Arundle", which arrived in good order. the brass letter frames consisted of two sets of Capital Letters, instead of which I wanted both the Alphabets, and should be glad of the small Alphabet by the first opportunity.

You have sent Copies, Slates, & Pencils, but I fear that teaching the Negroes to write, would affend the higher powers here, and perhaps form an "Extinqueisher" for my little Taper. At present, I do not see that Writing would be of any use to them; & Mr Wildman is of the same opinion, whose arrival I suppose you have already been apprised of.

Mr Wildman visited this Property on the 3d of January, and the following morning we had a little conversation together. He was about to enter upon the subject of past differences with the great men here; and I told him that as that business was now at rest, I thought it had much better remain so; to which he immediately assented. He then gave me a gentle lecture on Christian forbearance; which did not break my bones, any more than a remark to the same effect in Mr Coates's Letter did; and which is a feeling I wish to cherish more and more, for this is truly the place of trial. I can assure you I am frequently at a stand to know how to act among such a set of men. Mr Wildman had no sooner left here, than an attempt was made to frustrate all his designs; and like some of the Lawyers, they were determined to rob according to the Law. Orders were left for two little gangs to attend School daily; and which was done, but the Overseer took care to remove the elder children into an Adult gang, so that only two children were left, who were 10 years of age: all the rest were older of course. This is the way we have often been annoyed: some things I do not notice, but others I feel called upon, for the sake of the School, to be resolute and determined about. Mr Wildman being in the Island, I took no notice of the aforesaid to the Overseer, but wrote forthwith about it; and Mr Wildman on his return here, brought all my Scholars back, except one; which is more than I expected. Who would be a Planter by choice I know not, for there is enough to do between Overseers & Negroes. Very lately, there has been a disturbance at "Low Ground" between the Overseer & the Negroes; and I feel thankful that neither Mr Jones nor myself have yet visited that Property, for no doubt we should have been accused as being a party concerned if we had.

I shall particularly attend to your admonition: indeed my mind was made up to the same before I left England. On my arrival here, I soon saw that punishment was needful; and I particularly told the Overseer to keep such things from our view, as it was not our business to interfere; which he has done. Sometimes the Slaves here complain to me; but I have always told them, "It is of no use": indeed, in most cases I could say they deserved what they got. I also am willing to conform to the Regulations made by Mr Wildman, as they quite meet my views; and it has only been the want of a proper understanding between us from the commencement, that has caused any unpleasantneſs. Further, I am not so much in the hands of the Overseer, as I was: the Stock upon the Estate being low, has only furnished us with three days provision ℘ week, for three months past; which neither Mr Wildman nor Mr Phillips were aware of. I just mention this, because I understand you have seen a list of our Weekly Supplies, which they supposed we had.

It is now about a month since I received a kind Letter from the Revd Mr Trew, wherein he informs me that he sent a quantity of Bibles, Testaments, &c: four months ago, but which have never reached me; such is the great neglect of Wharfingers and Masters of Coasting Veſsels here: thus you see, I might have had a supply direct from London in leſs time†.

On the 26th of January, the Lord Bishop very unexpectedly and without my notice, visited the School; and it was with difficulty, I could collect any of the children together on account of the Overseer having removed so many of them to the field; however, he seemed satisfied, and requested to see them at Church on the following Sunday, which was done. His Lordship entered the Church about a ¼ past 10 o'Clock, attended by the Rev. Mr Alves, Rector of Port Royal. There was not a White person to receive them, and our Rector, Mr Tawton, did not come till nearly 11, although next door to the Church. His Lordship addreſsed me in the Church, and requested the children to be taken to the communion, when he heard them read the Commandments; after which they were seated round the Altar, and read the Responses in the Service. Just as the Service was about to commence, the Rector requested me as a favour to officiate for the Clerk, who was ill; which I did: and as no other person offered to attend his Lordship to the Communion and from thence to the Pulpit, I did that also, or else he must have found his way by himself. I think altogether, he was not treated with proper respect. His Lordship also informed me that I was to have the £10 Militia fine returned to me. His text was Romans XI. 20 _ "Because of unbelief they were broken off" &c: the Sermon quite historical.

The Sabbath attendance is very much increased here, through a regulation I suggested to Mr Wildman; that those Negroes only should have tea time allowed them who attended me on the sabbath; consequently we have a full attendance; but I had much rather it had been voluntary on their part.

This has been a very unhealthy season; a great deal of sickneſs among both Negroes and White People, but hitherto we have been mercifully preserved.

I am ~~also~~ happy also to state that Mr Phillips is again very sociable, and has acknowled to a friend of mine, that he had been sadly led astray, and which I believe to be the case, and that too by one who is now no more, and whose death I mentioned in a former Letter. Mr Wildman has given directions for the House & School Room to be finished, but which is to be removed nearer to the Great House; by which means many expenses will be saved and which I foresaw and stated from the very first, and had I neglected so to have done, I think both Mr Wildman and you might justly have accused me of the want of consideration. Mr Phillips is certainly of a very liberal mind, and far too munificent for a Miſsionary; but is great failing is eccentricity, which like the Orbit of a Comet, is liable to clash with the System; but I hope we shall never justle against each other again. I would just remark, that we never came to angry words; he is too much the Gentleman for that.

I will now give you a Report of the School –

| Claſs | Adults. | | Children. | | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Male | Female | Boys | Girls | |
| Testament . . . . . . . | 3 | " | 4 | 18 | 25. |
| Leſson Book . . . . . | 1 | 8 | 14 | 4 | 27. |
| Spelling . . . . . . . | 5 | " | 6 | 1 | 12 |
| Alphabet . . . . . . | " | 2 | 3 | 8 | 13 |
| | 9 | 10 | 27 | 31 | 77. |
| Free Children of Colour . . . . | | | | | 6 |

From the above Statement you may judge what may easily be done on any Estate in eight Months; I therefore sincerely hope that other Proprietors may be induced to follow Mr Wildman's Christian Example. One Master, I think, would with ease manage the children upon three Estates; in which case, if the expence were divided it would not be much.

One word in conclusion, on finances. The "John Shand" has arrived, and I expect a Case by her, containing all I shall want for the present year. Many of the things, I may say, are for the Miſsion; such as Reward Books & Haberdashery, for the children; the amount of which, I think, my Salary up to Midsummer will fully cover. The balance of my Salary to Michaelmas last, which you were so kind to pay Mr Campion, I have reserved for a horse. You have a little Account of my Voyage Expenses: if this be allowed and added to my Quarter's Salary, due from Mid-summer to Michaelmas next, I would humbly ask, if you could, in reason, make up the difference for a Chaise; which I cannot do without, if I ever go to Low Ground Estate. It was with difficulty that I could borrow one to go to Church to meet the Bishop. This, Gentlemen, I must leave with you.

(signed) Henry Clarke Taylor

Ven. Archdeacon Parry, March 2/27.

Recd. Ap: 13/27
Com: April 17/27
Ans:

## Ven. Archdeacon Parry to Rev. E. Bickersteth.

Antigua, March 2. 1827

Revd. and Dear Sir,

The Church Miſsionary Society's Schools in Antigua [concerning which you desire my opinion] have certainly been productive of considerable and extensive good in giving Religious Instruction, and in communicating the power of reading, to numbers, who might otherwise, in all human probability, have wanted both. It is therefore the more to be regretted that the local teachers should not altogether have acted in conformity with the wishes and objects of the Society, more especially, in accustoming the children to a regular attendance at public worship in the Parish Church. This important duty has been so long neglected, indeed so entirely lost sight of, that the enforcing of it *now* will, I fear, involve a great reduction, *at first*, in the numbers of the Children and others attending the Schools: so that the question *for the present*, seems to be between the pursuing of a complete system with a smaller number, or of a defective one upon a more extended scale. A stricter system would, most probably, thin the Schools for a time; but the children of Moravian or Wesleyan parents, if withdrawn would then be instructed by the Moravians or Wesleyans.

The main cause of the omiſsion I have adverted to, I take to have been that the teachers themselves were not cordially attached to the Church of England, that they made light of separation from it, and did not themselves even set an example of attendance at Church, but frequented instead the Wesleyan Meeting house. Those teachers who received Salaries from the Society have recently began to attend at Church: but others of equal influence never come to Church, but decidedly belong to the Wesleyan communion. With such a bias in the teachers' example and sentiments, it is to little purpose, as I have hitherto found for the Clergyman of the Parish to enforce upon the children and others an attendance at the Church.

Indeed, the principle heretofore proceeded upon by the Teachers, as avowed to me by Mr. Dawes and Mr. Thwaites, was not that of a school connected with our Church in particular, but of one for all denominations, or more properly speaking, for none. For the School-hours were the same with those of the Church Service: and the children were not regularly taken to public worship any where: hence the school was becoming a conventicle, though in some instances close to the Church, as is particularly the case with the two schools in St. Phillip's Parish. I pointed out this circumstance to Mr. Dawes, and in consequence the hours of attendance at some of the Schools have been changed.

I believe most of the Schools now supported by the Church Miſsionary Society were originally established by an Aſsociation here not particularly connected with our Church.

It is well known, I believe, that the Island of Antigua is divided into Parishes having each its regular pastor, who has the spiritual charge of all claſses in the parish, of whatever complexion. The best way, it appears to me, of judging of the propriety and tendency of any measures here, is by keeping this circumstance in mind, and considering our parishes in the same light as parishes in England, in which religious ignorance should happen to be particularly prevalent. The Church Missionary Society's Schools here are chiefly Sunday Schools. A well-regulated Sunday School in England is under the direction of the Clergyman of the Parish; and the Children invariably attend Church. If a Master is employed he is some person exemplary in this respect, as well as for his general character and piety in other points. It is by endeavouring to bring our parishes, as much as possible, to a resemblance, spiritually, to a well-order'd Parish in England, that we shall, it appears to me, with the divine blessing, be doing ultimately the greatest good; especially as there is a great tendency here already to a loose way of thinking on the subject of Church-communion. The force of these remarks will best be seen by considering how far a Sunday School in England, under the direction of a lay-man, who should not bring the children to Church, but should rather give them a bias in favour of a dissenting communion would be viewed as a valuable aid to the regular pastor's labours.

The chief schools being in St. Philip's Parish, it is to them that my remarks more particularly apply. There is a flourishing one in St. George's, from which the attendance at Church is becoming, I understand, very satisfactory to the Rector.

The point of non-attendance at Church is the great one which appears to me to call for consideration; unless the Society should also think it advisable not to allow to individuals here the selection of Books, but to permit only the use of its own.

In other points, Mr. Thwaites (the teacher in St. Philip's parish) appears to be an active, conscientious, and useful teacher.

I have ventured to express myself at greater length, under the impression that the state of their Schools here is not clearly known to the Church Missionary Society, being fully persuaded that the Society would regret, as much as the Clergy here can do, the regular opportunities of public devotion and instruction, in a manner lost to the rising generation, from the circumstance to which I have so freely adverted; and which has hitherto prevented me from recommending Mr. Thwaites for the Bishop's licence, as I should otherwise most gladly have done.

I have been anxious to embrace the first practicable opportunity of attending to your request in communicating my sentiments on the present occasion; I have not waited to confer officially with the Bishop, but have only done that which any other Clergyman resident on the spot might have done in compliance with your wishes. I have deferred communicating with the Bishop on the subject, until his Lordship's arrival in Antigua, of which I am now in daily expectation. As his Archdeacon, I am anxious to make every allowance for the peculiar difficulties, which, though abating I trust daily, still continue to embarrass any measures for religious instruction; but, at the same time, without waiving, as if dependent upon climate or circumstance, the essential characteristics either of Christianity in general, or of our own Venerable Church in particular. And in these sentiments I feel assured that I have the happiness of expressing your own & those of all other Members of the Church Missionary Society.

(Signed) Thomas Parry.

Recd April 13/27
Com. April 17/27
Ans.

## Mr William Dawes to the Secretaries.

(No 2) Antigua, March 3d. 1827.

Revd Gentlemen,

In my last of Feb. 3/27 I sent you a copy of a letter which I had written to Mr Warner, Rector of St. George's. The letter was delivered by an intelligent boy, who said that the Archdeacon was with Mr Warner, that they both read it, and Mr Warner said he would answer it. On Monday the 12th of February he met Robert Keene accidentally and desired him to tell me, he supposed I would think him rude in not having answered my letter; but that he would call on me: since which he has neither written nor called. On the 5th of February Mr Harman, Rector of this Parish, in conjunction with his son, who has been for some months a Catechist for this Parish, opened a School in this Town, and he soon after asked T. Prizgar Junior, whether, if he were appointed Catechist or Teacher, the Church Mißionary Society would allow him a Salary? Prizgar did not distinctly state this to me until about the 19th, when I told him he might say, I should feel myself authorized to allow him the same salary as I understood was allowed to those who now are or had been in a similar situation, namely 50 £ Sterling ℘ Annum. On the 22d I received a letter of which the following is a copy.

St. John's, February 21. 1827.

"Sir,

"On the application of Mr Prizgar, the bearer of this letter, and who was formerly employed by you in the service of the Church Mißionary Society as a Catechist or Teacher, I beg leave to state, that, in consequence of your recommendation of him, I some months ago mentioned him to Mr Archdeacon Parry as a proper person to fill the above situation of Catechist or Teacher in the Parish of St. John; and that I only waited the arrival of the Bishop in this part of his Diocese, more fully to enforce your recommendation.

I have, it seems, been under an error in supposing it was neceßary for Mr Prizgar to receive the Bishops sanction previously to his being again employed; but as this does not appear to be the case, and as I, at present understand that he may be usefully employed in the above capacity, with a remuneration from you, as Agent to the C. M. Society, I have entrusted him with this letter to signify that his appointment meets with my entire approbation, and that I shall enforce it on his Lordship's arrival in this Island."

(Signed.) W. Harman.

To this I immediately returned the following answer.

St. John's, Feb. 22. 1827.

"Rev. Sir,

I have just now received your letter of yesterday and have to inform you that whenever you shall think proper to take Thomas Prizgar, Junr. under your direction as Catechist or Teacher, I shall consider him entitled to a suitable salary from the Funds of the Church Mißionary Society"

(Signed) William Dawes.

Mr. W. Dawes, March 3/27.

When I desired Prizgar to take the above, I told him I should consider him entitled to a salary of £50 sterling, which is what I understand has been given to those appointed previously. I understand also that to those stiled Catechists £100, Sterling was at first promised, but afterwards, such of them as had declared themselves Candidates for Ordination were told that, as a service of three years (I think) would stand them in the stead of going home and passing thro' the regular course at College, it was expected that they would serve that period without any pecuniary remuneration. Dr. Crichton, the most eminent medical man here, observed to a friend of ours a short time since, that Mr. Harman Junr. had a most wonderful talent for teaching to read, for, seldom as he visited the Estates he had already taught many of the Negroes at Carlisle's and some other Estates which he mentioned, to read in the Bible. Our friend replied, she believed she could unravel the apparent mystery, for the fact was, that a Sunday School had been opened at Carlisle's several years back by the Agents of the Church Missionary Society, and that they had been visited almost daily for many months past. With respect to the other Estates which he named, Mrs. Cable, who was in the pay of the same Society, taught the Children and young people every day except Saturday, and at every hour they pleased to come for instruction, and therefore it was not wonderful they could read. Dr. C. replied "That might be, but I speak from the information of an eye-witness, who is competent to judge in such a case".

I should have said above, that on the receipt of my answer, Mr. Harman gave Prizgar a paper authorizing him to "perform the duties of a Catechist and Teacher on any of the Estates within this Parish". And Mr. Harmer, Junr. gave him the names of fifteen which he is to visit. I therefore consider his salary as commencing on that day, Feb. 22d. In consequence of reflecting more fully on the reasons given by Mr. Thwaites for encreasing Sherrett's salary some months ago; I have thought it no more than justice to him, to make it £100, Currency ⅌ Annum [which is a rise of £20, currency] from the end of last year. To the end of January Robert Keane was paid only for visiting the Estates from before 11 to 3 or 4 O'Clock; but owing to the dismissal of Prizgar, after Septr. last, in consequence of Mr. Harman delaying to answer my application in his favor, it has not been in my power to keep up the necessary supply of boarded lessons and to get other occasional services performed as required; I have therefore thought it expedient to put him, from the end of January last, on the same footing as was Prizgar, both in respect to services and salary. He therefore now attends in my study at 7 A.M. between which and 11 he takes an hour for breakfast, then visits one of the Schools, takes his dinner hour between 4 and 6, after which he is employed as occasion may require until about 9 O'Clock in the evening.

I have addressed a Newspaper to Mr. Coates because it contains a letter signed Layman, the piece in the preceding paper referred to in this, is from the Morning Herald, headed "Demerara (From our own Correspondent)". I must request the Committee to understand that in making any communication to it, in any way, it may not be considered as indicating my own feelings on the subject: but merely because I think it proper to throw what light I can on the feelings, sentiments, and dispositions of this community. And I must also request the Committee not to suppose that I entertain hard thoughts of the Archdeacon or any one else; but to believe, what I can solemnly declare to be the fact, that I am cordially disposed to give my utmost assistance in forwarding the religious instruction of the slaves and others, in subservience to the directions of the Bishop and all in authority under him. —

I think that Prizgar would prefer a removal to Africa, notwithstanding his present engagement.

I have this day drawn on Mr. Coates for £50, on the Sterling Account, No. 314, and for 20£ on the Currency Account, both at 225 p Exchange.

(Signed) William Dawes.

---

Rec. Jan. 1/27
Com.
Ans.

## Rev. M. Newport to the Assistant Secretary 38

St. John's Parsonage,
Belize; Honduras, 4th Oct. 1826

My dear Sir

The receipt of your Letter p favour of Mr. Phillips, gave me sincere pleasure. It is long since I heard from any of the dear Christian Friends I left behind; but I am sure their knowledge of this retired situation must be very imperfect, otherwise they would comfort & refresh me with an occasional line. I hear little of what is going on in the Religious World; and am here without help in a great measure, in a dry and barren land. Yet praise be to God, I feel that something is silently going on, and I find a cautious temper the best assistant to any plans for the promotion of religious principle and practice.

We have here no Bible Society. That which once existed has died away, and at present there is little prospect of its revival. There is no Church Missionary Society, & the hopes of having one correspond precisely with the intelligence I received in London. I found nothing of the sort in action here on my arrival, and the tide of feeling I discovered to flow in an opposite current. However, a distinct Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge has been established; and I rejoice to say, has enabled me to distribute Bibles, Testaments, & Prayer Books to an amount that far exceeded my expectation.

I found, at least I am induced to consider, that a decided partiality for the Form of our Church exists, which has not been a little strengthened by the labours of Mr. Wilkinson; a Wesleyan Missionary, lately arrived, who in my opinion is likely to do much good.

I thank you for the Report &c. hope my Subscription to the C. M. Society is paid regularly, which I desired my friend in London always to do.

(signed.) Matt. Newport

---

Rec. Aug. 8/26
Com. Sept. 29/26
Ans.

Mr. T. Jones to Mr. T. E. Northover, dated July 7/26 (Papine), enclosing a Letter to H. Brougham, Esq. M.P., dated Papine, July 5/26. 25

Mr. T. Jones to Mr. T. E. Northover, dated Papine, July 10/26, enclosing a Letter to T. F. Buxton, Esq. M.P., same date. 23/24

Report of the English Harbour Sunday School Society; March 31/25 (4

Tenth Report of the Distressed Female's Friend Society. Dec. 31/25. (5

Rec.
Com. April 17/27 — Returns of the Schools (Antigua), for 1826. (59

~~Mr. Wm. Dawes, dated Antigua, Feb. 3/27~~ 53

Rec. Mar. 8/27
Com. March 20/27

Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Rev. J. Pratt, dated Antigua, August 1820. (54
(Printed Copy)

Rec. Mar. 8/27
Com. Mar. 20/27.

## Mr. W. Dawes to the Secretaries. (53

---

Revd. Gentlemen, - Antigua, Feb. 3. 1827.

On the 28th ult. I received your Letter of the 19th December last. On the preceding day I wrote to Mr. Warner as below, and as so much time had elapsed since I proposed myself as Catechist and Robert Keane as Teacher, I thought it right to remind him that I had heard nothing on the subject.

I feel thankful to the Committee and you for the concern you express on account of the difficulties of my situation, and perfectly satisfied that as a Committee of a Church Society no other course could be followed; but I must observe that I am not conscious of any "distant" or "suspicious", or of "distrustful or jealous" feelings toward the Archdeacon. Painful feelings I am certainly the subject of, but not toward him or any other person, but simply on account of the extremely pernicious effects produced by the system lately adopted; the motive for which appears to be the advancement in a comparatively small degree, of the credit & interests of a particular Church, by an enormous sacrifice of both from the Church Universal. I must observe also that all the distance and suspicion are on the side of the Bishop and Archdeacon. When the latter arrived from Europe, I waited on him and gave him a copy of the Returns to the end of the preceding year. I was then prepared to receive, and perfectly disposed to attend to, any instructions he might have thought proper to give. When I waited on the Bishop on June 9/25 I felt exactly in the same way; but he put an insurmountable bar to any communication between him & me, and also between any further attempt at it on my part with respect to the Archdeacon, by declining to receive a copy of the Returns, and adding "I am in no way connected with that Society." On receiving your Letters of Nov. 22 & Dec. 2/25 I lost no time in conferring with the Archdeacon on the subject, when he said he would not interfere with any other Parish than his own; but would wait the Bishop's arrival. I however accommodated my measures as nearly as I could to the plan he had adopted for his parish. On his return from his visit to the Bishop in August last, I waited on him, expecting of course to receive full directions from him, and expressly told him I had come for that purpose. While nothing was said about placing the schools under the inspection of the respective Rectors, nor the slightest intimation given, of acting on the arrangement made with the Bishop in London (see mine of Aug. 31/26). The Archdeacon distinctly told me that he believed Mr. Thwaites did not do what he might to bring the scholars to Church; and Mr. Thwaites says, April 6/26, "Some of the parents think I compel their children to go to Church, and I am losing my credit with them fast. (see mine of Apr. 24/26) I think the Archdeacon suspects the sincerity of my professions of willingness to receive (and of course to act upon) his directions; but I can most solemnly declare, that I conceive it a duty to submit my judgment to that of my Superiors, and to be ~~[illegible]~~ instrumental in promoting to the utmost of my power the instruction of the Slaves & others according to the Bishop's plan, though I thought myself compelled (and still think I was so) to act on a very different one. I should like to see the late Bishop Heber's Letter; but we have not received any Register by the Packet since that for Sept. 1825, and the half-bound copies only to the end of that year.

In consequence of its being observed to me by a friend, that there was no mention made of my Letter to Mr. Pratt of Aug. /20 in the enumeration of Documents laid before the Medical Board which was called for consultation on the unhealthy state of Sierra Leone; and his remarking at the same time, that it might have ~~[illegible]~~ escaped recollection, I am induced to send a copy of it, having had a few printed at leisure times while I hired a Printing Office. I beg you will believe I do this not without some degree of diffidence, lest I may be thought to ascribe undue merit to it; but the fact is, while I am aware it may not, to men of skill & science have any thing new to recommend it; as it is the result of experience, and may offer a hint beneficial to humanity I feel it a duty not to keep it back.

I am rather of opinion that it is not desirable at present that the Committee shod. write to the Bishop respecting me. He was expected here in the last month and it is understood has been prevented coming only by the want of a suitable residence (which the Assembly has declined providing him) in which he might leave Mrs. Coleridge while he visits other Islands; but I hear that measures are in hand to provide one in some other way. I proposed myself as a Catechist, because there were only the two Orders of that and Teacher existing, and I thought it would not savour of humility to propose for myself any Office superior to the former, although I was well aware that in such a situation my usefulness would be necessarily circumscribed. If it should be thought expedient to appoint an Examining Catechist for the whole Island whose duty it should be to visit in turn, or as he may be required, all the Schools & Estates under instruction, and to report progress thereof to the respective Rectors or to the Archdeacon himself, I think I could be more usefully employed in that way than in any other under the present system.

I have this day drawn on Mr. Coates for £50 on the sterling account, No. 310; for £40 sterling No. 311, on account of the Grant from the Ladies Society to the Female Refuge Society; and also for £ No. 312, on account of the Grant from the same Society to the English Harbour Sunday School Society.

(signed). Wm. Dawes.

Rec. Mar. 8/27
Com. Mar. 20/27.

## M^r W. Dawes to Rev. — Warner.

Rev. ſir,

St. Johns, 27th Jan. 1827.

I deem proper to inform you that I have with my aſsistant Robt Keane, continued to visit, with the sanction of the Archdeacon & yourself, the Estate called Carlisles & the Estate of Sir Geo. Thomas, in the North Sound Division, both in the parish of St George. Each of these Estates has been visited by one or other of us every working day at noon, except when sickneſs or the weather prevented, and except also when late rains have rendered the footway from Paynter's to Carlisles impaſsable for my Aſsistant, it having been my custom in my way to St George's to put him down at Paynter's for that purpose. In consequence of his having to walk at noon day, from Paynters to Carlisles and early in the afternoon of the same day, from the latter Estate to Town, he has frequently been affected with severe cold and sometimes with fever and other complaints, which have prevented the ſchool at Carlisle's from being visited not leſs than eight times times within the first three weeks of the present month. If you should feel at liberty to sanction our visiting Gunthorpe's and Millar's in addition to those abovementioned, I could put Robt Keane down at Gunthorpes & proceed on to St Georges on one day, calling for him on my return, and on the alternate days could put him down at Carlisle's in my way to Millar's and in like manner call for him on my return. By this arrangement, each of the four Estates might be visited three times in a week and far leſs risk incurred of failures from the ill health of my Aſsistant than the present mode is subject to.

Impreſsed with an earnest desire to be aſsisting to the utmost of my power in promoting the religious instruction of the lower claſses of the community, agreeably to the arrangement which the Committee of the Church Miſs. Society informed me had taken place between the Lord Bishop of the Diocese and the Society's Secretary, while His Lordship was in England; I should be thankful for an answer as soon as convenient.

(I then reminded him of my having proposed myself & Robt Keane in Augt last, and having received no answer.)